

# Introduction to Sahidic Coptic

---

BY THOMAS O. LAMBDIN

**d**



**Mercer University  
Press**

Macon, Ga. 31207

ISBN 0-86554-048-9

**Introduction to Sahidic Coptic**

by Thomas O. Lambdin

Copyright 1983  
by Mercer University Press  
Macon GA 31207

All rights reserved

Printed in the United States of America

All books published  
by Mercer University Press  
are produced on acid-free paper  
that exceeds the minimum standards set by the  
National Historical Publications and Records Commission.

**Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data**

Lambdin, Thomas Oden.  
Introduction to Sahidic Coptic.

Bibliography: p. 364  
Includes indexes.

1. Coptic language—Grammar. I. title.

PJ2035.L3 1982 493'.282421 82-14282

ISBN 0-86554-048-9

**Preface**

The present work is an expansion of a series of elementary lessons developed gradually during twenty years of teaching Sahidic Coptic at the college level. The Lessons are designed to provide a carefully graded introduction to the basic grammar and vocabulary of the language. The content of the Lessons and the mode of presentation were dictated by purely practical pedagogical considerations; the book is in no way intended to be a scientific reference grammar. The Reading Selections are furnished with glosses designed to facilitate the transition to unsimplified material. A thorough mastery of these and the Lessons will bring the student to the level at which any Sahidic text of average difficulty can be read with no trouble. The emphasis on basic matters has necessitated the omission of much technical linguistic data not immediately relevant to the needs of the average beginning student. Those who are interested in a detailed study of the phonology, in the relationship of Sahidic to the other Coptic dialects, or in the historical development of Coptic from ancient Egyptian may consult the standard works on these subjects as cited in the Bibliography.

A special effort has been made to provide a Glossary that will be useful to the student beyond his first year's study. In addition to covering the words used in the present text, the Glossary is intended to contain the full vocabulary of the Sahidic New Testament, including most associated phrases and idioms, as well as a generous selection of lexical items from other Biblical and literary texts. Deliberately excluded from the Glossary are words of a specialized nature, such as the names of plants, vessels, implements, drugs, and animals occurring only in technical texts that usually provide little clue to their precise meanings; nor has any effort been made to include the unusual lexical usage of Shenute. For these items the reader must consult the indispensable *A Coptic Dictionary* of W. E. Crum, which, together with M. Wilmet, *Concordance du nouveau*

840116

*testament sahidique*, is the main authority for the Glossary included here.

I would like to express my sincere thanks to my colleague, George W. MacRae, the Charles Chauncey Stillman Professor of Roman Catholic Theological Studies, Harvard Divinity School, for encouraging me to undertake this work and for his helpful comments on a large portion of the manuscript; to Mr. Gary A. Bisbee, for the exceptional skill and care with which he prepared the final copy for publication; to Mr. Watson E. Mills, Director of the Mercer University Press, for his part in initiating and publishing this work.

Thomas O. Lambdin

Cambridge, Mass.

June 1982

## Table of Contents

Preface . . . . .	iii
Abbreviations and Conventions . . . . .	vi
Introduction . . . . .	vii
— Lessons 1-30 . . . . .	1
— Reading Selections	
— Introductory Remarks . . . . .	146
— Luke I-V . . . . .	149
— Apophthegmata Patrum . . . . .	171
— Wisdom of Solomon . . . . .	185
— The Life of Joseph the Carpenter . . . . .	196
— Glossary . . . . .	209
— Glossary of Greek Words . . . . .	359
— Bibliography . . . . .	364
Grammatical Index . . . . .	366
Table of Principal Verbal Conjugations . . . . .	371
Subject Index . . . . .	373

## Abbreviations and Conventions

adj.	adjective, adjectival	obj.	object
adv.	adverb, adverbial	oft.	often
aft.	after	p.c.	participium conjunctivum
art.	article	part.	particle
bef.	before	Perf. I	the First Perfect
Boh.	Bohairic	pers.	person
c.pl.	common plural	phr.	phrase
caus.	causative	pl.	plural
cf.	compare	pred.	predication, predicate
Circum.	the Circumstantial	prep.	preposition
conj.	conjunction	Pres. I	the First Present
Conj.	the Conjunctive	prob.	probably
coord.	coordinated, coordinating	procl.	proclitic
cpd.	compound, compounded	pron.	pronoun, pronominal
dat.	dative	Q.	qualitative
def.	definite	q.v.	which see
e.g.	for example	recipr.	reciprocal
eth.	ethical	reflex.	reflexive
exclam.	exclamatory	Rel.	Relative Form
f., fem.	feminine	s.	singular
fig.	figuratively	s.v.	sub voce
fol.	following	Sah.	Sahidic
Fut. I	the First Future	sim.	similar(ly)
Fut. II	the Second Future	sing.	singular
Fut. III	the Third Future	sthg.	something
Gk.	Greek	sub	under
Gr. In.	Grammatical Index (Coptic)	subj.	subject
Hab.	the Habitual	suff.	suffix(ed)
i.e.	that is	tr.	transitive
idem	having the same meanings as the immediately preceding word	usu.	usually
		vb.	verb, verbal
		Vocab.	Vocabulary
		w.	with
imperf.	imperfect	±	with or without
Imperf.	the Imperfect	+	with, plus, and
imptv.	imperative	=	is fully equivalent in function and meaning to
indef.	indefinite		
indep.	independent		
Inf.	Infinitive		
Infl. Inf.	Inflected Infinitive		
intens.	intensive		
interrog.	interrogative		
intr.	intransitive		
Intro.	Introduction		
lit.	literally		
m., masc.	masculine		
n.	noun, nominal		
neg.	negative		
no.	number		

The names of specific conjugations and inflected verbal forms are capitalized throughout the book.

The political unification of Egypt took place around the beginning of the third millennium B. C. with the establishment of the First Dynasty at Memphis. Soon afterward written records began to appear in the hieroglyphic script, which together with its cursive derivatives, hieratic and demotic, remained the sole medium for writing the Egyptian language until the end of the second century A. D. At that time, the missionaries of the Church, then centered in Alexandria, undertook the translation of the Bible from Greek into Egyptian in order to facilitate their task of Christianizing the country. They abandoned the three-thousand-year-old hieroglyphic writing system, probably as much because of its complexity and imperfections as for its "heathen" associations, and chose instead to employ a modified form of the Greek alphabet. Egyptian in this new guise is known as Coptic, a modern term derived from Arabic *qubṭī*, itself a corruption of the Greek word (*ai*)*gūpti*(*os*), Egyptian.

The conquest of Egypt by Alexander the Great in 332 B. C. and the subsequent Greek-speaking administration of the country under the Ptolemies led to the thorough Hellenization of Lower (i. e. Northern) Egypt. Egyptian-Greek bilingualism was apparently commonplace in the Delta, and it is probable that much Greek technical, legal, and commercial terminology was introduced into spoken Egyptian at this time. Rough and unsystematic attempts to transcribe Egyptian in the Greek alphabet were made as early as the third century B. C. It was only natural, then, that the Coptic translators of the Bible not only adopted the Greek alphabet but also generously supplemented the native lexicon with many more borrowings from Greek. The Greek vocabulary of any Coptic text is significantly large.

Evidence of dialectal differences is found as early as the third millennium B. C., but the general conservatism of the hieroglyphic script and the practice of standardizing a particular form of the language for long periods of time (e.g. Middle Egyptian, New Egyptian) tend to obscure the great dialectal diversity that must have existed

in the spoken language as one traveled the 750 miles down the Nile from Aswan to the Mediterranean. The individual dialects first become recognizable when we reach the Coptic period and see the language spelled out in the Greek alphabet. The exact geographical location of the dialects is still a matter of scholarly debate, but the reader should become familiar with their names and the approximate chronological range of their use for literary purposes.

Sahidic, the dialect treated in this book, was the dialect chosen for the official translation of the Bible mentioned above. There is conflicting evidence on its geographical location: the name Sahidic, from Arabic *aṣ-ṣaḥîd*, Upper (i.e. Southern) Egypt, places it in the south (hence its alternate name: Theban, Thebaic); linguistic considerations, however, favor a northern locale, in the neighborhood of Memphis and the eastern Delta. One cannot rule out the possibility that both locations are correct; the fact that Thebes and Memphis alternated as the capital of Egypt through much of its history and were the chief centers of religious (priestly), building, and commercial activity could have led to the development of an "urban" dialect in these two areas, quite distinct from the dialects of the "rural" areas that lay between. By the fourth century A. D. Sahidic was firmly established as the standard literary dialect and retained this status until its demise around the tenth century. Surviving texts in Sahidic include, in addition to the New Testament and a large portion of the Old, a considerable corpus of Church literature and some remnants of secular literature, nearly all of which is translated from Greek. Of native works we have only the writings of Pachomius (c. 300), the founder of Egyptian monasticism; Shenute (c. 400), the administrator of the White Monastery in Upper Egypt; and *Besâ*, a disciple of Shenute. The Coptic writings of Shenute, who attempted to mould the language into a literary vehicle comparable to Greek, are often referred to as the "classics" of Sahidic literature. Their syntactic complexity and unusual vocabulary usage, however, place them beyond the scope of the present work, which is based on the language of the more widely studied translation literature.

Bohairic replaced Sahidic as the standard literary dialect.

Bohairic texts are attested as early as the ninth century, but the dialect does not seem to have achieved wide usage until it was adopted as the official language of the Coptic Church in the eleventh century. Most Bohairic texts come from after this time, and many of them were translated from Sahidic originals. The term Bohairic comes from Arabic *al-buhairah*, Lower (i.e. Northern) Egypt; it is generally assumed that Bohairic was the dialect of the Western Delta, including Alexandria and Nitria. The designation Memphitic has also been used for this dialect.

Fayyumic, as its name implies, was the dialect of northern Middle Egypt in the vicinity of the Fayyum Basin. It is well attested in texts ranging from the fourth to the eleventh century, but it apparently never attained the status of Sahidic.

Achmimic, generally located in the area of Akhmim (Panopolis) in southern Middle Egypt, enjoyed only a brief literary period from the third to the fifth century.

Subachmimic, tentatively localized between Akhmim and Thebes, was used extensively in the fourth and fifth centuries for the translation of Manichaean and Gnostic literature. Its association with this heretical material probably had much to do with its early demise as a literary dialect. The Nag Hammadi texts are in Subachmimic or a variety of Sahidic influenced by Subachmimic in varying degrees.

For further details on the dialects the reader should consult the works of Worrell, Vergote, Kahle, and Till cited in the Bibliography.

The Arab conquest of Egypt in 641 A. D. and the subsequent suppression of the native Christian population resulted in the gradual dying out of the Egyptian language in favor of Arabic. We cannot be sure how long this process took, but it is safe to assume that by the fifteenth century Coptic had ceased to be a native spoken language, thus bringing to an end a continuous written record of over four thousand years.

## The Coptic Alphabet

Sahidic Coptic is written in the Greek alphabet augmented by six letters borrowed from Demotic script, the last stage of Egyptian hieroglyphic writing. The letters of the full alphabet, together with their conventional transcription, are as follows:

ⲗ	a	ⲏ	ē	ⲛ	n	ⲧ	t	ϣ	š
ⲃ	b	ⲉ	th	ⲛ	ks	ϣ	u	ϥ	f
Ⲓ	g	ⲓ	i	ⲟ	o	ϥ	ph	ⲉ	h
Ⲍ	d	ⲕ	k	ⲡ	p	ⲛ	kh	ⲛ	j, ġ
Ⲉ	e	ⲗ	l	ⲣ	r	ϣ	ps	ⲉ	č, c
ⲉ	z	ⲙ	m	ⲥ	s	ⲱ	ō	ⲧ	ti

The following paragraphs deal with the Coptic, not the Greek, pronunciation of this alphabet.

### Spelling and Pronunciation

#### a. The Consonants

ⲃ was apparently pronounced like English *v* in *voice*, but it is generally read simply as *b* in *back*.

Ⲓ occurs only as a positional variant of ⲕ in a very small set of forms. Pronounced like the *g* of *good*.

Ⲍ and ⲉ do not normally occur in standard Sahidic spelling. ⲉ may occur for ⲥ in a few words, e.g. ⲗⲛⲙⲏⲃⲈ for ⲗⲛⲥⲏⲃⲈ school. Pronounced *d* as in *dog* and *z* as in *zoo* respectively.

ϥ, ⲉ, and ⲛ occur in Sahidic Coptic words only as combinations of two consonants: ⲡ + ⲉ, ⲧ + ⲉ, and ⲕ + ⲉ respectively. ⲉ is fairly frequent, e.g. ⲛⲉⲟⲟⲟⲩ evil, for ⲛⲉⲧⲟⲟⲩ. ϥ and ⲛ are rare and need not be used at all. The Copts seem to have used this same pronunciation for these letters in Greek words, contrary to the ordinary Greek pronunciation of ϥ as *f*, ⲉ as *th* (*thin*), and ⲛ as *ch* (German

*ich, ach*).

ⲕ, ⲡ, and ⲧ were like English *k*, *p*, *t*, but without aspiration. Thus, they were more like the *k*, *p*, *t* of *skin*, *spin*, *stop* than the aspirated sounds of *kin*, *pin*, *top*.

ⲗ, ⲙ, and ⲛ were probably the same as English *l*, *m*, and *n*.

ⲛ is simply a combination of ⲕ + ⲥ, rarely used. E.g. ⲛⲟⲩⲣ ring.

ⲣ is conventionally pronounced like English *r* in *road*. Its actual pronunciation is unknown.

ⲥ was like English *s* in *see*.

ϣ is simply ⲡ + ⲥ, rarely used. E.g. ϣⲓⲣⲉ nine (*psite*).

ϥ was the *sh* of *shall*.

ⲉ was the *f* of *foot*.

ⲉ was probably like English *h* in *hope*.

ⲛ is conventionally pronounced like the *j* of *judge*.

Its actual pronunciation was probably closer to that of the [tʲ] of *tune*.<sup>1</sup>

ⲉ, conventionally like the *ch* of *church*, was probably closer to the [kʲ] of *cue*, *cute*.

ⲧ is merely a graphic symbol for ⲧ + ⲓ, but it was the normal way to spell this sequence of sounds. E.g. ⲧⲙⲉ village (*time*).

#### b. The simple vowels

ⲗ like the *a* of *father*. E.g. ⲗⲥ [af] meat.

Ⲉ like the *e* of *let*. E.g. ⲉⲙ [hen] some.

ⲏ probably like the *a* of *hate*. E.g. ⲙⲏⲧ [met] ten.

ⲓ like the *i* of *machine*. This vowel is always spelled ⲉⲓ in initial positions: ⲉⲓⲛⲉ [íne] to bring, ⲉⲓⲥ [is] behold. Internally and finally the spelling alternates between ⲓ and ⲉⲓ, but ⲓ is preferred.

<sup>1</sup> Brackets are used to indicate phonetic pronunciation in standard phonetic symbols. Do not confuse these with the conventional transcriptions.

o like the *o* of *log, fog, dog, off, on*. E.g.  $\tau\omicron\eta$  [top] edge.

y does not appear as a simple vowel in Coptic words.

oy is the normal writing of the vowel [u], the oo of *food*. E.g.  $\eta\omicron\upsilon\beta$  *noub* [nub] gold.

w like the *o* of *hope*. E.g.  $\zeta\omega\eta$  [hop] to hide.

### c. Semivowels and diphthongs

The consonants *y* and *w* of English *yet* and *wet* are often referred to as semivowels because they are the same sounds as the vowels [i] and [u] of *beet* and *boot* very briefly articulated. The Coptic vowels  $\epsilon\iota$  (i) and  $\omicron\upsilon$  may function as consonants in the same way. E.g.  $\epsilon\iota\omega\tau$  [yot] father,  $\omicron\upsilon\eta\eta$  [wop] to become pure.

The semivowels  $\epsilon\iota$  (i) and  $\omicron\upsilon$  combine with a preceding simple vowel to form various diphthongs. Many of the diphthongs have more than one spelling; the reader should follow the spelling used in the Lessons. The diphthongs should be pronounced carefully, with the value of the single vowel as given above plus a final *y* or *w* as the case may be.

$\lambda\iota$ ,  $\lambda\epsilon\iota$  as in  $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\eta$  [səyn] physician,  $\lambda\iota\eta\omega\tau$  [əypōt] I ran.

$\lambda\upsilon$  (rarely  $\lambda\omicron\upsilon$ ) as in  $\eta\lambda\upsilon$  [naw] to see,  $\lambda\upsilon\eta\omega\tau$  [əwpōt] they ran.

$\epsilon\iota$  (less commonly  $\epsilon\epsilon\iota$ ) as in  $\eta\epsilon\iota\tau\omicron\mu\epsilon$  [peyrōme] this man. Although a knowledge of the grammar is necessary for making the correct distinction between  $\epsilon\iota$  = [i] and  $\epsilon\iota$  = [ey], the problem is not a serious one: in normal Sahidic spelling  $\epsilon\iota$  has the value  $\epsilon + \iota$  (1) in the demonstrative adjectives  $\eta\epsilon\iota$ -  $\tau\epsilon\iota$ -  $\eta\epsilon\iota$ - (Lesson 5), (2) in the first person verbal prefixes of the forms  $\epsilon\iota$ -,  $\eta\epsilon\iota$ -,  $\mu\epsilon\iota$ - (Lesson 21 and following), and in a few isolated words like  $\epsilon\iota\epsilon$  [eyε] (Lesson 29).

$\epsilon\upsilon$  (rarely  $\epsilon\omicron\upsilon$ ), as in  $\epsilon\upsilon\eta\lambda\epsilon$  [ewšat<sup>y</sup>ε] while they were talking.

$\eta\iota$  as in  $\eta\eta\iota$  [pey] the house.

$\eta\upsilon$  (less commonly  $\eta\omicron\upsilon$ ) as in  $\tau\eta\upsilon$  [tew] wind.

$\iota\epsilon\iota$ ,  $\epsilon\iota\epsilon\iota$  is very rare and is [yi] not [iy], e.g.

$\zeta\iota\epsilon\iota\beta$  [hyib] lamb.

$\iota\omicron\upsilon$  is rare, e.g.  $\epsilon\iota\omicron\upsilon$  [siw] star.

$\omicron\epsilon\iota$ ,  $\omicron\iota$  as in  $\omicron\upsilon\omicron\epsilon\iota\eta$  [wəyn] light.

$\omicron\omicron\upsilon$  as in  $\mu\omicron\omicron\upsilon$  [mow] water,  $\mu\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau$  [mowt] dead.

$\omega\iota$  as in  $\epsilon\chi\omega\iota$  [et<sup>y</sup>ōy] on me; rare except in final position.

$\omega\omicron\upsilon$  as in  $\tau\omega\omicron\upsilon\eta$  [town] to stand up,  $\epsilon\chi\omega\omicron\upsilon$  [et<sup>y</sup>ōw] on them.

$\omicron\upsilon\iota$  (rare) as in  $\eta\omicron\upsilon\iota$  [nuy] mine; also possibly as [wi] in some words, e.g.  $\kappa\omicron\upsilon\iota$  [kwi] small.

$\omicron\upsilon\omicron\upsilon$  (rare) as in  $\mu\omicron\upsilon\omicron\upsilon\tau$  [muwt] to kill,  $\eta\omicron\upsilon\omicron\upsilon$  [nuw] theirs.

### Double Vowels

The double writing of any of the simple vowels is generally understood to be an indication of the presence of a glottal stop, i.e. the complete but very brief stoppage of airflow in the glottis, conventionally indicated by <sup>ʔ</sup> in transcription. Thus  $\mu\lambda\lambda\beta$   $m\acute{\alpha}^{\text{ʔ}}\acute{\alpha}\beta$  thirty,  $\epsilon\epsilon\eta\eta$   $s\acute{\epsilon}^{\text{ʔ}}\acute{\epsilon}\eta\eta$  remainder,  $\mu\omicron\omicron\eta$   $\acute{\delta}^{\text{ʔ}}\acute{\delta}\eta$  to be. The stress is on the first vowel; the vowel after the glottal stop was probably of very brief duration.

Vowel doubling occurs in diphthongs as well, e.g.  $\mu\lambda\lambda\upsilon$   $m\acute{\alpha}^{\text{ʔ}}\acute{\alpha}\omega$  mother,  $\mu\epsilon\epsilon\eta\eta$   $m\acute{\epsilon}^{\text{ʔ}}\acute{\epsilon}\eta\eta$  to think. There is no sure way of knowing whether  $\omicron\omicron\upsilon$  indicates [ow] or [ō<sup>ʔ</sup>ōw].

### Syllabification and the Supralinear Stroke

One of the most distinctive features of Sahidic spelling is the short stroke placed over certain consonants or

groups of consonants. This supralinear stroke, as it is called, indicates a syllable, but there is some disagreement among Coptic scholars on how this syllabification actually sounded in the spoken language. When the stroke is used over a voiced consonant such as *ṁ*, it probably meant that the consonant is functioning as the vowel, i.e. the most sonorous part, of the syllable in question, exactly like the final *n* of English *button* and *sudden*, phonetically [-t̪] and [-d̪]. Thus, ⲄⲚⲧ (to seek me) was pronounced [ʃ̪nt] and Ⲛⲧ (to bring me) as [nt]. The voiced consonants capable of having this syllabic pronunciation are *ḅ*, *ḷ*, *ṁ*, *ṃ*, and *ṛ*, known mnemonically as the *blemner* consonants. Note that they are all voiced continuants, i.e. consonants whose voiced duration may be prolonged at will (remember that *ḅ* is *v*, not *b*). E.g.

ⲧⲚⲥⲱⲧⲚ (we hear) [t̪s̪ó̪t̪]      ⲧḅⲧ (fish) [t̪yt̪]  
 Ⲅⲧⲟⲣⲧḅ (to disturb) [ʃ̪t̪ó̪rt̪]      ⲕṛṃṛṃ (to mutter) [kr̪ṃṛṃ]

The stroke over the remaining consonants may be pronounced as a brief *e* or as *ə* (the first vowel of English *above*) before the consonant over which the stroke is placed, e.g. ⲥ̅Ⲛⲥⲱⲧ̅ [s̪əps̪ó̪p̪əf] to entreat him. This pronunciation may also be used with the *blemner* consonants for the sake of convenience.

In non-standard texts, of which there are many, the vowel *e* is often written instead of using the stroke (and vice versa), but most frequently in proclitic elements and initial clusters, e.g. ⲥ̅Ⲛⲥⲱⲧ̅ = ⲥ̅Ⲛⲥⲱⲧ̅, ⲉ̅Ⲙ ⲡ̅Ⲛⲓ = ⲉ̅Ⲙ ⲡ̅Ⲛⲓ. In standard spelling *e* is used regularly instead of the stroke only when the consonant preceding the consonant that would have had the stroke is a *blemner*; thus ⲙⲟⲕⲙⲉⲕ and ⲙⲟⲕⲙⲉⲕ are words of the same pattern as ⲥ̅Ⲛⲥⲱⲧ̅ and ⲥⲟⲕⲗ̅. This convention may have been adopted to prevent incorrect syllabification: ⲙⲟⲕⲙⲉⲕ could be read as [m̪ó̪k̪m̪k̪] or [m̪ó̪k̪m̪ək̪]. The chief exceptions are indeed words where a different

syllabification is required: ⲄⲟⲙⲚⲧ [s̪ó̪m̪nt̪] three, ⲧⲟⲙⲚⲧ [t̪ó̪m̪nt̪] to befall. The *ṁ* of these words is an intrusive (secondary) glide from the labial *m* to the dental *t̪*; the earlier forms were Ⲅⲟⲙⲧ and ⲧⲟⲙⲧ. The convention likewise does not apply when the final consonant is also a *blemner*: ⲚⲕⲁⲙⲚ [n̪á̪hm̪] to rescue us. Much of the variation between *e* and a stroke that occurs in the writing of certain verbal prefixes (e.g. Ⲛⲧⲉⲣ̅ⲧ̅-, Ⲛⲧⲉⲣ̅ⲉⲧ̅-; ⲙⲕⲣ̅ⲧ̅-, ⲙⲕⲣ̅ⲉⲧ̅-) probably results from inconsistent application of this rule.

The forms ⲧⲱⲟ̅ⲩⲚ (to arise) and ⲥⲟⲟ̅ⲩⲚ (to know) have been standardized in the Lessons. In the Reading Selections the orthography of the source has been followed.

#### Stress

Coptic is a highly compounding language, mostly by prefixation. All prefixal elements are proclitic, i.e. unstressed and bound, to the word which stands last in the sequence, regardless of its length, e.g.

ⲉ̅Ⲛ ⲧⲉⲉⲙⲚⲧⲁⲧⲧⲕⲟ = ⲉ̅Ⲛ-ⲧⲉ-ⲉ-ⲙⲚⲧ-ⲁⲧ-ⲧⲕⲟ  
 in his imperishability

Any element designated as prefixal in the course of the Lessons should be considered as proclitic. All simple prepositions are proclitic, like *ⲉ̅Ⲛ* in the above example, but for the sake of clarity they are written as separate words in this text.

The main stress, then, is on the word standing at the end of the compound. The successive application of the following rules will enable the reader to apply the correct stress in all but the rarest cases:

- (1) Stress is always on one of the last two syllables of a word.
- (2) The vowels *ḥ*, *o*, and *ω* are always stressed.
- (3) Final simple *-ⲗ* and simple *-ⲉⲓ*, *-ⲓ* are always stressed.



(4) Final -oy is stressed except (1) when it is the suffixed pronoun of the 3rd person plural (a knowledge of the grammar will make this clear), and (2) in the words  $\mu\lambda\lambda\omicron\upsilon\gamma$  (back),  $\sigma\mu\omicron\tau\omicron\upsilon\gamma$  (lips),  $\sigma\lambda\lambda\omicron\upsilon\gamma$  (curse), and  $\rho\lambda\sigma\omicron\upsilon\gamma$  (dream).

(5) Final -e is unstressed except in the adjectives introduced in Lesson 15 (thus,  $\sigma\alpha\beta\acute{\epsilon}$ , wise,  $\beta\lambda\lambda\acute{\epsilon}$ , blind, etc.) and in a few miscellaneous words like  $\beta\epsilon\kappa\acute{\epsilon}$  (wages),  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\bar{\rho}\acute{\epsilon}$  (witness),  $\kappa\bar{\nu}\tau\bar{\epsilon}$  (figs), and  $\mu\lambda\mu\acute{\epsilon}$  (truly).

(6) A final syllable marked by a stroked consonant is never stressed unless it is the only syllable of the word.

#### Assimilation

Assimilation, for our present purposes, may be defined briefly as the alteration of a sound due to its proximity to another sound, usually resulting in greater phonetic compatibility. The final  $\bar{n}$  of prefixal elements (e.g. prepositions, particles, articles) is regularly assimilated to  $\bar{n}$  before  $n$  and  $m$ , e.g.

\* $\bar{2}\bar{n}$   $\bar{n}n$   $\rightarrow$   $\bar{2}\bar{n}$   $\bar{n}n$  in the house  
 \* $\bar{n}\bar{m}\lambda\epsilon\bar{i}n$   $\rightarrow$   $\bar{n}\bar{m}\lambda\epsilon\bar{i}n$  the signs.

The assimilation of consonant - $n$  also occurs but is not standard, e.g.  $\tau\epsilon\bar{n}\bar{n}\bar{i}\bar{c}\bar{i}\bar{c}$  for  $\tau\epsilon\bar{n}\bar{n}\bar{i}\bar{c}\bar{i}\bar{c}$  (our faith). In some texts the particle  $\bar{n}$ , which has several grammatical functions, assimilates completely to  $\beta$ ,  $\lambda$ , and  $\rho$ , e.g.  $\bar{n}\bar{\beta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\rightarrow$   $\bar{\beta}\bar{\beta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$  (the young),  $\bar{n}\bar{\rho}\bar{\omega}\bar{m}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\rightarrow$   $\bar{\rho}\bar{\rho}\bar{\omega}\bar{m}\bar{\epsilon}$  (the men). This is not considered standard, but it is not uncommon; numerous examples will be met in our reading selection from the Wisdom of Solomon.

Whatever the pronunciation of the supralinear stroke was, an alternate spelling with - $\lambda$ - often occurs before final - $\bar{2}$ :  $\omega\bar{n}\lambda\bar{2}$  =  $\omega\bar{n}\bar{2}$  to live. This represents an assimilation to the guttural quality of  $\bar{2}$ .

An alternation between - $\omega$ - and - $\omicron\gamma$ - in certain word

patterns is a result of an assimilation in the pre-Coptic stage.  $\omega$  was altered to  $\omicron\gamma$  after  $m$  and  $n$ ; thus, words like  $\mu\omicron\gamma\bar{2}$ ,  $\mu\omicron\gamma\bar{\chi}\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\mu\omicron\gamma\omicron\gamma\bar{\tau}$ , and  $\mu\omicron\gamma\bar{\kappa}$  originally had the same vowel as  $\kappa\omega\bar{\tau}$ ,  $\kappa\omega\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\tau\omega\omicron\gamma\bar{n}$ , and  $\tau\omega\bar{\kappa}$  respectively.

#### The Spelling of Greek Words

Greek words in Coptic are usually spelled correctly. Certain types of errors do occasionally occur, however, resulting in part from the discrepancy between the classical spelling and the contemporary pronunciation, and they must be taken into account when consulting a standard Greek dictionary. The most frequent of these are confusions between (1)  $n$  and  $\gamma$ ; (2)  $\epsilon$  and  $\lambda$ ; (3)  $i$  and  $n$ ; (4)  $o$  and  $\omega$ ; (5)  $r$  and  $\kappa$ ; (6)  $i$  and  $\epsilon$ ; (7)  $n$  and  $\epsilon$ ; (8)  $\tau$  and  $\lambda$ ; (9) initial  $\bar{2}$  and zero. All of these are illustrated by the following words chosen from our Reading Selections.

$\beta\gamma\mu\lambda$  =  $\beta\eta\mu\lambda$  (βῆμα)  
 $\sigma\eta\gamma\lambda\eta\eta\bar{o}n$  =  $\sigma\eta\eta\lambda\lambda\bar{i}o\eta\bar{o}n$  (σπήλαιον)  
 $\mu\epsilon\bar{\rho}\bar{i}\chi\bar{o}\rho\bar{o}\bar{s}$  =  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\rho}\bar{i}\chi\bar{\omega}\bar{\rho}\bar{o}\bar{s}$  (περίχωρος)  
 $\omicron\bar{r}\kappa\lambda\eta\eta\bar{o}n$  =  $\omicron\bar{r}\gamma\lambda\eta\eta\bar{o}n$  (ὄργανον)  
 $\mu\epsilon\bar{\rho}\bar{i}\epsilon\bar{\rho}\kappa\lambda\bar{\chi}\bar{\epsilon}$  =  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\rho}\bar{i}\epsilon\bar{\rho}\gamma\lambda\bar{\chi}\bar{\epsilon}$  (περιεργάζε-)  
 $\dagger\sigma\tau\lambda\bar{\chi}\bar{\epsilon}$  =  $\lambda\bar{i}\sigma\tau\lambda\bar{\chi}\bar{\epsilon}$  (διστάζε-)  
 $\epsilon\theta\bar{r}\bar{i}o\eta\bar{o}n$  =  $\lambda\bar{i}\theta\bar{r}\bar{i}o\eta\bar{o}n$  (αἴθριον)  
 $\kappa\bar{y}\bar{r}\bar{i}\bar{c}\bar{\lambda}\bar{i}$  =  $\kappa\eta\bar{r}\bar{y}\bar{c}\bar{\epsilon}$  (κηρύσσει-)  
 $\bar{z}\gamma\lambda\omega\bar{n}\eta$  =  $\bar{z}\eta\lambda\omega\bar{n}\eta$  (ἡδονή)  
 $\mu\bar{i}\theta\bar{\epsilon}$  =  $\mu\epsilon\bar{i}\theta\bar{\epsilon}$  (πέιθε-)  
 $\epsilon\sigma\bar{y}\bar{\chi}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\chi}\bar{\epsilon}$  =  $\bar{z}\eta\sigma\bar{y}\bar{\chi}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\chi}\bar{\epsilon}$  (ἡσυχάζε-)  
 $\bar{z}\epsilon\lambda\bar{n}\bar{i}\bar{z}\bar{\epsilon}$  =  $\epsilon\lambda\bar{n}\bar{i}\bar{z}\bar{\epsilon}$  (ἐλπίζε-)

## Lesson 1

1.1 Gender. There are two grammatical genders in Coptic: masculine and feminine. Nouns denoting male beings are usually masculine; those denoting females, feminine. The gender of other nouns cannot, in general, be deduced either from their form or meaning and must be learned for each noun. Examples:

masculine		feminine	
ⲉⲓⲱⲧ	father	ⲙⲁⲗⲩ	mother
ⲕⲁⲗ	earth, ground	ⲛⲉ	sky, heaven
ⲗⲟⲟⲩ	day	ⲟⲩⲩⲏ	night

There are some pairs of nouns where a formal relationship exists between the masculine and the feminine form:

masculine		feminine	
ⲕⲟⲛ	brother	ⲕⲟⲛⲉ	sister
ⲩⲏⲣⲉ	boy, son	ⲩⲉⲉⲣⲉ	girl, daughter
ⲗⲁⲗⲟ	old man	ⲗⲁⲗⲟ	old woman
ⲟⲩⲗⲟⲣ	dog (male)	ⲟⲩⲗⲟⲣⲉ	dog (female)

These will be noted in the lesson vocabularies. The derivational process involved is no longer a productive one in Coptic: such pairs cannot be formed at will.

1.2 Number: singular and plural. Only a relatively small number of nouns have preserved a distinct plural form. For example:

singular		plural	
ⲉⲓⲱⲧ	father	ⲉⲓⲟⲩⲉ	fathers
ⲕⲟⲛ	brother	ⲕⲏⲏⲩ	brothers
ⲕⲟⲓ	ship	ⲉⲕⲏⲩ	ships

The plural is otherwise made explicit by the form of the article (see below), the noun itself remaining unchanged.

Those plurals that are in common use will be given in the lesson vocabularies along with the singular. They should be learned as they occur, since there is no consistent pattern for their formation.

1.3 The definite article. The definite article has the forms

masc. sing.	ⲛ, ⲛⲉ	common plural	Ⲛ, ⲛⲉ
fem. sing.	ⲧ, ⲧⲉ		

These are attached directly to the noun, as in

ⲡⲠⲘⲉ	man	ⲡⲣⲠⲘⲉ	the man	ⲚⲣⲠⲘⲉ	the men
ⲉⲓⲭ	hand	ⲧⲉⲓⲭ	the hand	Ⲛⲉⲓⲭ	the hands

The plural article appears as Ⲛ before ⲛ and ⲛ (cf. Intro., p. xvi):

ⲛⲉ	sky	ⲧⲛⲉ	the sky	Ⲛⲛⲛⲩⲉ	the heavens
Ⲙⲁⲉⲓⲛ	sign	ⲛⲘⲁⲉⲓⲛ	the sign	ⲚⲘⲁⲉⲓⲛ	the signs

Before nouns beginning with a vowel the plural article appears as either Ⲛ or ⲛ:

ⲉⲭⲛⲩ	ships	Ⲛⲉⲭⲛⲩ	or	ⲛⲉⲭⲛⲩ	the ships
------	-------	-------	----	-------	-----------

Before initial stroked consonants there are several possibilities:

ⲚⲧⲠⲚ	ⲉⲘⲧⲠⲚ	repose	ⲛⲉⲘⲧⲠⲚ, ⲛⲚⲧⲠⲚ, ⲛⲉⲚⲧⲠⲚ	the repose
Ⲛⲕⲁ	ⲉⲛⲕⲁ	thing	ⲛⲉⲛⲕⲁ, ⲛⲚⲕⲁ, ⲛⲚⲕⲁ	the things

The fuller forms ⲛⲉ-, ⲧⲉ-, ⲛⲉ- are used regularly before nouns beginning with two consonants:

ⲕⲁⲠⲘ	ⲕⲣⲠⲘ	crown	ⲛⲉⲕⲁⲠⲘ	the crown	ⲛⲉⲕⲁⲠⲘ	the crowns
ⲕⲁⲓⲘⲉ	ⲧⲉⲕⲁⲓⲘⲉ	woman	ⲛⲉⲕⲁⲓⲘⲉ	the woman	ⲛⲉⲕⲁⲓⲘⲉ	the women

Note that ⲟⲩ and (ⲉ)ⲓ have a consonantal value (w and y respectively) in certain initial situations:

ⲟⲩⲧⲠⲣ	ⲛⲉⲩⲧⲠⲣ	dog	ⲛⲉⲩⲧⲠⲣ	the dog (pewhor)	ⲛⲉⲩⲧⲠⲣ	the dogs
ⲕⲁⲓⲘ	ⲧⲉⲕⲁⲓⲘ	road	ⲛⲉⲕⲁⲓⲘ	the road (tehyē)	ⲛⲉⲕⲁⲓⲘⲟⲩⲉ	the roads

The fuller forms are also used with certain nouns denoting periods of time:

ⲛⲉⲟⲩⲟⲉⲓⲱ	the time	ⲧⲉⲣⲟⲛⲛⲉ	the year
ⲛⲉⲧⲟⲟⲩ	the day	ⲧⲉⲩⲱⲛ	the night (ⲟⲩⲱⲛ)
ⲧⲉⲩⲱⲛ	the hour (ⲟⲩⲛⲟⲩ)		

Note that ⲟⲩⲛⲟⲩ and ⲟⲩⲱⲛ fall under the two-consonant rule above.

1.4 Prepositions. Coptic prepositions are proclitic (i.e. unstressed and bound) to the word they govern. In many texts some or all of the prepositions are printed as a unit with the following word: ⲁⲓⲛⲕⲟⲓ on the ship, ⲉⲛⲛⲓ to the house. In this text, however, all prepositions will be printed as separate words: ⲁⲓ ⲛⲕⲟⲓ, ⲉ ⲛⲛⲓ. An exception will be made only in the case of the preposition ⲉ (to, for) if it is ligatured orthographically to a following ⲟⲩ- as ⲉⲩ-.

The preposition ⲛⲚ (with) is used as the conjunction "and" in joining two nouns: ⲛⲣⲠⲘⲉ ⲛⲚ ⲧⲉⲕⲁⲓⲘⲉ the man and the woman.

A definite noun followed by a prepositional phrase or local adverb (e.g. ⲚⲘⲁⲩ there) constitutes a full predication (sentence) in Coptic:

ⲛⲣⲠⲘⲉ	ⲁⲓ	ⲛⲕⲟⲓ.	The man is on the ship.
ⲧⲉⲕⲁⲓⲘⲉ	ⲁⲓ	ⲛⲛⲓ.	The woman is in the house.
ⲛⲉⲭⲛⲩ	ⲚⲘⲁⲩ.		The ships are there.

In sentences of this type there is no overt equivalent of English "is/are." We shall refer to sentences of this type as sentences with adverbial predicates.

#### Vocabulary 1

In the lesson vocabularies all nouns will be given with the definite article, separated from the noun by a period. This device makes both the gender of the noun and the

correct form of the article clear at a glance. To save space, the article is not included in the definition. Prepositions and particles which regularly have assimilation of final  $\bar{n}$  to  $\bar{m}$  before  $n$  and  $m$  will be noted, as e.g.  $\bar{z}\bar{n}$  ( $\bar{z}\bar{m}$ ).

$n.p\bar{w}m\bar{e}$ man, person; mankind.	$n.t\bar{o}o\bar{y}$ mountain;
$t\bar{e}.c\bar{z}i\bar{m}\bar{e}$ (pl. $n\bar{e}.z\bar{i}o\bar{m}\bar{e}$ ) woman, wife.	monastery.
$n.z\bar{x}\bar{l}o$ old man, monk.	$n.n\bar{i}$ house.
$\bar{e}\bar{x}\bar{l}\bar{w}$ old woman (= $r.z\bar{x}\bar{l}\bar{w}$ ).	$n.n\bar{o}y\bar{b}$ gold.
$n.x\bar{w}o\bar{m}\bar{e}$ book, book-roll, document.	$\bar{z}\bar{n}$ ( $\bar{z}\bar{m}$ ) in.
$n.w\bar{m}\bar{e}$ stone.	$\bar{z}\lambda$ under.
$t\bar{e}.z\bar{i}h$ (pl. $n\bar{e}.z\bar{i}o\bar{o}y\bar{e}$ ) road, way, path.	$\bar{z}i$ on, upon.
	$\bar{z}i\bar{x}\bar{n}$ ( $\bar{z}i\bar{x}\bar{m}$ ) on, upon.
	$m\bar{n}$ with, together with, in the company of; and.

## Exercises

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| A.1. $\bar{z}i$ $t\bar{e}z\bar{i}h$  | 11. $\bar{z}\lambda$ $n\bar{n}i$  |
| 2. $\bar{z}i$ $p\bar{t}o\bar{o}y$  | 12. $\bar{z}i\bar{x}\bar{n}$ $n\bar{t}o\bar{o}y$                            |
| 3. $\bar{z}\bar{n}$ $t\bar{e}z\bar{i}h$                                      | 13. $\bar{z}\bar{n}$ $n\bar{n}i$  |
| 4. $\bar{z}\bar{m}$ $n\bar{n}i$  | 14. $m\bar{n}$ $n\bar{e}z\bar{i}o\bar{m}\bar{e}$                            |
| 5. $\bar{z}\lambda$ $n\bar{n}i$  | 15. $\bar{z}i$ $p\bar{n}o\bar{y}\bar{b}$                                    |
| 6. $\bar{z}\lambda$ $n\bar{w}\bar{n}\bar{e}$                                 | 16. $p\bar{n}o\bar{y}\bar{b}$ $m\bar{n}$ $n\bar{x}\bar{w}o\bar{m}\bar{e}$   |
| 7. $\bar{z}i$ $n\bar{x}\bar{w}o\bar{m}\bar{e}$                               | 17. $n\bar{z}\bar{x}\bar{l}o$ $m\bar{n}$ $\bar{e}\bar{x}\bar{l}\bar{w}$     |
| 8. $m\bar{n}$ $p\bar{r}o\bar{m}\bar{e}$                                      | 18. $p\bar{r}o\bar{m}\bar{e}$ $m\bar{n}$ $t\bar{e}c\bar{z}i\bar{m}\bar{e}$  |
| 9. $m\bar{n}$ $t\bar{e}c\bar{z}i\bar{m}\bar{e}$                              | 19. $n\bar{r}o\bar{m}\bar{e}$ $m\bar{n}$ $n\bar{e}z\bar{i}o\bar{m}\bar{e}$  |
| 10. $\bar{z}i\bar{x}\bar{n}$ $n\bar{e}z\bar{i}o\bar{o}y\bar{e}$              | 20. $n\bar{z}\bar{x}\bar{l}o$ $m\bar{n}$ $n\bar{z}\bar{x}\bar{l}o$          |
| B.1. $n\bar{w}\bar{n}\bar{e}$ $\bar{z}i\bar{x}\bar{n}$ $t\bar{e}z\bar{i}h$ . | 6. $n\bar{n}i$ $\bar{z}i\bar{x}\bar{m}$ $p\bar{t}o\bar{o}y$ .               |
| 2. $n\bar{z}\bar{x}\bar{l}o$ $\bar{z}i$ $t\bar{e}z\bar{i}h$ .                | 7. $n\bar{r}o\bar{m}\bar{e}$ $\bar{z}i\bar{x}\bar{m}$ $p\bar{t}o\bar{o}y$ . |
| 3. $n\bar{z}\bar{x}\bar{l}\bar{w}$ $\bar{z}\bar{m}$ $n\bar{n}i$ .            | 8. $t\bar{e}c\bar{z}i\bar{m}\bar{e}$ $m\bar{n}$ $p\bar{r}o\bar{m}\bar{e}$ . |
| 4. $p\bar{n}o\bar{y}\bar{b}$ $\bar{z}\lambda$ $n\bar{w}\bar{n}\bar{e}$ .     | 9. $n\bar{x}\bar{w}o\bar{m}\bar{e}$ $\bar{z}\bar{m}$ $n\bar{n}i$ .          |
| 5. $n\bar{x}\bar{w}o\bar{m}\bar{e}$ $\bar{z}i$ $n\bar{w}\bar{n}\bar{e}$ .    |   |

## Lesson 2

2.1 The indefinite article. The indefinite article for nouns of either gender is  $o\bar{y}$  in the singular,  $\bar{z}\bar{e}n$  in the plural, prefixed directly to the noun:

$o\bar{y}x\bar{o}i$ a ship	$\bar{z}\bar{e}n\bar{e}x\bar{n}y$ ships, some ships
$o\bar{y}p\bar{w}m\bar{e}$ a man	$\bar{z}\bar{e}n\bar{p}r\bar{w}m\bar{e}$ men, some men
$o\bar{y}z\bar{i}h$ a road	$\bar{z}\bar{e}n\bar{z}\bar{i}o\bar{o}y\bar{e}$ roads, some roads.

The plural indefinite article may be translated as "some, certain" or be omitted entirely in translation, as the context requires. The plural indefinite article is frequently written as  $\bar{z}\bar{n}$  and is easily confused with the preposition  $\bar{z}\bar{n}$ . In the exercises to the lessons we shall always distinguish between the two, but in part of the Reading Selections the orthography of the source is maintained.

Because the use of the Coptic articles, both definite and indefinite, corresponds closely to the use of the articles in English, only exceptions to this general correspondence will be noted in the following lessons when appropriate. References to the omission of the article require special attention. For the present lesson note that indefinite nouns designating unspecific quantities of a substance require an indefinite article in Coptic where there is none in English:

$o\bar{y}m\bar{o}o\bar{y}$ water	$\bar{z}\bar{e}n\bar{o}\bar{e}i\bar{k}$ bread	$\bar{z}\bar{e}n\bar{a}\bar{y}$ meat
----------------------------------	---	--------------------------------------

The choice between the singular and plural article here is lexical, i.e. it depends on the particular noun. All such nouns, if definite and specific, may of course appear with the definite article:  $p\bar{n}o\bar{o}y$ ,  $p\bar{o}\bar{e}i\bar{k}$ ,  $p\bar{a}\bar{y}$ . Abstract nouns, such as  $m\bar{e}$  truth, often appear with either article ( $o\bar{y}m\bar{e}$ ,  $t\bar{m}\bar{e}$ ) where English employs no article.

2.2 Indefinite nouns cannot be used as subjects of

sentences with adverbial predicates unless introduced by the word  $\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{N}}$ - or its negative:

$\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{N}}\text{-o}\gamma\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\lambda\text{o}$   $\text{z}\bar{\text{i}}$   $\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{n}}$ . A monk is on the road.

$\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{N}}$ - is actually a predicator of existence ("there is, there are"), and the sentence given may also be translated as "There is a monk on the road."

The negative of  $\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{N}}$ - is  $\text{m}\bar{\text{N}}$ - (also spelled  $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{N}}$ -). In general, an *indefinite* article is deleted (omitted) in negation in Coptic:

$\text{m}\bar{\text{N}}\text{-z}\bar{\text{A}}\lambda\text{o}$   $\text{z}\bar{\text{i}}$   $\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{n}}$ . There is no monk on the road.

$\text{m}\bar{\text{N}}\text{-p}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{e}}$   $\text{z}\bar{\text{m}}$   $\text{n}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{i}}$ . There is no man in the house.

$\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{N}}$ - and  $\text{m}\bar{\text{N}}$ - are not used before definite nouns.

The sentence  $\text{p}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{e}}$   $\text{z}\bar{\text{m}}$   $\text{n}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{i}}$  is negated by adding  $\lambda\bar{\text{n}}$ :

$\text{p}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{e}}$   $\text{z}\bar{\text{m}}$   $\text{n}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{i}}$   $\lambda\bar{\text{n}}$ . The man is not in the house.

2.3 The genitive (or possessive) relationship between two nouns is expressed by the preposition  $\bar{\text{N}}$  (of):

$\text{n}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{i}}$   $\bar{\text{N}}$   $\text{p}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{e}}$  the house of the man, the man's house  
 $\text{t}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{e}}$   $\bar{\text{N}}$   $\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{c}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{e}}$  the woman's daughter

If the first noun is indefinite, however, the preposition  $\bar{\text{N}}\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}$  is used instead of  $\bar{\text{N}}$ :

$\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{e}}$   $\bar{\text{N}}\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}$   $\text{n}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\lambda\text{o}$  a book of the monk  
 $\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\lambda$   $\bar{\text{N}}\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}$   $\text{n}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{r}}\text{o}$  a servant of the king

### Vocabulary 2

$\text{n. z}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\lambda$ , $\text{t. z}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\lambda$ ( $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\lambda$ )	$\text{n. e}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{r}}\text{o}$ river.
slave, servant.	$\text{n. t}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{T}}$ fish.
$\text{n. P}\bar{\text{r}}\text{o}$ (pl. $\bar{\text{N}}\text{-P}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}$ ) king;	$\text{n. p}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{n}}$ name.
$\text{t. P}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{e}}$ queen.	$\text{n. o}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{n}}$ light.
$\text{n. x}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{i}}$ (pl. $\text{n. e}\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{y}}$ ) ship, boat.	$\text{t. n}\bar{\text{e}}$ (pl. $\bar{\text{N}}\text{-n}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{e}}$ ) sky,
$\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{.m}}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{e}}$ (pl. $\bar{\text{N}}\text{-P}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{e}}$ ) harbor.	heaven.
$\text{n. m}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}$ water.	$\bar{\text{N}}$ ( $\bar{\text{M}}$ ) of.

$\bar{\text{N}}\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}$  of.

$\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{N}}$ - there is, there are.

$\text{m}\bar{\text{N}}$ -,  $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{N}}$ - there is not,  
there are not.

$\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{e}}$  (prep.) about,  
concerning; for the sake  
of, because of.  
 $\lambda\bar{\text{n}}$  not.

### Exercises

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| A.1. $\text{z}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{M}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{i}}$   | 11. $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{e}}$ $\text{z}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}$  |
| 2. $\text{z}\bar{\lambda}$ $\text{t}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{e}}$  | 12. $\text{z}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{e}}$ $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{N}}$ $\text{z}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{e}}$               |
| 3. $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{e}}$   | 13. $\text{z}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}$ $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{N}}$ $\text{z}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{e}}$ |
| 4. $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{e}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{r}}\text{o}$   | 14. $\text{z}\bar{\lambda}$ $\text{o}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{w}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{e}}$   |
| 5. $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{N}}$ $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\lambda$  | 15. $\text{z}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{N}}$ $\text{o}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}$  |
| 6. $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ $\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{e}}$   | 16. $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ $\text{o}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{T}}$  |
| 7. $\text{z}\bar{\text{i}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{r}}\text{o}$   | 17. $\text{z}\bar{\text{i}}$ $\text{z}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{i}}$  |
| 8. $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{e}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{e}}$   | 18. $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{N}}$ $\text{o}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\lambda\bar{\text{w}}$   |
| 9. $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{e}}$   | 19. $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{e}}$ $\text{o}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{w}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{e}}$  |
| 10. $\text{z}\bar{\lambda}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{i}}$   | 20. $\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{t}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{e}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{n}}$  |
| B.1. $\bar{\text{N}}\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{T}}$ $\bar{\text{M}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{r}}\text{o}$  | 7. $\text{n}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{n}}$ $\bar{\text{N}}$ $\text{t}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{e}}$  |
| 2. $\text{n}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{y}}$ $\bar{\text{N}}$ $\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{e}}$  | 8. $\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{w}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{e}}$ $\bar{\text{M}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\lambda\text{o}$   |
| 3. $\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{i}}$ $\bar{\text{N}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{r}}\text{o}$  | 9. $\text{n}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}$ $\bar{\text{N}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{r}}\text{o}$  |
| 4. $\text{n}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{n}}$ $\bar{\text{M}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\lambda\text{o}$   | 10. $\text{z}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{w}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{e}}$ $\bar{\text{N}}\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{r}}\text{o}$   |
| 5. $\text{n}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{n}}$ $\bar{\text{N}}$ $\text{t}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{e}}$  | 11. $\text{o}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\lambda$ $\bar{\text{N}}\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{r}}\text{o}$  |
| 6. $\text{n}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}$ $\bar{\text{N}}$ $\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{e}}$  | 12. $\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{c}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{e}}$ $\bar{\text{M}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\lambda$  |
| C.1. $\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{N}}\text{-o}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{n}}$ $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{e}}$ . | 6. $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{N}}\text{-n}\bar{\text{i}}$ $\text{z}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{M}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}$ .   |
| 2. $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{N}}\text{-t}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{T}}$ $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ $\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{e}}$ .   | 7. $\text{n}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{y}}$ $\text{z}\bar{\text{i}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{r}}\text{o}$ $\lambda\bar{\text{n}}$ .  |
| 3. $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{N}}\text{-m}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}$ $\text{z}\bar{\text{M}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{r}}\text{o}$ .   | 8. $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{N}}\text{-x}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{i}}$ $\text{z}\bar{\text{i}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{r}}\text{o}$ .   |
| 4. $\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{N}}\text{-o}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\lambda\text{o}$ $\text{z}\bar{\text{i}}$ $\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{n}}$ .                                    | 9. $\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{w}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{e}}$ $\text{z}\bar{\text{i}}\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{M}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{x}}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{i}}$ $\lambda\bar{\text{n}}$ .  |
| 5. $\text{o}\gamma\bar{\text{N}}\text{-z}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{w}}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{e}}$ $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ $\text{t}\bar{\text{e}}\bar{\text{m}}\bar{\text{r}}\bar{\text{e}}$ .                       | 10. $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{N}}\text{-n}\bar{\text{o}}\bar{\text{y}}\bar{\text{e}}$ $\text{z}\bar{\text{M}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{n}}\bar{\text{i}}$ $\bar{\text{M}}$ $\text{n}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{A}}\lambda$ .           |

## Lesson 3

3.1 Relative clauses. As we shall see in subsequent lessons, relative clauses in Coptic exhibit a variety of forms, depending on the type of predication involved. In the present lesson we shall consider only those relative clauses associated with sentences with adverbial predicates. Note the transformation

πρωμε ε̅π̅ π̅η̅ι → (πρωμε) ε̅τ̅ ε̅π̅ π̅η̅ι

The man is in the house. (the man) who is in the house

The relative pronoun ε̅τ̅ functions here as the subject of the relative clause; it is not inflected for number or gender:

τε̅ε̅ε̅ι̅με̅ ε̅τ̅ ε̅ι̅ τε̅ε̅ε̅ι̅η̅ the woman who is on the road

νε̅ε̅λλ̅ο̅ ε̅τ̅ ε̅νε̅ ε̅νε̅ε̅ε̅τε̅ the monks who are in the monastery

Negation is with αν̅: νε̅ε̅λλ̅ο̅ ε̅τ̅ ε̅νε̅ ε̅νε̅ε̅ε̅τε̅ αν̅.

Relative clauses cannot be used to modify an indefinite noun. This is an *important general rule* of Coptic.

Any relative clause may be substantivized, i.e. converted to the status of a noun, by prefixing the appropriate form of the definite article:

νε̅ε̅τ̅ ε̅π̅ π̅η̅ι the one who (he who, that which) is in the house

τε̅ε̅τ̅ με̅νε̅ π̅θη̅ρε̅ the one (f.) who is with the boy

νε̅ε̅τ̅ ε̅ι̅ π̅χο̅ι those who (those things which) are on the ship

Such constructions may refer to persons or things, depending on the context.

The relative clause ε̅τ̅ με̅με̅υ̅, who (which) is there, is used to express the further demonstrative "that":

πρωμε ε̅τ̅ με̅με̅υ̅ that man

νε̅ε̅χη̅υ̅ ε̅τ̅ με̅με̅υ̅ those ships

3.2 Greek nouns. The typical Coptic text contains a large number of Greek loanwords. Greek masculine and feminine nouns retain their gender; Greek neuter nouns are treated as masculine:

ὁ ἄγγελος	παγγελος	the angel
ἡ ἐπιστολή	τεπιστολη	the letter
ἡ ψυχή	τεψυχη	the soul
τὸ πνεῦμα	πεπνευμα	the spirit
τὸ δῶρον	παωρον	the gift

Greek nouns appear in the nominative singular form of Greek and are usually not inflected in any way. Occasionally, however, a Coptic plural ending is added to a Greek noun:

νε̅πιστολοο̅υ̅ε̅ the letters      νε̅ψυχοο̅υ̅ε̅ the souls

The Greek noun ἡ θάλασσα (the sea) was borrowed as τ̅.ε̅λλ̅α̅σ̅σα̅, i.e. ε̅ was taken as the definite article plus ε̅. Thus, "a sea" is ο̅υ̅ε̅λλ̅α̅σ̅σα̅.

Initial χ, φ, θ, ψ, ξ of Greek nouns are considered two consonants in attaching the definite article (cf. Intro., p. x).

τε̅.χω̅ρα̅	the country	τε̅.ψυ̅χη̅	the soul
νε̅.φι̅λο̅σο̅φο̅ς	the philosopher	τε̅.ε̅υ̅για̅	the offering.

## Vocabulary 3

π̅.†̅με̅ (pl. νε̅.τ̅με̅) town, village.

π̅.ρο̅ (pl. νε̅.ρω̅ου̅) door, gate.

π̅.χο̅ε̅ι̅ς (pl. νε̅.χι̅σο̅ου̅ε̅) master, owner, lord;  
w. art., the Lord.

π̅.νο̅υ̅τε̅ god; w. art., God.

νε̅.κ̅ρο̅ (νε̅.κ̅ρω̅ου̅) shore, bank, margin-land.

π̅.κα̅κε̅ darkness.

π̅.θη̅ρε̅ son, child, boy.

τ̅.θη̅ε̅ρε̅ daughter, girl.

ἤμαυ (adv.) there, in that place.

ἐν τῷ στόματι (prep.) at the mouth or entrance of.

παρῶν, ἔμπροσθεν (παρῶν) in the presence of, before.

Greek nouns:

θάλασσα (ἡ θάλασσα) sea, ocean. π.τάφος (ὁ τάφος) tomb.

τ.πολις (ἡ πόλις) city. π.μαθητής (ὁ μαθητής)

τ.ἐπιστολή (ἡ ἐπιστολή) letter. pupil, disciple.

π.ἄγγελος (ὁ ἄγγελος) τ.ἐκκλησία (ἡ ἐκκλησία)

angel, messenger.

church.

Proper names:

παῦλος (Παῦλος) Paul.

ἰησοῦς (Ἰησοῦς) Jesus; almost always abbreviated in

Coptic texts: Ἰῆ, Ἰῆϥ.

#### Exercises

- |                                |                                      |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| A.1. ἐν τῷ ἐκκλησία            | 11. οὐκ ἐπιστολή ἦν παῦλος           |
| 2. ἔμπροσθεν ἦν                | 12. μαθητής ἦν Ἰῆ                    |
| 3. ἐν τῷ τάφῳ                  | 13. ἐν πρὸς ἦν πατριάρχης            |
| 4. ἦν μαθητής                  | 14. παρῶν πνοῦτε                     |
| 5. πρὸς ἦν πη                  | 15. νεκρὸς ἦν πετρεὸς                |
| 6. πατριάρχης ἦν πατριάρχης    | 16. ἐκκλησία νεκρὸς ἦν θάλασσα       |
| 7. πατριάρχης ἦν νεκρὸς        | 17. ἐν οὐκ ἐκκλησία                  |
| 8. πετρεὸς ἦν πατριάρχης       | 18. ἐν τῷ πρὸς ἦν τῷ τάφῳ            |
| 9. ἐν τῷ πρὸς ἦν πη            | 19. ἔμπροσθεν ἦν μαθητής             |
| 10. οὐκ ἐκκλησία ἦν πη         | 20. ἔμπροσθεν ἦν πη                  |
| B.1. πῶς ἐν τῷ πετρεὸς         | 9. ἄγγελος ἐν τῷ ἦν πη               |
| 2. μαθητής ἐν ἦν Ἰῆ            | 10. ἔκκλησία ἐν τῷ πτοῦ              |
| 3. ἐκκλησία ἐν τῷ ἐκκλησία     | 11. ἔμπροσθεν ἦν τῷ ἐκκλησία ἐν ἦμαυ |
| 4. ἐκκλησία ἐν τῷ τῷ ἐκκλησία  | 12. πη ἐν ἦμαυ                       |
| 5. πατριάρχης ἐν τῷ ἦν πη      | 13. μαθητής ἦν πῶς ἐν ἦμαυ           |
| 6. ἦν ἐν τῷ θάλασσα            | 14. πετρεὸς ἦν πατριάρχης ἐν ἦμαυ    |
| 7. πατριάρχης ἐν ἦν πατριάρχης | 15. νεκρὸς ἐν τῷ νεκρὸς ἦν           |
| 8. πνοῦτε ἐν τῷ πετρεὸς        | πετρεὸς                              |

- |                           |   |
|---------------------------|---|
| C.1. πνοῦτε ἐν τῷ         | 7. ἔμπροσθεν ἐν ἐκκλησία                |
| 2. ἔμπροσθεν ἐν τῷ πη     | 8. πατριάρχης ἦν πη ἐν πη ἐκκλησία      |
| ἐν ἦμαυ.                  | 9. πατριάρχης ἐκκλησία πετρεὸς ἐκκλησία |
| 3. οὐκ ἐκκλησία ἐν τῷ     | 10. πετρεὸς ἦν πη ἐν τῷ τῷ ἐκκλησία     |
| πρὸς ἦν τῷ τάφῳ.          | 11. οὐκ ἐκκλησία ἐν νεκρὸς              |
| 4. ἐπιστολή ἦν ἔμπροσθεν. | ἐν ἦμαυ.                                |
| 5. ἔμπροσθεν ἦμαυ.        | 12. οὐκ ἐκκλησία ἐκκλησία τῷ ἐκκλησία   |
| 6. οὐκ ἐκκλησία ἦν        | παῦλος ἐν τῷ πρὸς.                      |

#### Lesson 4

4.1 Pronominal possession is indicated by inserting a bound form of the appropriate pronoun between the definite article and the noun so modified. It is best to learn the forms, i.e. the article plus the pronoun, as a unit:

		masc. sing. noun		fem. sing. noun
sg. 1 com.	πατριάρχης	my father	ἐκκλησία	my mother
2 masc.	ἐκκλησία	your father	ἐκκλησία	your mother
2 fem.	πατριάρχης	your father	ἐκκλησία	your mother
3 masc.	ἐκκλησία	his father	ἐκκλησία	his mother
3 fem.	ἐκκλησία	her father	ἐκκλησία	her mother
pl. 1 com.	ἐκκλησία	our father	ἐκκλησία	our mother
2 com.	ἐκκλησία	your father	ἐκκλησία	your mother
3 com.	ἐκκλησία	their father	ἐκκλησία	their mother

plural noun (my brothers, etc.)

sg. 1 com.	ἐκκλησία	pl. 1 com.	ἐκκλησία
2 masc.	ἐκκλησία	2 com.	ἐκκλησία
2 fem.	ἐκκλησία		
3 masc.	ἐκκλησία	3 com.	ἐκκλησία
3 fem.	ἐκκλησία		

Note that there is a gender distinction in the second and third persons of the singular but not of the plural. This is characteristic of all pronominal paradigms in Coptic. The term "common" (com.) refers to forms or categories where no gender distinction is made.

4.2 The nearer demonstrative "this" is expressed by the forms

masc. sing.	ⲛⲉⲓ-	fem. sing.	ⲣⲉⲓ-	com. pl.	ⲛⲉⲓ-
-------------	------	------------	------	----------	------

prefixed directly to the noun:

ⲛⲉⲓⲣⲟⲙⲉ	this man
ⲣⲉⲓⲥⲁⲓⲙⲉ	this woman
ⲛⲉⲓⲥⲛⲏⲩ	these brothers

After a noun with a demonstrative adjective the genitive is usually expressed by ⲛⲧⲉ, as in

ⲛⲉⲓⲭⲟⲙⲉ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲛⲁⲥⲟⲛ this book of my brother ('s)

4.3 The pronominal element -ⲕⲉ- inserted between the article and the noun expresses "other":

ⲛⲕⲉⲣⲟⲙⲉ the other man      ⲛⲕⲉⲣⲟⲙⲉ the other men

The indefinite article is omitted in the singular but not in the plural:

ⲕⲉⲣⲟⲙⲉ another man      ⲥⲉⲛⲕⲉⲣⲟⲙⲉ (some) other men

-ⲕⲉ- may also be used after demonstrative or possessive prefixes:

ⲛⲉⲓⲕⲉⲣⲟⲙⲉ this other man      ⲛⲁⲕⲉⲭⲟⲓ my other ship

-ⲕⲉ- is not inflected for number or gender in this usage.

#### Vocabulary 4

ⲛ.ⲥⲟⲛ (pl. ⲛⲉ.ⲥⲛⲏⲩ) brother; often of a brother monk.  
 ⲧ.ⲥⲟⲛⲉ sister.  
 ⲛ.ⲉⲓⲟⲩⲧ (pl. ⲛ.ⲉⲓⲟⲩⲧⲉ) father; (pl.) parents, ancestors.

ⲧ.ⲙⲁⲗⲩ mother.

ⲛ.ⲛⲟⲟⲉ sin.

ⲛ.ⲏⲣⲏ wine.

ⲛ.ⲟⲉⲓⲕ bread; piece or loaf of bread.

ⲛ.ⲙⲁ place; ⲛ ⲛⲉⲓⲙⲁ here, in this place.

Greek nouns:

ⲛ.ⲕⲟⲥⲙⲟⲥ (ὁ κόσμος) world.

ⲧⲣⲏⲛⲏ (ἡ εἰρήνη) peace.

ⲛ.ⲉⲓⲕⲟⲛⲟⲥ (ὁ ἐπίσκοπος) bishop.

ⲛⲥⲁ (prep.) behind, in back of.

ⲛ (ⲛ) (prep.) in; mostly synonymous with ⲥⲛ.

ⲥⲁⲥⲧⲏ, ⲥⲁⲧⲏ (ⲥⲁⲥⲧⲏ) (prep.) near, with, beside.

ⲛ.ⲙⲟⲛⲁⲭⲟⲥ (ὁ μοναχός) monk.

ⲧ.ⲉⲓⲛⲧⲟⲗⲏ (ἡ ἐντολή) command,

commandment.

ⲧ.ⲁⲓⲟⲣⲁ (ἡ ἀγορά) agora, forum, marketplace.

#### Exercises

- |                    |                    |                  |
|--------------------|--------------------|------------------|
| A.1. ⲛⲥⲁ ⲛⲉⲥⲙⲁⲛⲧⲏⲥ | 6. ⲛⲛⲁⲥⲣⲏ ⲛⲉⲛⲭⲟⲉⲓⲥ | 11. ⲙⲏ ⲛⲉⲓⲏⲣⲏ    |
| 2. ⲛⲁⲥⲣⲏ ⲛⲉⲭⲟⲉⲓⲥ   | 7. ⲥⲓ ⲧⲉⲅⲉⲕⲕⲁⲛⲥⲓⲁ  | 12. ⲙⲏ ⲛⲉⲥⲛⲏⲩ    |
| 3. ⲥⲓⲣⲏ ⲛⲉⲥⲧⲁⲫⲟⲥ   | 8. ⲉⲧⲩⲉ ⲛⲉⲧⲏⲧⲏⲙⲉ   | 13. ⲉⲧⲩⲉ ⲧⲉⲛⲥⲟⲛⲉ |
| 4. ⲙⲏ ⲧⲉⲭⲟⲉⲩⲉⲣⲉ    | 9. ⲥⲏ ⲧⲟⲩⲛⲟⲗⲓⲥ     | 14. ⲥⲏ ⲛⲕⲉⲛⲓ     |
| 5. ⲛⲥⲁ ⲛⲉⲥⲟⲩⲣⲉ     | 10. ⲥⲏ ⲛⲉⲓⲕⲟⲥⲙⲟⲥ   | 15. ⲥⲏ ⲕⲉⲙⲁ      |

- |                           |                           |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| B.1. ⲛⲉⲓⲛⲧⲟⲗⲏ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲛⲉⲓⲟⲩⲧⲉ | 11. ⲛⲛⲟⲩⲩ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲭⲟⲉⲓⲥ       |
| 2. ⲛⲣⲁⲛ ⲛ ⲛⲁⲉⲓⲟⲩⲧ         | 12. ⲛⲣⲁⲛ ⲛ ⲧⲉⲧⲏⲙⲁⲗⲩ       |
| 3. ⲛⲣⲟ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲕⲏⲓ            | 13. ⲥⲁⲥⲧⲏ ⲧⲉⲕⲉⲕⲕⲁⲛⲥⲓⲁ     |
| 4. ⲛⲣⲟ ⲛ ⲛⲕⲉⲛⲓ            | 14. ⲥⲁⲥⲧⲏ ⲛⲉⲓⲧⲏⲙⲉ         |
| 5. ⲉⲧⲩⲉ ⲛⲉⲛⲛⲟⲉ            | 15. ⲥⲁ ⲛⲟⲩⲛⲟⲉ             |
| 6. ⲥⲁⲥⲧⲏ ⲛⲉⲛⲏⲓ            | 16. ⲙⲏ ⲛⲉⲧ ⲛ ⲛⲧⲏⲙⲉ        |
| 7. ⲥⲏ ⲟⲩⲉⲓⲣⲏⲛⲏ            | 17. ⲧⲉⲓⲉⲓⲛⲧⲟⲗⲏ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲛⲁⲅⲩⲟⲥ |
| 8. ⲛⲛⲁⲥⲣⲏ ⲛⲉⲛⲉⲓⲕⲟⲛⲟⲥ      | 18. ⲛⲉⲓⲭⲟⲓ ⲛⲧⲉ ⲛⲉⲛⲭⲟⲉⲓⲥ   |
| 9. ⲧⲙⲁⲗⲩ ⲛ ⲧⲉ             | 19. ⲥⲏ ⲧⲁⲓⲟⲣⲁ ⲛ ⲧⲛⲟⲗⲓⲥ    |
| 10. ⲛⲏⲣⲏ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲓⲙⲟⲛⲁⲭⲟⲥ     |                           |

- |                              |                              |
|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| C.1. ⲛⲉⲛⲭⲟⲉⲓⲥ ⲥⲓ ⲛⲭⲟⲓ ⲁⲛ.    | 4. ⲙⲏ-ⲉⲓⲣⲏⲛⲏ ⲥⲏ ⲛⲉⲓⲕⲟⲥⲙⲟⲥ.   |
| 2. ⲙⲏ-ⲏⲣⲏ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲓⲙⲁ.           | 5. ⲛⲁⲉⲓⲟⲩⲧ ⲙⲏ ⲧⲁⲙⲁⲗⲩ ⲥⲏ ⲛⲏⲓ. |
| 3. ⲟⲩⲏ-ⲟⲩⲥⲧⲟ ⲥⲓⲣⲏ ⲧⲉⲕⲕⲁⲛⲥⲓⲁ. |                              |



6. ΟΥΝ-ΖΕΝΟΒΙΚ ΗΜΑΥ. 11. ΠΟΥΣΟΝ ΖΗ ΠΤΑΦΟΣ ΑΝ.  
 7. ΠΕΝΣΟΝ ΖΙ ΠΕΚΡΟ Η ΘΑΛΑΣΣΑ. 12. ΠΕΤΗΕΙΩΤ ΖΙ ΠΑΧΟΙ.  
 8. ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΧΟΙ ΖΑΖΤΗ ΠΕΚΡΟ. 13. ΠΕΝΧΟΙ ΖΗ ΤΕΜΡΩ.  
 9. ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΖΑΛΩ ΖΙΡΗ ΠΡΟ Η ΠΕΧΝΙ. 14. ΠΕΧΩΦΩΜΕ ΖΙ ΠΩΝΕ ΕΤ  
 ΗΜΑΥ.  
 10. ΝΕΝΣΝΗΥ ΖΙΧΗ ΠΤΟΥΥ. 15. ΜΗ-ΖΙΗ Η ΗΜΑ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ.

## Lesson 5

5.1 Sentences with nominal predicates. A second type of non-verbal sentence is illustrated by

ΠΑΕΙΩΤ ΝΕ.	He is my father. It is my father.
ΤΑΜΑΔΥ ΤΕ.	She (It) is my mother.
ΝΑΣΝΗΥ ΝΕ.	They are (It is) my brothers.
ΟΥΡΩΜΕ ΝΕ.	He (It) is a man.
ΟΥΣΖΙΜΕ ΤΕ.	She (It) is a woman.
ΖΕΝΕΧΗΥ ΝΕ.	They are (It is) ships.

The pronominal subject is expressed by *νε* (m.s.), *τε* (f.s.), and *νε* (pl.), the choice of which depends usually on the gender and number of the predicate noun. Simple two-member sentences like the above are relatively rare except in response to such questions as "Who is that?" "What are these?" where an answer giving the predicate alone is sufficient, the subject being understood from the context. Modifiers of the predicate, such as a genitive phrase, may optionally stand after the pronominal subject:

ΠΩΗΡΕ ΝΕ Η ΠΟΥΗΝΒ. He is the son of the priest.

A nominal subject may be added to the basic predication, producing a three-member sentence in which *νε*, *τε*, *νε* are reduced virtually to the status of a copula. If

the predicate is indefinite, the order is almost always predicate + *νε*, the subject being placed before or after the whole unit:

ΟΥΣΑΖ ΝΕ ΠΑΕΙΩΤ. } My father is a teacher.  
 ΠΑΕΙΩΤ ΟΥΣΑΖ ΝΕ. }

If the subject and predicate are both definite, the normal position of *νε*, *τε*, *νε* is between them:

ΠΕΙΡΩΜΕ ΝΕ ΠΕΝΣΑΖ. This man is our teacher.

Identification of subject and predicate in this case can be made only on a contextual basis. The rarer order, *πειρωμε πενσαζ νε*, places an emphasis on the real subject: "As for this man, he is our teacher."

In the event that there is a disagreement in the number or gender of subject and predicate, the copula *νε*, *τε*, *νε* usually assumes the number and gender of the noun immediately preceding it.

All of the preceding sentences are negated by placing *η* (*η*) before the predicate and *αν* before the *νε*, *τε*, *νε*:

Η ΠΑΕΙΩΤ ΑΝ ΝΕ.	It is not my father.
ΠΑΕΙΩΤ Η ΟΥΣΑΖ ΑΝ ΝΕ.	My father is not a teacher.
Η ΠΕΝΣΑΖ ΑΝ ΝΕ ΠΕΙΡΩΜΕ.	This man is not our teacher.

Note that in the case where both subject and predicate are definite, the nominal element negated is, by definition, the predicate.

Sentences with nominal predicates are converted to the status of relative clauses with *ετε*. For the moment we shall restrict ourselves to those clauses where *ετε* functions as the subject of the relative clause:

ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΤΕ ΟΥΣΑΖ ΝΕ	the man who is a teacher
ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΤΕ Η ΟΥΣΑΖ ΑΝ ΝΕ	the man who is not a teacher.

The phrase *ετε παι νε* is frequently used to introduce explanatory material, much like English "namely, i.e.,

that is to say":

πενσωτηρ ετε παι νε τε πεκ̄ε our savior, i.e. Jesus Christ

5.2 The nearer demonstrative pronouns (this, these) are παι (m.s.), ται (f.s.), and παι (pl.). They are frequently employed as subjects in sentences with nominal predicates:

παι νε νεφθαχε.	These are his words.
παι νε παιχοι.	This is my ship.
ται ουζ̄ηζαλ τε.	} This is a maidservant.
ουζ̄ηζαλ τε ται.	

#### Vocabulary 5

π.σαζ teacher, master; scribe.	π.ζαι husband.
π.ουνηε priest (Christian or otherwise).	τ.βομ power, strength.
π.ζαμφε (pl. π.ζαμφηνε)	τ.μντε middle, midst;
carpenter.	π/ζπ τμντε π in the middle/midst of.
π.ερνε, π.φνε (pl. π.φηνε)	π.βαμουλ (f. τ.βαμαυλε)
temple.	camel.
π.μνηφε crowd, throng.	μεφак (adv.) perhaps.
Greek nouns:	
π.χριστος (ὁ χριστός) the Christ, regularly abbr. χ̄ε.	
π.ευαγγελιον (τὸ εὐαγγέλιον) gospel.	
τ.παρθενος (ἡ παρθένος) virgin; young woman.	
τ.ορινη (ἡ ὄρεινή) mountain district, hill-country.	
π.ασπασμος (ὁ ἀσπασμός) greeting.	
π.σωτηρ (ὁ σωτήρ) savior, redeemer; sometimes abbreviated as σω̄ρ.	

Proper names:

ελισαвет Elizabeth.	ζαχαριαс Zacharias.
μαρια Mary.	ιωζαννης John.
ιωσηφ Joseph.	

#### Exercises

- A.1. ουζ̄ηζαλ τε ητε ταμαλυ. 9. βαμουλ πε η πεφειωτ.  
 2. ουτετ πε. 10. η ουχοι λη πε.  
 3. ουχωμε πε ητε πεκσον. 11. ουνοβε πε.  
 4. ουπαρθενος τε. 12. η ουνουτε λη πε.  
 5. ζβουνηε πε. 13. η πενηι λη πε.  
 6. πηρε η τασωνε πε. 14. ζενσαζ πε.  
 7. τφερε η πζαμφε τε. 15. ηντολη πε η πενχοεις.  
 8. ταλυ η πενσωτηρ τε.
- B.1. ται τε τβομ η ηνουτε. 14. ιωζαννης πε πηρε η  
 2. παι η πεςζαι λη πε. ζαχαριαс.  
 3. ουβαμαυλε τε ται. 15. παρλη η ιωσηφ λη πε.  
 4. παι νε ηφαχε η 16. πετηηι ζαζτη περπε.  
 πευαγγελιον.  
 5. πευτηε ζη τορινη. 17. μεφак πειρωμε πε πεκ̄ε.  
 6. πενηι η τμντε η τπολιс. 18. παι πε παспасμος η μαρια.  
 7. λπειωτ ουζαμφε πε. 19. μαρια ουπαρθενος τε.  
 8. πεφηρε ουουνηε πε. 20. ουη-ουμνηε η τμντε η  
 9. ζβουνηε πε νεφснηу. 21. ηη-ειρηνη η πειμα.  
 10. μεфак πεсζαι πε. 22. ουη-ζενтме ζη τορινη.  
 11. πουζαι ζιρη про. 23. μεфак ουη-ουσαζ ζη ητηме.  
 12. πεсрλη πε елисавет. 24. παι νε ηеннове.  
 13. елисавет таλυ τε η 25. ζβοεик πε παι.  
 ιωζαννης.
- C.1. ηεтме ет ηсλ πтоуу  
 2. πρωμε ετε ουεπισκοπος πε  
 3. ηειφαχε ετε πεсаспасмос πε  
 4. ημνηε ет ζιχη πεкро  
 5. τζαλω ετε ουπαρθενος τε  
 6. ηεζιοоуе ет ζη τορινη  
 7. ηεχηу ет ζη τμντε η ελλасса  
 8. πεк̄ε, ετε παι πε πεнσωτηρ  
 9. πεрпе, ετε παι πε ηηη η ηχοεις  
 10. ηειχωме, ετε παι πε πευαγγελιον

## Lesson 6

## 6.1 The independent personal pronouns.

ΑΝΟΚ	I	ΑΝΟΝ	we
ΝΤΟΚ	you (m.s.)	ΝΤΩΤΝ	you (c.pl.)
ΝΤΟ	you (f.s.)		
ΝΤΟϞ	he, it (m.)	ΝΤΟΟΥ	they (c.pl.)
ΝΤΟϞ	she, it (f.)		

These pronouns occur frequently in sentences with *νε*, *τε*, *νε*. When used as predicates in a two-member sentence, they are invariably followed by *νε*:

ΑΝΟΚ <i>νε</i> .	It is I.	ΑΝΟΝ <i>νε</i> .	It is we.
ΝΤΟϞ <i>νε</i> .	It is she.		

In three-member sentences they may appear in ordinary subject or predicate positions:

ΝΤΟϞ <i>νε</i> <i>νε</i> ΧϞ.	He is the Christ.
ΝΤΟϞ ΟΥΝΟΥΤε <i>νε</i> .	He is a god.
ΝεϞϞϞϞϞ <i>νε</i> ΑΝΟΝ.	We are his servants.

In sentences with an indefinite nominal predicate a special construction without *νε* is used with the pronouns of the 1st and 2nd person; negation is with *αν* alone:

ΑΝΟΚ ΟΥϞΑΜϞε (ΑΝ)	I am (not) a carpenter.
ΑΝΟΝ ϞΕΝΟΥΗΗΒ.	We are priests.

In this construction a reduced proclitic form of the pronoun is very often used:

ΑΝϞ-	I	ΑΝ-	we
ΝΤϞ-	you (m.s.)	ΝΤεΤΝ-	you (c.pl.)
ΝΤε-	you (f.s.)		

as in

ΑΝϞ-ΟΥΑΓΓεΛΟϞ (ΑΝ)	I am (not) an angel.
ΝΤϞ-ΟΥϞΑΜϞε.	You are a carpenter.
ΝΤεΤΝ-ϞΕΝΜΑΘΗΤΗϞ.	You are pupils.

A 3rd person masc. form *ΝΤϞ-* also occurs, but is very rare. The reduced forms of the 1st and 2nd person pronouns may also be used with a definite predicate, but this construction is rather infrequent:

ΑΝϞ-ΘΗϞΑΛ Η ΠΧΟεΙϞ. I am the handmaiden of the Lord.

## 6.2 The interrogative pronouns.

ΝΙΜ	who?	ΑϞ	what?	ΟΥ	what?
-----	------	----	-------	----	-------

These pronouns are used in sentences with *νε*, *τε*, *νε*:

ΝΙΜ <i>νε</i> ?	Who is it?
ΑϞ <i>νε</i> ?	What is it?
ΝΙΜ <i>νε</i> ΝεΙΡϞΜε?	Who is this man?
ΝΙΜ <i>νε</i> ΝεΚΡΑΝ?	What is your name? (note idiom)
ΟΥ <i>νε</i> ΝΑΙ?	What is this?
ΟΥ <i>νε</i> ΝΑΙ?	What are these?

The interrogative pronoun normally stands first. The choice of number and gender for the copula depends on the understood or expressed subject. The pronoun *ου* is also found with the indefinite article:

ΟΥΟΥ <i>νε</i> ?	What is it? (lit.: It is a what?)
ϞΕΝΟΥ <i>νε</i> ?	What are they (lit.: They are whats?)

When the subject is a personal pronoun of the 1st or 2nd person, it may be placed before *νιμ* or *ου* in normal or proclitic form:

ΝΤϞ-ΝΙΜ?	Who are you?
ΝΤΟΚ ΟΟΥ?	What are you?

The personal pronoun may be repeated for emphasis:

ΑΝϞ-ΝΙΜ ΑΝΟΚ?	Who am I?
---------------	-----------

Note that *νιμ* may also be used in ordinary genitive constructions:

ΝϞΗΡε Η ΝΙΜ?	whose son?
--------------	------------

## Vocabulary 6

π.θωσ (pl. ἄ.θωσ) shepherd.	π.μαειν sign, token;
τ.σωθε field, open country.	marvel, miracle.
π.εσοου sheep (pl.).	τ.σνχε sword.
π.εσοу glory, honor.	

## Greek nouns:

π.λλοσ (ὁ λαός) people.
π.συγγενηс (ὁ συγγενής) kinsman (usually plural).
π.νομοс (ὁ νόμοс) law.
π.ζηγεμων (ὁ ἡγεμών) governor, one in authority.

## Proper names:

τ.συρια Syria (note article).
τ.γαλιλαιа Galilee (note article).
†ουδαиа Judea (ιουδαиа; note article).
π.ισραηλ Israel, usually abbreviated as π̄τηλ (use article when it denotes the people).

## Exercises

- |                                       |                                     |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| A.1. ἀν̄-οῡζ̄π̄ζ̄λλ̄ π̄τε π̄ζηγεμων. | 17. π̄το τε τасζ̄ιμε.               |
| 2. οῡν̄-οῡθωс π̄μαу ζ̄ι τсωθε.      | 18. π̄ οῡθωс ан̄ π̄ε.              |
| 3. π̄τοκ π̄ε π̄енсζ̄.                 | 19. ἀνοκ π̄ε ιωснφ̄.                |
| 4. ἀνον π̄ε π̄εчεсооу.                | 20. π̄εооу π̄ π̄χοειс ζ̄ιχ̄π̄       |
| 5. π̄ ἀνον ан̄ π̄ε.                   | π̄ειρ̄ом̄ε.                         |
| 6. π̄точ π̄ε π̄εооу π̄ π̄εчλλοс.      | 21. λθ̄ π̄ε π̄αι? οῡμαειн π̄ε.     |
| 7. π̄τε-ним̄ π̄то?                    | 22. π̄εθак π̄точ π̄ε π̄εχ̄с.        |
| 8. ἀν̄-οῡαγγελοс π̄τε π̄ноут̄ε.      | 23. οῡψ̄ме π̄τε τγαλιλαιа π̄ε.     |
| 9. οῡн̄-οῡснче π̄мау.               | 24. π̄ερ̄π̄ε π̄ ним̄ π̄ε π̄αι?      |
| 10. οῡ π̄ε π̄ειμαειн?                | 25. π̄ειχ̄ωом̄ε οῡεуαγγελιон̄      |
| 11. π̄точ π̄ε π̄οῡζ̄αι.              | π̄ε.                                |
| 12. π̄αι π̄ε π̄νομοс π̄ π̄ноут̄ε.     | 26. π̄тот̄π̄ π̄ε.                   |
| 13. οῡоу π̄ε π̄εуаγγελιон̄?          | 27. λθ̄ τε т̄εζ̄иη?                 |
| 14. π̄τηл̄ π̄ε π̄εчλλοс.              | 28. οῡн̄-οῡζ̄ηγεμων̄ ζ̄π̄ τсυρια. |
| 15. π̄тооу π̄ε.                       | 29. λθ̄ τε т̄ειβом̄ π̄ε.            |
| 16. ним̄ π̄ε? π̄εссугг̄еннс π̄ε.      | 30. π̄тет̄π̄-ζ̄εноӯнн̄ε.           |

- |                                      |                                    |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 31. εχ̄λω π̄μαζ̄р̄π̄ π̄ζηγεμων.      | 41. λθ̄ π̄ε π̄κακε εт̄ ζ̄ιχ̄π̄     |
| 32. π̄н̄-ψ̄ме ζ̄π̄ тоρινη εт̄ π̄мау. | τ̄πολιс?                           |
| 33. π̄αι π̄ε π̄νομοс π̄ π̄р̄ро.      | 42. π̄тооу π̄аснн̄у π̄ε.           |
| 34. οῡн̄-ζ̄εηθωс ζ̄ι π̄тооу.        | 43. π̄αι π̄ε π̄θак̄ε π̄            |
| 35. π̄ειουοειн̄ οῡμαειн̄ π̄ε.       | π̄ет̄π̄νομοс.                      |
| 36. π̄тос οῡπαρ̄εнос т̄ε.           | 44. π̄к̄εсооу ζ̄π̄ тсωθε.          |
| 37. π̄ελμοуλ̄ π̄ ним̄ π̄ε?           | 45. ним̄ π̄ε π̄ран̄ π̄ π̄ζηγεμων̄? |
| 38. ιωζ̄ανн̄с π̄ π̄εχ̄с ан̄ π̄ε.     | 46. τ̄αι т̄ε т̄асн̄че.             |
| 39. π̄к̄εр̄ом̄ε π̄асугг̄еннс π̄ε.    | 47. οῡμαειн̄ π̄те т̄εчбom̄ π̄ε.   |
| 40. π̄точ π̄ε π̄θ̄р̄ε π̄ π̄ζ̄ам̄θε.  | 48. ним̄ т̄ε т̄маӯ π̄ ιωζ̄анн̄с?  |

## Lesson 7

7.1 The First Perfect. Verbal inflection in Coptic is commonly, but not solely, of the form: verbal prefix + subject (noun/pronoun) + verb. The infinitive is the main lexical form of the verb and may occur in all of the verbal conjugations. Its uses and further modifications will be dealt with in subsequent lessons. The conjugation known as the First Perfect is the narrative past tense par excellence and corresponds to the English preterite (simple past: I wrote, I wept, I sat down) or, if the context demands, the English perfect (I have written):

λ̄ιβ̄ωк	I went	λ̄н̄β̄ωк	we went
λ̄к̄β̄ωк	you (m.s.) went	λ̄т̄εт̄π̄β̄ωк	you (c.pl.) went
λ̄р̄β̄ωк	you (f.s.) went		
λ̄ч̄β̄ωк	he went	λ̄ӯβ̄ωк	they went
λ̄с̄β̄ωк	she went		

The pronominal elements are for the most part familiar from the possessive prefixes of Lesson 4. In the 1st

person singular ; is normal for most of the verbal system (contrast the -α- of ΠΑΕΙΩΤ). The pronominal element of the 2nd person feminine exhibits much variation and should be noted carefully for each conjugation introduced: ΛΡΕΒΩΚ and ΛΒΩΚ are also attested in the First Perfect.

If the subject is nominal, the verbal prefix is λ-:

λ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΒΩΚ            the man went

There are two other ways in which nominal subjects may be used in a verbal phrase: (1) they may stand before the verbal unit, which in the First Perfect still requires a pronoun as well:

ΠΡΩΜΕ ΛΡΕΒΩΚ            the man went  
ΤΕC21M6 ΛCΒΩΚ            the woman went

or (2) they may stand after the verbal unit, again with a pronominal subject, introduced by the element Ν61:

ΛΡΕΒΩΚ Ν61 ΠΡΩΜΕ        the man went  
ΛCΒΩΚ Ν61 ΤΕC21M6        the woman went.

All three constructions are common and differ only in the emphasis accorded the subject. When the verbal prefix is followed by the indefinite article, the resulting λ-ΟΥ... may be spelled λΥ... , as in

λ-ΟΥ2ΛΛΟ ΒΩΚ ΟΥ ΛΥ2ΛΛΟ ΒΩΚ    a monk went

7.2 The prepositions ε, φλ, and εxN are frequent after verbs of motion.

- 1) ε indicates motion to or toward a place or person, less commonly motion onto or into:

ΛΡΕΒΩΚ ε ΠΕΚΡΟ.        He went to the shore.  
ΛΥΠΩΤ ε ΤΕΚΚΛΗC1Α.    They ran to the church.  
ΛΥΛΛε ε ΠΧΟΙ.        They got on (or into) the ship.

Otherwise the preposition ε is very frequent in a general referential sense: "to, for, in regard to,"

with many other nuances that will be noted in passing.

- 2) φλ indicates motion to, up to; it is used more frequently with persons than places:

ΛΥΠΩΤ φλ ΠΕ461ΩΤ.        He ran to his father.  
ΛΝΒΩΚ φλ ΠΕΠΙCΚΟΠΟC.    We went to the bishop.

- 3) εxN indicates motion onto, on:

ΛΥΛΛε εxN ΠΕΙΩ.        He got on the donkey.  
ΛC2ε εxN ΠΚΛ2.        She fell on the ground.

εxN properly denotes motion onto, while 21xN denotes static location; the two are sometimes interchanged. The same contrast exists with the less frequent pair 21P̄N (at the entrance of) and εP̄N (to the entrance of).

Several of the prepositions we have already introduced also occur freely with verbs of motion. For example 21, 21xN (on or along a surface), ΝCλ (behind, after), MN (along with), 2N (within a circumscribed area), ΝNλ2P̄N (into the presence of), 2λ2T̄N (up to, near). The preposition ΝCλ often has the sense of English "after" in "to go after," i.e. to go to fetch, or "to run after," i.e. to try to overtake. The reader should give particular attention to the use of prepositions with verbs, since these combinations are sometimes quite idiomatic and unpredictable.

#### Vocabulary 7

ΒΩΚ to go.  
ΜΟΟ6ε to walk, go on foot (usually).  
εΙ to come; εΙ ΝCλ to come after, come to get.  
ΛΛε to go up, climb (onto, up to: ε); to mount (an animal: εxN).

πῶτ to run, to flee; πῶτ ἄσῃ to pursue.

φάηλῃ to pray (for something: ε, εἴθε, εἰ, εἴ; for someone: ε).

ρίμῃ to weep (for someone: ε, εἰ).

ζήμεος to sit down (at: ε).

π.εἰῶ (pl. κ.εἰῶ) ass, donkey.

π.ε.ζτο (f. τε.ζτῶρε; pl. κ.ε.ζτῶρε) horse.

Ἄεἰ subject marker (see the lesson).

εἴθε οὐ why?

The prepositions ε, εἰ, ἐ, εἴ, ἐπ, ἐν as given in the lesson.

Greek nouns:

π.ε.ρ.ο.ν.ο.с (ὁ θρόνος) throne.

τε.τρα.πε.ζα (ἡ τράπεζα) table.

#### Exercises

1. Ἄ-νε.с.н.у εἰ εἰς τὴν πόλιν.
2. πῶρε ἄεἰ εἰς πέννη.
3. ἄε.с.к Ἄεἰ τε.с.о.м.ε εἰς π.ε.ρ.ο.ν.ο.с.
4. ἄεἰ ἄσῃ νε.у.φ.η.ρε.
5. Ἄ-τε.с.м.α.λ.λ.у μ.о.о.ε εἰς π.τ.α.φ.ο.с.
6. Ἄ-νε.с.м.λ.θ.η.т.и.с ἄε εἰς π.с.ο.ι.
7. ἄε.с.к ἐπ.ε.с.т.ο.ν.
8. ἄεἰ ἐπ.ε.с.т.ο.ν.
9. ἄμ.о.о.ε Ἄεἰ ἄε.с.к π.ε.с.р.ο.н. ἄε.λ.λ.α.с.с.α.
10. π.μ.ο.η.α.χ.ο.с ἄε.λ.ε. εἰς π.т.ο.ο.у.
11. Ἄ-νε.с.м.λ.θ.η.т.и.с π.τ. εἰς κ.ε.μ.α.
12. ἄε.φ.η.λ. εἴθε νε.с.φ.η.ρε.
13. εἴθε οὐ ἄε.с.т.η.π.ῶτ εἰς τ.ε.ζ.η.н?
14. ἄμ.о.о.ε μ.η. νε.н.з.и.о.м.ε εἰς π.т.м.ε.
15. ἄε.с.к.ε.в.ε.с.т.ο.н.ο.с ἐπ.ε.с.т.ο.н.ο.с.
16. ἄε.φ.η.λ. εἴθε κ.ε.н.н.ο.в.ε.
17. ἄε.с.к Ἄεἰ ἄε.с.к.ε.в.ε.с.т.ο.н.ο.с.
18. ἄε.λ.ε. Ἄεἰ κ.ε.н.х.ο.ε.и.с εἰς т.п.ε.

19. εἴθε οὐ ἄε.с.т.ο.н.ο.с π.ε.ι.θ.τ.?

20. εἴθε οὐ ἄε.ρ.и.м.ε εἴθε π.ρ.ο.м.ε εἰς π.μ.α.у?

21. ἄε.з.м.о.с εἰς π.ε.с.р.ο.н.ο.с π.ε.ι.ε.р.ο.

22. Ἄ-ε.с.к.ε.в.ε.с.т.ο.н.ο.с εἴθε νε.с.φ.η.ρε.

23. ἄε.з.м.о.с μ.η. νε.у.с.н.у.

24. ἄμ.о.о.ε εἰς τ.ε.ζ.η.н μ.η. т.α.φ.ε.р.ε.

25. ἄε.с.к.ε.в.ε.с.т.ο.н.ο.с εἰς τ.ε.ζ.η.н εἰς π.μ.α.у εἰς τ.п.ο.λ.и.с.

26. Ἄ-π.ε.с.з.т.ο.н.ο.с π.τ. εἰς т.ε.ζ.т.ῶ.р.ε.

27. ἄε.λ.ε. εἰς π.ε.с.з.т.ο.н.ο.с Ἄεἰ κ.ε.п.и.с.к.ο.п.ο.с.

28. τε.с.м.α.λ.λ.у ἄε.с.к.ε.в.ε.с.т.ο.н.ο.с π.ε.р.ο.н.ο.с τ.п.ο.λ.и.с.

29. ἄε.φ.η.λ. εἰς κ.ε.н.с.н.у εἰς τ.η.н π.т.ο.ο.у.

30. ἄε.ρ.и.м.ε εἰς κ.ε.н.н.ο.в.ε.

31. Ἄ-π.ε.р.ο.н.ο.с εἰς π.ε.с.р.ο.н.ο.с.

32. Ἄ-π.μ.λ.θ.η.т.и.с εἰς π.ε.ρ.ο.н.ο.с εἰς π.η.н.ο.с.

33. ἄε.с.т.ο.н.ο.с Ἄεἰ π.ῶ.р.ε. εἰς τ.ε.ζ.η.н εἰς т.ε.п.р.ω.

34. Ἄ-π.ε.ι.θ. μ.о.о.ε ἄε.с.к.ε.в.ε.с.т.ο.н.ο.с.

35. ἄε.λ.ε. εἰς κ.ε.н.н.ο.в.ο.у.

36. ἄε.з.м.о.с εἰς т.ε.т.р.α.п.ε.ζ.α Ἄεἰ τε.с.з.и.м.ε μ.η. κ.ε.с.φ.ε.р.ε.

37. Ἄ-ε.п.ρ.ο.м.ε.εἰς εἰς τ.ε.з.т.ῶ.р.ε.εἰς т.ε.к.к.η.с.и.α.

38. εἴθε οὐ ἄε.с.к.ε.в.ε.с.т.ο.н.ο.с π.ε.ι.θ. εἰς τ.ε.ζ.η.н?

39. Ἄ-τ.ε. εἰς π.ε.с.м.λ.θ.η.т.и.с.

40. ἄμ.о.о.ε Ἄεἰ κ.ε.н.н.ο.в.ε.с.т.ο.н.ο.с π.ε.у.ε.с.ο.ο.у.

41. Ἄ-π.ε.λ.μ.ο.у.л. π.τ. εἰς т.с.ῶ.ε.

42. ἄε.φ.η.λ. εἰς ο.у.μ.λ.β.и.н.

43. Ἄ-π.α.λ.ο.с.εἰς τ.п.ο.λ.и.с.εἰς εἰς π.ε.н.г.ε.μ.ω.н.εἰς π.т.ο.у.λ.и.α.

44. Ἄ-т.φ.ε.р.ε.εἰς π.ε.с.к.ε.в.ε.с.т.ο.н.ο.с μ.η. κ.ε.с.у.г.г.ε.н.с.

45. ἄε.с.к.ε.в.ε.с.т.ο.н.ο.с εἰς π.ε.н.г.ε.μ.ω.н.εἰς т.с.у.р.и.α.

46. π.α.ι. π.ε. π.н.ο.у.т.ε.εἰς π.т.и.л.

## Lesson 8

8.1 Directional adverbs. Coptic possesses a set of directional adverbs which correspond very closely to English adverbs of the type "up, down, in, out, over, along, etc." As with their English counterparts, the directional meanings found with verbs of motion are for all practical purposes the basic meanings (e.g. to go up, to sink down, to run in), but extended uses are equally common (e.g. to shut up, to quiet down, to think over). The Coptic directional adverbs consist formally of the preposition ε plus a noun, with or without the definite article. Most of the nouns in question are seldom met outside of these particular expressions and will be considered in more detail in a later lesson. Because these adverbs are so frequent, we shall follow the practice of other editors and write them as single units. The following eight are the most important:

εβολ	out, away	εεν	forward, ahead
ε2ΟΥΝ	in	επλ2ΟΥ	back, rearward
ε2ΡΛΙ	up, down	ετνε	upward
επечт	down	επθωι	upward.

The adverbs may be used alone, as in

λϥεωκ εβολ.	He went away.
λϥει ε2ΟΥΝ.	He came in.
λϥπωτ επλ2ΟΥ.	He ran back.

But they very frequently combine with a simple preposition to form a compound prepositional phrase. Among the most frequent of these are

εβολ ε	out to, away to.
εβολ εΝ	out of, out from in, away from; (rarely) out into.
εβολ ημο'	same as preceding.

εβολ ε1	away from on, out from on, away from at.
εβολ ε1Τη	(1) away from (a person); (2) through, out through (a place); (3) through the agency of (a person or thing).
ε2ΟΥΝ ε	to, into, toward.
ε2ΡΛΙ ε	up to, down to.
ε2ΡΛΙ εχΝ	up onto, down upon.
εпечт ε	down to, down into, down onto, down on.
εпечт εχΝ	down onto, down on.
επλ2ΟΥ ε	back to.
εен ε	ahead to, forward to.

The meaning of most such compounds when used with verbs of motion is generally self-evident, but caution is in order when dealing with their use with other verbs. The dictionary should always be consulted to check on idiomatic and unpredictable meanings.

8.2 Clauses containing a First Perfect may be coordinated with the conjunction λϥω (and) or follow one another with no conjunction (termed "asyndeton"):

λϥεμοос λϥω λϥριμε.	} He sat down and wept.
λϥεμοос, λϥριμε.	

8.3 Many infinitives are used as masculine singular nouns. This usage will be noted without further comment in the lesson vocabularies from now on ("as n.m.:"). For the infinitives in Vocabulary 7 note the nouns πε.θληλ prayer, π.пωт flight, and π.ριме weeping.

## Vocabulary 8

φλχε	to speak, talk (to, with: ε, ηη; about: ε, ελ, εтве; against: ηсλ, ουве); as n.m.: word speech; matter, affair.
тпоун	to arise, get up (from: εβολ ε1, εβολ εη); to rise up (against: ε, εχη, ε2ΡΛΙ εχη).

τ.ρι cell (of a monk).

π.ζωε (pl. νε.ζβηγε) work, task; thing, matter, affair.

ρακοτε Alexandria.

διτν (prep.) (1) through, by means of, by the agency of;  
(2) from with, from by (a person).

ουβε (prep.) against, opposite.

αυω (conj.) and.

Greek noun: π.βημα (τὸ βῆμα) platform, dais, viewing or judgement seat.

Note: Only the less predictable combinations of verb and prepositional phrase will be given in the lesson vocabularies. Other combinations in the exercises should be self-evident from the meanings of the individual words involved.

#### Exercises

- |                           |                               |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| A.1. διτν νεκφανα         | 16. διρν τεφρι                |
| 2. ουβε νεκσннυ           | 17. εтве πουριме              |
| 3. εβολ διτν τειζιη       | 18. ζν πεφпот                 |
| 4. εβολ ε πειερο          | 19. επеснт в ελλασса          |
| 5. εβολ ζн тπολιс         | 20. εпеснт в пмооу            |
| 6. εβολ ζι τετραπεζα      | 21. επλζου ε πευтме           |
| 7. εтве πεсζωε            | 22. εөн в нтооу               |
| 8. ουβε νετнφαхе          | 23. εβολ ζι пвнма             |
| 9. διτн νεсφαхе           | 24. εζραι εхн πεζто           |
| 10. εζοуη в ρακοτε        | 25. εβολ διτн про н пни       |
| 11. εζραι в пвнма         | 26. εβολ ζн пеима             |
| 12. εζραι εхн πтооу       | 27. ουβε пран н прро          |
| 13. εζοуη в тарι          | 28. εβολ διτн пхоеис          |
| 14. ζα νειζβηγε           | 29. εтве петнпот              |
| 15. φα νεсмаөнтис         |                               |
| B.1. αυτωουη, αυпот εβολ. | 4. λсζμοос αυω λсφαхе мн      |
| 2. λνει εζοуη, ληζμοос.   | нрωме.                        |
| 3. λсвок επλζου ε πεстме. | 5. λιτωουη εβολ ζι τετραπεζα. |

6. λημοоφε εζοуη в ρακοτε.
7. пкερωме λсλλε εζραι εхн πειω.
8. εтве ου αρпот εβολ ζн ποуни?
9. λ-пζλλο вок εζοуη в теφρι.
10. εтве ου атетнφαхе нса пекхоеис?
11. λιζμοос ζλζтн пλειот.
12. αυφαхе ζα πεуηрн.
13. ουн-εεвооу мн εεηζτωφр нмау.
14. λφει εпеснт εβολ ζι пвнма.
15. αυτωουη нби нрωме εζραι εхн прро.
16. λιφαхе εтве λанове.
17. λ-неζιome μοоφε εпеснт в пекро.
18. λвок εζραι в неηтме.
19. λспот εβολ διτн нрωме εт нмау.
20. λввок εζοуη ннаζрн пепископос.
21. εтве ου λсвок επλζου в таγορα?
22. λсвок εβολ ζн пειкосмос.
23. λсφαхе мн тесмаλу εтве несφнре.
24. αυλλε нби нрωме εζραι εхн νεуζτωφр.
25. αυφαхе в ποεиκ мн нтβт.
26. αυφαхе ουβε несентолн.
27. λсτωουη εβολ ζι пεθρονос.
28. λημοоφε εөн ζн пκαке.
29. λсλλε εζραι в пвнма.
30. λсφαхе εтве неζβηγε н пмонαχοс.



## Lesson 9

9.1 Prepositions with pronominal suffixes. A pronominal object of a preposition is expressed by means of a suffixed form of the pronoun. The preposition itself assumes a prepronominal form which must be learned with each preposition. For example, the preposition *e* becomes *epo'* before pronominal suffixes. The mark ' is a convention used in Coptic grammars to indicate any form to which a pronominal suffix is to be added. The prepronominal forms of the prepositions introduced thus far are as follows:

Ⲛ	Ⲛⲙⲟ'	ⲉ	ⲉⲣⲟ'	ⲉⲣⲚ	ⲉⲣⲱ'
ⲛ	Ⲛⲛⲏⲧ'	ⲛ	ⲛⲁⲛⲱ'	ⲚⲛⲁⲣⲚ	Ⲛⲛⲁⲣⲁ'
ⲛ	ⲛⲁⲣⲟ'	ⲉ	ⲉⲭⲱ'	ⲛⲁⲣⲛ	ⲛⲁⲣⲏⲧ'
ⲛ	ⲛⲱⲱⲟ'	ⲛ	ⲛⲱⲱⲟ'	ⲟⲩⲃⲉ	ⲟⲩⲃⲏⲧ'
ⲛ	Ⲛⲛⲙⲁ'	Ⲛ	Ⲛⲙⲁ'	ⲉⲧⲃⲉ	ⲉⲧⲃⲏⲏⲧ'
ⲟ	ⲟⲩⲣⲟ'	ⲛ	ⲛⲁⲣⲟ'		

Because the variety exhibited by the prepronominal forms is at first puzzling, the following comments may be of some help:

1) In *epo'* and *εⲁⲣⲟ'* the final syllable *-po'* is an original part of the preposition; it was lost in the normal pronominal form. *εⲁⲣⲟ'* is on analogy with these.

2) *Ⲛⲛⲁⲣⲟ'* and *ⲛⲱⲱⲟ'* were originally compounds: *Ⲛⲛⲁⲣⲟ'* in the belly (of), *ⲛⲱⲱⲟ'* on the back (of). The pronominal form *ⲛ* was originally a noun meaning "interior" (cf. the *ⲛⲟⲩⲛ* of *ⲉⲛⲟⲩⲛ*); *ⲛ* was a simple preposition.

3) *ⲛⲁⲣⲟ'* and *ⲉⲭⲱ'* are *ⲛ* and *ⲉ* with the noun *ⲭⲱ'* (head, top); the noun is reduced to *-x-* in *ⲛⲁⲣⲛ* and *ⲉⲭⲛ*, which also contain the genitival *Ⲛ*.

4) *ⲛⲁⲣⲟ'* and *ⲉⲣⲱ'* are *ⲛ* and *ⲉ* with the noun *ⲣⲱ'* (mouth, door); the latter is reduced to *ⲣ* in *ⲛⲁⲣⲛ* and *ⲉⲣⲛ*, with genitival *Ⲛ*.

5) *ⲛⲱⲱⲟ'* is *ⲛ* plus the noun *ⲱⲱ'* (hand); the latter is reduced to *-t-* in *ⲛⲱⲱⲟ'*, with genitival *Ⲛ*.

6) *Ⲛⲛⲁⲣⲁ'* contains the noun *ⲣⲁ'* (face). The initial element is obscure. *Ⲛⲛⲁⲣⲛ* also contains the genitival *Ⲛ*.

7) *ⲛⲁⲣⲏⲧ'* consists of *ⲛ* plus the noun *ⲏⲧ'* (heart, breast), reduced to *-t-* with the genitival *Ⲛ* in *ⲛⲁⲣⲛ*.

The nouns contained in these expressions will be dealt with in a later lesson.

Typical inflections of these prepositions are as follows:

ⲉⲣⲟⲓ	to me	ⲉⲣⲟⲚ	to us
ⲉⲣⲟⲕ	to you (m.s.)	ⲉⲣⲟⲧⲚ	to you (pl.)
ⲉⲣⲟ	to you (f.s.)		
ⲉⲣⲟϥ	to him	ⲉⲣⲟⲟⲩ	to them
ⲉⲣⲟϥ	to her		

ⲚⲚⲙⲁⲓ	with me	ⲚⲚⲙⲁⲚ	Ⲛⲛⲏⲧ	in me	ⲚⲛⲏⲧⲚ
ⲚⲚⲙⲁⲕ	etc.	ⲚⲚⲙⲏⲧⲚ	Ⲛⲛⲏⲧⲕ	etc.	Ⲛⲛⲏⲧ-ⲧⲏⲩⲧⲚ
ⲚⲚⲙⲁⲉ			Ⲛⲛⲏⲧⲉ		
ⲚⲚⲙⲁϥ		ⲚⲚⲙⲁⲩ	Ⲛⲛⲏⲧϥ		Ⲛⲛⲏⲧⲟⲩ
ⲚⲚⲙⲁϥ			Ⲛⲛⲏⲧϥ		

ⲟⲩⲃⲏⲓ	against me	ⲟⲩⲃⲏⲚ
ⲟⲩⲃⲏⲕ	etc.	ⲟⲩⲃⲉ-ⲧⲏⲩⲧⲚ
[ⲟⲩⲃⲏⲧⲉ]		
ⲟⲩⲃⲏϥ		ⲟⲩⲃⲏⲩ
ⲟⲩⲃⲏϥ		

ⲉⲧⲃⲏⲏⲧ	because of me	ⲉⲧⲃⲏⲏⲧⲚ
ⲉⲧⲃⲏⲏⲧⲕ	etc.	ⲉⲧⲃⲉ-ⲧⲏⲩⲧⲚ
ⲉⲧⲃⲏⲏⲧⲉ		
ⲉⲧⲃⲏⲏⲧϥ		ⲉⲧⲃⲏⲏⲧⲟⲩ
ⲉⲧⲃⲏⲏⲧϥ		

The prepronominal form of  $\alpha\iota$  appears as both  $\alpha\iota\omega'$  and  $\alpha\iota\omega\omega'$ ; typical forms are

$\alpha\iota\omega\omega\tau$	on me	$\alpha\iota\omega\omega\eta$ , $\alpha\iota\omega\omega\eta$
$\alpha\iota\omega\omega\kappa$ , $\alpha\iota\omega\omega\kappa$	etc.	$\alpha\iota\text{-}\tau\eta\gamma\tau\bar{\eta}$
$\alpha\iota\omega\omega\tau\epsilon$		
$\alpha\iota\omega\omega\gamma$ , $\alpha\iota\omega\omega\gamma$		$\alpha\iota\omega\omega\gamma$
$\alpha\iota\omega\omega\varsigma$ , $\alpha\iota\omega\omega\varsigma$		

The following details on the forms of suffixed pronouns in general should be noted for future reference:

1) The 1st pers. sing. suffix appears as  $\iota$  after a single vowel, as zero (nothing) after  $-\tau'$ , and as  $\tau$  elsewhere.

2) The suffix of the 2nd pers. fem. sing. appears as zero after a single vowel other than  $-\lambda'$ , as  $-\epsilon$  in place of a single  $-\lambda'$ , as  $-\epsilon$  after  $-\tau'$ , and as  $-\tau\epsilon$  elsewhere.

3) The suffix of the 2nd pers. pl. appears as  $-\tau\bar{\eta}$  after single  $-\omega'$ ,  $-\lambda'$ ,  $-\omega'$ , with the change of  $-\omega'$  to  $-\omega'$  and  $-\lambda'$  to  $-\eta'$ . After  $-\tau'$  one uses  $-\tau\eta\gamma\tau\bar{\eta}$ . Elsewhere  $-\tau\eta\gamma\tau\bar{\eta}$  is usually added to the prenominal form of the preposition or other form in question, as in  $\alpha\lambda\alpha\tau\bar{\eta}\text{-}\tau\eta\gamma\tau\bar{\eta}$ .

#### Vocabulary 9

$\theta\omega\pi\epsilon$  to come into being; to take place, happen;  $\theta\omega\pi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega'$  to befall, happen to (someone).  $\alpha\varsigma\theta\omega\pi\epsilon$  it happened that (followed directly by the principal verb, as in  $\alpha\varsigma\theta\omega\pi\epsilon$   $\lambda\chi\epsilon\iota$   $\theta\lambda\rho\omega\eta$  it happened that he came to us).

$\mu\omega\gamma$  to die (of, from:  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\lambda$ ); as n.m.: death, manner of death.

$\alpha\epsilon$  to fall;  $\alpha\epsilon$   $\epsilon$  to fall to, upon, into; to find, chance upon;  $\alpha\epsilon$   $\epsilon\omega\lambda$  to perish, be lost, fall away.

$\bar{\eta}\kappa\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  to lie down, sleep; often a euphemism for dying.

$\alpha\omega\eta$  to draw near, to approach (someone or something:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\alpha\omega\gamma\eta$   $\epsilon$ ).

$\alpha\iota\varsigma\epsilon$  to grow weary, exhausted; to be troubled, afflicted.

As n.m. labor, toil; weariness, affliction.

$\alpha\iota\kappa\omega$  to grow hungry; as n.m.: hunger, famine.

$\eta.\kappa\alpha\alpha$  earth, ground.

$\eta.\theta\alpha$  festival, feast day.

$\eta\epsilon.\alpha\omega\gamma$  day;  $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\omega\gamma$  (adv.) today (note loss of  $\alpha$ );

$\theta\alpha$   $\eta\omega\gamma$  up until today, until now.

$\eta\epsilon.\epsilon\lambda\omega\epsilon$  bed.

$\mu\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\kappa\alpha$  ( $\mu\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\kappa\omega'$ ) (prep.) after (of time);  $\mu\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\kappa\omega\varsigma$  (adv.) afterward.

Greek words

$\alpha\epsilon$  ( $\delta\acute{\epsilon}$ ) postpositive conjunction: but, however.

Frequently marks the introduction of a new subject or topic and has no translation value.

$\tau.\kappa\upsilon\eta\lambda\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\eta$  ( $\eta$   $\sigma\upsilon\nu\alpha\gamma\omega\gamma\eta$ ) synagogue.

#### Exercises

Translate the following prepositional phrases. Replace the nominal object with the appropriate pronominal suffix.

E.g.  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\iota\alpha\omega\epsilon$   $\rightarrow$   $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\eta\eta\tau\bar{\eta}$ .

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| A.1. $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ $\eta\kappa\alpha\alpha$                                  | 16. $\alpha\lambda$ $\eta\lambda\epsilon\lambda\omega\epsilon$  |
| 2. $\omega\gamma\epsilon$ $\eta\epsilon\gamma\chi\omega\epsilon\iota\varsigma$          | 17. $\mu\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\kappa\alpha$ $\eta\epsilon\eta\eta\omega\tau$                                |
| 3. $\alpha\iota$ $\eta\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\lambda\omega\epsilon$                      | 18. $\alpha\eta$ $\tau\epsilon\gamma\tau\bar{\eta}$   |
| 4. $\alpha\iota\bar{\eta}$ $\eta\tau\alpha\phi\omega\varsigma$                          | 19. $\alpha\iota\chi\bar{\eta}$ $\eta\epsilon\kappa\chi\omega\iota$   |
| 5. $\mu\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\kappa\alpha$ $\eta\epsilon\gamma\eta\omega\gamma$ | 20. $\alpha\lambda$ $\eta\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\alpha\iota\varsigma\epsilon$  |
| 6. $\eta\alpha\alpha\tau\bar{\eta}$ $\eta\eta\omega\gamma\tau\epsilon$                  | 21. $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ $\bar{\eta}\theta\alpha$   |
| 7. $\alpha\eta$ $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\iota\epsilon\rho\omega$                             | 22. $\alpha\iota\bar{\eta}$ $\tau\epsilon\kappa\kappa\lambda\eta\varsigma\iota\alpha$                               |
| 8. $\alpha\iota\tau\bar{\eta}$ $\eta\epsilon\iota\alpha\iota\varsigma\epsilon$          | 23. $\theta\alpha$ $\tau\alpha\lambda\omega$  |
| 9. $\epsilon$ $\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\epsilon}\tau$  | 24. $\omega\gamma\epsilon$ $\eta\lambda\theta\lambda\alpha\chi\epsilon$   |
| 10. $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ $\eta\epsilon\gamma\alpha\kappa\omega$               | 25. $\eta\alpha\alpha\tau\bar{\eta}$ $\tau\epsilon\gamma\eta\lambda\lambda\gamma$                                   |
| 11. $\epsilon$ $\eta\epsilon\varsigma\rho\lambda\eta$                                   | 26. $\alpha\iota\tau\bar{\eta}$ $\eta\omega\gamma\omega\epsilon\iota\eta$   |
| 12. $\theta\alpha$ $\eta\epsilon\gamma\alpha\bar{\eta}\alpha\lambda$                    | 27. $\alpha\lambda\alpha\tau\bar{\eta}$ $\tau\epsilon\mu\rho\omega$   |
| 13. $\alpha\iota\chi\bar{\eta}$ $\eta\kappa\alpha\alpha$                                | 28. $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ $\eta\epsilon\eta\eta\lambda$  |
| 14. $\bar{\eta}\kappa\alpha$ $\eta\epsilon\gamma\theta\eta\eta\epsilon$                 | 29. $\bar{\eta}$ $\eta\mu\omega\omega\gamma$  |
| 15. $\alpha\iota\tau\bar{\eta}$ $\eta\epsilon\alpha\kappa\omega$                        | 30. $\mu\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\kappa\alpha$ $\eta\theta\alpha$ $\epsilon\tau$ $\bar{\eta}\eta\lambda\gamma$ |

- |                    |                 |              |
|--------------------|-----------------|--------------|
| B.1. εΒΟΛ ΖΙΘΩΝ    | 6. ΖΑΖΤΗΝ       | 11. ΝΗΛΑΖΡΑΙ |
| 2. ΝΗΜΑΙ           | 7. ΕΖΡΑΙ ΕΧΩΝ   | 12. ΕΤΒΗΗΤΚ  |
| 3. ΕΒΟΛ ΗΖΗΤ-ΤΗΥΤΗ | 8. ΟΥΒΕ-ΤΗΥΤΗ   | 13. ΝΑΖΡΕ    |
| 4. ΟΥΕΗΙ           | 9. ΝΗΜΗΤΗ       | 14. ΖΙΘΚ     |
| 5. ΕΤΒΗΗΤΗ         | 10. ΕΠΕCΗΤ ΕΧΘΙ | 15. ΝΗΜΑΝ    |
- C.1. Α-ΠΜΟΥ ΘΩΠΕ ΖΗ ΠΚΟCΜΟC ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙΤΗ ΝΕΝΝΟΒΕ.  
 2. ΜΗΝCΑ ΝΑΙ ΔΕ ΑΧΜΟΥ ΗΒΙ ΠΡΟ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ.  
 3. Α-ΠΘΗΡΕ ΖΕ ΕΠΕCΗΤ ΕΧΗ ΠΚΑΖ.  
 4. ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ Α-ΝΕΙΖΙCΕ ΘΩΠΕ ΗΜΟΙ?  
 5. ΑΥΗΚΟΤΚ ΕΧΗ ΠΕΒΛΟΒ, ΑΥΡΙΜΕ.  
 6. Α-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΖΩΝ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΠΗΜΕ ΕΤ ΖΙΧΗ ΠΤΟΟΥ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ.  
 7. ΜΗΝCΩC ΔΕ ΑΥΖΕ Ε ΠΕΥΘΗΡΕ ΖΗ ΤCΥΝΑΓΩΓΗ.  
 8. ΑΥΜΟΥ ΗΒΙ ΗΡΩΜΕ Η ΤΕΙΠΟΛΙC ΖΑ ΟΥΖΚΟ.  
 9. Α-ΟΥΦΑ ΘΩΠΕ Η ΠΕΙΜΑ Η ΠΕΖΟΥΟΥ ΕΤ ΗΜΑΥ.  
 10. ΑΝΖΙCΕ ΖΙΤΗ ΠΕΖΚΟ ΑΥΘ ΑΝΤΩΟΥΝ, ΑΝΒΩΚ Ε ΚΕΤΗΜΕ.  
 11. ΑΥΘΑΧΕ ΝΗΜΑΝ ΕΤΒΕ ΗΧΩΜΕ ΕΤ ΖΗ ΤΠΟΛΙC.  
 12. ΑΙΖΙCΕ, ΑΙΗΚΟΤΚ, ΑΙΦΑΗΑ Ε ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΕΤΒΕ ΝΕΙΘΑΧΕ.  
 13. ΑΥΖΩΝ ΕΖΟΥΝ ΗΒΙ ΠΕΖΟΥΟΥ Η ΠΘΑ.  
 14. Α-ΠΕΑΛΟ ΜΟΥ ΖΙΡΗ ΠΡΟ Η ΤΕΥΡΙ.  
 15. ΑΥΖΚΟ ΑΥΘ ΑΥΒΙ ΕΠΑΖΟΥ Ε ΠΗΜΕ.  
 16. ΜΗΝCΩC ΔΕ Α-ΤΕΠΠΟΛΙC ΖΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙΤΟΟΤΗ.  
 17. ΑΥΤΩΟΥΝ ΗΒΙ ΠΘΗΡΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙ ΠΚΑΖ, ΑΥΠΩΤ ΘΑ ΠΕΥΕΙΩΤ.  
 18. ΜΗΝCΑ ΝΕΙΘΑΧΕ Α-ΠΕΝΧΟΒΙC ΗΚΟΤΚ.  
 19. ΑCΘΩΠΕ ΔΕ ΑCΖΕ Ε ΠΝΟΥΒ ΖΑ ΠΕΒΛΟΒ.  
 20. Α-ΝΕΧΗΥ ΖΩΝ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΤΕΜΡΩ.

## Lesson 10

10.1 The Direct Object. The direct object of a transitive verb is usually introduced with the preposition  $\eta$  ( $\eta$ ,  $\eta\mu\omicron$ ):

ΑΥΚΩΤ Η ΟΥΗΙ.

He built a house.

ΑΥΚΩΤ ΗΜΟΥ.

He built it.

Many verbs, especially those denoting perception, employ  $\epsilon$ :

ΑΝCΩΤΗ Ε ΠΕΥΖΡΟΥΟΥ.

We heard his voice.

ΑΝCΩΤΗ ΕΡΟΥ.

We heard it.

Occasionally other prepositions assume this function, as for example  $\eta\varsigma$  in

ΑΥΘΙΜΕ ΗCΑ ΤΕΥCΖΙΜΕ.

He looked for his wife.

ΑΥΘΙΜΕ ΗCΩC.

He looked for her.

The appropriate preposition for each transitive verb will be given in the lesson vocabularies when a verb is introduced.

10.2 The Indirect Object (Dative). An indirect object, if present, is introduced with the preposition  $\eta$  ( $\eta$ , inflected like  $\eta\mu\omicron$  in §9.1):

ΑΙΤ Η ΠΧΩΜΕ Η ΠΡΩΜΕ.

I gave the book to the man.

ΑΙΤ ΝΑΥ Η ΠΧΩΜΕ.

I gave him the book.

ΑΙΤ ΗΜΟΥ ΝΑΥ.

I gave it to him.

It is unfortunate that the pronominal forms of the most frequent direct and indirect object markers are the same ( $\eta$ ,  $\eta$  before  $\eta$  and  $\mu$ ). In general the direct object precedes the indirect object unless the direct object is nominal and the indirect object is pronominal. In the latter case either order is correct, but there is a preference for placing the indirect object first. The preposition  $\epsilon$  ( $\epsilon\rho\omicron$ ) also often marks what Greek and English regard as an indirect object (dative).

10.3 The Negative of the First Perfect. The negative forms of the First Perfect are not formally related to the positive forms:

ἤπιβωκ	I did not go	ἤπενεβωκ	we did not go
ἤπεκβωκ	you (m.s.) did not go	ἤπετῆβωκ	you (pl.) did not go
ἤπεβωκ	you (f.s.) did not go		
ἤπεχβωκ	he did not go	ἤπουβωκ	they did not go
ἤπεσβωκ	she did not go		

With a nominal subject: ἤπε-πρῶνε βωκ the man did not go. Variant spellings such as ἤπκ-, ἤπῆ-, ἤπῆ- are not uncommon.

10.4 As noted in Lesson 9, many prepositions consist of a simple preposition compounded with a noun. The nouns occurring in these expressions belong to a special group which take pronominal suffixes to indicate possession. We shall deal with the more important of these individually in later lessons, but for the moment note τοοτ', the pre-suffixal form of τῶπε (hand). The absolute form τῶπε survives only in the special meanings "handle, tool, spade" and in some compound verbal expressions (see Glossary); in the sense of "hand" it has been replaced by εἰχ. Prepositions compounded with τοοτ', such as εἰτοοτ', ετοοτ', ἤτοοτ', often employ a construction with an anticipatory pronominal object before the real nominal object, the latter being introduced by the particle ἤ (ἤ):

εἰτοοτῆ ἤ ἠῖρο	by (through the agency of) the king
ετοοτοῦ ἤ πεχσνῆ	to (into the hands of) his brothers
ἤτοοτῆ ἤ τεχσζιμε	from (from the hand of) his wife.

This same construction is also occasionally found with the other prepositions introduced thus far.

#### Vocabulary 10

κωτ to build, erect (ἤμο').      ναγ to see, look at (ε).

σωτῆ to hear, listen to (ε); to obey (να', ἤκα).  
 φῖνε to seek, look for, inquire after (ἤκα); to visit (ε); to greet (ε).  
 ε἖νε to find (ἤμο').  
 † to give (ἤμο'); to entrust (ἤμο'; to: ετῆ); † οὐβε, † ἠῆ to fight with; † ἤμο' εβολ to sell (to: ε, να').  
 χἰ to take, receive (ἤμο').  
 ρἰ to lift up, take, bear, carry (ἤμο'); ρἰ ἠῆ to agree with; ρἰ ζα to bear, tolerate.  
 τε.φτην garment, tunic.  
 τ.ζοβιτε, π.ζοβιτε garment, cloak.  
 πε.ζροογ sound, voice.

ἤτῆ (ἤτοοτ') from; used in a wide variety of expressions, but very frequently with verbs of receiving, accepting, hearing. The separative notion lies in the verbal idiom; thus, with other verbs it has the sense of (being) near, by, with, in the hand of.  
 ετῆ (ετοοτ') to; used frequently with verbs of entrusting, giving, handing over, transmitting.

#### Exercises

- |                                 |                                      |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| A.1. λρ† ναἰ ἤ οὐφτην.          | 15. ἀνναγ εϋχοἰ ἤμαγ.                |
| 2. λἰ† ναγ ἤ παχοἰ εβολ.        | 16. λυφῖνε ἤσῶἰ εἆ ταγορα.           |
| 3. λἰ† ἤ πνουε ετοοτῆ.          | 17. ἀνε἖νε ἤμογ εχῆ πεκρο ἠῆ πενσαε. |
| 4. λἠ† ἠῆ ἤρῶνε ετ ἤμαγ.        | 18. λἰφῖνε ερογ εἆ τεφρι.            |
| 5. λγ† οὐβην.                   | 19. λचनाγ εϋαγγελοε.                 |
| 6. λρ† ἤ πνουε ἤ πεφθῆρε.       | 20. λἰχι ἤμοογ ἤτοοτῆ ἤ παεἰωτ.      |
| 7. λγρἰ ἤ πῶνε εβολ εἰρῶγ.      | 21. λγχι ἤμογ ἤτοοτ.                 |
| 8. λρρἰ ἤ πεφθῆρε εεραἰ.        | 22. λἠ† ἤμοε ετοοτε.                 |
| 9. ἤπενρἰ ἠῆμαγ.                | 23. λρῖνε ἤμογ εα πεφελοε.           |
| 10. λρρἰ ἤ πεφελοε, λρβωκ εβολ. | 24. λἰσῶτῆ ε πεζροογ ἤ ποϋνηε.       |
| 11. λγκῶτ ἤ οὐῖπε ἤμαγ.         | 24. πεφεἰωτ δε ἤπερβωκ εεοϋν.        |
| 12. ἤποϋσῶτῆ ἤκα πεϋχοεἰε.      |                                      |
| 13. λἰσῶτῆ ε πεζροογ ἤ ποϋνηε.  |                                      |
| 14. ἤπἰσῶτῆ ετβε πεσμογ.        |                                      |

25. εΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΜΠΕΤΝΝΚΟΤΚ?
26. ΔΝϞΙ ΖΑ ΝΖΙϞΕ ΕΤ ΝΜΑΥ.
27. ΜΠΕϞΖΩΝ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΠΤΑΦΟϞ.
28. ΜΠΙ† Μ ΠΖΟΕΙΤΕ ΕΒΟΛ.
29. ΜΠΙ† ΝΕ Ν ΤΕΙΘΤΗΝ.
30. εΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΜΠΕΕΙ ΘΑΡΟΙ?
31. ΜΠΕΝΘΑΧΕ ΝΜΑΥ.
32. εΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΔΥ† ΝΜΗΤΝ?
33. ΜΠΕϞΖΕ ΕΡΟΝ ΝΜΑΥ.
34. ΜΠΟΥΔΔΕ Ε ΝΕΥΧΟΙ.
35. ΜΠΕΤΝΧΙ Ν ΝΕΙΕΝΤΟΛΗ ΝΤΟΟΤΟΥ Ν ΝΕΤΝΕΙΟΤΕ.
36. ΜΠΕϞΤΩΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙ ΠΚΑΖ.
37. ΔϞϞΩΤΜ Ε ΝΕΥΖΡΟΟΥ, ΔϞΠΩΤ ΕΒΟΛ.
38. ΔΥϞΙ ΝΒΙ ΠΜΗΘΕ ΜΝ ΠΕΠΙϞΟΠΟϞ.
39. ΜΠΕΝϞΩΤΜ Ε ΝΕϞΘΑΧΕ.
40. ΔϞΧΙ Μ ΠΑΖΟΕΙΤΕ.
41. ΜΠΕ-ΠΕϞΜΑΘΗΤΗϞ ϞΩΤΜ ΝΑϞ.
42. ΜΠΕ-ΠΑΘΗΡΕ ΕΙ ΕΠΛΖΟΥ.
43. ΔΙϞΩΤΜ ΕΤΒΕ ΝΑΙ ΝΤΟΟΤΞ Μ ΠΑϞΟΝ.
44. ΔϞ† Ν ΤΕϞΜΑΔΥ ΕΤΟΟΤΟΥ Ν ΝΕϞΜΑΘΗΤΗϞ.
45. ΔΥϞΙΝΕ ΜΜΟϞ Ν ΤΜΗΤΕ Μ ΠΜΗΘΕ.
46. Δ-ΠΖΑΜΘΕ ΚΩΤ ΝΑΝ Ν ΟΥΝΙ ΝΜΑΥ.
47. ΝΕΘΑΚ Δ-ΠΟΥΖΔΙ ΜΟΥ.
48. ΔΙΝΔΥ Ε ΠΕΟΟΥ Μ ΠΧΟΕΙϞ ΜΝ ΤΕϞΒΟΝ.
49. ΔΥΠΩΤ ΝΜΜΑΝ Ε ΤΟΡΙΝΗ.
50. ΔϞΘΑΧΕ ΝΜΜΑΙ ΕΤΒΕ ΝΕΥΔΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

## Lesson 11

11.1 The Forms of the Infinitive. The nominal or pronominal object of many transitive verbs may be suffixed directly to the infinitive without the use of a prepositional object marker, as in

ΔΙϞΙΝΕ Μ ΠΑΕΙΩΤ. + ΔΙϞΝ-ΠΑΕΙΩΤ. I found my father.  
 ΔΙϞΙΝΕ ΜΜΟϞ. + ΔΙϞΝΤΞ. I found him.

Infinitives that allow this construction have three distinct forms: (1) the normal (absolute) dictionary form (ϞΙΝΕ), (2) the pronominal form (ϞΝ-; note the conventional use of the single hyphen), and (3) the prepronominal form (ϞΝΞ). For infinitives of some patterns these three forms are more or less predictable; for others there is much irregularity. We shall deal with the most important patterns individually in subsequent lessons. The forms of the pronouns to be suffixed to a given infinitive are very much the same as those suffixed to the prepronominal forms of the prepositions as given in §9.1. Other examples will be given as required.

11.2 Infinitives of the pattern x<sub>1</sub> (i.e. consonant + ι). Infinitives of this pattern show some irregularities, but three of these verbs (Ϟι, †, x<sub>1</sub>) are especially frequent and their forms should be learned:

†	†-	†ΔΞ	to give
x <sub>1</sub>	x <sub>1</sub> -	x <sub>1</sub> Ξ	to take
Ϟι	Ϟι-	ϞιΞ	to raise, carry
ϙι	ϙι-	ϙιΞ	to measure.

The verbs Ϟι (to become sated) and ει (to come) are intransitive and do not take direct objects. Ϟι, ϙι, and Ϟι may also be spelled as Ϟει, ϙει, and Ϟει; the spelling τει for † is rare.

Object pronouns are attached to these verbs as

follows:

ΧΙΤ	ΧΙΤἢ	ΤΑΛΤ	ΤΑΛΝ
ΧΙΤῚ	ΧΙ-ΤΗΥΤἢ	ΤΑΛΚ	†-ΤΗΥΤἢ
ΧΙΤΕ		ΤΑΛΤΕ	
ΧΙΤῚ	ΧΙΤΟΥ	ΤΑΛΥ	ΤΑΛΥ
ΧΙΤῚ		ΤΑΛΣ	

Note that ΤΗΥΤἢ (2nd pers. pl.) is attached to the pre-nominal form of the infinitive; the prepronominal form is also found: ΧΙΤ-ΤΗΥΤἢ.

### Vocabulary 11

- θ1 θ1- θ1τ<sup>ρ</sup> to measure (ἤμο<sup>ρ</sup>); to measure out; as n.m.: measure, weight, extent; moderation.
- σ1 to become sated, filled (with: ἤμο<sup>ρ</sup>).
- κω (1) to put, place, set (ἤμο<sup>ρ</sup>); (2) to leave, abandon (ἤμο<sup>ρ</sup>); κω ἤμο<sup>ρ</sup> ἄσα to leave, abandon, renounce; κω ἤμο<sup>ρ</sup> ἄλ<sup>ρ</sup> εβολ to forgive (someone: ἄλ<sup>ρ</sup>; something: ἤμο<sup>ρ</sup>).
- ε1νε to bring (ἤμο<sup>ρ</sup>; to a person: ἄλ<sup>ρ</sup>, θλ); ε1νε εβολ to publish.
- τἢνοογ to send (ἤμο<sup>ρ</sup>; to a person: ἄλ<sup>ρ</sup>, ε); τἢνοογ ἄσα to send for.
- με to love, come to love (ἤμο<sup>ρ</sup>).
- μ1σε to bear (a child: ἤμο<sup>ρ</sup>); as n.m.: giving birth; offspring, progeny, one born.
- θωνε to fall ill, become sick; as n.m.: sickness, disease.
- ρλθε to rejoice (at, over: ε, εχἢ, ε2ρα1 εχἢ); as n.m.: joy, gladness.
- τε.γθη night (ογθη).
- π.2ατ silver, money, coins.
- πε.θβηρ, τε.θβεερ (pl. νε.θβεερ) friend, companion.
- εματε (adv.) very, very much, exceedingly; also ἤματε.

### Exercises

- A.1. λΥΤΑΛΤ ΕΤΟΟΤΕ. 6. ΑΚ91Τ Ε2ΡΑ1.
2. ΑΝΘ1ΤῚ ΝΑΥ. 7. Α1Θ1ΤΟΥ ΝΗΤἢ.
3. Α1Χ1ΤῚ ἢΤΟΟΤΟΥ. 8. Α1ΤΑΛΥ ΝΑΣ.
4. ΑΤΕΤἢΤΑΛΥ ΝΑΝ. 9. Α991-ΤΗΥΤἢ ΕΒΟΛ.
5. ΑΥΧ1ΤΟΥ ΕΒΟΛ ἢ2ΗΤῚ. 10. ΑΥΤΑΛΤΕ ΕΤΟΟΤ.
- B. Translate. Replace the nominal objects with the appropriate pronominal object.
1. Α1†-ΠΟΒ1Κ ΝΑΣ. (Α1ΤΑΛΥ 8. ΑΥΘ1-ΤΕ21Η.
- ΝΑΣ) 9. Α1Θ1-ΠΟΒ1Κ ΝΑΥ.
2. ἢΠε9†-Π2ΑΤ ΝΑ1. 10. ΑΚΘ1-Π2ΑΤ ΝΑ1.
3. ΑΝ†-ἢΧΘΩΜΕ ΕΤΟΟΤῚ. 11. Α991-ΠΩΝΕ ΕΒΟΛ.
4. Α9†-ΠΕ9Η1 ΝΑΥ ΕΒΟΛ. 12. Α991-ΠΝΟΥΒ, Α9ΠΩΤ ΕΒΟΛ.
5. ΑΣ†-ΤΕΘΤΗΝ ΝΑΝ. 13. ΑΣΘ1 ΝΑ1 ἢ ΠΗΡἢ.
6. ΑΝΧ1-ΠΝΟΥΒ ἢΤΟΟΤΟΥ. 14. ΑΡΧ1-Π2ΟΒ1ΤΕ ΕΒΟΛ 2ἢ
7. ΑΤΕΤἢΧ1-ΤΕ1Ε1ΡΗΝΗ ΕΒΟΛ ΠΑΝ1.
- 21ΤΟΟΤῚ.
- C.1. πθηρε ετ ἢσω4 15. ἢΤΟΟΤῚ ἢ πε9ε1ΩΤ
2. πμοογ ετ ἢ2ητῚ 16. πθ1 ἢ π2ατ
3. πεθβηρ ετ ἢἢμα4 17. π2οβ1τε ἢ πλθβηρ
4. νετ 2ἢ τσΥΝΑΓΩΓΗ 18. οΥμ1σε ἢτε πε9η1
5. τλσωνε ἢἢ τεσθβεερε 19. εΤΟΟΤΟΥ ἢ ΝΑθβεερ
6. πνουβ ἢἢ π2ατ 20. πε2ροογ ἢ τλμλλγ
7. πε2οογ ἢἢ τεγθη 21. 2ἢ πκλκε ἢ τεγθη
8. 2λ πε1θωνε 22. οΥβε νεΥθλχε
9. ε πε1θ1 23. 21ΤΟΟΤῚ ἢ πχοβ1ε
10. πθ1 ἢ πε1θνε 24. ἢἢἢσα πθλ ετ ἢμλγ
11. πθωε ἢἢ νε9θβεερ 25. πρλν ἢ πε1θωνε
12. ἢἢἢσα πεσμ1σε 26. ἢρωμε ετ 2λ2τη4
13. τεθτην ετ 21χἢ πεβλο6 27. 2ἢ 2εΝΜΑε1Ν
14. πθωνε ετ 2ἢ νεσοογ 28. 2ἢ οΥχη4ε
- D.1. ΑΣΘΩΝΕ ἢ61 τε9ε21με εματε.
2. Α1κω ἢ πνουβ ἢἢ π2ατ εχἢ τετραπε2λ.

3. ἀνκὼ ἦ νενθβεερ ἦσων εἰ ἦ πῆμε, ἀνεὼκ εὐν ε πτοοῦ.
4. ἡἠἠσῶς δε ἀφθνε ἦβι πῆλο, ἀνοῦ.
5. ἀφραθε εματε ἡἡμαἰ εχἡ πμοῦ ἦ ἡῖρο.
6. ἀνε ἦ τῆςεἰμε ετ ἡἡλυ εματε.
7. ἀ-πποῦτε τἡἡοῦ ἦ περνομος εροοῦ.
8. ἀφτἡἡοῦ ἦβι πεπισκοπος ἦσα ἡμοναχος.
9. ἀἡθι ἡλυ ἦ ποβικ ἡἡ ἡἡῖ.
10. ἡῖομε ἀἡθι ἦ τῶθε.
11. ἡἡ-ἡθι εἰ ἦ νεφθαχε.
12. ἀυσι, ἀυτῶυν εβολ εἰ τετραπεζα, ἀυβὼκ εβολ.
13. ἀφτἡἡοῦ ἦ νεεἰομε ἡἡ νεῦθρε εβολ εἰ ἦ πῆμε.
14. ετβε οῦ ἡἡε-πποῦτε κὼ ἡἡἡ ἦ νετἡἡοβε εβολ?
15. ἀνσι ἦ νεφθαχε ἀῦ ἀντἡἡοῦ ἡἡοῦ εβολ.
16. ἀφραθε εεραἰ εχἡ ἡἡαχε ἦ περνοβις.
17. ἀεἰνε ἦ πεφθρε εῖἡ τῖἡ ἦ ἡμοναχος.
18. ἀεἰνε ἦ πῆατ ἡἡρον εἰ ἡ τεῦθ.
19. ἀσμιςε ἦ πεσθρε ἦ πῆμε ετ ἡἡλυ.
20. ἡπεσμιςε ἡἡοῦ ἦ πεἡα.
21. ἀ-πῆἡἡαλ με ἦ τῶεερε ἦ περνοβις.
22. ετβε οῦ ἡἡεἰνε ἡἡἡ ἦ ἡἡῶμε?
23. ἀεἰνε ἦ νεφεντολη εβολ.
24. ἀεἰνε ἡἡοἰ ἡἡεραἡ.
25. ετβε οῦ ἀκτἡἡοῦ ἦσῶἰ?

## Lesson 12

12.1 The relative form of the First Perfect. When the First Perfect is used in relative clauses, it combines with the relative pronoun into a single unit:

ἐνταἰσῶτἡ	which I heard	ἐντανσῶτἡ
ἐντακσῶτἡ	etc.	ἐντατετἡσῶτἡ
ἐνταρεσῶτἡ		
ἐνταἡσῶτἡ		ἐνταῦσῶτἡ
ἐντασῶτἡ		
ἐντα-πῖομε σῶτἡ		

These forms are very frequently spelled with ἡ for initial ἐν-, as ἡταἰ-, ἡτακ-, etc.

The relative pronoun ἐντ- of the preceding paradigm and ετ, which was introduced in § 3.1, cannot be preceded directly by prepositions or direct object markers. The real syntactic function of the relative pronoun within the relative clause must be expressed by a *resumptive* pronoun. The general construction is most clearly understood by "Copticizing" a few English examples:

the man who went → the man who he went	πῖομε ἐνταἡεὼκ
the man whom I saw → the man who I saw him	πῖομε ἐνταἡἡλυ εροῦ
the man to whom I gave the money → the man who I gave the money to him	πῖομε ἐνταἡἡ-πῆατ ἡἡῦ
the boat into which we climbed → the boat which we climbed into it	ἡἡοἰ ἐντανἡἡε εροῦ
the sound which they heard → the sound which they heard it	πεεροοῦ ἐνταῦσῶτἡ εροῦ

This use of resumptive pronouns is required in Coptic in all but a few instances which will be mentioned later on. Similar constructions with ετ will be treated in Lesson 19.

When a relative clause contains more than one verb, the relative pronoun need not be repeated:

πρωμε ενταχτωουν λυω λχβωκ εβολ the man who arose and left.

12.2 The relative pronoun has the form ετε before the negative First Perfect:

πρωμε ετε ηπεχπωτ εβολ the man who did not flee  
 ηχωωμε ετε ηπεχβινε ημοου the books which he did not find

12.3 As mentioned in § 3.1, all relative clauses in Coptic may be substantivized by prefixing the appropriate form of the definite article. Resumptive pronouns are required. Study the following examples carefully:

the one who (or: he who) went	πενταχβωκ
the one (m.) whom they sent	πενταυτηνοου ημοϥ
the one (m.) to whom I gave the money	πενταιϥ-ηεατ ηαϥ
that (m.) which I took from you	πενταιχιτϥ ητοοτκ
those who took it (m.)	πενταυχιτϥ
the one (f.) whom they entrusted to us	τενταυτααε ετοοτη

12.4 Infinitives (cont.). With the exception of the verbs treated in § 9.2, monosyllabic infinitives of the pattern consonant + vowel are relatively uncommon and do not constitute any sort of unified class. Some of these verbs are very important, however, and their forms should be learned:

σω	σε-	σοο'	to drink
κω	κα-	καα'	to put, place
ειω	ειλ-	ειλαα'	to wash
χω	χε-	χοο'	to say
με	μερε-	μεριτ'	to love

Some verbs of this type are intransitive and do not take direct objects: e.g. μοϥ (to die), ηα (to pity), ϥα (to rise: of the sun etc.), εε (to fall), εω (to remain).

12.5 When introducing a direct quotation, the verb χω requires a "dummy" object (it: ημοε, -c) followed by the conjunction κε, as in

λεχοοε κε ηπινλυ εροϥ. He said, "I have not seen him."

With this particular verb the alternate object form χω ημοε is not permitted in the First Perfect. χω may, of course, have a real direct object otherwise:

ηπιχε-ηαι. I did not say these things.

### Vocabulary 12

σω σε- σοο' to drink (ημοϥ); often with εβολ εη in partitive sense (drink some of); as n.m.: drinking, a drink.  
 ειω ειλ- ειλαα' to wash (ημοϥ); + εβολ idem.  
 χω κε- χοο' to say (ημοϥ).  
 ηα to have pity, mercy (on: ηα', εα); to pity; as n.m.: mercy, pity, charity.  
 ω or ωω to become pregnant, to conceive (ημοϥ).  
 ϥα to rise (of sun etc.); as n.m. rising.  
 εω to stop, cease, come to a stop; to delay, tarry.  
 εω ε to wait for; εω ηη to wait with, stay with.  
 π.εο face.  
 τ.οϥερητε foot.  
 π.ρη the sun.  
 π.αποτ (pl. η.απητ) cup.  
 π.ϥω hair.  
 π.ηααχε ear.  
 π.ερωτε, τ.ερωτε milk.  
 κε (conj.) introducing direct quotation.

### Exercises

- |                             |                                    |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|
| A.1. ηϥα ενταϥϥωπε ηηαϥ     | 8. ηηρη εντα-ηεαλο σοοϥ            |
| 2. ηερονοε ενταϥεμοοε εχωϥ  | 9. τεϥτηη ενταεβιααε               |
| 3. ηειω ενταιααε εχωϥ       | 10. ηϥαχε ενταϥχοοϥ                |
| 4. ηεατ ηταιααϥ ηε          | 11. ηρωμε ενταηηα εαροοϥ           |
| 5. ηεετωϥ εντανχιτοϥ ητοοτκ | 12. τεεειηε ενταεω λϥω<br>αεμικε   |
| 6. ηϥηρε ενταϥμοοϥε ηεωϥ    | 13. ηηα εντα-ηημοναχοε εω<br>ηεητη |
| 7. τϥεερε ενταεϥωηε         |                                    |



- |                                   |                                   |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 14. περὶ ἔπειτα ἐπὶ ἔπειτα        | 24. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ |
| 15. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ | 25. πρὸς τὸ πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ |
| 16. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ | 26. πρὸς τὸ πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ |
| 17. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ | 27. πρὸς τὸ πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ |
| 18. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ | 28. πρὸς τὸ πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ |
| 19. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ | 29. πρὸς τὸ πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ |
| 20. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ | 30. πρὸς τὸ πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ |
| 21. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ |                                   |
| 22. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ |                                   |
| 23. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ |                                   |
- B.1. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ 9. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 2. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ 10. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 3. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ 11. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 12. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 4. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ 13. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 14. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 5. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ 15. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 16. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 6. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 7. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 8. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ
- C.1. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 2. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 3. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 4. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 5. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 6. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 7. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 8. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 9. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 10. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 11. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 12. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 13. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ  
 14. πάλιν ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ

## Lesson 13

13.1 The Temporal. A special conjugation is used to express a subordinate temporal clause (English "when" with a simple past or pluperfect verb), as in

Ἰτερίναι ἐπὶ, λίπὼτ ὄρα. When I saw him, I ran to him.  
 Ἰτερέχων ἢ περὶ ἐπὶ, λίπὼτ ἐπὶ. When he had completed his work, he left.

The full inflection of this form, called the Temporal Conjugation, is as follows:

Ἰτερίσων	when I heard	Ἰτερίσων
Ἰτερέκων	etc.	Ἰτερέκων
Ἰτερέσων		
Ἰτερέχων		Ἰτερούσων
Ἰτερέσων		

Ἰτερέ-πρὸς σὼν when the man heard

Alternate spellings, such as Ἰτερέ-, Ἰτερέκ-, Ἰτερέ-, are common.

The Temporal is negated by prefixing -τῆ- to the infinitive:

Ἰτερίτῆε ἢ ἢ ἢ when I did not find him

With a nominal subject, -τῆ- usually remains with the verbal prefix:

Ἰτερέτῆ-πρὸς οὐδὲ when the man did not answer

A Temporal clause usually stands before the main clause, but occurrences after the main clause are not rare:

Ἰτερίσων ἐπὶ ἐπὶ, λίπὼτ. } I wept when I heard  
 λίπὼτ Ἰτερίσων ἐπὶ ἐπὶ. } his words.

When a Temporal clause is continued with a second verb, the Temporal prefix is not repeated and the First Perfect is used:

Ἦτερῖσῶτῆ ε περὶροοὺ λῶσ λῖνλῶ ε περὶσο . . .  
when I heard his voice and saw his face . . .

13.2 Relative clauses with *πε*, *τε*, *νε*. Contrast the two sentences:

λ-παβῖῶτ κλᾶτ ἤμλῶ. My father left me there.  
παβῖῶτ πε εντᾶρκλᾶτ ἤμλῶ. It was my father who left me there.

The second sentence, known in English as a type of cleft sentence ("it was . . . that/who . . ."), singles out the subject ("my father and no one else") as the actor, while the first sentence merely describes a past action with no special emphasis. The Coptic correspondent of the English cleft sentence employs *πε*, *τε*, *νε* followed by the relative form of the verb. *πε*, *τε*, *νε* usually combine with the relative form to produce *πενταῖ-*, *πεντακ-*, etc.:

παβῖῶτ πενταρκλᾶτ ἤμλῶ.

This form should not be confused with the nominalized relative *πενταῖσῶτῆ* etc., which consists of the definite article plus the relative form (see §12.3). Contrast

παβῖῶτ πενταρκλᾶτ ἤμλῶ. It was my father who left me there.  
παβῖῶτ πε πενταρκλᾶτ ἤμλῶ. My father is the one who left me there.

The second sentence is a normal *πε* sentence: *παβῖῶτ* is the subject, *πενταρκλᾶτ ἤμλῶ* is the predicate.

The cleft sentence with *πε* is a favorite one with the interrogative pronouns:

νῖμ πενταρτῆνοοὺ ἤμοκ? Who sent you? Who was it that sent you?  
οὐ πεντακτᾶλῶ νλῶ? What did you give to them? What was it that you gave to them?

Note that in this case the English cleft sentence pattern ("who was it that") is slightly different from the one

given above.

13.3 The preposition *ε* is used before an infinitive to express purpose:

λῖβῖ ε θᾶχε νῆμακ. I have come to speak with you.

The subject of the infinitive in this construction is usually the same as that of the main verb, but some laxness occurs, as in

λῑτῆνοοὺ ἤμοῖ ε θᾶχε νῆμακ He sent me to speak with you.

13.4 Coptic has no real passive conjugations. The passive is expressed by using the 3rd pers. pl. of the active form in an indefinite sense:

λῑτῆνοοὺ ἤμοῖ θᾶροκ. I have been sent to you.

That such expressions are to be taken in a passive sense is most evident (1) when there is no clear reference for the pronoun "they," or (2) when an agent is added, usually with *εβολ* *εἰτῆ*, as in

λῑτῆνοοὺ ἤμοῖ εβολ εἰτῆ ἡῖρο. I have been sent by the king.

13.5 Infinitives (continued). Transitive infinitives of the pattern *κῶτ* have the following forms:

κῶτ	κετ-	κοτ'	to build
κῶκ	κεκ-	κοκ'	to complete
εῶπ	εῆπ-	εῶπ'	to hide, conceal
ῶπ	εῆπ-	ῶπ'	to count.

Transitive verbs of this pattern are quite common.

#### Vocabulary 13

κῶκ (forms above) ± εβολ to finish, complete (ἤμο'); as n.m.: end, completion.

εῶπ (forms above) to hide, conceal (ἤμο').

ῶπ (forms above) to count (ἤμο'); to esteem, have regard for (ἤμο'); to ascribe (someone or something: ἤμο');

to: ε), to reckon as.

βωλ βελ- βολ' (1) to loosen, unfasten, undo (ἥμο');;

(2) to interpret, explain (ἥμο'); βωλ βολ = (1) and also: to nullify, annul (ἥμο').

τωμ τεν- τωμ' to close, shut (ἥμο').

οὔωμ οὔεν- οὔωμ' to eat (ἥμο'); partitive: βωλ εἰν;

οὔωμ ἄσα to gnaw at.

ωφω ωεν- ωφω' (1) to receive, accept (ἥμο'); from: ἄτῆ);

(2) to buy (ἥμο'); for a price: εἰλ).

οὔωμ to open (ἥμο', ε).

π.αχ meat, flesh (human or animal); piece of meat.

πε.γζορ (f. τε.γζορς; pl. νε.γζοορ) dog (οὔζορ).

π.βαλ eye.

π.ναγ time, hour.

π.νουε rope.

Greek nouns:

τε.χηρα (ἡ χήρα) widow.

π.ορφανος (ὁ ὀρφανός) orphan.

τ.σαρξ (ἡ σὰρξ) flesh.

τ.πυλη (ἡ πύλη) gate.

Proper names:

δαυεια David (sometimes abbreviated δδδ).

ειεροουσαλημ Jerusalem (with def. art.), regularly abbreviated ετλημ.

### Exercises

- |                              |                            |
|------------------------------|----------------------------|
| A.1. παποτ ενταιωοπη ἄτοοτη  | 7. τηλη ενταυεωκ βωλ       |
| 2. πεημα ενταχτωοην βωλ ειωε | ειωοτε                     |
| 3. πεωβ ενταχωωκ ἥμοε βωλ    | 8. πεωβ ενταωωε εαροε      |
| 4. πηι ενταυκοτη ἥμαγ        | 9. τεχηρα ενταιτ νασ ἥ     |
| 5. πνουε εντανεοπη ελ πωνε   | πεετ                       |
| 6. πωνε ενταεεβ επεснт εхἥ   | 10. πελλο ενταυεωμ εεοуη ε |
| ναοуεрште                    | теεри                      |
- B.1. λιβωκ ε ρακοτε ε ναγ ε παειωт.

2. λυεи ε ωαхе нἥμαи.

3. λρεωк ε πειερο ε εια-νεεεεεεε βωλ.

4. λιεμοос ε εω ἥ τερωте λγω ε οὔωμ ἥ παε.

5. λυтἥнооу ἥμοи ε εиε νак ἥ πεиωωме.

6. λρεиε ἥ οὔмооу ε εια-νεεоуεрште ἥмоε.

7. λετωоуη ε βωк εпаεоу ε εтλημ.

8. ниμ πενταχωк βωλ ἥ πεиεωε?

9. ниμ πενταυεοπη εἶη πηи?

10. νεиентолооуε πεнταυεолоу βωλ.

11. теχηра те ηтаут νас ἥ ποεик.

12. ниμ πεнταρεωλ ηηтἥ ἥ πхωωме?

13. ηтоε πεнταεтωμ ἥ τηуλη.

14. наи не ентаиωопἥ ηтоотоу.

15. неуεоор не ентауооуомἥ.

16. пехристос πεнταεоуωμ ἥ ηαβαλ.

17. ниμ πεнταуопоу ε пἥме ет ἥμαγ?

18. псаε πεнταεтлау наи.

19. пеиаспасмос πεнτα-паггεωос хооε νас.

20. оу πεнтакωопἥ εἶη тагорλ?

21. пеиἥпе не ηтаукотἥ ηεи неиεиоте.

22. пеиἥме πεнταεωαхе нἥμαε.

C.1. ηтеρε-πμοηαхос хωк ἥ πεεεεε βωλ, λετωоуη, λρεωк βωλ.

2. ληεω нἥμαε ωλ пωλ ἥ πρη.

3. ηтеρε-пρη ωλ, ληαε εхἥ неиεεтωωр λγω ληпот ἥεωε.

4. λγопἥ ε πηи ἥ даυεи.

5. ηтеρεεεωтἥ ε наи, асхи-песωηре, аεεопἥ.

6. λγтωμ ηεи ηἥωме ἥ ηпуλη ἥ тпоиε.

7. ηтериεп-πεεт, λиτлаε наγ.

8. ηпоуωп ἥ ηωαхе ἥ пенхωεиε.

9. аεωпε δε ηтеροоуоуωμ ἥ τηуλη ἥ тпоиε, λ-пλос пωт βωλ ειωοτε.

10. ηтериεωк, λиχι ἥ πноуε нἥμαи.

11. ηтерἥεωтἥ ε ηωαхе ενταεхооу, ληраε εмате.

12. λεопἥ ε пλос ἥ εтλημ.

13. ηтероутἥεиε ἥ ηхωωме εντανεοпоу εἶη πηи, λγωк βωλ.

14. ⲁ-ⲛⲉϥⲓⲟⲣ ⲟϥⲟⲙ ⲛ ⲡⲁϥ.
15. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉϥⲓⲉ ⲉⲣⲟⲟϥ, ⲁϥⲃⲟⲗ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛ ⲛⲉϥⲛⲟϥⲓ.
16. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲓⲛⲁϥ ⲉⲣⲟϥ, ⲁⲓⲛⲁ ⲓⲁⲣⲟϥ.
17. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉϥϫⲟⲕ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲓⲱⲗⲉ, ⲁϥⲧⲟⲙ ⲛ ⲛⲉϥⲃⲁⲗ, ⲁϥⲛⲟϥ.
18. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉϥⲛⲁϥ ⲉⲣⲟⲟϥ, ⲁϥϫⲟⲟⲥ ⲛⲁϥ ϫⲉ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲟϥ ⲁⲧⲉⲧⲛⲉⲓ ⲉ ⲛⲉⲓⲛⲁ?
19. ⲁ-ⲛⲉϥⲓⲟⲣ ⲟϥⲟⲙ ⲛⲥⲁ ⲧⲥⲁⲣⲓ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲓⲱ.
20. ⲁⲥⲱⲛⲉ ⲁⲉ ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉ-ⲛⲛⲁϥ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲥⲓⲙⲓⲥⲉ ⲓⲱⲛ ⲉⲓⲟϥⲛ, ⲁⲥⲃⲟⲕ ⲉ ⲛⲛⲓ ⲛ ⲧⲉⲥⲓⲙⲁϥ.
21. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲟϥⲛⲁϥ ⲉ ⲛⲟϥⲟⲃⲉⲓⲛ ⲛ ⲛⲉϥⲓⲟ ⲁϥⲱ ⲁϥϫⲟⲧⲛ ⲉ ⲛⲉϥⲱⲗⲉ, ⲁϥⲓⲉ ⲉ ⲛⲕⲁⲓ, ⲁϥⲓⲉⲛ-ⲛⲉϥⲓⲟ.
22. ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲟϥ ⲁⲧⲉⲧⲛⲃⲟⲗ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲛⲧⲟⲗⲛ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲧⲛⲉⲓⲟⲧⲉ?
23. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉⲥⲧⲛⲓⲉ ⲉ ⲧⲉⲥⲱⲉⲣⲉ ⲛⲛⲁϥ, ⲁⲥⲣⲓⲛⲉ.
24. ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲉϥⲧⲛⲟϥⲟⲙ ⲛ ⲛⲣⲟ ⲛ ⲧⲉϥⲣⲓ, ⲁⲓⲃⲟⲕ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ.

## Lesson 14

14.1 The Second Perfect. As we shall see in subsequent lessons, each "first" tense in Coptic has a counterpart called a second tense, the use of which places a special emphasis on some element of the sentence other than the verb, usually an adverbial phrase. Contrast the following:

First Perfect: ⲁ-ⲛⲁⲓ ⲱⲛⲉ ⲉⲧⲃⲛⲛⲧⲕ̅.

This happened because of you.

Second Perfect: ⲛⲧⲁ-ⲛⲁⲓ ⲱⲛⲉ ⲉⲧⲃⲛⲛⲧⲕ̅.

It was because of you that this happened.

As our translation indicates, the English cleft sentence is a handy way to render Coptic sentences with second tense verbal forms. Except for the special uses taken up below, the use of a second tense is not obligatory but

depends on what the writer chooses to emphasize.

The Second Perfect has the same inflectional forms as the Relative of the First Perfect, but usually without the initial ⲉ: ⲛⲧⲁⲓϫⲟⲧⲛ̅, ⲛⲧⲁϫⲟⲧⲛ̅, etc.

When phrases containing interrogative pronouns or adverbs are placed after the verb, a second tense is regularly used, but exceptions are not rare:

ⲛⲧⲁϫⲧⲛⲛⲟⲟϥ ⲛⲛⲟϥ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲟϥ? Why did you send him?

ⲛⲧⲁϥⲉⲓⲛⲉ ⲛ ⲧⲉⲓⲉⲛⲓⲥⲧⲟⲗⲛ ⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ? To whom did he bring this letter?

But if the interrogative phrase is placed first, as is usually the case with ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲟϥ, the first tense is used: ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲟϥ ⲁϫⲧⲛⲛⲟⲟϥ ⲛⲛⲟϥ?

14.2 Further remarks on interrogative pronouns and adverbs. The interrogative pronouns ⲛⲓⲙ (who?) and ⲟϥ (what?) may be used as subjects or objects of verbs and as objects of prepositions. When they are used as the subject of a verb, the verb is normally in the second tense form:

ⲛⲧⲁ-ⲟϥ ⲱⲛⲉ? What happened?

ⲛⲧⲁ-ⲛⲓⲙ ⲃⲟⲕ ⲉⲓⲟϥⲛ? Who went in?

Examples of object usage, again regularly with the second tense:

ⲛⲧⲁϫⲛⲁϥ ⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ? Whom did you see?

ⲛⲧⲁϫⲧⲁⲗϥ ⲛ ⲛⲓⲙ? To whom did you give it?

ⲛⲧⲁϥϫⲁ-ⲟϥ ⲛⲛⲁϥ? What did he put there?

The construction introduced in § 13.2 is used much more frequently than the preceding: ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲉⲛⲧⲁϥⲃⲟⲕ ⲉⲓⲟϥⲛ? ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲉⲛⲧⲁϫⲛⲁϥ ⲉⲣⲟϥ?

The interrogative adverbs ⲧⲟⲛ (where?), ⲉ ⲧⲟⲛ (whither?), ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲧⲟⲛ (whence?), and ⲧⲛⲛⲁϥ (or ⲧⲛⲁϥ, when?) occur regularly in post-verbal position with a second tense:

ἤτα-πεκειωτ εὐκ ε τῶν? Where did your father go?  
ἤταμοῦ τήναι? When did they die?

14.3 Infinitives (continued). In infinitives of the type κωτ the ω is modified to οῦ when the initial consonant is μ or ν:

μοῦρ	μερ-	μορ'	to bind
μοῦν	---	---	to remain.

The ο of the presuffixal form ι regularly replaced by λ before stem final ς and (usually) ϑ:

οῦως	οῦες-	οῦας'	to put, place
οῦωϑ	οῦεϑ-	οῦαϑ'	to want, desire
μοῦς	μες-	μας'	to fill.

#### Vocabulary 14

- μοῦρ μερ- μορ' to bind, tie (someone: ἄμο' or suff.; with: ἄμο', ςἄ; to: ε, εἰν, εἰοῦν ε).  
 μοῦχε (or μοῦχ) μεχ- μοχ' to cast, throw (ἄμο'; at, into: ε); μοῦχε εὐολ to discard, throw away, abandon; μοῦχε ἐπεσῆτ to cast down.  
 οῦως οῦες- οῦας' (1) to put, place, set (ἄμο'); οῦως εἰν to add to, augment; (2) intrans.: to settle, dwell, reside (in: ςἄ; with: μἄ).  
 οῦωϑ οῦεϑ- οῦαϑ' to want, wish, desire (ἄμο'); as n.m.: wish, desire; ἄ πεχοῦωϑ of his own volition, as he wished. οῦεϑ- may be compounded with another infinitive: οῦεϑ-εἰ to wish to come, οῦεϑ-σῶτἄ to wish to hear.  
 μοῦς μες- μας' ± εὐολ (1) to fill (something: ἄμο' or suff.; with: ἄμο', ςἄ, εὐολ ςἄ); (2) intrans.: to become filled, full (of, with: ἄμο'). An indefinite noun after ἄμο' (that with which something is filled) normally has no article.  
 † ἄμο' ςἰ to put (a garment: ἄμο') on, to dress.  
 με.σἄϕς bond, fetter.

πε.ϑτεκο (pl. με.ϑτεκῶου) prison.

τ.ρἄειν (ἄ.ρἄειοῦε) tear(s).

τ.εἰχ hand.

τῶν (adv.) where? ε τῶν whither? εὐολ τῶν whence?

τήναι, τἄϕ (adv.) when?

με.σῆμα (Gk. τὸ σῆμα) fashion of dress; monk's habit;

μοῦρ ἄμο' ἄ με.σῆμα to garb someone in a monk's habit, to accept into monkhood.

#### Exercises

1. ἄποῦοῦωϑ ε τῶν εἰοῦν ερον.
2. ἤτα-πεκειωτ μοῦ τήναι?
3. ἀσῶπε δε ἄτερῆωκ εὐολ ἄ παῶε, ἀίτωῦν, ἀίωκ εὐολ.
4. ἄμ πετἄϕωκ ε πεῶτεκο? πε.σἄε πε.
5. ἄ-ἄπἄε μοῦς ἄ οῦεἰν.
6. ἄταεἰ εἰοῦν ε πεἰκοσμοκ ἄ πεχοῦωϑ.
7. ἀίωκ εὐολ ἄ με.σἄϕ εἰτἄμερ-πῶμε ἄεἰτοῦ.
8. ἄτακ† ἄ με.σῆμα ςἰωκ τήναι?
9. ἄἰ με ἄῶαε εἰτἄϑωπε ἄ πεἰοῦ ετ ἄμἄ.
10. ἄτακοῦως ςἄ τῆπολἰς τἄϕ?
11. ἀσῶπε δε ἄτερεςε ερον, ἀσἰτῆ, ἀσῶκ εὐολ ἄμἄϕ.
12. ἄταρῶποῦ τῶν?
13. ἄμορ† ἄ ἄοῦερητε μἄ ἄεἰχ ἄϕ ἄκἄτ ἄμἄ ςἰ με.ρο.
14. ἄμ πετἄτῆτἄεπ-ἄἰ ἄτοοτῆ?
15. ἄἰ με ἄμοῦ εἰτἄοῦἄϑῆ.
16. ἄπεχοῦως εἰν ἄεἰτ εἰτἄῆτἄϕ ἄϕ.
17. ἄἄεἰ ἄἰ δε ἄμοῦς ἄ ρἄε.
18. ἄ-τεκἄεἰα μοῦς ἄ με.ροῦ ἄ μἄε.
19. ἤτα-ἄμ κἄϕ ςἄ πεῶτεκο?
20. ἄταεἰτἄεχ-μεἰεἰτε εὐολ εἰε οῦ?
21. ἄ-ἄῶμε μοῦρ ἄ μἄεἰωκ ε πεἰτο.
22. ἄ-μεἰεἰ μοῦς ἄ ρἄειν.
23. ἄταοῦωϑ ε ἄϕ ε ἄμ?
24. ἤτα-πετἄεἰτε ςε εὐολ εἰε μεἰε.
25. ἄἄεἰ δε ἄεἰ εἰοῦν ε τῶνἄϑε.

26. λ-πευχοι μουζ η̄ μοου.  
 27. οῡ πεντακοϋομ̄ η̄ ποου?  
 28. η̄τεριτωμ̄ η̄ προ, λιζμοος αῡω λιωπ̄ η̄ πεζατ̄ ενταυτααϋ̄ ναι.  
 29. λ-νευζοορ̄ οῡωμ̄ η̄σᾱ νεϋοϋερητε.  
 30. η̄αῑ πε̄ πωνε̄ ενταϋνοχ̄ εβολ̄.  
 31. η̄τα-πϋᾱ ϋωπε̄ τ̄η̄ναϋ?  
 32. η̄ιμ̄ πενταϋεωλ̄ εβολ̄ η̄ νειςναϋζ?  
 33. λ-πεπισκοπος̄ μορ̄η̄ η̄ νεσχημᾱ.  
 34. η̄τανκα-πεν̄η̄με̄ η̄σων̄ ετβε̄ πεζκο.  
 35. η̄ιμ̄ πενταϋουαζ̄κ̄ ζ̄η̄ η̄ειμᾱ?  
 36. λσοϋεζ-τεσϋεερε̄ εχ̄η̄ πεβλοε.  
 37. λ-νεϋϋαχε̄ μαζοῡ η̄ ραϋε.  
 38. η̄τα-νειζιςε̄ ζε̄ εχων̄ ετβε̄ οῡ?  
 39. η̄ταϋουωη̄ η̄ τηϋλη̄ η̄ τπολις̄ τ̄η̄ναϋ?  
 40. οῡ πενταϋωπε̄ η̄μοκ̄ ζιρ̄η̄ τηϋλη̄?  
 41. λινοϋχε̄ η̄ η̄μοϋζ̄ ενεσχη̄ ε̄ πκαζ.  
 42. η̄ποϋοϋεϋ-σωτ̄η̄ ε̄ ναϋαχε̄.  
 43. η̄πιναϋ̄ ε̄ τεχηρᾱ ϋᾱ ποου.  
 44. λιουϋϋ ε̄ η̄κοτ̄κ̄.

## Lesson 15

15.1 Adjectives. Although there is some debate over the existence of adjectives as a grammatical category in Coptic, it is nevertheless convenient to retain the designation for the words treated in this lesson. Most attributive adjectives may either precede or follow the noun they modify, joined to the noun with a linking particle η̄ (η̄). The noun and adjective form a close unit; any article, possessive adjective, or demonstrative stands before the whole unit:

οῡνοε̄ η̄ πολις̄, οῡπολις̄ η̄ νοε̄	a large city
η̄αμεριτ̄ η̄ ϋη̄ρε, η̄αϋη̄ρε̄ η̄ μεριτ̄	my beloved son
η̄σαβε̄ η̄ ρωμε̄, η̄ρωμε̄ η̄ σαβε̄	the wise man

These examples represent the normal attributive adjective construction. There are, however, some restrictions on certain special groups of adjectives:

- 1) Several adjectives show a distinct preference for the position before the noun in the given construction. These include *νοε̄* great, *κοϋι* small, *ϋη̄μ* small, *ϋορ̄η̄* first, *ζαε̄* last, and *μεριτ̄* beloved.
- 2) A few adjectives may be used after a noun *without* the linking η̄. These include *ᾱς* old, *νοε̄* great, *κοϋι* small, *ϋη̄μ* small, *οῡωτ̄* single, *οῡωβ̄ϋ* white. With the exception of a few fixed expressions, this construction is rare in standard Sahidic and should not be imitated.

Some adjectives have distinct feminine and plural forms; e.g.

καμε̄	fem. καμη̄	pl. —	black
ζαε̄	ζαη̄	ζαεεϋ(ε)	last
σαβε̄	σαβη̄	σαβεεϋ(ε)	wise
βαλε̄	—	βαλεεϋ(ε)	lame
μεριτ̄	—	μερατε̄	beloved
ϋορ̄η̄	ϋορ̄ηε̄	—	first

ϩΟΥΕΙΤ	ϩΟΥΕΙΤΕ	ϩΟΥΑΤΕ	first
ϩΗΜΟ	ϩΗΜΩ	ϩΗΜΟΙ	alien, foreign

The plurals in -εεγε also occur as -εεγ. The fem. forms are used with sing. and plural fem. nouns. The plural forms occur mainly in substantivized usage: ΝϩΑΒεεγε the wise, ΝϩΟΥΑΤε the elders, prominent persons (e.g. of a city).

Greek adjectives may appear (1) in the Gk. masc. sing. form with nouns of either gender or number:

ΠΡΩΜΕ Ν ΑΓΛΑΘΟC	the good man
ΤΕCϩΙΜΕ Ν ΑΓΛΑΘΟC	the good woman

or (2) in the Gk. fem. sing. form if the modified noun refers to a female person:

ΤΕCϩΙΜΕ Ν ΑΓΛΑΗ	the good woman
-----------------	----------------

or (3) in the Gk. neuter form with nouns of either gender if they denote non-humans:

ΤΕΨΥΧΗ Ν ΤΕΛΕΙΟΝ	the perfect spirit.
------------------	---------------------

Greek substantivized neuter adjectives are treated as masculine in Coptic:

ΠΑΓΛΑΘΟΝ	good, that which is good (τὸ ἀγαθόν).
----------	---------------------------------------

A noun may be modified by more than one adjective, with various orders:

ΠΡΩΜΕ Ν ϩΗΚΕ Ν ΔΙΚΑΙΟC	the righteous poor man
ΠΝΟC Ν ΠΡΟ Ν ΔΙΚΑΙΟC	the great (and) righteous king.

All Coptic adjectives may be substantivized ("one who is . . . , that which is . . .") by prefixing the appropriate form of the article:

ΝΕΒΙΗΝ	the poor man	ΝΕΒΙΗΝ	the poor (people)
ΝΕΙϩΗΚΕ	this poor man	ΤΕΙϩΗΚΕ	this poor woman
ΟΥCΑΒΕ	a wise man	ϩΕΝCΑΒεεγε	wise men

When the first noun in a genitive construction is followed

by an adjectival phrase, Ντε may optionally be used instead of Ν for the genitive:

ΠΘΗΡΕ Ν ΒΑΛΕ Ντε ΠΡΩΜΕ	the man's crippled child.
------------------------	---------------------------

15.2 Adjectives as predicates are treated exactly like noun predicates. Note the obligatory use of the indefinite article:

ΟΥΑΓΛΑΘΟC ΝΕ.	He is good.
Ν ϩΕΝΑΓΛΑΘΟC ΔΗ ΝΕ.	They are not good.
ΠΡΩΜΕ ΟΥΑΓΛΑΘΟC ΝΕ.	The man is good.
ΝΡΩΜΕ ϩΕΝΑΙΚΑΙΟC ΝΕ.	The men are just.
ΟΥΝΟC ΤΕ ΤΕΙΠΟΛΙC.	This city is large.

15.3 The cardinal numbers from one to five are

one	masc.	ΟΥΑ	fem.	ΟΥΕΙ
two		CΔΑΥ		CΝΤε
three		ϩΟΜΝΤ		ϩΟΜΤε
four		ϩΤΟΟΥ		ϩΤΟΕ, ϩΤΟ
five		ϩΟΥ		ϩε, ϩ

The numbers from three upward stand before the noun with the adjectival Ν. The noun is in the singular form, as is the definite article when present:

ϩΟΜΝΤ Ν ΧΟΙ	three ships
ΠϩΟΜΝΤ Ν ΠΡΟ	the three kings
ΤΕΙϩΟΜΤε Ν ΡΟΜΠΕ	these three years

Note the absence of the indefinite article in the indefinite expressions.

The number one is construed in the same way, but the linking Ν may be omitted:

(η)ΟΥΑ ΡΩΜΕ, (η)ΟΥΑ Ν ΡΩΜΕ	(the) one man.
----------------------------	----------------

The number two follows its noun, which is likewise in the singular; no Ν is used:

CΟΝ CΔΑΥ, ΝCΟΝ CΔΑΥ	two brothers, the two brothers
CΩΝε CΝΤε, ΤCΩΝε CΝΤε	two sisters, the two sisters.

## Vocabulary 15

νοε large, great, important.

κουι small, little; also of quantity: a little (e.g.

ουκουι η οεικ a little bread); with pl.: few (e.g.

Zenkoyi η xomē a few books).

μεριτ (pl. μερατε) beloved.

σαβε (f. σαβη; pl. σαβεεγε) wise.

βαλε (pl. βαλεεγε) lame, crippled.

Zenke poor.

εβινη poor, wretched, miserable.

τε.ρομπε (pl. η.ρηποουε) year; (η) τρομπε this year.

η ουρομπε for a year. η θομτε η ρομπε for three years.

η.εβοτ (pl. η.εβατε, η.εβετε) month.

η.θηρε θημ small child (a frequent fixed expression).

ηωε to reach, attain (ε, θλ).

Greek adjectives:

αγαθεο (αγαθος) good.

δικαιοο (δικαιοο) just, righteous.

πιστοο (πιστοο) faithful, true, believing.

απιστοο (απιστοο) unbelieving.

πονηροο (πονηροο) bad, wicked.

And the numbers given in the lesson.

## Exercises

- |                     |                         |
|---------------------|-------------------------|
| A.1. ουχηρα η Zenke | 11. ουκουι η λη         |
| 2. τεινοε η πυλη    | 12. ουελλω η σαβη       |
| 3. ουεηελλ η πιστοο | 13. μεσημερηοο η πιστοο |
| 4. ουηρο η δικαιοο  | 14. μερο η βαλε         |
| 5. πελλοο η απιστοο | 15. Zenειομε η εβινη    |
| 6. εηελλ η πονηρα   | 16. παικαιοο η ρομε     |
| 7. ουνοε η Zenεμωη  | 17. ταμεριτ η μαυ       |
| 8. πεμεριτ η ειοτ   | 18. ουκουι η θεκο       |
| 9. ηκουι η τετ      | 19. μεεβηγε η πονηροη   |
| 10. ουελλε η Zenke  | 20. ηθαε η ησαβεεγε     |

21. πεινοε η νομοο
22. ησαβε η δικαιοο
23. ηπαρενοο η σαβη
24. μεμερατε η θηρε
25. ημηθε η απιστοο

26. μεθηρε η βαλε
27. ηρηειοουε η ηηηε
28. ηπονηροο ηη ηαγαθεο
29. ουεβινη η ορφανοο
30. τεεειομε η πιστοο

- B.1. θομητ η χοι
2. θομτε η θηηη
3. πειθομητ η εοου
4. ητοου η εοειτε
5. μετοου η τοου
6. ητοε η χηρα
7. τειητοε η εντολη
8. ουα η μοναχοο
9. ουει η πυλη

10. εναυε εναυ
11. μεβαλλ εναυ
12. ρομπε εητε
13. εβοτ εναυ
14. πειθου η εβοτ
15. ηου η κουι η χοι
16. ηου η ρομε η αγαθεο
17. εειομε εητε η αγαθεο
18. ηηρο εναυ

- C.1. ητακποε ε τειπολιε ηηηαυ?
2. λυκοτ η ουκουι η πολιε ημαυ.
3. ανουωε ημαυ η ητοε η ρομπε.
4. ηταρη ηηηαυ εεε ου?
5. ου με ηραη η ηημε ενταεεηηηποε εροη η τευθη εη ημαυ?
6. ηηη πεηηαηηηηη ηεωι?
7. ηαι με μεεροου η πεμεριτ η θηρε.
8. αιη η ηεαη η ηεβινη.
9. ηηιουωη ε θαε ηηη μελλε εη ημαυ.
10. ου με ηηη ενταηηηποε εροη ηεηηηηηηηη η δικαιοο?
11. ητακνοχοου εεοα ηων?
12. αιεω εηηηηηηηηη η ουρομπε.



## Lesson 16

16.1 The interrogative pronouns  $\lambda\theta$ ,  $\omicron\gamma$ , and  $\mu\imath\mu$  may be used adjectivally. This usage is most frequent in certain fixed expressions, the most important of which are

- 1)  $\lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \mu\imath\mu\epsilon$  (of) what sort? This phrase is used attributively, as in

$\omicron\gamma\lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \mu\imath\mu\epsilon \bar{\mu} \chi\omicron\imath?$  what sort of ship?

or predicatively (note obligatory use of indefinite article):

$\omicron\gamma\lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \mu\imath\mu\epsilon \mu\epsilon \mu\epsilon\imath\rho\omega\mu\epsilon?$  Of what sort is this man?

- 2)  $\lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \acute{\zeta}\epsilon$  (of) what sort?  $\bar{\mu} \lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \acute{\zeta}\epsilon$  in what way? how?

$\omicron\gamma\lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \acute{\zeta}\epsilon \mu\epsilon \mu\epsilon\imath\mu\lambda\epsilon\imath\mu?$  Of what sort is this sign?

$\bar{\mu} \lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \acute{\zeta}\epsilon \lambda\kappa\epsilon\imath\mu\epsilon \bar{\mu}\mu\omicron\gamma?$  How did you find him?

- 3)  $\acute{\zeta}\bar{\mu} \lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \omicron\gamma\omicron\epsilon\imath\theta?$  at what time?

Similar use of  $\omicron\gamma$  and  $\mu\imath\mu$  is rarer, e.g.  $\mu\imath\mu \bar{\mu} \rho\omega\mu\epsilon?$  what man?  $\omicron\gamma \bar{\mu} \mu\imath\mu\epsilon?$  what sort? In special contexts these same or similar expressions may have an indefinite value:  $\mu\imath\mu \bar{\mu} \rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  such and such a person,  $\lambda\theta \bar{\mu} \dagger\mu\epsilon$  some village or other,  $\omicron\gamma \mu\bar{\mu} \omicron\gamma$  this and that.

16.2 "Each, every" is expressed by  $\mu\imath\mu$  (not the same word as  $\mu\imath\mu$  who?) placed after a singular noun with no article:  $\rho\omega\mu\epsilon \mu\imath\mu$  every man, everyone;  $\acute{\zeta}\omega\beta \mu\imath\mu$  everything;  $\dagger\mu\epsilon \mu\imath\mu$  every village. Pronominal resumption is usually in the plural:

$\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon \mu\imath\mu \epsilon\mu\tau\alpha\mu\omega\tau\bar{\mu} \epsilon\rho\omicron\gamma$  everything which we heard  
 $\acute{\zeta}\omega\beta \mu\imath\mu \bar{\mu} \mu\omicron\mu\eta\rho\omicron\mu \epsilon\mu\tau\alpha\gamma\epsilon\imath\rho\epsilon \bar{\mu}\mu\omicron\gamma$  every evil thing that  
 he did

But resumption in the singular is not rare.

16.3 The indefinite pronouns are  $\omicron\gamma\omicron\mu$  anyone;  $\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma$  anyone, anything. These are most frequent in negative contexts as "no one, nothing":

$\bar{\mu}\mu\imath\mu\lambda\gamma \epsilon \omicron\gamma\omicron\mu \bar{\mu}\mu\lambda\gamma.$  I saw no one there.

$\bar{\mu}\mu\epsilon\gamma\dagger-\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma \mu\lambda\imath.$  He gave me nothing.

$\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma$  also appears with the indefinite article:  $\omicron\gamma\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma.$

$\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma$  is often used adjectively:

$\bar{\mu}\mu\epsilon-\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma \bar{\mu} \rho\omega\mu\epsilon \mu\lambda\gamma \epsilon\rho\omicron\imath.$  No man saw me.

$\bar{\mu}\mu\imath\theta\epsilon\mu-\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma \bar{\mu} \chi\omega\omega\mu\epsilon \bar{\mu}\tau\omicron\omicron\tau\bar{\mu}.$  I received no book from him.

When  $(\omicron\gamma)\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma$  or phrases beginning with  $(\omicron\gamma)\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma$  are direct objects of transitive verbs (i.e. object with  $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron$ ), the use of the pronominal form of the infinitive is obligatory in the First Perfect and its negative. Thus  $\bar{\mu}\mu\imath\theta\mu\bar{\mu} \bar{\mu} \lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma \dots$  is not permitted in the sentence above.

As a nominal predicate  $\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma$  means "nothing," even when no negative is formally involved. The indefinite article is obligatory:

$\lambda\mu\bar{\mu}-\omicron\gamma\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma.$  I am nothing.

$\acute{\zeta}\epsilon\mu\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma \mu\epsilon \mu\epsilon\gamma\mu\omicron\gamma\tau\epsilon.$  Their gods are nothing.

$\bar{\mu} \lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma$  or  $\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma$  alone may be used adverbially in the sense "(not) at all":

$\bar{\mu}\mu\imath\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon \bar{\mu}\bar{\mu}\lambda\gamma (\bar{\mu}) \lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma.$  I didn't speak with him at all.

Note also the expression  $\omicron\gamma\omicron\mu \mu\imath\mu$  everyone, everybody.

16.4 "All, the whole (of)" is expressed by  $\tau\eta\rho'$  used in apposition to a preceding noun or pronoun. A resumptive suffix is required:

$\bar{\mu}\rho\omega\mu\epsilon \tau\eta\rho\gamma$  all the men (lit. the men, all of them)

$\mu\kappa\omicron\sigma\mu\omicron\varsigma \tau\eta\rho\bar{\mu}$  the whole world, all the world

$\lambda\gamma\epsilon\imath \epsilon\acute{\zeta}\omicron\gamma\mu \tau\eta\rho\gamma.$  They all came in.

The pronominal suffixes are the same as those used on prepositions and infinitives; the 2nd pers. pl. form is  $\tau\eta\rho\tau\bar{\mu}$ . The 3rd pers. pl.  $\tau\eta\rho\gamma$  may also be used for 2nd pers. pl. reference.

16.5 The numbers from six to ten:

six	masc. σοοϣ	fem. σο, σοε
seven	σαϑϛ	σαϑϛε
eight	ϑμοϣν	ϑμοϣνε
nine	ψιτ, ψις	ψιτε, ψιςε
ten	μητ	μητε

They are used like the numbers three to five in §15.3.

Partitive expressions with numbers employ the preposition ἢ (ἢμο'):

οὔλα ἢ ἢρωμε one of the men      ϑομητ ἢ νεχηϣ three of  
ϑομητ ἢμοοϣ three of them                      the ships

The number "one," οὔλα (f. οὔει) is also used as an indefinite pronoun: a certain one, a certain man (or woman), as in

λ-οὔλα εἰς ὁλ παρχιεπισκοπος. A certain man went to the  
archbishop.

#### Vocabulary 16

οε (т.2ε) manner, way. ἢ οε ἢ prep. like, in the manner  
of; with pron. suff.: ἢ τα2ε like me, as I do. ἢ τε12ε  
in this way, thus.

τ.μηне kind, sort, type, species. λϑ ἢ м1не of what sort?  
ἢ те1м1не of this sort, such.

не.οϣοε1ϑ time, occasion. ἢ οϣοε1ϑ н1м every time, always.

ἢ οϣοϣοε1ϑ once, on one occasion (in the past). ἢ  
неοϣοε1ϑ at this/that time.

не.мтo εἰς οὔλα ἢ presence. ἢ немтo εἰς οὔλα ἢ in the presence of;  
with pron. suff.: ἢ ηλἢтo εἰς οὔλα in my presence.

And the words and expressions treated in the lesson.

Greek words and names:

τε.χωρα (ἡ χώρα) land, country.

т.ерημος (ἡ ἐρημος) desert, wilderness.

п.καρπος (ὁ καρπός) fruit.      п.архιερεῦς (ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς)

μωυσης (Μωυσῆς) Moses.      high-priest.

п.архиепискоπος (ὁ ἀρχιεπίσκοπος) archbishop.

#### Exercises

- |                                      |                              |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| A.1. 2οε1не ἢ те1м1не                | 21. ἢ σαϑϛε ἢ ρομηε          |
| 2. σοοϣ ἢ εσοοϣ                      | 22. ἢ οε ἢ οϣ2μη2αλ ἢ н1стoс |
| 3. η2ατ τηρϛ                         | 23. λноη τηρἢ                |
| 4. οὔλα ἢ ἢβαλεεϣε                   | 24. ἢ2ηке ἢ тπολ1с τηροϣ     |
| 5. οὔλαϑ ἢ м1не ἢ εσοϣ?              | 25. 2ἢ λλϣ ἢ ма              |
| 6. ἢ σαϑϛ ἢ 2οοϣ                     | 26. ϑμοϣн ἢ ηοε ἢ χο1        |
| 7. теϣη τηρϛ                         | 27. οὔла ἢμοοϣ               |
| 8. 2οε н1м εηта1ϑοηοϣ                | 28. ϑαхе н1м εηтаϣхоοϣ       |
| 9. οὔсηε ἢ те1м1не                   | 29. οὔлаϑ ἢ м1не ἢ ϑοηε?     |
| 10. ηετμε τηροϣ ἢте тсϣηα            | 30. ϑοс сηαϣ                 |
| 11. ἢ ηεηтo εἰς οὔла ἢ<br>παρχιερεϣς | 31. 21хἢ λλϣ ἢ 21η           |
| 12. ἢ οε ἢ οὔηοε ἢ саβε              | 32. ἢ ηεϣἢтo εἰς οὔла        |
| 13. ηα2ατ τηρϛ                       | 33. λλϣ ἢ каρпoс             |
| 14. ροηε н1м εηтаϣηαϣ εροοϣ          | 34. 4тooϣ ἢ маε1η            |
| 15. ϑοηте ἢ м1не                     | 35. ε λϑ ἢ ϑ1?               |
| 16. οὔηη н1м εт 2ἢ тсϣηαϑηη          | 36. 2ἢ теϣχορa λϣ 2ἢ ηεϣτμε  |
| 17. ηηοηοс ἢ ηωϣηс τηρϛ              | 37. ἢ ϑμοϣн ἢ εἰοт           |
| 18. σοε ἢ соϑε                       | 38. 2ἢ οὔηοε ἢ ραϑε          |
| 19. те1м1те ἢ εηтoλη                 | 39. οὔαρχιερεϣς ἢ ηοηηρoс    |
| 20. ηεχορa τηροϣ ἢте ηε1κοсηοс       | 40. ηεηϑεεηρ τηροϣ           |
- 
- |  |  |
|--|--|
| B.1. ἢη1ка-λλϣ εхἢ тетраηε2α.            | 10. λ-οὔла ε1 ϑαροϣ 2ἢ<br>теϣηη.                   |
| 2. οὔἢ-2οε1не ἢ те1м1не 2ἢ<br>ηολ1с н1м. | 11. λсεω мἢ οὔла ἢ ηεс-<br>сϣггeηηс.               |
| 3. ἢтаκe1не ἢ ηεκ2αη ἢ λϑ ἢ 2ε?          |  |
| 4. οὔлаϑ ἢ м1не ηε ηε1ϣοηε?              | 12. εтве οὔ ἢтаρe1ре ἢ<br>те12ε?                   |
| 5. 2ἢ λϑ ἢ οὔοε1ϑ λсη1се ἢ<br>ηεсϑηре?   | 13. ἢ οὔοϣοε1ϑ λ-παρχ1-<br>εп1сκοηοс ε1 ε ηεηтooϣ. |
| 6. ληἢ-η1м ληοк? ληἢ-οὔλλϣ.              | 14. λϣε1не ἢ ηεψ1т ἢ ροηε<br>ε2οϣη εροϣ.           |
| 7. ἢηεϣτ-οὔλλϣ ηα1.                      |  |
| 8. ληка-οὔηη η1м ἢсoη.                   |  |
| 9. 2εηλλϣ ηε ηεϣϑαхе ἢ<br>ηοηηηροη.      | 15. ἢтаϣτἢηooϣ ἢμο1 ε<br>ηε1λλοс τηρϛ.             |

16.  $\overline{\text{N}}\text{P}\overline{\text{I}}\text{M}\overline{\text{E}}\text{P}\overline{\text{E}}-\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}} \overline{\text{N}} \text{P}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}} \text{E}\overline{\text{T}} \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}.$   
 17.  $\overline{\text{A}}-\overline{\text{Z}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}} \overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}} \text{E}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{E}} \overline{\text{N}} \overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{O}}.$   
 18.  $\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{T}}-\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}} \overline{\text{N}} \overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{K}} \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{N}}.$   
 19.  $\overline{\text{Z}}\overline{\text{N}} \overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{O}} \overline{\text{N}} \overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{O}} \overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{Z}} \text{E} \overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}?$   
 20.  $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{N}}-\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}} \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}} \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}.$

## Lesson 17

17.1 The Imperative of most verbs is the same as the Infinitive, with no indication of number or gender:

$\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{E}} \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{C}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{I}}.$	Walk behind me.
$\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{P}}-\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{I}} \text{E} \overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}.$	Tie the boat to the rock.
$\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{R}}\overline{\text{E}}-\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{C}}.$	Love the Lord.
$\overline{\text{C}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{N}} \text{E} \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{E}}.$	Listen to my words.

Negation is with the prefix  $\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{F}}-$ :

$\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{F}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{E}} \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}.$	Don't speak with them.
$\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{F}}\overline{\text{B}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{K}} \text{E} \overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{L}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{C}}.$	Do not go to the city.
$\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{F}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{K}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{K}} \overline{\text{N}} \overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}.$	Do not lie down here.

A few verbs have special Imperative forms with prefixed  $\overline{\text{A}}-$ :

$\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}:$ $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}$ look, see	$\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{O}}:$ $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{I}}-$ , $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{X}}\overline{\text{I}}'$ say, speak
$\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{N}}:$ $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{N}}$ open	$\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}:$ $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{I}}-$ , $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{I}}'$ bring
$\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{E}}:$ $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{E}}$ , $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{I}}-$ , $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{I}}'$ do, make	

The verb  $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}-$ ,  $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{T}}'$  (or  $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{T}}'$ ) is used as the imperative of  $\overline{\text{T}}$ , but  $\overline{\text{T}}$  may also be used. The imperative of  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}$  (to come) is expressed by  $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{Y}}$ , which has distinct feminine and plural forms: f.  $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{H}}$ , pl.  $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{H}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{N}}$ .

17.2 The vocative is expressed by using a noun with the definite article or a possessive prefix:  $\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{O}}$  O king!  $\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{H}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{E}}$  O my son! The Greek vocative particle  $\overline{\text{O}}$  (Gk.  $\overline{\text{O}}$ ) may also be used, but not before a designation of God.

17.3 Infinitives of the type  $\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{C}}\overline{\text{E}}$ , with stressed

vowel  $\overline{\text{I}}$ - and final unstressed  $\overline{\text{E}}$ , have the following pre-nominal and presuffixal forms:

$\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{C}}\overline{\text{E}}$	$\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{C}}(\overline{\text{T}})-$	$\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{C}}\overline{\text{T}}'$	to bear (a child)
$\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{E}}$	$\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{T}}-$	$\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{T}}'$	to hang up, suspend.

The prenominal forms of many of these verbs occur with or without the final  $\overline{\text{T}}$ . Several important verbs of this type have irregularities:

$\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{P}}\overline{\text{E}}$	$\overline{\text{F}}-$	$\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}'$	to do, make
$\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}$	$\overline{\text{N}}-$	$\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{T}}'$	to bring
$\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}$	$\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{N}}-$	$\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{T}}'$	to seek, inquire
$\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}$	$\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{N}}-$	$\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{T}}'$	to find.

The final  $\overline{\text{N}}$  of  $\overline{\text{N}}-$ ,  $\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{N}}-$ , and  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{N}}-$  may be assimilated to  $\overline{\text{N}}$  before a following  $\overline{\text{N}}$  or  $\overline{\text{M}}$ . Note that in  $\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{T}}'$ ,  $\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{T}}'$  and  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{T}}'$  the syllabic  $\overline{\text{N}}$  is the stressed vowel of the word.  $\overline{\text{F}}-$  is often written as  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{P}}-$ . Suffixes are added to these forms regularly:  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{T}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{K}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{E}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{Q}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{C}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{N}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{N}}-\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{H}}\overline{\text{Y}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{N}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{Y}}$ .  $\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}'$  is inflected like  $\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{A}}\overline{\text{A}}'$  in §11.2.

17.4 There is a certain ambiguity surrounding the terms *transitive* and *intransitive* in classifying Coptic verbs. The strictest definition of a transitive verb requires (1) that its direct object be marked with the "preposition"  $\overline{\text{N}}$  ( $\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{O}}'$ ) and (2) that the general equivalence  $\overline{\text{K}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{T}} \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{M}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{Y}} = \overline{\text{K}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{Q}}$  be attested for the verb, i.e. that the verb possess prenominal and presuffixal forms. A less strict definition would require a transitive verb to satisfy either, but not necessarily both, of the above criteria. This is approximately the position adopted by W. E. Crum in his *Coptic Dictionary*, the standard lexical work in the field. Verbs not satisfying either of these criteria are labeled intransitive or are left unlabeled.

In the present work the designation *transitive* is extended to include verbs having prenominal and presuffixal forms that correspond exactly in meaning to the infinitive with  $\overline{\text{E}}$  or  $\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{C}}\overline{\text{A}}$  (e.g.  $\overline{\text{C}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{N}} \text{E}$ ,  $\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{I}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}} \overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{C}}\overline{\text{A}}$ ). Thus  $\overline{\text{C}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{N}}\overline{\text{E}}\overline{\text{Y}}$  =  $\overline{\text{C}}\overline{\text{O}}\overline{\text{T}}\overline{\text{N}}$

εροϋ and  $\vartheta\eta\tau\bar{\tau}$  =  $\vartheta\eta\tau\eta\epsilon\ \bar{\nu}\sigma\omega\gamma$  are taken as fully equivalent to the criterion  $\kappa\omega\tau\ \bar{\eta}\mu\omega\gamma$  =  $\kappa\omega\tau\bar{\tau}$  above. A verb like  $\lambda\mu\lambda\sigma\tau\epsilon$  (to seize) is considered transitive because its direct object is marked by  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega$ , even though it does not have prenominal or presuffixal forms. It seems reasonable, therefore, to extend the designation *transitive* even further and to include verbs like  $\eta\lambda\gamma$  and  $\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$  (to understand), both of which normally have an object with  $\epsilon$ , but neither of which has prenominal or presuffixal forms. In other words, as long as there is no lexical contrast requiring the preposition  $\epsilon$  to have the semantic force of a true preposition (for, in regard to), we have generally labeled verbs with  $\epsilon$ -objects as *transitive* in the glossary of this work. Some subjectiveness remains, however, and one can sympathize with W. E. Crum in his desire to drop the terms *transitive* and *intransitive* altogether (*op. cit.*, p. vii).

#### Vocabulary 17

$\xi\lambda\rho\epsilon\zeta$  vb. tr. to guard, watch ( $\epsilon$ ; from:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\upsilon\omega\lambda\ \xi\bar{\eta}$ ); to keep, observe, preserve ( $\epsilon$ ).

$\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$  vb. tr. to understand ( $\epsilon$ ); to know, realize (that:  $\chi\epsilon$ ).

$\vartheta\eta\tau\omega\epsilon$  vb. tr. to serve, worship ( $\eta\lambda\omega$ ); as n.m. service, worship.

$\mu\omega\upsilon\tau\epsilon$  vb. tr. to call ( $\epsilon$ ), summon, name. Note the constructions:

$\lambda\upsilon\mu\omega\upsilon\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\rho\omega\gamma\ \chi\epsilon$   $\iota\omega\zeta\lambda\alpha\eta\eta\eta\sigma$ . They named him John.

$\lambda\upsilon\mu\omega\upsilon\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\chi\rho\alpha\eta\ \chi\epsilon$   $\iota\omega\zeta\lambda\alpha\eta\eta\eta\sigma$ . They called his name John.

$\lambda\upsilon\mu\omega\upsilon\tau\epsilon$   $\epsilon\rho\omega\gamma\ \bar{\eta}$   $\eta\rho\alpha\eta\ \bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\chi-$  They named him after his  
 $\epsilon\iota\omega\tau$ . father.

$\lambda\mu\lambda\sigma\tau\epsilon$  vb. tr. to grasp, seize, take possession of, take captive ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omega$ ); to learn by heart.

$\eta.\chi\lambda\chi\epsilon$  (pl.  $\bar{\eta}.\chi\iota\chi\epsilon\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon$ ) enemy.

$\eta.\mu\alpha\tau\omega\iota$  soldier.

$\tau\epsilon.\sigma\omega$  (pl.  $\eta\epsilon.\sigma\omega\omega\upsilon\epsilon$ ) teaching, instruction, doctrine.

$\eta\epsilon.\eta\kappa\alpha$  thing (in general); property, belongings;  $\bar{\eta}\kappa\alpha\ \eta\iota\mu$  everything.

$\chi\epsilon$  (1) conj. that, introducing noun clauses after verbs of speaking, knowing, perceiving; (2) introduces proper name or epithet in certain constructions.

Greek words:

$\eta.\lambda\iota\alpha\beta\omega\lambda\omicron\varsigma$  ( $\delta$   $\delta\iota\delta\alpha\beta\omicron\lambda\omicron\varsigma$ ) the devil.

$\tau\epsilon.\psi\upsilon\chi\eta$  ( $\eta$   $\psi\upsilon\chi\eta$ ) soul.

$\eta\epsilon.\eta\pi\eta\upsilon\mu\alpha$  ( $\tau\omicron$   $\eta\pi\eta\upsilon\mu\alpha$ ) spirit, nearly always abbreviated ( $\eta\epsilon.$ )  $\eta\pi\bar{\eta}$ .

$\tau.\eta\alpha\rho\alpha\beta\omicron\lambda\eta$  ( $\eta$   $\eta\alpha\rho\alpha\beta\omicron\lambda\eta$ ) parable.

$\lambda\kappa\alpha\theta\alpha\rho\tau\omicron\varsigma$  ( $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\acute{\alpha}\theta\alpha\rho\tau\omicron\varsigma$ ) unclean.

#### Exercises

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| A.1. $\eta\lambda\eta\omega\tau\ \epsilon\eta\tau\lambda\iota\beta\eta\tau\bar{\tau}\ \bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\gamma$                          | 6. $\eta\kappa\alpha\rho\omicron\varsigma\ \epsilon\eta\tau\lambda\sigma\eta\tau\bar{\tau}\ \bar{\eta}\ \eta\epsilon\sigma\zeta\lambda\iota$    |
| 2. $\eta\eta\omega\mu\omicron\varsigma\ \epsilon\eta\tau\lambda-\eta\chi\omega\epsilon\iota\varsigma\ \tau\lambda\lambda\gamma$            | 7. $\eta\chi\lambda\chi\epsilon\ \epsilon\eta\tau\lambda-\bar{\eta}\mu\alpha\tau\omega\iota\ \vartheta\eta\tau\bar{\tau}$                       |
| $\bar{\eta}\ \eta\omega\upsilon\chi\eta\varsigma$  | 8. $\eta\zeta\lambda\tau\ \epsilon\tau\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\eta\epsilon-\bar{\eta}\mu\alpha\tau\omega\iota\ \delta\eta\tau\bar{\tau}$            |
| 3. $\xi\omega\beta\ \eta\iota\mu\ \epsilon\eta\tau\lambda\gamma\lambda\lambda\gamma\ \bar{\eta}\beta\iota$                                 | 9. $\eta\epsilon\eta\tau\lambda\sigma\mu\alpha\sigma\tau\bar{\tau}\ \epsilon\ \eta\epsilon\sigma\zeta\lambda\iota$                              |
| $\bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\theta\eta\eta\varsigma$  | 10. $\eta\epsilon\eta\tau\lambda\upsilon\eta\tau\omega\upsilon\ \vartheta\alpha\rho\omicron\eta$  |
| 4. $\eta\theta\eta\eta\epsilon\ \epsilon\eta\tau\lambda\sigma\mu\alpha\sigma\tau\bar{\tau}$  | 11. $\eta\epsilon\eta\tau\lambda\tau\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\lambda\lambda\gamma$   |
| 5. $\eta\epsilon\eta\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\ \lambda\kappa\alpha\theta\alpha\rho\tau\omicron\eta$   | 12. $\eta\epsilon\eta\tau\lambda\eta\delta\eta\tau\omega\upsilon\ \bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\gamma$   |
| $\epsilon\eta\tau\lambda\chi\eta\omega\chi\bar{\tau}\ \epsilon\upsilon\omega\lambda$   |   |
| B.1. $\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}\ \epsilon\ \tau\lambda\sigma\omega$ .   | 14. $\eta\eta\bar{\eta}\vartheta\eta\tau\omega\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \eta\bar{\eta}\rho\omega\ \bar{\eta}\ \eta\eta\eta\eta\sigma$               |
| 2. $\sigma\epsilon-\tau\epsilon\rho\omega\tau\epsilon,\ \eta\theta\eta\eta\epsilon$ .  | $\epsilon\tau\ \bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\gamma$ .  |
| 3. $\eta\lambda\ \eta\lambda\iota,\ \eta\chi\omega\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ .  | 15. $\eta\epsilon\rho-\eta\epsilon\omega\upsilon\epsilon\rho\eta\tau\epsilon\ \xi\bar{\eta}\ \eta\epsilon\iota\sigma\eta\lambda\upsilon\zeta$ . |
| 4. $\eta\eta\bar{\eta}\chi\omega\omicron\varsigma\ \bar{\eta}\ \lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma\ \bar{\eta}\ \rho\omega\mu\epsilon$ .           | 16. $\chi\iota\tau\bar{\tau}\ \vartheta\alpha\ \eta\alpha\rho\chi\iota\epsilon\rho\epsilon\upsilon\varsigma$ .                                  |
| 5. $\xi\lambda\rho\epsilon\zeta\ \epsilon\ \eta\epsilon\iota\upsilon\eta\tau\omega\lambda\eta\ \tau\eta\rho\omega\upsilon$ .               | 17. $\lambda\mu\lambda\sigma\tau\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\mu\omega\gamma$ .  |
| 6. $\vartheta\eta\tau\omega\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \eta\chi\omega\epsilon\iota\varsigma\ \eta\epsilon\kappa\eta\omega\upsilon\tau\epsilon$ . | 18. $\lambda\eta\lambda\gamma\ \epsilon\ \eta\eta\eta\ \xi\bar{\eta}\ \tau\eta\epsilon$ .   |
| 7. $\eta\eta\bar{\eta}\beta\omega\ \epsilon\rho\omega\iota$ .  | 19. $\mu\omega\upsilon\tau\epsilon\ \epsilon\ \eta\epsilon\kappa\sigma\omega\eta,\ \eta\theta\eta\eta\epsilon$ .                                |
| 8. $\epsilon\iota\lambda-\eta\epsilon\kappa\zeta\omega$ .  | 20. $\xi\lambda\rho\epsilon\zeta\ \epsilon\rho\omega\eta\ \epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\mu\alpha\tau\omega\iota$ .                                       |
| 9. $\eta\eta\bar{\eta}\beta\omega\kappa\ \epsilon\ \tau\epsilon\rrho\eta\mu\omicron\varsigma$ .  | 21. $\eta\eta\bar{\eta}\beta\omega\ \bar{\eta}\ \eta\mu\alpha\tau\omega\iota\ \epsilon\upsilon\omega\lambda$ .                                  |
| 10. $\xi\lambda\rho\epsilon\zeta\ \epsilon\ \tau\alpha\psi\upsilon\chi\eta,\ \eta\chi\omega\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ .                       | 22. $\dagger\ \eta\lambda\gamma\ \bar{\eta}\ \omicron\upsilon\kappa\omega\upsilon\iota\ \bar{\eta}\ \mu\omega\omega\upsilon$ .                  |
| 11. $\eta\lambda-\bar{\eta}\kappa\alpha\ \eta\iota\mu\ \bar{\eta}\ \eta\epsilon\upsilon\iota\eta\eta$ .                                    | 23. $\lambda\rho\iota-\eta\lambda\iota\ \bar{\eta}\ \tau\lambda\zeta\epsilon$ .   |
| 12. $\beta\omega\ \eta\bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\iota\ \xi\bar{\eta}\ \tau\epsilon\upsilon\vartheta\eta$ .                                       | 24. $\lambda\eta\iota-\mu\eta\tau\ \bar{\eta}\ \rho\omega\mu\epsilon\ \epsilon\ \eta\epsilon\iota\mu\alpha$ .                                   |
| 13. $\lambda\eta\iota-\sigma\omega\omega\upsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \eta\mu\alpha\tau\omega\iota\ \eta\bar{\eta}\mu\alpha\kappa$ .               |   |

25.  $\bar{\eta}$  οὐοεῖθ̄ νῖμ λρῖρε  $\bar{\eta}$  τεχ̄ε. 28. λῦθ̄ν  $\bar{\eta}$  προ.  
 26. λμνεῖτ̄ $\bar{\eta}$  εζοῦν̄ ε̄ περ̄ $\bar{\eta}$ πε. 29.  $\bar{\eta}$ π̄ $\bar{\eta}$ τεμ-προ.  
 27. λμν̄ θ̄αρ̄οι, τ̄αθ̄εερε. 30. ε̄θ̄  $\bar{\eta}$ μ̄μαῖ  $\bar{\eta}$  θ̄μοῦν̄  $\bar{\eta}$  εβοτ̄.  
 C.1.  $\bar{\eta}$ ποῦεῖμε ε̄  $\bar{\eta}$ παρ̄αβολ̄η̄ εν̄ταχ̄οοῦ̄ ν̄αῦ.  
 2. λῦμασ̄τε  $\bar{\eta}$ μοχ̄  $\bar{\eta}$ βῖ  $\bar{\eta}$ ματοῖ, λῦμορ̄ $\bar{\eta}$ , λῦνοχ̄ $\bar{\eta}$  ε̄ πεθ̄τεκο.  
 3.  $\bar{\eta}$ ποῦεῖμε  $\bar{\eta}$ βῖ πμ̄η̄θ̄ε̄ χε̄  $\bar{\eta}$ τοχ̄ πε̄ πεχ̄ρισ̄τος.  
 4.  $\bar{\eta}$ θ̄αχε̄ νε̄ ν̄αῑ  $\bar{\eta}$  πᾱῑαβολ̄ος.  $\bar{\eta}$ π̄ $\bar{\eta}$ σοτ̄μοῦ.  
 5. λ̄χεῖμε  $\bar{\eta}$  πεοῦοεῖθ̄ χε̄ λ-πεχεῖωτ̄ μοῦ.  
 6. νῖμ̄ πεν̄ταχ̄ε̄ρε̄ε̄ ερ̄ωτ̄ $\bar{\eta}$  ε̄βολ̄ ε̄ $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$ χ̄ῑχε̄ε̄υε̄?  
 7.  $\bar{\eta}$ τερεσ̄ω, λῦ $\bar{\eta}$ τ̄ε̄ ε̄ π̄ηῖ  $\bar{\eta}$  τεσ̄σ̄ωνε.  
 8. λ̄χ̄ωκ̄ ε̄βολ̄  $\bar{\eta}$  νε̄σοῦ  $\bar{\eta}$  πε̄θ̄ $\bar{\eta}$ θ̄ε̄.  
 9. λῦμοῦτε̄ ερ̄οῖ  $\bar{\eta}$  π̄ραν̄  $\bar{\eta}$  τ̄αη̄αῦ.  
 10. λῦμοῦτε̄ ε̄ π̄ραν̄  $\bar{\eta}$  π̄θ̄η̄ρε̄ χε̄ τ̄ε̄.  
 11. λῖθ̄ $\bar{\eta}$ θ̄ε̄ ν̄αχ̄  $\bar{\eta}$  ε̄λ̄θ̄ε̄  $\bar{\eta}$  ρ̄ομ̄πε.  
 12. οῦλλ̄αῦ̄ πε̄ ε̄θ̄ε̄ νῖμ̄ εν̄ταχ̄αῦ. 16.  $\bar{\eta}$ τακ̄μοῦτε̄ ε̄ νῖμ̄?  
 13. λ-πᾱῑαβολ̄ος̄  $\bar{\eta}$ τ̄ $\bar{\eta}$  ε̄ τερ̄η̄μο̄ς. 17.  $\bar{\eta}$ τᾱτε̄ $\bar{\eta}$ β̄ $\bar{\eta}$ τ̄  $\bar{\eta}$  λ̄θ̄  $\bar{\eta}$  ε̄ε̄?  
 14. ε̄τ̄βε̄ οῦ̄  $\bar{\eta}$ πε̄τ̄ $\bar{\eta}$ εῖμε̄ ε̄ ν̄ᾱε̄β̄ω? 18.  $\bar{\eta}$ τᾱκ̄β̄ $\bar{\eta}$ -πε̄ῑχ̄ω̄με̄ τ̄ων̄?  
 15. λῖμασ̄τε̄  $\bar{\eta}$  π̄χ̄ω̄με̄ τ̄η̄ρ̄ $\bar{\eta}$ . 19. οῦ̄λ̄θ̄  $\bar{\eta}$  νῖνε̄ τε̄ τεῖ̄ε̄β̄ω?

## Lesson 18

## 18.1 The First Present (Pres. I):

† $\bar{\eta}$ ρῑμε̄	I am weeping	τ̄ $\bar{\eta}$ ρῑμε̄	we are weeping
κ̄ρῑμε̄	you (m.s.) are weeping	τε̄τ̄ $\bar{\eta}$ ρῑμε̄	you (pl.) are weeping
τ̄ε̄ρῑμε̄	you (f.s.) are weeping		weeping
χ̄ρῑμε̄	he is weeping	ε̄ $\bar{\eta}$ ρῑμε̄	they are weeping
ε̄ρῑμε̄	she is weeping		

With nominal subject:  $\bar{\eta}$ ρω̄με̄ ρ̄ῑμε̄ the man is weeping  
 οῦ $\bar{\eta}$ -οῦ̄ρ̄ω̄με̄ ρ̄ῑμε̄ a man is weeping.

The prefix of the 2nd pers. fem. sing. also appears as

τε̄ρ- or τ̄ $\bar{\eta}$ - . οῦ $\bar{\eta}$  must be used to introduce an indefinite nominal subject.

The First Present usually describes action, activity, or process in progress at the time of speaking. It is therefore equivalent to the English progressive present (am weeping, am writing, etc.) except in those English verbs that do not normally use this form (e.g. think, know, see, hear, understand, wish, hope, believe), where its equivalent is the simple present: † $\bar{\eta}$ ρῑμε̄ I understand, † $\bar{\eta}$ αῦ̄ I see, etc.

The First Present is negated with  $\bar{\eta}$  before the subject pronoun and  $\lambda\bar{\eta}$  after the verb:  $\bar{\eta}$ † $\bar{\eta}$ ρῑμε̄  $\lambda\bar{\eta}$  I am not weeping. The second pers.  $\bar{\eta}$ κ̄ρῑμε̄  $\lambda\bar{\eta}$  usually appears as  $\bar{\eta}$ † $\bar{\eta}$ ρῑμε̄  $\lambda\bar{\eta}$ , with r for κ by assimilation to the preceding  $\bar{\eta}$  and with a shift of the supralinear stroke:  $\bar{\eta}$ † $\bar{\eta}$ ρῑμε̄ to  $\bar{\eta}$ † $\bar{\eta}$ ρῑμε̄ (i.e. from  $\epsilon\eta\bar{\eta}$ - to  $\eta\epsilon\bar{\eta}$ -). A similar shift of the stroke occurs in the 3rd pers. sing.:  $\bar{\eta}$ † $\bar{\eta}$ ρῑμε̄  $\lambda\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\bar{\eta}$ † $\bar{\eta}$ ρῑμε̄  $\lambda\bar{\eta}$ .  $\bar{\eta}$  is optional before a nominal subject: ( $\bar{\eta}$ )  $\bar{\eta}$ ρω̄με̄ ρ̄ῑμε̄  $\lambda\bar{\eta}$ . An indefinite subject requires the negation  $\bar{\eta}$ ; no  $\lambda\bar{\eta}$  is used:  $\bar{\eta}$ † $\bar{\eta}$ - (οῦ̄) ρ̄ω̄με̄ ρ̄ῑμε̄ no man (or no one) is weeping. As in the negative of predications of existence, the indefinite article is usually omitted if the negation is felt as general rather than particular.

The infinitives ε̄ωκ̄ and εῖ are not used in the First Present.

With the sole exception of οῦ̄ω̄θ̄ (to wish, love), the pronominal and presuffixal forms of the infinitive cannot be used in the First Present. Certain compound verbs are an exception to this rule and will be considered in a later lesson.

The pronominal prefixes of the First Present and its negative are also used before adverbial predicates:

†ε̄ $\bar{\eta}$ $\bar{\eta}$ ηῖ	I am in the house.
$\bar{\eta}$ ε̄ε̄ε̄ $\bar{\eta}$ $\bar{\eta}$ ηῖ $\lambda\bar{\eta}$	They are not in the house.

18.2 The First Future (Fut. I) is formed by prefixing **НА-** to the Infinitive. Inflection is exactly like that of the First Present, including its negative:

<b>†НАΡΙΜΕ, ΚΝΑΡΙΜΕ ...</b>	Neg. <b>†ΝΑΡΙΜΕ ΑΝ, ΝΓΝΑΡΙΜΕ ΑΝ ...</b>
<b>ΠΡΩΜΕ ΝΑΡΙΜΕ</b>	<b>(Μ) ΠΡΩΜΕ ΝΑΡΙΜΕ ΑΝ</b>
<b>ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΡΩΜΕ ΝΑΡΙΜΕ</b>	<b>ΜΝ-ΡΩΜΕ ΝΑΡΙΜΕ</b>

The First Future corresponds to the English simple future (I shall write, I shall go) or to the intended (planned) future (I am going to write, going to go). The 2nd pers. pl. commonly appears as **ΤΕΤΝΑ-** for expected **ΤΕΤΝΑ-**.

18.3 The term *intransitive* as applied to Coptic verbs requires a further comment (cf. § 17.4). Coptic has many intransitive verbs, such as verbs of motion (**ει, βωκ, μοοφε**) and verbs denoting activities involving no direct object (**ριμε, νκοτκ**, etc.), whose classification is not problematic. But the intransitive use of verbs that are also transitive requires some attention. In certain situations any transitive verb may be used intransitively: the object may be omitted because it is understood from the context, or the speaker may wish to predicate the action of the verb without reference to any particular object (e.g. *we plowed all day* as opposed to *we plowed the field*). This usage is as commonplace in Coptic as it is in English and will not be noted in the vocabularies or final glossary. There is another type of intransitive usage, however, that is quite different. Compare the following:

- 1) **†ΝΤΕΡΕΥΧΩΚ Ν ΝΕΥ20ΟΥ ΕΒΟΛ** when he had completed his days
- 2) **†ΝΤΕΡΕ-ΝΕΥ20ΟΥ ΧΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ** when his days were completed.

(1) is the normal active transitive use of **ΧΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ**; (2) involves a change in voice from active to passive (or medio-passive, as a more general term). For speakers of English this medio-passive usage offers no problem since many English verbs have the same ambiguity: *he closed the door*

vs. *the door closed; he burned the paper* vs. *the paper burned*. In the vocabularies and final glossary the designation *intr.* before the meaning of a verb whose transitive meaning is given first will always refer to this medio-passive usage. Of the transitive verbs introduced up to this point, the following have important medio-passive uses:

**ΧΩΚ ΕΒΟΛ** intr. to be completed, finished, fulfilled; to die.  
**2ΩΠ** intr. to hide (oneself).  
**ΒΩΛ ΕΒΟΛ** intr. to be melted, scattered, dispersed; to come undone, be loosened; to go to pieces.  
**ΤΩΜ** intr. to shut, close (subject: door, eyes, mouth, etc.).  
**ΟΥΩΠ** intr. to open.  
**ΟΥΩ2** intr. to settle, dwell; to alight (on: **2ΙΧΝ**, **ΕΠΕΧΤ 2ΙΧΝ**).  
**ΜΟΥ2** intr. to become filled, full (of, with: **ΜΜΟ2**).

18.4 Infinitives of the type **κωτε** (to turn), with stressed **-ω-** and final unstressed **-ε**, have the same pre-nominal and presuffixal forms as the type **κωτ**:

**κωτε**    **κετ-**    **κωτ2**    to turn.

**ΝΟΥΧΕ** (to throw), with **-ου-** for **-ω-** because of initial **η** (cf. p. xvi) also belongs to this type; the infinitive **ΝΟΥΧ** mentioned in Voc. 14 is a less frequent variant. Infinitives with **-ωω-** and final **-ε** have similar forms:

**Ϡωω6ε**    **Ϡεε6ε-**    **Ϡοο62**    to strike, wound.

18.5 Greek verbs occur frequently in Coptic texts. These have a single fixed infinitive form resembling the Greek imperative form and are inflected like any other Coptic verb. Examples:

<b>ΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ</b>	<b>πιστεύω</b>	to believe (ε)
<b>ΕΠΙΤΙΜΑ</b>	<b>ἐπιτιμάω</b>	to rebuke ( <b>ΝΑ2</b> )
<b>ΠΕΙΡΑΞΕ</b>	<b>πειράζω</b>	to tempt ( <b>ΜΜΟ2</b> )
<b>ΗΗΣΤΕΥΕ</b>	<b>νηστεύω</b>	to fast
<b>ΑΡΧΙ</b>	<b>ἄρχω</b>	to begin (+ <b>π</b> + Inf.: to begin to do something).

## Vocabulary 18

- κωτε κет- кот<sup>с</sup> vb. tr. to turn (ἴμο<sup>с</sup>; away: εβολ; back: επαζου); intr. to rotate, circulate; to surround, go around (ε); to consort (with: μῆ).
- с2αι vb. tr. to write (ἴμο<sup>с</sup>; on, in: ε, εхῆ, 21, 21хῆ, 2ῆ; to: ηα<sup>с</sup>, ε, φλ); to register; to draw, paint; as n.m. writing, letter.
- εωφ<sup>т</sup> vb. intr. to look, glance (at: ε, εхῆ, ηсλ, ε2ουη ε); εωφ<sup>т</sup> (εβολ) 2нт<sup>с</sup> to look forward to, expect, await. Often with εβολ, ε2ουη, ε2ραι, εפעнт.
- сooyῆ vb. tr. to know (ἴμο<sup>с</sup>; about: εтве; how to: ῆ + Inf.; that: хε); to recognize, be acquainted with; as n.m. knowledge.
- μееуе vb. intr. to think, suppose (that: хε; about: ε); to ponder, consider (often + εβολ); as n.m. thought, mind.
- κωте n.m. neighborhood, surroundings; ῆ/2ῆ κωте ῆ in the neighborhood of, near, around; pron. obj. are expressed w. poss. prefixes: ῆ פעκωте around him.
- 2нт<sup>с</sup> prep. forward to, before; used idiomatically with certain verbs, like εωφ<sup>т</sup> above and ηφ<sup>т</sup> εβολ to flee (2нт<sup>с</sup>: from); anticipatory suffix is required.
- εβολ хε, εтве хε conj. because.
- п.хлєіє desert, wilderness.
- те.бroomne, пе.бroomne dove.
- в̄λλε (pl. в̄λλεεу, в̄λλεуε) adj. blind.
- And the Greek verbs in §18.5 above.

## Exercises

- (1) λ-פע2ωв хок εβολ. (2) сенамоу2 ῆ ραφε ῆβ1 פעнψухн.
- (3) ῆ-π1стеуε ерок λη. (4) †ηα2ωп 2ῆ ηхлєіє. (5) λ-πλ1βολос פע1ρα2ε ῆμоч ῆ сλφ<sup>т</sup> ῆ 2ооу. (6) פעηῆλ ῆ λκλαρ-тон оуφφ λη ε ε1 εβολ. (7) ῆ פעоуε1φ פע1космос τηρ<sup>т</sup> ηλ-βωλ εβολ. (8) λ-פעλλε хоос хε ηλ ηαι, ηαхое1с. (9) λ-ηηλу ῆ פעφμφε хок εβολ. (10) ῆтῆηλоу2 λη 2ῆ те1хφρα.

- (11) †μееуе хε ῆток оуα1κλ1ос пе. (12) ῆβλλ ῆ ῆв̄λλεуε ηλоуωη. (13) κμееуе хε ληῆ-η1η? (14) εтве оу тетῆκωте μῆ 2εηρωμε ῆ те1η1ηε? (15) λ-פע4сηλу2 βωλ εβολ ῆ פעоуερηте. (16) λу2ωп ῆβ1 פעсηηу ε ῆηλто1 ῆ ηῆρο. (17) εтве оу κеп1т1μα ηαι? (18) ῆтетηλε1ηε λη ε פעηηαρβολη. (19) ῆсенаη1стеуε ε ηαφαхе λη. (20) ῆх1εεуε ηακωте ε פעη<sup>т</sup>με. (21) λ-тпе оуφη, λφε1 εβολ ῆβ1 оуηо6 ῆ оуоε1η. (22) λ-тес21ηε λρхе1 ῆ ρ1ηε. (23) μεφак сенакет-тῆу<sup>т</sup>ῆ επαζου. (24) ῆφоос 2арε2 ε פעсооу 2ῆ тсφφε. (25) λ-פעβλλ τωμ 2ῆ ηмоу. (26) сηλоуφ2 2ῆ ηκωте ῆ εῆλῆη. (27) †ηληεх-ηαφ ε ηеу2оор. (28) тῆηλмоуте ероч ῆ ηρλη ῆ פעφε1ωт. (29) ληεп-теп1стоηη еηтакс2αι ῆμос ηλη. (30) εтве оу тетῆηηстеуε ῆ оуоε1φ η1η? (31) λ-פעβλλ моу2 ῆ ρῆε1ооуε. (32) ῆсε21 те21η λη. (33) ῆтереφсωтῆ ε פע2рооу, λφεωφ<sup>т</sup> εβολ. (34) †ρ1ηε εβολ хε λ-ηасоη моу. (35) λ-тебroomne оуφ2 εхῆ ηβηηλ. (36) сεμееуе хε ῆточ пе פעῆс. (37) ῆтесооуῆ λη ῆ с2αι. (38) еп1т1μα ηλу εтве ηеуηове. (39) тῆεωφ<sup>т</sup> εβολ 2нт<sup>т</sup> ῆ פע2ооу ет ῆηλу. (40) ῆפעоуφφ ε ηηстеуε. (41) λ-פעηῆλ ε1 еפעнт εхφч ῆ εε ῆ оуεroomne. (42) ηαι ηε ῆφλхе еηтλс2αι ῆмооу 2ῆ ηхφωме. (43) ῆтῆсооуῆ λη ῆ ῆφλхе ῆ λλλ. (44) †сооуῆ хε ῆток пе φηηре ῆ ηпоуте. (45) λу2ωп ε2оуη ε тῆуλη λуφ λутомс. (46) ηс2ῆ ηη1 λη. (47) тῆсооуῆ хε оуηо6 те теφсвω. (48) †ηληφт εβολ 2ηтоу ε ηхлєіє. (49) λφ2ко емате εβολ хε λчηηстеуε ῆ φмоуη ῆ 2ооу. (50) εтве оу те1-хηρλ ῆ 2ηке мооφε ῆсφ1? (51) λφαρχ1 ῆ φλхе μῆ ηηηηφε. (52) λφкωте ῆ ῆ2ηке εβολ. (53) †сооуῆ ῆμок. ῆток пе ηλ1βολос. (54) εтве оу κפע1ρα2ε ῆμο1 ῆ те12ε? (55) ῆсεῆ פעкωте λη. (56) тетηλсооуῆ хε ῆтλ1ῆ-ηαι εтве-тῆу<sup>т</sup>ῆ. (57) †ηλωп ῆ ηεхηу ет 2ῆ теηρφ. (58) ῆтєрῆ-оуφφ ε βок εβολ, λукотῆ επαζου ε פעηη1.

## Lesson 19

19.1 The relative forms of the First Present and First Future employ the relative pronoun ετ, ετε. When the relative pronoun is the subject of the relative clause, no further pronominal subject element is required:

πρωμε ετ ριμε	the man who is weeping
νετ σωτη ε λαφραξε	those who hear my words
ηματαοι ετ λαμαστε ημοι	the soldiers who will seize him
πρωμε ετ λαβιμε η πιατ	the men who will bring the silver.

When the relative pronoun is not the subject of the relative clause, a subject noun or pronoun and resumptive pronouns are required; the relative pronoun combines with the various subject elements as follows:

ετ	who/which I ...	ετη
ετη	who/which you ...	ετητη
ετε(ρ)	etc.	
ετη		ετοι (note this form)
ετη		

With nominal subject: ετερε-πρωμε who/which the man ...

Study the following examples carefully:

φραξε ετσει ημοι	the words which I am writing
πρωμε ετηβιμε ησω	the man whom you are seeking
πολις ετοιουωσ ηστη	the city in which they are settling
πυρε ετηνακαλα ησω	the child whom he will leave behind
νετολη ετηναταλυ ηαν	the commandments which he will give to us
πιατ ετερε-πεκειωτ	the money which your father will entrust to you
ναταλα ετοιτη	

When the verb of the relative clause is negative Pres. I or Fut. I, the relative pronoun is ετε and subject as well as resumptive pronouns must be expressed in all constructions:

πρωμε ετε ησεσωτη ηαι αν	the men who do not heed me
πρωμε ετε ητηνασωτη ηαι αν	the man who will not heed me
φραξε ετε ητηβιμε ετοι αν	the words which we do not understand
νετιμε ετε ηγελαμαστε ημοι αν	the villages which they will not seize

19.2 The direct object of a transitive verb may be used in a reflexive sense:

λινοχτη επεσχη ε ηκα.	I threw myself to the ground.
λαβιλα ετη ημοι η πειρο.	He washed himself in the water of the river.

Some verbs have special meanings in the reflexive, e.g.:

ουλα ησα	to place oneself in the following of, go in accordance with; also simply "to follow."
κοτη (1)	to return, go back (to: επαου ε, εολ ε, εολ φλα, ετοι ε, ερα ε); (2) to repeat an action, usually coordinated, as in

λακοτη λαριμε he wept again

or with ε + Inf., as in

ηπενκοτη ε λαυ ερο we did not see her again.

The verb τωουν occurs optionally with reflexive suffixes: λατωουνη = λατωουνη (he arose). After stem-final -η the 2nd pers. masc. sing. suffix -κ often appears as -ρ: ακτωουνη you arose.

The reflexive verb λαερατη, to stand, is actually a compound of λαε (a form of the verb ωε, to stand) and the preposition ερατη to or at the foot/feet of. ερατη itself consists of the prep. ε and the noun ρατη foot, which belongs to that small group of nouns that may take pronominal suffixes in a possessive sense: ρατη my foot, ρατη, your foot, etc.

19.3 Infinitives of the type σωτη, to choose,



constitute the largest class of verbs in Coptic and have the following prenominal and presuffixal forms:

сωтπ̄ сεтπ̄- сотп̄'

When the final consonant of the infinitive is a *blmnr* consonant, the presuffixal form is usually written with -ε- before the suffixes -т, -к, -ч, -с: сотмεч, сотмет, сотмек, etc. When the final consonant is -з, spelling alternates between -з and -λз in the unbound form: οуφναλз or οуφνз̄.

When the second consonant of the Infinitive is з (more rarely φ), the presuffixal form may have -λ- instead of -о-:

οуφз̄м̄	οуεз̄м̄-	οуλз̄м̄'	to repeat
тφз̄м̄	тез̄м̄-	тλз̄м̄'	to invite

When the infinitive begins with *m* or *n*, -ω- is replaced with -οу-:

моуоуτ	μεуτ-	мооуτ'	to kill
ноуз̄м̄	нез̄м̄-	наз̄м̄'	to rescue.

### Vocabulary 19

φ̄ιε φ̄ε(τ)- φ̄ετ' vb. tr. to change, alter (нмо'); intr. and reflex. to change, be altered (to: ε; into: з̄н̄; in form: н̄ смот).

λз̄ερατ' vb. reflex. to stand (before: ε; against: ε, εх̄н̄, ουβε; with: м̄н̄).

οуφνз̄ οуенз̄- οуонз̄' (often + εβολ) vb. tr. to reveal, make manifest (нмо'; to: нλ', ε); reflex. to appear, reveal self; intr. to appear, become manifest.

φωλ̄н̄ φελ̄н̄- φолн' (usually + εβολ) vb. tr. to reveal (нмо'; to: ε, нλ'); vb. intr. to become revealed, known, clear.

ρокз̄ ρεκз̄- ρокз' vb. tr. to burn (нмо'); vb. intr. to burn.

пωз̄т̄ нез̄т̄- пλз̄т' vb. intr. and reflex. to bow, prostrate self.

не.смот form, likeness, appearance; character, behavior.

тс.смн voice, sound.

π.κωз̄т̄ fire.

в̄р̄ре adj. new, young; н̄ в̄р̄ре recently, anew.

λс adj. old (not used of persons).

Greek words

те.γραφη (ἡ γραφή) writing, scripture.

т.εξουσία (ἡ ἐξουσία) power, authority.

т.πιστις (ἡ πίστις) faith, trust.

π.μυστήριον (τὸ μυστήριον) mystery.

### Exercises

A. (1) πὼνε ετοуμοуρ̄ н̄ πχοι εροч (2) πχωме εfoуλφ̄т̄  
(3) πзоеите εт̄φ̄т̄ н̄моч з̄иωφч (4) пεφтеко ετοунанох̄к̄ εροч  
(5) πмооу εт̄ моуз̄ н̄ пенχοи (6) н̄р̄оме εт̄ нап̄от̄ ε пхл̄εиε  
(7) тεχφρα εт̄н̄н̄з̄нт̄с̄ (8) нет̄ наоуλз̄оу н̄с̄ωч (9) тeπιστολη  
εт̄насз̄λ̄и н̄мос φарок (10) тeз̄иη ετοуμοоφε з̄иωφс̄ (11) псλз̄  
εт̄ε н̄тет̄н̄с̄ооӯн̄ н̄моч λη (12) нет̄ наλз̄εραтоӯ н̄ пeч̄н̄то εβολ  
(13) псон εт̄н̄намор̄φ̄ н̄ пeсх̄н̄ма (14) н̄р̄о εт̄н̄п̄от̄ εβολ з̄нт̄φ̄  
(15) нет̄ οуφн̄ н̄ н̄βαλ̄ н̄ н̄в̄λλεεу (16) н̄р̄оме εт̄φ̄к̄ωт̄ε н̄н̄мау  
(17) н̄φ̄λχε εfoуεφ-сотмоу (18) тeз̄оуcиλ εт̄εpε-πноуτε на-  
тλз̄с̄ нач (19) т̄п̄иcт̄иc εт̄β̄иηε н̄мос з̄н̄ т̄εиcз̄иmε (20) тe-  
εpоомпe εт̄к̄н̄λн̄ау εpоc (21) тeφт̄н̄η εт̄εт̄н̄оуχ̄ε н̄мос εβολ  
(22) нет̄φ̄наεпит̄иmа нау (23) πμυσт̄ηpиoн εт̄φ̄набoлн̄φ̄ наη ε-  
βολ (24) п̄н̄и εтоунаpокз̄т̄ н̄г̄и н̄м̄ат̄ои (25) псλз̄ εт̄наоуλз̄т̄  
н̄с̄ωч (26) н̄х̄иχ̄εεуε εт̄ к̄ωт̄ε ε тeн̄п̄оλиc (27) п̄в̄н̄ма εт̄φ̄на-  
λз̄εραт̄φ̄ з̄иxφч (28) нет̄ пeиpз̄ε н̄м̄ωт̄н̄ (29) πκωз̄т̄ εт̄εpε-  
πноуτε нанох̄φ̄ εх̄н̄ п̄каз̄ (30) тeсмн εт̄εpс̄ωт̄н̄ εpоc (31) н̄-  
м̄ат̄ои εт̄ наκoт̄к̄ εп̄λз̄оу (32) πзоеите н̄ в̄р̄ре εт̄с̄наφ̄он̄φ̄ (33)  
нет̄ пωз̄т̄ н̄мооу н̄наз̄pак (34) тeгpаφн̄ εт̄п̄иcт̄еуε εpоc (35)  
пз̄ат̄ εт̄εpε-п̄φн̄ре наз̄ε εpоч (36) п̄р̄оме εт̄ φ̄ωφ̄т̄ εзоуη εpоη  
(37) πμλεиη εтоунаоуонз̄т̄ εβολ (38) тeсз̄иmε εт̄φ̄иmε н̄мос  
(39) пeсмот̄ εт̄φ̄оуφн̄з̄ н̄моч εβολ н̄з̄нт̄φ̄ (40) незооу εт̄εт̄на-  
н̄нcт̄еуε н̄з̄нт̄оу

B. (1) н̄н̄р̄φ̄ε-λλλу н̄ н̄φ̄λχε εт̄к̄н̄λε̄н̄тоӯ з̄н̄ пeиxφоме. (2)  
λγнос н̄ μυσт̄ηpиoн οуφн̄з̄ н̄нт̄н̄ (3) н̄ пeзооу εт̄ н̄м̄ау сeнλ-

Other uses will be taken up in a later lesson.

20.2 Impersonal Expressions. The impersonal use of  $\lambda\sigma\varphi\omega\eta\epsilon$  was introduced in Vocabulary 9. There are several other impersonal expressions, some verbal, some anomalous, which occur frequently:

(1)  $\lambda\alpha\eta\bar{\sigma}$  it is necessary (neg.  $\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\alpha\eta\bar{\sigma}$   $\lambda\eta$ ), followed by the Inflected Inf. The subject of the infinitive may be anticipated with the preposition  $\epsilon$ ; an untranslatable  $\eta\epsilon$  often co-occurs with  $\lambda\alpha\eta\bar{\sigma}$ .

$\lambda\alpha\eta\bar{\sigma}$  ( $\eta\epsilon$ )  $\epsilon\tau\rho\epsilon\eta\eta\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ . It is necessary that we flee.  
 $\lambda\alpha\eta\bar{\sigma}$  ( $\eta\epsilon$ )  $\epsilon\rho\omicron\iota$   $\epsilon\tau\rho\lambda\varphi\lambda\chi\epsilon$  It is necessary that I speak  
 $\eta\bar{\eta}\mu\alpha\kappa$ . with you.

(2)  $\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}$ - $(\varphi)$  $\omicron\mu$  it is possible; neg.:  $\mu\bar{\eta}$ - $(\varphi)$  $\omicron\mu$  it is not possible. The subject of a following infinitive may be introduced with  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ , with the Inflected Inf., or both:

$\mu\bar{\eta}$ - $\varphi\omicron\mu$   $\epsilon$   $\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$   $\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\varphi\lambda\chi\epsilon$ . It is not possible to  
understand his words.  
 $\mu\bar{\eta}$ - $\varphi\omicron\mu$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\eta$   $\epsilon$   $\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$ . } It is not possible for us to  
 $\mu\bar{\eta}$ - $\varphi\omicron\mu$  ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\eta$ )  $\epsilon\tau\rho\epsilon\eta\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$ . } understand.

(3)  $\varphi\varphi\epsilon$  (or  $\sigma\varphi\epsilon$ ) it is appropriate, proper, fitting; neg.:  $\bar{\eta}$   $\varphi\varphi\epsilon$   $\lambda\eta$  or  $\mu\epsilon\varphi\varphi\epsilon$ . The subject of the infinitive may be anticipated with prep.  $\epsilon$ .

$\varphi\varphi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\varphi$   $\epsilon$   $\beta\omega\kappa$   $\epsilon\lambda\omicron\gamma\eta$ . It is proper for him to enter.  
 $\bar{\eta}$   $\varphi\varphi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\rho\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\eta$   $\epsilon\tau\rho\epsilon\tau\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\omega}$ . It is not proper for you to  
 $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\iota\mu\alpha$ . remain here.

The relative forms  $\eta\epsilon\tau\epsilon$   $\varphi\varphi\epsilon$ ,  $\eta\epsilon\tau\epsilon$   $\varphi\varphi\epsilon$ , what is proper (neg.:  $\eta\epsilon\tau\epsilon/\eta\epsilon\tau\epsilon$   $\mu\epsilon\varphi\varphi\epsilon$ ) are often used as substantives.

(4)  $\bar{\eta}$ - $\lambda\eta\lambda$  to please, used impersonally with subject  $\sigma$ - and an object suffix, or with a personal subject and a reflexive suffix. The suffix on  $\lambda\eta\lambda$  is required; a nominal object is anticipated by a suffix and introduced with  $\bar{\eta}$ .

Study the following examples:

$\lambda\sigma\bar{\eta}$ - $\lambda\eta\lambda\varphi$   $\epsilon\tau\rho\epsilon\varphi\epsilon\iota$   $\epsilon\lambda\omicron\gamma\eta$   $\epsilon$  It pleased him to come (i.e. he  
 $\eta\epsilon\iota\kappa\omicron\sigma\mu\omicron\varsigma$ . came willingly) into this world.  
 $\lambda\sigma\bar{\eta}$ - $\lambda\eta\lambda\varphi$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\mu\eta\eta\varphi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\tau\rho\epsilon\gamma\eta\lambda\gamma$  It pleased the crowd (for them)  
 $\epsilon$   $\eta\lambda\iota$ . to see this.  
 $\lambda\iota\bar{\eta}$ - $\lambda\eta\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon\tau\rho\alpha\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$  It pleased me to hear your  
 $\eta\sigma\kappa\varphi\lambda\chi\epsilon$ . words.

Note also the partially synonymous verb  $\bar{\eta}$ - $\lambda\eta\lambda$  to be willing, desire, which is used only with a personal subject and reflexive suffix:

$\lambda\iota\bar{\eta}$ - $\lambda\eta\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon\tau\rho\alpha\sigma\epsilon\lambda\iota$   $\eta\lambda\kappa$   $\bar{\eta}$  I wanted to write to you  
 $\eta\epsilon\iota\varphi\lambda\chi\epsilon$ . (about) these things.

$\bar{\eta}$ - $\lambda\eta\lambda$  is not used in the First Present;  $\bar{\eta}$ - $\lambda\eta\lambda$  has no such restriction.

20.3 The verb  $\eta\epsilon\chi\epsilon$ -,  $\eta\epsilon\chi\lambda$ -, followed by its subject, is equivalent to  $\chi\omega$  in the First Perfect, but is used only to report speech, with  $\chi\epsilon$ :

$\eta\epsilon\chi\epsilon$ - $\eta\lambda\lambda\omicron$   $\chi\epsilon$  ... The old man said, "...  
 $\eta\epsilon\chi\lambda\varphi$   $\eta\lambda\iota$   $\chi\epsilon$  ... He said to me, "...

20.4 Infinitives of the types  $\sigma\omicron\lambda\sigma\bar{\chi}$ , to console, and  $\varphi\tau\omicron\rho\tau\bar{\eta}$ , to disturb, have the following prenominal and pre-suffixal forms:

$\sigma\omicron\lambda\sigma\bar{\chi}$      $\sigma\bar{\chi}\sigma\bar{\chi}$ -     $\sigma\bar{\chi}\sigma\omega\lambda$   
 $\varphi\tau\omicron\rho\tau\bar{\eta}$      $\varphi\tau\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\eta}$ -     $\varphi\tau\bar{\eta}\tau\omega\rho$

With the exceptions of the infinitives treated below in Lesson 26, the remaining types of transitive infinitives do not constitute regular classes of any significant size. The following verbs of minor types have occurred in the lessons up to this point:

$\varphi\bar{\eta}\varphi\epsilon$      $\varphi\bar{\eta}\varphi\epsilon$ -     $\varphi\bar{\eta}\varphi\eta\tau$     to serve  
 $\sigma\epsilon\lambda\iota$      $\sigma\epsilon\lambda\iota$ -     $\sigma\epsilon\lambda\iota$     to write  
 $\sigma\omicron\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}$      $\sigma\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}$ -     $\sigma\omicron\gamma\omega\eta$     to know

6011 EBOA NI N1A1E NI ENXOEIC. (4) A4E7T NI PAIBOLOS  
 2NI ENMOT NI OYAGGEOC NI POYOEIN. (5) A42ON E2OYN E NIPO,  
 A4PA2T, AY NI EN4E-AAA NI 1A1E. (6) A4 TE TEICMH ETCOTI  
 EPOT? (7) A2EPATKI NI MAI OYBN4. (8) A4T 2IOW4 NI TEOTNI NI  
 AC ENTAINOXE EBOA. (9) NI TAKINE NI ENXOME NI AC TON?  
 (10) AY A2EPATOY NI ENMTO EBOA NI ENOC NI PO. (11) A4XOOC NI  
 NI ALO 1E TPOYNI, PAHPE. NI NI PA2TK NI TEI2E. (12) TETHANAY  
 E NETE NI ENNIAY EPPOY 1A POY. (13) ENAPOK2K 2NI OYNOB NI  
 KOT NI ENPOY ET NI AY. (14) AY TOYNOY, AY KOTOY EP AI E  
 ENYME. (15) NI EN4KOTI E ALE E ENXOI. (16) NI ENKOTI E  
 1A1E NI NI A1A NI ENOME.

## Lesson 20

## 20.1 The Inflected (Causative) Infinitive.

TPACOTI	that I hear	TEHCOTI
TEKOCOTI	that you hear	{ TPECTHCOTI
TEPCOTI	etc.	
TEPCOTI		TEYOCOTI
TECCOTI		

TE-PEOME COTI that the man hear

Negation is with NI- placed either before the whole expres-  
 sion or before the infinitive: NITPACOTI or TPATHCOTI that  
 I not hear.

The Inflected Infinitive is used in the following ways:

(1) As a complementary infinitive, with E, after  
 appropriate verbs of wishing or commanding when the subject  
 of the infinitive is different from that of the main verb.

Contrast

TOYOE E 6O NI ENMA. I want to remain here.

TOYOE EPTEK6O NI ENMA. I want you to remain here.  
 TNOYOE ETITPEK6OK EBOA. We want you not to go away.

It is not incorrect, however to say TOYOE EPTE6O NI ENMA,  
 with no change in subject.

(2) Like the ordinary infinitive with E, the In-  
 flected Infinitive is used in a wide range of result or  
 purpose expressions, often corresponding to English "for ...  
 to ..."

A-PEYOIE1O XOK EBOA EPTEH6OK EBOA.

The time arrived (lit. was fulfilled) for us to leave.

A4T NA4 NI TEYOYCIA EPTEHOYXE EBOA NI 2ENNI NI AKOARTON.  
 He gave him the power (for him) to cast out unclean  
 spirits.

Because of the frequent use of the Inflected Infinitive  
 with E, we shall spell this as a single unit, as in the  
 preceding examples.

(3) With the preposition 2NI + the definite article  
 NI- the Inflected Inf. has the force of a temporal clause  
 with "while, as":

2NI NTEPCMOOE while/as he was walking  
 2NI NTE-POYNI 1A as the priest was praying.

The tense of such "clauses" depends on the context. They  
 occur frequently after introductory ACOPE:

ACOPE ALE 2NI NTEPCMOOE 2NI ENPE ...

It happened, however, as he was serving in the temple, that...

(4) After the preposition MNICA and without an  
 article the Inflected Inf. is equivalent to a temporal  
 clause with "after":

MNICA TPANAY EPPOY after I saw them, ...  
 MNICA TE-PEIEOT BOK EBOA after his father left, ...

(5) The Inflected Inf. is used frequently with the  
 impersonal expressions treated in the following paragraph.



## Lesson 21

## 21.1 The Imperfect.

ΝΕΙΚΩΤ	I was building	ΝΕΝΚΩΤ
ΝΕΚΚΩΤ	you were building	ΝΕΤΕΤῚΚΩΤ
ΝΕΡΕΚΩΤ	etc.	
ΝΕΥΚΩΤ		ΝΕΥΚΩΤ
ΝΕΣΚΩΤ		

ΝΕΡΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΚΩΤ the man was building

The Imperfect is optionally, but often, followed by an untranslatable  $\mu\epsilon$ : ΝΕΙΚΩΤ  $\mu\epsilon$ , ΝΕΚΚΩΤ  $\mu\epsilon$ , etc. Negation is with  $\lambda\eta$ : ΝΕΙΚΩΤ  $\lambda\eta$  ( $\mu\epsilon$ ), ΝΕΚΚΩΤ  $\lambda\eta$  ( $\mu\epsilon$ ), etc.

The Imperfect is used to describe an action, activity, or process as in progress in past time and is normally the equivalent of the English past progressive unless idiom requires the simple past, e.g. ΝΕΥΣΟΟΥῚ they knew (not: they were knowing). It also often conveys the meaning of habitual or recurring activity in the past: they used to build, they would build.

Relative clauses containing an Imperfect are introduced with the relative pronoun  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon$  or, more frequently, with  $\epsilon$ -prefixed directly to the verbal form:

ΠΡΩΜΕ $\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ ΝΕΥΜΟΟΦΕ 21 ΤΕ21Η	} the man who was walking
ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΝΕΥΜΟΟΦΕ 21 ΤΕ21Η	
ΠΗ1 $\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ ΝΕΥΚΩΤ ἩΜΟ4	} the house which they were
ΠΗ1 ΕΝΕΥΚΩΤ ἩΜΟ4	

Pronominal resumption of the subject is required. In general, the pronominal and suffixal (prepronominal) forms of the infinitive may not be used in the Imperfect.

21.2 The Qualitative. Many verbs possess a second lexical form known as the qualitative. The qualitative describes a state or quality resulting from the action, activity, or process expressed by the Infinitive; it is

most conveniently taken as equivalent to English "to be" plus an adjective. The qualitative of transitive verbs is passive from the English point of view. E.g.

Inf. ΚΩΤ to build	Q. ΚΗΤ to be built (i.e. in a fully constructed state)
Inf. 2ΩΠ to hide	Q. 2ΗΠ to be hidden, secret.

The form of the qualitative is more or less predictable for verbs belonging to the main classes:

(a) type ΚΩΤ: Q. ΚΗΤ; ΜΟΥΡ: Q. ΜΗΡ

ΗΠ to be reckoned,	ΜΗ2, ΜΕ2 to be full
ascribed to ( $\epsilon$ )	ΟΥΗ2 to live, dwell, be
ΧΗΚ (ΕΒΟΛ) to be finished,	ΜΗΡ to be bound
done, perfect	ΤΗΜ to be shut
ΒΗΛ to be loosened, un-	ΟΥΗΗ to be open
done, untied, dissolved	
ΘΗΠ to be received, acceptable	

(b) type ΚΩΤΕ: Q. ΚΗΤ; ΜΟΥΧΕ: Q. ΜΗΧ

ΚΗΤ to be turned, turning, circulating
ΜΗΧ to be lying, reclining (esp. at table); to be

(c) type ΜΙΣΕ: Q. ΜΟΣΕ

ΜΟΣΕ to be born	ΘΟΒΕ to be different, various
-----------------	-------------------------------

(d) type ΣΩΤῚ: Q. ΣΟΤῚ; ΠΩ2Ὶ: Q. ΠΛ2Ὶ

ΟΥΟΝῚ to be manifest, clear, plain
ΒΟΛῚ to be known, revealed, clear
ΡΟΚῚ to be burned, destroyed by fire
ΠΛ2Ὶ to be prostrated, bowing

(e) type ΣΟΛΣῚ: Q. ΣῚΣΩΛ; ΘΥΟΡΤῚ: Q. ΘΥῚΤΩΡ

ΣῚΣΩΛ to be consoled	ΘΥῚΤΩΡ to be disturbed, upset.
----------------------	--------------------------------

Otherwise, there is some irregularity:

ΚΩ: Q. ΚΗ to be situated, lying; to be

с2λ1: Q. сн2 to be in writing, written  
 с1: Q. снγ to be sated, full.

Note that κη, νηχ, and ουη2 may all correspond to English "to be" when location or position is involved.

The qualitative is a verb and may stand in place of the Infinitive in the First Present and the Imperfect, together with their negative and relative forms. It is especially important to keep in mind that the qualitative does not express a passive action (cf. §13.4); it describes the state that the subject is (or was) in:

νερε-προ тημ νε. The door was shut.  
 ν̄τ̄φ̄τ̄φ̄ λη. I am not disturbed.  
 πρωμε νηχ з1 пκλз. The man is lying on the ground.  
 ν̄ρωμε ет мнр the men who are bound

The qualitative may not be used in any of the other conjugations introduced up to this point, including the various constructions with the Infinitive and Inflected Infinitive.

21.3 Prepositional phrases with з̄ν + a noun with the indefinite article occur very frequently as adverbs:

з̄ν ουχωκ εβολ	completely	з̄ν ουραθε	joyfully
з̄ν οуϑ̄тне	suddenly	з̄ν οу21се	with difficulty,
з̄ν οуβепη	hurriedly		anxiously
з̄ν οуме	truly	з̄ν οуϑ̄торт̄	agitatedly

For ϑ̄тне, ме, and βепη see the Vocabulary below.

#### Vocabulary 21

μoυη vb. intr. (± εβολ) to remain, last, endure; as n.m. perseverance, continuing. з̄ν ουμοуη εβολ continuously.  
 смоу, Q сμαμαλτ vb. tr. to bless (ε); Q to be blessed.  
 сωб сεб- сoб<sup>ε</sup> Q снс vb. tr. to paralyze; Q to be paralyzed.  
 тe.γnoу (oγnoу) hour. ν̄ тeγnoу adv. immediately, forthwith.  
 тeноу adv. now. ϑα тeноу until now. χ1η тeноу from now on.

ενε2 eternity; freq. as adv. forever (with neg.: never).

ϑα ενε2, ϑα ν1ενε2 idem (for ν1- see §30.8).

χ1η prep. from, starting from, since. χ1η ν̄ ποοу εβολ from today onward.

ϑ̄тне occurs only in з̄ν οуϑ̄тне adv. suddenly.

βепη vb. intr. to hurry, hasten (to: ε, ерат<sup>ε</sup>; to do: ε +

Inf.). з̄ν οуβепη adv. quickly, hurriedly.

т.ме truth, justice; as adj. true. з̄ν οуме adv. truly.

ηαμε idem.

#### Exercises

A. (1) тeχωρα ет̄ноуη2 ν̄зηт̄с̄ (2) тпapεнос ет сμαμαλτ  
 (3) ελλω ет снс (4) ν̄ϑαχε ет з̄ηп (5) ν̄ρωме ет ηп ε тeι-  
 χωρα (6) πωне ет κη з1р̄ν птаφос (7) πнове ет κη ηс εβολ  
 (8) ηεντολη ет сн2 з1 ηeιχωωме (9) пма етоуνηη ν̄зηт̄с̄  
 (10) ν̄ϑαχε ет боλ̄п εβολ ηαη (11) ηενηote ет сμαμαλτ  
 (12) пλaoс ет с̄λсωα (13) ϑαχε η1м ет сн2 з̄ν πномос  
 (14) πρωме ет̄νηηη з̄ν ηeчн1 ε οуωм (15) πωне етe ηeι2μοос  
 з1χωч (16) η21сe етe ηeη2apоч

B. (1) ηeчcoлc̄x̄ ν̄β1 пcλ2 ν̄ ηeчμλeηтнc. (2) ηεpe-ηeчнγ  
 κη з̄ν тeμpω. (3) ηeημocтe ημοоу εμαтe. (4) ηεpe-πλaoс  
 ϑ̄тне ηαч з̄ν οураθε. (5) етe οу ηeтeт̄ημoкмeк η̄мωт̄ν̄ ν̄  
 тeι2ε? (6) ηεpe-η̄пнγe мe2 ν̄ οуoв1η. (7) тeтeκκλнc1α  
 ηαμoуη εβολ ϑα ενε2. (8) ηεpe-ηeγн1 κηт з̄ν тop1ηη. (9)  
 з̄ηп̄с̄ етpекпoт εβολ з̄ν οуβепη. (10) ηεpe-ηeчϑηpe снс.  
 (11) λсϑωпe λe з̄ν οуϑ̄тне λγсωт̄η eγnoс ν̄ зpoоγ. (12) ηεpe-  
 ποуηηe ϑ̄т̄φ̄т̄φ̄ εμαтe. (13) ηα1 ηe ηeчϑαχε з̄ν οуме. (14)  
 ηeηcнγ λη. (15) ν̄тaγϑ̄т̄oт̄т̄ етe η̄мλe1η eηтaчaaγ. (16)  
 ηeκнoвe тηpoγ κη ηακ εβολ. (17) η̄ν̄ηαμoуη εβολ λη ν̄β1  
 ηe1κocмoc. (18) ηεpe-ηeч2ωв χηκ εβολ ηαμε. (19) ηεpe-  
 1ω2ηηηηc ουη2 з1χ̄ν тepημoc. (20) ηeγпa2т̄ ν̄ ηeηтo εβολ ν̄  
 п̄ppo. (21) ϑ̄т̄ηηт̄ з̄ν οунос ν̄ pαθε. (22) ηεpe-ν̄pωoγ ν̄  
 πнос ν̄ p̄ηe тηη. (23) ϑ̄дe epωт̄η eтpетeт̄ηcωт̄η ν̄cα ηe1eηтoλη.  
 (24) ν̄тep̄ηcωт̄η e ηeчacпacмoc, ληβепη epαт̄т̄. (25) ηeι2μοос  
 з1χ̄ν ηeκpo ν̄ ελλacca. (26) м̄η-ϑ̄бoм η̄мo1 eтpaoγϑ̄т̄ epoк.

(27)  $\eta\epsilon\eta\mu\omicron\omicron\upsilon\epsilon \bar{\eta} \omicron\upsilon\omicron\upsilon\omicron\epsilon\iota\upsilon \epsilon\iota \tau\epsilon\zeta\iota\eta \epsilon \tau\eta\omicron\lambda\iota\varsigma$ . (28)  $\lambda\varsigma\omega\omega\eta\epsilon$   
 $\lambda\epsilon \epsilon\bar{\mu} \pi\tau\tau\epsilon\upsilon\chi\eta\omicron\upsilon\gamma, \lambda\upsilon\omicron\upsilon\omega\omega\bar{\epsilon} \eta\lambda\gamma \epsilon\bar{\eta} \omicron\upsilon\zeta\iota\varsigma\epsilon$ . (29)  $\tau\bar{\eta}\eta\lambda\varsigma\mu\omicron\upsilon \epsilon$   
 $\eta\epsilon\upsilon\tau\alpha\eta \omega\lambda \eta\iota\epsilon\eta\epsilon\zeta$ . (30)  $\lambda\text{-}\eta\epsilon\iota\omega\omega\eta\epsilon \varsigma\omicron\beta\bar{\tau} \bar{\eta} \eta\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\tau\eta\tau\epsilon$ . (31)  
 $\tau\epsilon\eta\omicron\upsilon \dagger\varsigma\omicron\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta} \chi\epsilon \bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\kappa \eta\epsilon \eta\epsilon\chi\bar{\tau}$ . (32)  $\tau\lambda\iota \tau\epsilon \eta\lambda\mu\epsilon \tau\epsilon\upsilon\eta\omicron\upsilon \bar{\eta}$   
 $\eta\epsilon\chi\mu\omicron\upsilon$ . (33)  $\lambda\upsilon\eta\omega\tau \bar{\eta} \tau\epsilon\upsilon\eta\omicron\upsilon \epsilon\chi\bar{\mu} \eta\epsilon\kappa\tau\omicron$ . (34)  $\omega\lambda \tau\epsilon\eta\omicron\upsilon$   
 $\bar{\eta}\eta\epsilon\eta\kappa\omicron\tau\bar{\eta} \epsilon \eta\lambda\gamma \epsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon$ . (35)  $\dagger\eta\lambda\beta\omega \eta\bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\gamma \bar{\eta} \varsigma\lambda\omega\bar{\tau} \bar{\eta} \zeta\omicron\omicron\upsilon$ .  
 (36)  $\bar{\eta}\pi\iota\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon \epsilon\eta\epsilon\zeta \mu\bar{\eta} \zeta\omicron\beta\iota\eta\epsilon \bar{\eta} \tau\epsilon\iota\mu\iota\eta\epsilon$ .

## Lesson 22

22.1 Possession is predicated by the use of  $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}$ - and  $\mu\bar{\eta}$ - compounded with the preposition  $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda'$ . There are two sets of forms:

(A) $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\iota$	I have	$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\eta$	(B) $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\dagger$	$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\eta}$
$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\kappa$	you have	$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\eta\tau\bar{\eta}$	$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\kappa}$	$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$
$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon$	etc.		$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon$	
$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\gamma$		$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\upsilon$	$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\tau}$	$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\upsilon$
$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\varsigma$			$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\varsigma}$	
$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\text{-}\eta\tau\omega\mu\epsilon$	the man has			

And similarly for the negative: (A)  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\iota$  I do not have; (B)  $\mu\bar{\eta}\dagger$ . Set (B) is actually a reduced proclitic form of (A). Both sets may be accompanied by an untranslatable  $\bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\gamma$  (there).

If the possessor is pronominal (i.e. suffixal), an immediately following object is unmarked:

(A) $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\gamma \omicron\upsilon\varsigma\zeta\iota\mu\epsilon$ .	} He has a wife.
(B) $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\tau}\text{-}\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\zeta\iota\mu\epsilon$ .	

But if some word intervenes (and this is possible only in set A), the object is marked with  $\bar{\eta}$  ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ).

(A)  $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\gamma \bar{\eta}\mu\lambda\gamma \bar{\eta} \omicron\upsilon\varsigma\zeta\iota\mu\epsilon$  He has a wife.

If the possessor is a noun, the object is usually not marked:

$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\text{-}\eta\tau\omega\mu\epsilon \omicron\upsilon\varsigma\zeta\iota\mu\epsilon$ . The man has a wife.

Pronominal objects are used only with set (A) and are attached directly to the subject suffixes. These are generally limited to the third person forms:

m.s. - $\tau$ , - $\bar{\tau}$       f.s. - $\varsigma$       c.pl. - $\varsigma\omicron\upsilon$

as in  $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\iota\bar{\tau}$ ,  $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\iota\bar{\tau}$  I have it (m.),  $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\kappa\bar{\tau}$  you have it (f.),  $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\gamma\varsigma\omicron\upsilon$  he has them.

We have seen that the genitive is expressed with  $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon$  after indefinite nouns ( $\omicron\upsilon\zeta\bar{\eta}\zeta\lambda\lambda \bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon \eta\bar{\tau}\tau\omicron$ ), nouns with demonstrative prefixes ( $\eta\epsilon\iota\chi\omega\omega\mu\epsilon \bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon \eta\lambda\varsigma\omicron\eta$ ), and nouns with a following modifier ( $\eta\omega\eta\tau\epsilon \bar{\eta} \beta\lambda\lambda\epsilon \bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon \eta\tau\omega\mu\epsilon$ ).  $\eta\tau\lambda'$  is used similarly when the possessor is pronominal:

$\omicron\upsilon\zeta\bar{\eta}\zeta\lambda\lambda \bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\iota$	a servant of mine
$\eta\epsilon\iota\chi\omega\omega\mu\epsilon \bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\kappa$	this book of yours
$\omega\omicron\mu\bar{\eta}\tau \bar{\eta} \omega\eta\tau\epsilon \bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\gamma$	three sons of his

$\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda'$  may be used predicatively:

$\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\text{-}\omicron\upsilon\eta\omicron\beta \bar{\eta} \eta\iota \bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\gamma$ .	He has a large house.
$\eta\eta\iota \epsilon\tau \bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\gamma$	the house that belongs to him.

$\omega\omicron\omicron\eta \eta\lambda'$  is also sometimes used to predicate possession:

$\mu\bar{\eta}\text{-}\zeta\lambda\tau \omega\omicron\omicron\eta \eta\lambda\iota$ . I have no money.

The occasional use of  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$  to indicate possession should also be noted. We have already seen an instance of this in the idiom  $\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\text{-}/\mu\bar{\eta}\text{-}\beta\omicron\mu \bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$  lit., there is/is-not power in.

22.2 Possessive pronouns, corresponding to English mine, yours, his, hers, etc., are formed by adding the appropriate pronominal suffix to m.s.  $\eta\omega'$ , f.s.  $\tau\omega'$ , c.pl.  $\eta\omicron\upsilon'$ ; thus,  $\eta\omega\iota$ ,  $\eta\omega\kappa$ ,  $\eta\omega$ ,  $\eta\omega\gamma$ ,  $\eta\omega\varsigma$ ,  $\eta\omega\eta$ ,  $\eta\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\eta\omega\omicron\upsilon$ , and similarly for  $\tau\omega'$  and  $\eta\omicron\upsilon'$ . When used as predicates of  $\eta\epsilon$ -sentences, they serve to predicate possession:

Ἰχθῶμε εἶνε νοῦν νε	the books which are his
πῶι νε.	It is mine.
πείχοι πῶν νε.	This ship is his.
νοῦν νε.	They are yours.
τῶκ τε.	It (f.) is yours.

The proclitic pronouns **πα-**, **τα-**, and **να-** are used to express "that of, that which pertains or belongs to." Number and gender are determined by an understood or expressed antecedent. The exact meaning must be gained from the context:

<b>να-</b> παῖσι	the affairs of my father
νεῦθρη μῆ <b>να-</b> νεῦσον	his children and those of his brother
<b>να-</b> τιπολις	the inhabitants of the city
<b>να-</b> τεῖμις	people of this sort

22.3 The qualitative (continued). Many intransitive verbs of motion or position (e.g. **μοῦθε**, **ἀερατῆ**, **ἔμοο**) do not have a strong contrast in meaning between infinitive and qualitative, the process and state involved being about the same thing. **ἀε** and **ἔμοο** are in fact qualitative forms that have usurped the role of the infinitives **ῶε** and **ἔμσε** for all practical purposes. But note the following:

Inf. <b>ῶκ</b>	Q. <b>ῆκ</b>	to be going, be on the way there
<b>εἶ</b>	<b>ῆνυ</b>	to be coming, be on the way here, be about to come, be about to arrive
<b>πῶτ</b>	<b>πῆτ</b>	to be fleeing, running, in pursuit
<b>ἔων</b>	<b>ἔην</b>	to be near, nigh, at hand
<b>ἔω</b>	<b>ἔετ</b>	to remain, wait, stay, be
<b>νοῦν</b>	<b>μῆν</b>	to be enduring, lasting, continual
<b>ἀε</b>	<b>ἀνυ</b>	to be riding, mounted

The infinitives **εἶ** and **ῶκ** may not be used in the First Present and Imperfect; only the qualitatives **ῆνυ** and **ῆκ** appear in these conjugations. For the other verbs the

qualitative is preferred, but the infinitive is also found. The future nuance of **ῆνυ** is especially noteworthy.

There are many intransitive verbs for which the infinitive and qualitative bear a "becoming"/"being" relationship to each other:

Inf. **ῶμε** to become, come into existence; Q. **ῶον** to be, to exist.

Inf. **ῶω** to become pregnant; Q. **ἔετ** to be pregnant.

Included among these are many verbs with **-ο-** or **-α-** in the final stem syllable:

Inf. <b>ῆγοτ</b>	to become hard	Q. <b>ἠαῖ</b>	to be hard
<b>οὔχα</b>	to become well	<b>οὔοχ</b>	to be well
<b>ἔκο</b>	to become hungry	<b>ἔκαε</b>	to be hungry
<b>ἀία</b>	to increase	<b>οἶ</b>	to be great
<b>οὔον</b>	to become holy	<b>οὔαε</b>	to be holy

#### Vocabulary 22

**οὔχα** to become sound, whole, safe; Q **οὔοχ** to be sound, whole, safe; as n.m. health, safety, salvation.

**ῆγοτ**, Q **ἠαῖ** to become/be hard, harsh, difficult.

**ἔτον**, Q **ἔτον** to become/be at ease, at rest, relieved; as n.m. rest, relief. The Q is also used impersonally: **ἔτον** it is easy (to do: **ε**, **ετρε**).

**ἔκαε**, Q **ἔκαε** to become/be painful, difficult; as n.m. (pl. **ἔκαε**) pain, difficulty, grief. The Q is used impersonally: **ἔκαε** it is difficult (to do: **ε**, **ετρε**).

**οὔον**, Q **οὔαε** to become/be pure, holy, hallowed.

**ἀία**, Q **οἶ** to increase (in age, size, quantity); Q to be great, honored.

**ἔγον**, Q **ῶ** to become/be numerous, many.

**ἔων** lifetime.

**ἔων** Egypt.

**ἔων** adj. of quantity: many, usually before sing. noun with **ἔων**, as in **ἔων ἔων ῶμε** many men.



π. 2HT heart, mind, intellect.

ἦ πєснλγ (they) both, both (of them); used appositionally to another pronominal element, as in λγβωκ ἦ πєснλγ they both went. Sim. for other numbers: ἦ πθoмἦт all three of them.

φooп Q to be, to exist; a predicate adj. is introduced with ἦ and has no article: πєчφooп ἦ πoннpoc he was wicked.

### Exercises

A. (1) мἦтλн ειpннн 2ἦ πєиmλ. (2) oḡἦтє-πλєиoт φмoḡн ἦ xoi. (3) oḡἦтλи ἦмλγ ἦ oḡkoḡи ἦ 2λт. (4) oḡἦтλч 2λ2 ἦ xφoмє. (5) oḡἦтλγ ἦмλγ ἦ cooḡ ἦ єcooḡ. (6) мἦтoḡ-oєиk. (7) oḡἦтч-oḡ2oβитє ἦ λс. (8) oḡἦтє ἦмλγ ἦ oḡ2λи? (9) oḡἦ-тλс ἦмλγ ἦ сλφч ἦ φнpє. (10) oḡἦч-oḡφтнн ἦ βpрє.

B. (1) πєи6λo6 πoи πє. ἦ πoк λн πє. (2) πλxoi мἦ πλ-πλcoн (3) нλ-πφλ (4) πєчтλφoc мἦ нλ-πєчєиoтє (5) πλoєиk мἦ πλ-нλφβєєp (6) тєиcнчє тoк тє. (7) πєиλπнт πoḡoḡ πє. (8) πnoḡ2 πoн πє. (9) πєнни мἦ πλ-тєxнpλ (10) πnoḡβ ἦ πo λн πє.

C. (1) λγφ ἦ тєḡnoḡ λчoḡxλи ἦ6и πєт φoнє. (2) πoḡpλн нλoḡoп xиn тєnoḡ φλ єнє2. (3) λчλиλи ἦ6и πpoмє 2ἦ πєч2ooḡ. (4) λнkoтἦ є кнмє 2ἦ oḡβєпн. (5) π2oβ λчἦкλ2 ємλтє єxφн. (6) нсmotἦ λн єpон єтpєнчи 2λ нєиἦкoo2. (7) ἦπєчcє-нpἦ єнє2 2ἦ πєчλ2є тнpч. (8) λ-π2нт ἦ πppo ἦ кнмє ἦφoт oḡβнγ. (9) сєoḡoх ἦ6и нєкφнpє. (10) πєчφλxє мἦ πєч2βнγє нλφч. (11) сmoк2 єтpλиcтєḡє є нєкφλxє мἦ нλ-нєкφβєєp. (12) λч-мoḡ2 ἦ πєἦнλ єт oḡλλβ. (13) ἦтєpἦπo2 є тπoλиc, λ-πλ2нт ἦтoн. (14) с2λи нλн єтβє πєkoḡxλи. (15) †нλсmoḡ є πєкpλн єт oḡλλβ. (16) πєнxиxєєḡє oφ. (17) πλλ2є xнк євoλ. (18) πpо ἦ πєчни oḡнн. (19) πєчpλн oи 2ἦ тєиxφpλ тнpч. (20) λγкλ-πєчφєpонoc єxἦ πβнмλ.

D. (1) нєн2тoφp 2кλєит. (2) нєpє-тс λλнγ єxἦ oḡєиo. (3) тєчс2иmє єєт. (4) πєḡβєєт мἦ πєḡcḡггєннс. (5) πєḡєcooḡ πєḡφooп 2ἦ тсoφє πє. (6) т6иx ἦ πxoєиc πєсφooп ἦмλч πє.

(7) нєpє-πє2ooḡ ἦ πєсmиcє 2нн є2oḡн. (8) π2нгємoн ннγ є pλкoтє (9) πєчφooп λє πє 2ἦ ἦxλиє φλ πє2ooḡ ἦ πєчoḡφoн2 євoλ ἦ πἦнλ. (10) нєpє-2λ2 ἦ poмє πнт 2и тє2ин. (11) ἦч-2кλєит λн. (12) πєḡφooп λє πє ἦ πєснλγ ἦ λиkλиoс ἦ πємтo євoλ ἦ πnoḡтє. (13) ἦφooс βнк є πчмє. (14) oḡἦ-2λ2 ἦ тἔт 2ἦ θλλλссλ. (15) πmoнλxoc πєч2mooc 2ἦ тєчpи. (16) ἦмλтoи λλнγ 2иxἦ πxoi. (17) нєpє-πoḡннβ φλнλ ἦтєpиєи є2oḡн. (18) нєpє-oḡнo6 ἦ снчє 2ἦ πєч6иx. (19) πnoмoc ἦ πxoєиc мнн євoλ φλ ниєнє2. (20) ἦтєpєчнλγ xє сєєт, λчἦтс є πєчни.

### Lesson 23

#### 23.1 The Circumstantial.

ειсωтἦ	I, hearing	єнсoтἦ
єкcωтἦ	you, hearing	єтєтἦсoтἦ
єpєсoтἦ	etc.	
єчсoтἦ		єḡсoтἦ
єссoтἦ		
єpє-πpoмє	сoтἦ the man, hearing	

The Circumstantial is used only in subordinate clauses modifying either a particular element of the main clause or the main clause as a whole. Such clauses describe an activity or state existing simultaneously with the time designated by the verb of the main clause and do not, in themselves, have a tense. They correspond to various English constructions: nominative absolutes, participial modifiers, or temporal clauses with "as, while, when" and a progressive verb form. Typical uses in Coptic include

(1) subject complement:

εΙΛΞΕΡΑΤ ΖΑΞΤῼ ΠΕΡΠΕ, ΛΙΝΔΥ ΕΥΝΟΘ Ἡ ΜΗΗΘΕ.  
Standing near the temple, I saw a great crowd.

## (2) object complement:

ΛΥΞΕ Ε ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΧΞΜΟΟΞ Ζῼ ΤΑΓΟΡΑ.  
They found the man sitting in the marketplace.

ΑΝΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΟΥ ΕΥΜΟΟΘΕ ΖΙ ΤΕΞΙΗ.  
We saw them walking on the road.

## (3) complement to the entire main clause:

ΕΡΕ-ΠΕΝΣΑΞ ΧΩ Ἡ ΝΕΙΘΑΧΕ, ΛΥΝΟΘ Ἡ ΘΠΗΡΕ ΘΩΠΕ.  
As our teacher was saying these things, a great wonder occurred.

If the context requires it, circumstantial clauses may also be translated as causal, concessive, or conditional clauses.

There are several important special uses of circumstantial clauses in Coptic:

(1) They are regularly used as relative clauses to modify an indefinite antecedent. Contrast

ΠΡΩΜΕ ΕΤ ΕΙΜΕ Ε ΝΑΘΑΧΕ the man who understands my words  
ΟΥΡΩΜΕ ΕΧΕΙΜΕ Ε ΝΑΘΑΧΕ a man who understands my words

Such indefinite antecedents include ΛΑΛΥ, ΟΥΛ, ΟΥΟΗ, and ΖΟΕΙΜΕ. Further examples will be found in the exercises.

(2) Certain verbs are regularly followed by the Circumstantial of a complementary verb:

ΛΥΜΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΥΘΑΧΕ Ἡ ΤΕΥΘΗ ΤΗΡῼ.  
They continued talking the whole night.

ΑΣΛΟ ΕΣΡΙΜΕ. She stopped crying.

(3) The Circumstantial of ΧΩ ἩΜΟΘ ΧΕ is regularly used to introduce direct quotation after appropriate verbs:

ΑΦΟΥΘΘῼ ΝΑΥ, ΕΧΧΩ ἩΜΟΘ ΧΕ... He answered them, saying...

The Circumstantial is not negated. Instead, the

circumstantial prefix ε-, also called the circumstantial converter, is added to the negative of the First Present:

ε-Η†CΩΤῼ ΛΗ I, not hearing  
ε-Η†CΩΤῼ ΛΗ you, not hearing

After ε- the syllabic pronunciation of η is given up; the stroke is not needed, but is sometimes retained.

23.2 Nouns as adjectives. In Coptic, as in English, a large number of nouns may do double duty as adjectives (cf. *pencil sharpener*, *bookstore*, *brick wall*, etc.). The order is reversed in Coptic, with the modifying noun second, preceded by the adjectival linking Ἡ (Ἡ):

ΟΥΛΠΟΤ Ἡ ΖΑΤ a silver cup  
ΟΥΜΑ Ἡ ΧΛΕΙΕ a desert place  
ΠΕΧCΜΟΤ Ἡ CΩΜΑ his corporeal form (lit. body-form)  
ΟΥΕΙΕΡΟ Ἡ ΚΩΞῼ a fiery river

Such items are very frequent, but not as freely formed as their English counterparts. In some cases two translations are possible: ΟΥΛΠΟΤ Ἡ ΗΡῼ a wine cup or a cup of wine. Note that, as with adjectives, the construction differs from the genitive by the absence of an article on the second noun.

Several words form a large number of compounds whose meanings are more or less completely predictable. Among these are

ΜΑ Ἡ (place of), as in ΜΑ Ἡ ΘΩΠΕ dwelling place  
ΜΑ Ἡ ΟΥΩΜ eating place, refectory  
ΜΑ Ἡ ΜΟΟΘΕ road, path  
ΜΑ Ἡ ΚΑ-ΘΕΙΚ pantry (place for putting bread)

CΑ Ἡ (seller of, vendor of, dealer in), as in  
CΑ Ἡ ΤῼΤ fish-monger CΑ Ἡ ΗΡῼ wine-seller  
CΑ Ἡ ΛΥ meat-seller CΑ Ἡ ΖΑΤ dealer in silver.

A glance through the final Glossary will provide dozens of

further examples.

The nouns  $\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  and  $\sigma\alpha\iota\mu\epsilon$  often occur redundantly in this construction; the order of the nouns may be reversed:

$\tau\epsilon\tau\epsilon\sigma\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\sigma\alpha\iota\mu\epsilon$  his sister (lit., woman-sister)  
 $\eta\sigma\alpha\mu\omega\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$  the carpenter (lit., man-carpenter)  
 $\eta\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\alpha\lambda\epsilon$  the enemy (lit., enemy-man)

Noun-noun modification does not always correspond exactly to English idiom, but little difficulty will be met in translating these constructions. Most of them will not be given separate listing in the vocabularies or Glossary.

### Vocabulary 23

$\mu\omicron\upsilon\eta$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$  + Circum.: to continue (doing something).

$\epsilon\omega$  + Circum.: to continue, persist in (doing something).

$\lambda\omicron$  vb. intr. (1) to cease, stop, come to an end; + Circum.: to stop (doing something); (2) to leave, depart (from:  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$ ). This verb has special Imperative forms: m.s.  $\lambda\lambda\omicron\kappa$ ; f.s.  $\lambda\lambda\omicron$ ; c.pl.  $\lambda\lambda\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$ .

$\omicron\upsilon\omega$  vb. intr. to cease, stop, come to an end; + Circum.: to stop (doing something), to finish (doing something), to have already (done something).

$\eta.\omega\epsilon$  wood.

$\eta\epsilon.\sigma\omicron\upsilon\omicron$  grain, wheat.

$\eta.\beta\epsilon\eta\iota\eta\epsilon$  iron.

$\tau.\tau\alpha\pi\omicron$  mouth (also fig.).

$\theta\epsilon\eta\epsilon\epsilon\tau\epsilon$  monastery, convent.

$\lambda\lambda\lambda$  conj. but.

$\mu\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau$  (Q of  $\mu\omicron\upsilon$ ) to be dead.

$\eta.\epsilon\omega\beta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\iota\chi$  handwork,

$\eta.\iota\omicron\rho\alpha\lambda\lambda\eta\eta\varsigma$  the Jordan River.

handicraft.

Greek words:

$\tau.\eta\epsilon\rho\iota\chi\omega\rho\omicron\varsigma$  ( $\eta$   $\eta\epsilon\rho\iota\chi\omega\rho\omicron\varsigma$ ) surrounding countryside.

$\tau.\mu\epsilon\tau\alpha\lambda\omicron\iota\alpha$  ( $\eta$   $\mu\epsilon\tau\acute{\alpha}\nu\omicron\iota\alpha$ ) repentance.

$\tau.\lambda\omicron\theta\epsilon\eta\kappa\eta$  ( $\eta$   $\acute{\alpha}\rho\theta\eta\eta$ ) storehouse, barn.

$\eta.\lambda\lambda\iota\mu\omega\eta$ ,  $\eta.\lambda\epsilon\mu\omega\eta$ ,  $\eta.\lambda\epsilon\mu\omicron\eta$  ( $\delta$   $\delta\alpha\iota\mu\omega\eta$ ) evil spirit, demon.

$\eta\epsilon.\sigma\tau\alpha\upsilon\rho\omicron\varsigma$  ( $\delta$   $\sigma\tau\alpha\upsilon\rho\acute{\omicron}\varsigma$ ) the Cross; usually written  $\eta\epsilon\sigma\tau\omicron\varsigma$ .

### Exercises

A. (1)  $\omicron\upsilon\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\tau$   $\epsilon\chi\mu\omicron\upsilon\tau$  (2)  $\omicron\upsilon\sigma\upsilon\eta\lambda\omicron\gamma\omega\eta$   $\epsilon\sigma\kappa\eta\tau$   $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$

$\tau\alpha\gamma\omicron\rho\alpha$  (3)  $\omicron\upsilon\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\epsilon\chi\omicron\upsilon\eta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\iota$   $\eta\chi\lambda\epsilon\iota\epsilon$  (4)  $\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\bar{\eta}\epsilon\lambda\lambda$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   
 $\lambda\eta$   $\bar{\eta}\sigma\alpha$   $\eta\epsilon\chi\omega\epsilon\iota\varsigma$  (5)  $\omicron\upsilon\theta\eta\eta\epsilon$   $\omega\eta\eta$   $\epsilon\chi\tau$   $\omicron\upsilon\beta\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\chi\sigma\omicron\eta$  (6)  $\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\bar{\lambda}\lambda\omega$   
 $\epsilon\sigma\sigma\eta\epsilon$  (7)  $\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\eta\tau$   $\epsilon\chi\eta\lambda\omega\tau$  (8)  $\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\iota\eta\eta\eta\eta$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\lambda\eta$  (9)  
 $\omicron\upsilon\sigma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$   $\epsilon\sigma\beta\epsilon\tau$  (10)  $\epsilon\eta\epsilon\eta\eta\eta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon\kappa\lambda\epsilon\iota\tau$  (11)  $\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\iota\eta$   $\epsilon\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   
 $\lambda\eta$  (12)  $\omicron\upsilon\eta\bar{\eta}\bar{\lambda}$   $\epsilon\chi\omicron\upsilon\lambda\lambda\epsilon$  (13)  $\eta\epsilon\sigma\omicron\upsilon\omicron$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\kappa\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\alpha\theta\epsilon\eta\kappa\eta$   
(14)  $\omicron\upsilon\eta\eta\eta\omega\epsilon$   $\epsilon\chi\omicron\omega$  (15)  $\omicron\upsilon\eta\mu\alpha\tau\omicron\iota$   $\epsilon\chi\lambda\lambda\eta\upsilon$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\tau\omicron$

B. (1)  $\epsilon\eta\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\mu\epsilon$  (2)  $\omicron\upsilon\rho\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\beta\epsilon\eta\iota\eta\epsilon$  (3)  $\omicron\upsilon\sigma\tau\omicron\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omega\epsilon$   
(4)  $\omicron\upsilon\eta\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omega\eta\epsilon$  (5)  $\epsilon\eta\sigma\eta\lambda\upsilon\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\beta\epsilon\eta\iota\eta\epsilon$  (6)  $\bar{\eta}\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\mu\epsilon\tau\alpha\lambda\omicron\iota\alpha$   
(7)  $\eta\lambda\lambda\alpha$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omega\theta\eta\epsilon$  (8)  $\omicron\upsilon\sigma\mu\omicron\tau$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\gamma\gamma\epsilon\lambda\omicron\varsigma$  (9)  $\tau\eta\iota\sigma\tau\iota\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\mu\epsilon$   
(10)  $\omicron\upsilon\sigma\eta\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\kappa\omega\epsilon\tau$  (11)  $\omicron\upsilon\eta\mu\upsilon\sigma\tau\eta\eta\iota\omicron\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\omicron\upsilon\tau\epsilon$  (12)  $\eta\epsilon\eta\eta\mu\alpha$   $\bar{\eta}$   
 $\omicron\upsilon\omega\mu$  (13)  $\epsilon\eta\eta\mu\alpha\tau\omicron\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\lambda\chi\epsilon$  (14)  $\omicron\upsilon\lambda\eta\omicron\tau$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\eta\omega\tau\epsilon$  (15)  $\omicron\upsilon\eta\mu\alpha$   
 $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\lambda\eta\epsilon\epsilon$

C. (1)  $\epsilon\eta\epsilon\mu\omicron\omicron\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\alpha\gamma\omicron\rho\alpha$ ,  $\lambda\eta\eta\lambda\upsilon$   $\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\eta\eta\epsilon\mu\omega\eta$   $\epsilon\chi\epsilon\omega\eta$   $\epsilon\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\eta$ .  
(2)  $\eta\eta\lambda\epsilon\omega$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\iota\mu\alpha$   $\epsilon\iota\epsilon\omega\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\epsilon\eta\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\chi\omega\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ . (3)  
 $\epsilon\eta\epsilon\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\mu\omicron\omicron\omega\omega\epsilon$   $\epsilon$   $\theta\epsilon\eta\epsilon\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\lambda\upsilon\epsilon$   $\epsilon\upsilon\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\epsilon\chi\mu\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau$   $\epsilon\chi\kappa\eta$   $\epsilon\iota\chi\bar{\eta}$   
 $\eta\kappa\lambda\epsilon$ . (4)  $\lambda\upsilon\mu\omicron\upsilon\eta$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon\iota\eta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\sigma\omicron\upsilon\omicron$   $\epsilon$   $\tau\alpha\theta\epsilon\eta\kappa\eta$ . (5)  
 $\lambda\lambda\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$ !  $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\omega\omega$   $\lambda\eta$   $\epsilon$   $\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\epsilon\eta\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\iota\mu\iota\eta\epsilon$ . (6)  $\lambda\eta\eta\lambda\upsilon$   
 $\epsilon\eta\omicron\chi$   $\epsilon\chi\eta\kappa$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\theta\epsilon\eta\epsilon\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ . (7)  $\eta\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\eta$   $\sigma\omicron\upsilon\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\eta\lambda\theta\epsilon\eta\kappa\eta$ ,  
 $\lambda\lambda\lambda$   $\omicron\upsilon\eta\tau\lambda\eta$   $\eta\eta\lambda\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omega\epsilon$ . (8)  $\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\omega\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\alpha\tau\alpha\pi\omicron$ ,  
 $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\eta\eta\eta\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon$ . (9)  $\lambda\iota\eta\lambda\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\tau$   $\epsilon\chi\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\kappa\omicron\upsilon\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   
 $\epsilon\eta\omicron\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\chi\tau\alpha\pi\omicron$ . (10)  $\lambda\upsilon\epsilon\iota$   $\omega\lambda\eta\omicron\chi$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\tau$   $\omicron\upsilon\eta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   
 $\tau\eta\epsilon\rho\iota\chi\omega\rho\omicron\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\iota\omicron\rho\alpha\lambda\lambda\eta\eta\varsigma$   $\tau\eta\eta\omicron\upsilon$ . (11)  $\eta\lambda\iota$   $\eta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\eta\lambda\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\sigma\eta\eta\upsilon$   
 $\epsilon\tau$   $\eta\eta$   $\epsilon$   $\kappa\eta\eta\epsilon$ . (12)  $\eta\epsilon\iota\sigma\omicron\upsilon\eta$   $\lambda\eta$   $\eta\epsilon$   $\chi\epsilon$   $\eta\epsilon\iota\chi\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\eta\omicron\upsilon\kappa$   $\eta\epsilon$ .  
(13)  $\epsilon\eta\epsilon\eta\eta$   $\epsilon\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\eta$   $\epsilon$   $\tau\eta\omicron\lambda\iota\varsigma$ ,  $\lambda\eta\eta\lambda\upsilon$   $\epsilon\upsilon\eta\eta\eta\omega\epsilon$   $\epsilon\chi\omicron\omega$   $\epsilon\chi\eta\eta\tau$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   
 $\epsilon\iota\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\eta\upsilon\lambda\eta$ . (14)  $\epsilon\chi\mu\omicron\omicron\omega\epsilon$   $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\eta\eta\epsilon$ ,  $\lambda\chi\eta\lambda\upsilon$   $\epsilon\upsilon\beta\bar{\lambda}\lambda\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\eta\kappa\epsilon$   
 $\epsilon\chi\tau$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\chi\epsilon\omega\beta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\iota\chi$ . (15)  $\eta\bar{\eta}$ - $\epsilon\omicron\mu$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\eta$   $\epsilon$   $\eta\omicron\upsilon\chi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   
 $\epsilon\eta\eta\lambda\lambda\iota\mu\omega\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\kappa\lambda\theta\alpha\tau\omicron\eta$ . (16)  $\lambda\chi\omicron\omega$   $\epsilon\chi\epsilon\epsilon\lambda\iota$   $\lambda\upsilon\omega$   $\lambda\chi\epsilon\omega\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\eta$   
 $\epsilon$   $\eta\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\chi\tau\iota$ . (17)  $\epsilon\lambda\eta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\eta\eta$   $\epsilon\tau\eta\eta\lambda\omicron$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\iota\mu\alpha$ . (18)  
 $\lambda\sigma\epsilon\omega$   $\epsilon\sigma\tau\eta\mu\epsilon$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\eta\omicron\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\sigma\eta\eta\tau$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\lambda\iota$ . (19)  $\lambda\chi\omicron$   $\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota\eta\epsilon$   
 $\eta\lambda\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\chi\epsilon\omega\beta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\iota\chi$ . (20)  $\tau\epsilon$   $\lambda\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\eta\kappa$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\lambda}$   $\epsilon\chi\omicron\upsilon\lambda\lambda\epsilon$ ,  
 $\lambda\chi\omicron\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\iota\omicron\rho\alpha\lambda\lambda\eta\eta\varsigma$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\mu\omicron\omicron\omega\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\lambda}$   $\epsilon\iota$   $\tau\epsilon\eta\eta\mu\omicron\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$   
 $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\omicron$ ,  $\epsilon\upsilon\eta\epsilon\iota\eta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron\chi$   $\epsilon\iota\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\lambda\iota\beta\omicron\lambda\omicron\varsigma$ ,  $\lambda\upsilon\omega$   $\eta\eta\epsilon\chi\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\mu$ - $\lambda\lambda\lambda\upsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   
 $\eta\epsilon\epsilon\omicron\upsilon$   $\epsilon\tau$   $\eta\eta\lambda\upsilon$ .  $\eta\tau\epsilon\eta\eta\omega\chi$   $\lambda\epsilon$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$ ,  $\lambda\chi\epsilon\kappa\omicron$ . (21)  $\lambda\iota\epsilon\mu\omicron\varsigma$   
 $\epsilon\iota\epsilon\lambda\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omega\theta\eta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\upsilon\eta\omicron\upsilon$ . (22)  $\lambda\upsilon\mu\omicron\upsilon\eta$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\epsilon\upsilon\eta\eta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\tau\epsilon\upsilon\omega\eta$

τηρϥ. (23) ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲉⲱ ⲉⲛⲉⲗⲏⲗ ⲛⲧⲉⲣⲛϥⲱⲧⲏ ⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ. (24) ⲛ ⲧⲉϥⲛⲟϥ  
 ⲗϥⲟϥ ⲉϥϩⲱⲛⲉ ⲗϥⲱ ⲗϥⲟϥⲗⲁⲓ. (25) ⲗⲓⲗⲟ ⲉⲓⲧ ⲛ ⲉⲛⲟⲉⲓⲕ ⲛⲗϥ.  
 (26) ⲗϥϩⲗⲁⲗⲉ ⲛⲏⲙⲗϥ ⲉϥⲉⲛⲓⲧⲙⲁ ⲛⲗϥ. (27) ⲙⲛ-ⲟϥⲗⲁⲓ ϩⲟⲟⲛ ⲛ ⲛⲉⲧⲉ  
 ⲛϥⲉϥⲱⲧⲏ ⲗⲏ ⲛϥⲗ ⲛⲉϥⲛⲧⲟⲗⲏ. (28) ⲗϥⲗⲉⲣⲁⲧⲟϥ ⲉⲗⲉⲧⲏ ⲛⲉϥϥⲣⲟϥ  
 ⲉϥⲣⲓⲙⲉ. (29) ⲗϥⲉⲛⲓⲧⲙⲁ ⲛⲗϥ ⲉϥϫⲱ ⲛⲙⲟϥ ⲗⲉ, "ⲛⲛⲣⲩⲱⲗⲁⲗⲉ ⲛ ⲗⲗⲗϥ  
 ⲛ ⲣⲟⲙⲉ ⲉⲧⲉⲛ ⲛⲉⲓⲉⲱⲉ." "

## Lesson 24

24.1 The Second Present has exactly the same inflection as the Circumstantial. This ambiguity poses a serious difficulty for the reader of Sahidic Coptic which can be resolved only by a careful study of the context. The uses of the Second Present parallel those of the Second Perfect:

- (1) emphasis on an adverbial element:

ⲉⲣⲉ-ⲛⲁⲓ ϩⲟⲟⲛ ⲛⲙⲟⲓ ⲉⲧⲉⲛ ⲛⲗⲏⲟⲣⲉ.

It is because of my sins that these things happen to me.

- (2) preceding various interrogative expressions:

ⲉⲕϩⲓⲛⲉ ⲛϥⲗ ⲛⲓⲙ? Whom do you seek?

ⲉϥⲣⲓⲙⲉ ⲉ ⲟϥ? Why is he weeping?

ⲉϥⲧⲱⲛ? Where is he?

When ⲧⲱⲛ is used with a nominal subject, the usual idiom is ⲉϥⲧⲱⲛ N? Where is N?, without the expected ⲛⲉⲓ:

ⲉϥⲧⲱⲛ ⲛⲉⲕⲉⲓⲱⲧ? Where is your father?

The alternate construction (ⲉⲣⲉ-ⲛⲉⲕⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲧⲱⲛ?) is less frequent.

Clauses containing second tense forms are negated with ⲗⲏ:

ⲉⲓⲟϥⲛⲉ ⲉⲙ ⲛⲉⲓⲙⲁ ⲗⲏ. It is not here that I dwell.

ⲛⲧⲁⲓⲗⲗⲁϥ ⲛⲗⲕ ⲗⲏ. It is not for you that I did it.

As may be seen from the translation, the negation applies to the adverbial element and is not a negation of the verb proper.

24.2 The Bipartite Conjugation (Present-Imperfect System). The First Present, its relative forms, the Circumstantial, the Second Present, and the Imperfect comprise a system:

Pres. I	ϥϥⲱⲧⲏ	ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ϥⲱⲧⲏ
Rel. Pres. I	{ ⲉⲧⲧⲥⲱⲧⲏ ⲉⲧ ϥⲱⲧⲏ	ⲉⲧⲉⲣⲉ-ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ϥⲱⲧⲏ
Circumstantial	ⲉϥϥⲱⲧⲏ	ⲉⲣⲉ-ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ϥⲱⲧⲏ
Pres. II	ⲉϥϥⲱⲧⲏ	ⲉⲣⲉ-ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ϥⲱⲧⲏ
Imperfect	ⲛⲉϥϥⲱⲧⲏ	ⲛⲉⲣⲉ-ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ϥⲱⲧⲏ

Following the penetrating analysis of H. J. Polotsky (see Bibliography), Coptic scholars now refer to this system as the *Bipartite Conjugation*. This term arises from the fact that the base form, the First Present, consists only of subject + predicate, with no conjugational prefix. The remaining forms of the system consist of this bipartite nucleus preceded by a set of elements called *converters*: the relative converter ⲉⲧ/ⲉⲧⲉⲣⲉ, the circumstantial converter ⲉ/ⲉⲣⲉ, the second tense converter ⲉ/ⲉⲣⲉ, and the imperfect converter ⲛⲉ/ⲛⲉⲣⲉ. The term *tripartite* is applied to all other Coptic verbal conjugations, which consist of a verbal prefix + subject + predicate, e.g. the First Perfect ⲗ'ϥ-ϥⲱⲧⲏ, ⲗ-ⲣⲱⲙⲉ ϥⲱⲧⲏ. The First Future is a special case and will be treated in the following lesson.

The conjugations belonging to the Bipartite Conjugation may have three kinds of predicates: infinitives, qualitatives, or adverbial predicates (i.e. adverbs or prepositional phrases). In the tripartite conjugations only the infinitive may be used. The conjugations of the

Bipartite Conjugation, as we have already seen, characterize an action as durative, continuing, or (less commonly) habitual. The following features of the Bipartite Conjugation are equally distinctive:

(1) The First Present requires the use of οὐν- (neg. μη-) before an indefinite subject (e.g. οὐν-οὐρῶμε σωτη). The use of οὐν-/μη- is optional after the converters, e.g. νερε-οὐρῶμε σωτη or νε-οὐν-οὐρῶμε σωτη.

(2) Apart from the use of μη- just mentioned, negation is universally with (ν) ... αν.

(3) An infinitive cannot, in general, be used in the prenominal or prepronominal form, i.e. prepositional direct object markers (ημο°, ε, etc.) must be used. This rule, known as Jernstedt's Rule (see Bibliography), has the following exceptions:

- the verb οὔω οὔε οὔα°, which may occur in all forms; e.g. †οὔω ημο or †οὔα.
- infinitives having indefinite pronominal or numerical objects; e.g. νῆ†-ααα ηαν αν he is giving us nothing.
- certain types of compound verbs; see 26.1.

The Imperfect may be expanded into a subsystem of its own by the prefixation of the other converters:

Imperfect	<u>νε</u> <u>ε</u> <u>σωτη</u>	<u>νε</u> <u>ε</u> <u>νερε-ηρωμε σωτη</u>
Imperfect Rel.	<u>ε</u> <u>νε</u> <u>ε</u> <u>σωτη</u>	<u>ε</u> <u>νε</u> <u>ε</u> <u>νερε-ηρωμε σωτη</u>
	<u>ε</u> <u>τε</u> <u>νε</u> <u>ε</u> <u>σωτη</u>	
Imperfect Circum.	<u>ε</u> <u>νε</u> <u>ε</u> <u>σωτη</u>	<u>ε</u> <u>νε</u> <u>ε</u> <u>νερε-ηρωμε σωτη</u>

These forms have all the characteristics of, and belong to, the Bipartite Conjugation. The relative forms have already been introduced. The circumstantial forms are used syntactically exactly like the Circumstantial (of Pres. I). The past tense of the action is explicitly marked, however, while in the Circumstantial it must be gained from the context. Second tense forms of the Imperfect may occur, but

they are too rare for consideration here. All verbal forms containing the imperfect converter may be followed by νε.

24.3 Numbers (continued). The 'teens are formed by prefixing μητ- to special forms of the units. μητ- is a proclitic form of μητ ten:

11 m.	<u>μητουε</u> ; f. <u>μητουει</u>	15 m. f.	<u>μητη</u>
12 m.	<u>μητснооус</u> ; f. <u>μηтснооус(ε)</u>	16 m. f.	<u>μηтасε</u>
13 m. f.	<u>μηтθoнтe</u>	17 m. f.	<u>μηтсaθч(ε)</u>
14 m. f.	<u>μηтaчтe</u>	18 m. f.	<u>μηтθmнe</u>

Construction is the same as that of the units:

μηтθoнтe η ρωμε thirteen men

#### Vocabulary 24

- ρωστ ρεστ ραστ° Q ραστ vb. tr. to strike, kill (ημο°); to strike down, cast down.
- сoтe сeтe сeтoт° Q сeтoт vb. tr. to prepare, make ready (ημο°; for: ε); intr. and reflex. to get ready.
- xиcε xεcт- xacт° Q xocε (+ ε ραи) vb. tr. to raise up, exalt (ημο°; over: ε, εxη, εиxη); intr. to be exalted; as n.m. heights. пeт xocε the Almighty.
- ουεине vb. intr. to pass (subj. usually period of time).
- κιη κεμη- кемт° vb. tr. to touch (ε; with: ε); to move, shift, stir (ημο°, ε); vb. intr. to move, stir, be moved.
- θιηe vb. intr. to be ashamed (about: ε твe); as n.m. shame. θиηe εит° to revere, be humbled before.
- θoуeит Q to be empty, vain.
- εoоy Q to be bad, wicked.
- тoнтη тнтη- тнтoн° Q тнтoн vb. tr. to liken, compare (ημο°; to: ε, μη, εxη).
- coтη ceтη- coтη° Q coтη vb. tr. to choose, select (ημο°); Q also = to be excellent, exquisite.
- μoуoут μeут- μoоyт° vb. tr. to kill (ημο°).
- п.тннe finger.
- ε oу why? for what reason?

ϑιητ Scetis, the Lower Egyptian center of monasticism, in the Western Delta.

π. προφήτης (ὁ προφήτης) prophet.

π. ἀποστόλος (ὁ ἀπόστολος) apostle.

### Exercises

A. (1) ζενσιόμε ε-νευείω ἢ ζενσοεῖτε (2) πεσμοτ ενταχ-  
ϑῆτῃ ἢ ζητῃ (3) ουσσιμε ε-νερε-πεсзаи με ἦμος ἦματε (4)  
ουχηρα ε-νερε-πεсφηре ϑωне (5) πμνηϑε ενευαζερατοу ἢ πεч-  
κωте (6) πμυστηριον ετοуηлаоуонзῃ εβολ (7) πεпроφήτης εντα-  
πμνηϑε μοουτῃ (8) ουтооу εчхосе (9) οунос ἢ ουοειн εчнну  
епеснт εβολ зῃ пхисе (10) ουλλос εчсῆτωτ зῃ οухок εβολ  
(11) οусаз енϑиπε зηтῃ (12) πεсоуо енере-пейω ουωм εβολ  
ἦμοч (13) ἦμαθηης εт сотῃ ἢ те пенхоис (14) ουῤро εчзооу  
(15) ουапот εчϑоуеит (16) πнос ἢ ϑα енере-ἦμοναχοс совте  
ероч (17) πρωме ενταуразтῃ зι тегин (18) пϑе ενταинохῃ  
εχῃ пкωзт (19) ουzῃzαλ εчпазт ἦнаzῃрῃ πεчхоис (20) нете  
неуһну епеснт ε пioraλннс

B. (1) πμῆтснооус ἢ ἀποστόλος (2) пейϑомῆт ἢ μαθητης  
(3) μῆтачте ἢ ζенеεте (4) сλϑῃ ἢ λλιμωн (5) ϑμοуη ἢ нι  
εϑϑоуеит (6) мнте ἢ ное ἢ εзоусia (7) мῆтснооус ἢ сзime  
(8) мῆтн ἢ зооу (9) мῆтоуеи ἢ ромпе (10) мῆтоуе ἢ εвот

C. (1) εчтонтῃ ἦмок ε ним? (2) естωн тλϑтнн ἢ вῤре?  
(3) сенахасте еzῃи εχῃ незиоме тнроу ἢ те пейкосмос. (4)  
сωтῃ нак ἢ чтооу ἢ ρоме. (5) ἦтере-теромпе ет ἦмау оуеине,  
λυкотоу ε пейтме. (6) ἢ पेзооу ет ἦмау тетнаϑиπε етве пей-  
звһуе εθооу. (7) λчze εчῃ пкaz λуω ἢпечкim. (8) ἦтачтῃ-  
тωноу ε оу? (9) ере-наи ϑнп ε пенхоис етве печна. (10)  
εчоуϑϑ ε ρazῃ етве пентаiaλч оуве на-пейтме. (11) оуῤ-  
оузооу нһу εчзооу. (12) еутωн ненϑвеер? (13) λчкim ε теч-  
тапро ε печтннве. (14) тῆнасмоу ε пекран ет хосе (15)  
εчтῆтωн еϑнре ϑнм. (16) мῆῆсωс δε λ-неснһу котоу ε ϑиηт.  
(17) етве оу коуϑϑ ε μοуоут ἢ пейρωме? (18) ететῆсовте  
ἦμωтῃ ε оу? (19) λυμεут-оуон ним ете неуоунz зῃ птме мῆ  
тперихωρος. (20) λуze ε тетрапеза ессῆτωт.

### Lesson 25

25.1 The relative, imperfect, circumstantial, and second tense converters may be used with the First Perfect, the First Future, existential and possessive predications, and copulative sentences with *πε*, *τε*, *με*. The relative forms for all of these have already been discussed. The second tense of the First Perfect, i.e. the Second Perfect, was introduced in Lesson 14. The second tense forms of existential, possessive, and copulative sentences are too rare for inclusion here.

(a) First Perfect	λчсωтῃ	Neg.	ἢπεчсωтῃ
Perf. I Rel.	ενταчсωтῃ		εте ἢπεчсωтῃ
Perf. I Circum.	ε-λчсωтῃ		ε-ἢπεчсωтῃ
Pluperfect	не-λчсωтῃ		не-ἢπεчсωтῃ (πε)
Second Perfect	ἦтачсωтῃ		ἦтачсωтῃ λη

The imperfect of the First Perfect (не-λчсωтῃ) corresponds to the English pluperfect: he had heard, he had written. The circumstantial of the First Perfect is used to describe an action as completed prior to the tense of the verb in the main clause.

ε-λчzῃмоос, λчсzῃи ... Having sat down, he wrote ...  
ληze ероч ε-λчмоу. We found him dead (lit.,  
having died).

(b) First Future	чнасωтῃ	πρωме	насωтῃ
Fut. I Rel.	εтῃнасωтῃ	εтере-πρωме	насωтῃ
Fut. I Circum.	εचनाсωтῃ	εре-πρωме	насωтῃ
Fut. I Imperfect	неचनाсωтῃ	нере-πρωме	насωтῃ
Second Future	εचनाсωтῃ	εре-πρωме	насωтῃ

The circumstantial of the First Future describes an action as imminent, about to take place, with respect to the tense of the main clause:

εinaβωк εβολ, λчмоуте ерoι. As I was about to leave,  
he summoned me.

ΑΝΖΕ ΕΡΟΨ ΕΓΝΑΜΟΥ. We found him on the point of death.

The imperfect of the First Future describes an action as imminent in past time:

ΝΕΙΝΑΛΛΕ Ε ΠΧΟΙ (ΝΕ). I was about to get on the ship.

This form is commonly called the *imperfectum futuri*. The Second Future (ΕΓΝΑΣΩΤΗ) has all the normal uses of a second tense form. Special uses of both these conjugations will be mentioned later on.

The First Future and its related system are formally an off-shoot of the Present System, with ΝΑ- inserted before the infinitive. It has no other characteristics of the Bipartite Conjugation, however: (1) it is not durative (except with certain aspectually neutral verbs, e.g. ΡΑΘΕ); (2) only the Infinitive may occur in predicate position; (3) the prenominal and prepronominal forms of the Infinitive occur freely.

(c) Existential and

Possessive	ΟΥΝ-/ΟΥΝΤΑΨ	ΜΝ-/ΜΝΤΑΨ
Relative	ΕΤΕ ΟΥΝ-/ΟΥΝΤΑΨ	ΕΤΕ ΜΝ-/ΜΝΤΑΨ
Circumstantial	Ε-ΟΥΝ-/ΟΥΝΤΑΨ	Ε-ΜΝ-/ΜΝΤΑΨ
Imperfect	ΝΕ-ΟΥΝ-/ΟΥΝΤΑΨ	ΝΕ-ΜΝ-/ΜΝΤΑΨ

The circumstantial forms describe a state simultaneous to the tense of the main clause:

Ε-ΜΝ-ΟΕΙΚ ΜΜΑΨ, ΑΝΘΚ ΕΒΟΛ. There being no food there, we left.

ΑΝΖΕ ΕΡΟΨ Ε-ΜΝ-ΒΟΜ ΜΜΟΨ Ε ΨΑΧΕ. We found him unable to speak.

The imperfect forms simply place the state in past time:

ΝΕ-ΟΥΝ- (or ΝΕΥΝ-) ΟΥΡΩΜΕ ΜΜΑΨ (ΝΕ). There was a man.

ΝΕΥΝΤΑΨ ΖΑΖ Ν ΣΖΙΜΕ (ΝΕ). He had many wives.

(d) Copulative sentences with ΝΕ, ΤΕ, ΝΕ:

Relative	ΕΤΕ ΟΥΣΑΖ ΝΕ	ΕΤΕ Ν ΟΥΣΑΖ ΑΝ ΝΕ
Circumstantial	Ε-ΟΥΣΑΖ ΝΕ	Ε-Ν ΟΥΣΑΖ ΑΝ ΝΕ
Imperfect	ΝΕ-ΟΥΣΑΖ ΝΕ	

The circumstantial and imperfect are used as above.

The circumstantial forms of all the subsystems listed above have a frequent use as relative clauses after indefinite antecedents:

ΟΥΡΩΜΕ Ε-ΑΧΚΕΤ-ΟΥΝΙ	a man who had built a house
ΟΥΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΕΥΝΑΒΟΛΗΤ ΕΒΟΛ	a mystery which is about to be revealed
ΟΥΧΗΡΑ Ε-ΜΝΤΑΣ ΦΗΡΕ ΜΜΑΨ	a widow who has no son
ΟΥΦΗΡΕ Ε-ΟΥΧΗΡΑ ΤΕ ΤΕΜΑΛΛΥ	a boy whose mother is a widow

The circumstantial converter ΕΡΕ- is sometimes used improperly for Ε- before copulative sentences.

25.2 The Conjunctive.

(Ν) ΤΑΣΩΤΗ	ΝΤΝΣΩΤΗ	ΝΤΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΣΩΤΗ
ΝΓΣΩΤΗ	ΝΤΕΤΝΣΩΤΗ	
ΝΤΓΣΩΤΗ		
ΝΨΣΩΤΗ	ΝΣΣΩΤΗ	
ΝΣΣΩΤΗ		

ΝΓ-, ΝΨ-, and ΝΣ- also appear frequently as ΝΓ-, ΝΨ-, ΝΣ-. The conjunctive is used to continue the force of a preceding verbal prefix. In a sense, it is no more than an inflected form of the conjunction "and." It is especially frequent after a First Future or an Imperative:

†ΝΑΒΟΚ ΝΤΑΦΑΧΕ ΝΜΜΑΨ.	I shall go and speak with him.
ΖΜΟΟΣ ΝΓΣΩΤΗ Ε ΤΑΣΕΘ.	Sit down and listen to my teaching.
ΑΝΙ-ΝΧΩΜΕ ΝΤΕΤΝΤΑΛΛΥ ΝΑΨ.	Bring the books and give them to him.

It may be used to continue the force of virtually any preceding verbal prefix except that of the affirmative First Perfect, but even this restriction does not hold in

the relative forms. It is also used after an Inflected Infinitive, as in

ΖΑΝΤ̄ ΕΡΟΝ ΕΤΡΕΝΒΩΚ ΝΤ̄ΝΘΑΧΕ Ν̄ΜΑΧ.

It is necessary that we go and speak with him.

In many instances, especially where there is a change of subject, the Conjunctive clause has the meaning of a purpose or result clause:

ΑΝΙΧ ΕΡΟΙ ΝΤΑΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΧ. Bring him to me so that I may see him.  
ΜΑ ΝΑΥ Ν̄ΣΕΟΥΩΜ. Give them (food) so that they may eat.

This usage depends very much on the presence of an injunctive (imperative) force, implicit or explicit, in the first clause. For the conjunctive with Greek conjunctions, see Lesson 30.

The Conjunctive resembles the Tripartite Conjugation: only the Infinitive may be used as its verbal component. Negation is with -Τ̄Μ- before the Infinitive. If the Conjunctive continues a negative verb, however, the negation may carry over.

#### Vocabulary 25

ΟΥΕ, Q ΟΥΗΥ vb. intr. to become/be distant, far (from: ε, Ν̄ΜΟ°, ΕΒΟΛ Ν̄ΜΟ°); as n.m. distance. ε ποϋε away, to a distance. Ν̄ ποϋε at a distance.

ΤΑΖΟ ΤΑΖΕ- ΤΑΖΟ° Q ΤΑΖΗΥ vb. tr. (1) to cause to stand; to create, establish (Ν̄ΜΟ°); (2) to reach, attain, catch up to (Ν̄ΜΟ°); to seize, arrest (Ν̄ΜΟ°).

ΘΩΝΤ̄, Q ΘΩΝΤ̄ vb. intr. to become/be angry, furious (at, against: ε, εχ̄Ν̄); as n.m. wrath, fury.

Ν̄ΠΘΑ vb. intr. to be worthy, deserving (of: Ν̄ΜΟ°; to do: Ν̄, ε + Inf.).

ΤΑΚΟ ΤΑΚΕ- ΤΑΚΟ° Q ΤΑΚΗΥ vb. tr. to destroy, put an end to (Ν̄ΜΟ°); intr. to perish; as n.m. destruction, perdition.

ΩΜ̄Σ̄ ΕΜ̄Σ̄- ΟΜ̄Σ̄° Q ΟΝ̄Σ̄ vb. tr. to sink, dip, immerse (Ν̄ΜΟ°); intr. to sink (into: ε, εϋΟΥΝ ε).

εωλ, Q εηλ vb. intr. to fly. τ.εω Ν̄ ελοολε grape-vine.  
π.Ϸηη tree. τ.εω tree, vine. εω is used  
π.ταρ branch. when type of tree is men-  
π.ελοολε grape. tioned; use Ϸηη otherwise.  
π.ελλητ (pl. ελλητε) bird. π.μα Ν̄ ελοολε vineyard.  
τ.χενεπωρ roof.

#### Exercises

- (1) πμα Ν̄ ελοολε ουηυ αν εβολ ε̄Ν̄ π̄τμε. (2) ε-αυτακο Ν̄ τπολις, αυλο εβολ. (3) εαν̄τ̄ ετρεκсовте ηαχ Ν̄ ουμα Ν̄ ηκοτ̄κ̄.
- (4) αυταε-π̄Ϸηηρε ευμηρ η̄ηαερ̄η̄ η̄ηηγεμ̄ων. (5) ανηειτ̄η̄ η̄τετ̄η̄-σωτ̄η̄ ε τεχсεω. (6) ηειαερατ̄ η̄ ποϋε ειεωϷτ̄ ε ημ̄ηηϷε. (7) † ηαεωκ η̄ταε̄η̄τ̄τ̄. (8) ηερε-ηεσηηϋ ειηε η̄ ηκαρποс ε τπολιс η̄σε† η̄μοϷ εβολ ε̄η̄ тагорα. (9) ηεῡηαρωετ̄ η̄μοϷ η̄γι η̄ηατοι η̄ χαχε. (10) ε-ηελληт εωλ ε тηε αυω аϷουωε εχ̄η̄ ουтар η̄τε Ϸηηη. (11) ηαι ηε η̄Ϸαχε εηταϷεεαисου εи ηκαε ε̄η̄ ηεϷтηηεε.
- (12) ε-αϷτωουη̄ η̄γι ηελλε, аϷωк εβολ εϷραϷε. (13) ηε-οῡη̄-таϷ η̄ηαϷ η̄ ουκοϷη̄ η̄ Ϸηηε εϷηε. (14) σεηαταεοϷ η̄сеηοχ̄η̄ ε ηεϷтеко. (15) ηε-οῡη̄η̄истос ηε ηεῡη̄ρο. (16) κηαϷηηε η̄сωи η̄ ηεεοοϷ εт η̄ηαϷ η̄η̄т̄η̄εηηε η̄μοи. (17) η̄†η̄η̄Ϸα αν ετρεϷϷ-сот̄η̄т̄. (18) ανεε ε πμα Ν̄ ελοολε εϷτακηϷ. (19) ε-ε-Ϸομη̄т̄ η̄ εβοτ ουεηε, аскот̄ε ε ηεсηи. (20) ηε-η̄η̄-Ϸεοη̄ η̄μοϷ ε таεε-ηεϷϷεεер. (21) ε-аϷεωη̄т̄ εχ̄η̄ ηεϷсон, аϷτωουη̄ εϷωϷ, аϷημοοϷτ̄τ̄. (22) ηερε-η̄ελλητε η̄ тηε ουϷη̄ εβολ ε̄η̄ ηελοοле.
- (23) ανηαϷ ε ηεϷχοи εϷωη̄с̄ εηεсηт η̄ ελλасса. (24) η̄таϷεи ε таκον. (25) ειηαη̄κοτ̄к̄, ε-ηαε̄η̄ελλ ειηε ηαι η̄ τεκεηистoηη.
- (26) αυλλε ε̄η̄ ουεηη ε тχенεπωρ. (27) ηεῡη̄-οῡη̄η̄ро η̄саве ε-οῡη̄η̄таϷ Ϸομη̄т̄ η̄ Ϸηηε. (28) аиηαϷ η̄ ουηοε η̄ ελληт εϷουηε εиη̄η̄ ουεω η̄ ελοοле. (29) т̄η̄η̄η̄η̄η̄ η̄т̄η̄εηηε η̄т̄η̄Ϸηηε εηατε. (30) аϷκηи ε ηεϷтηηεε ε η̄βαλ η̄ η̄ελλε. (31) η̄ τεϷηουϷ аϷло εϷεοη̄т̄. (32) αυει ε ηηελεεη εβολ χε ηε-аϷεωт̄η̄ εтве η̄ηисε η̄ ηεηсωт̄η̄ρ. (33) ε-ηαϷοи ωη̄с̄ ε̄η̄ ηεηερο. (34) ηε-οῡη̄η̄-οῡη̄-ηοε η̄ Ϸτορτ̄τ̄ ε̄η̄ τπολιс. (35) ε-η̄ελλητε ουωε εχ̄η̄ тχенεπωρ η̄ ηηи. (36) ηεῡη̄η̄Ϸα η̄ Ϸωη̄ η̄ ηε̄η̄η̄εт ουλλε ε̄η̄ ηεῡεηт̄. (37) ηεῡη̄η̄ η̄ η̄тар η̄сеηοϷηε η̄μοοϷ εи тεεиη.



## Reading

The following selection is from the Sayings of the Fathers. See p. 146 for a brief description of this text.

NE-ΟΥΝ-ΟΥΑ ΖΗ ΚΗΜΕ Ε-ΟΥΝΤΑΧ ΝΜΑΥ Ν ΟΥΘΗΡΕ ΕΥΧΗΕ. ΑΥΘ ΑΥ-  
ΕΙΝΕ ΝΜΟΥ, ΑΥΚΑΛΑΥ ΖΗ ΤΡΙ Ν ΑΠΑ ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΥ, ΑΥΘ ΑΥΚΑΛΑΥ ΕΥΡΙΜΕ  
ΖΑΖΤΗ ΠΡΟ, ΑΥΒΩΚ Ε ΠΟΥΕ. ΠΕΛΛΟ ΔΕ ΑΥΘΩΤ ΓΒΟΛ, ΑΥΝΑΥ Ε  
ΠΚΟΥΙ Ν ΘΗΡΕ ΕΥΡΙΜΕ, ΑΥΘ ΠΕΧΑΥ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ, "ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΥΝΤΚ Ε  
ΠΕΙΜΑ?" ΝΤΟΥ ΔΕ ΠΕΧΑΥ ΧΕ, "ΠΑΕΙΩΤ ΠΕ. ΑΥΝΤ, ΑΥΝΟΧΤ ΓΒΟΛ,  
ΑΥΒΩΚ." ΠΕΧΕ-ΠΕΛΛΟ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ, "ΤΩΟΥΝΤ ΝΓΠΩΤ ΝΓΤΑΖΟΥ." ΑΥΘ  
Ν ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΑΥΟΥΧΑΙ, ΑΥΤΩΟΥΝ, ΑΥΤΑΖΕ-ΠΕΧΕΙΩΤ, ΑΥΘ Ν ΤΕΙΖΕ  
ΑΥΒΩΚ Ε ΠΕΥΝΙ ΕΥΡΑΘΕ.

Note: The term ΑΠΑ is a title of respect, ultimately from Aramaic *'abbā*, father. ΜΑΚΑΡΙΟΥ is a proper name.

## Lesson 26

26.1 Compound verbs. Coptic vocabulary is particularly rich in compound verbs. Most compound verbs consist of a simple infinitive in the prenominal form plus a nominal element, usually without an article, e.g. †-εοοϣ to praise, χι-βαντισμα to be baptized. Meanings are for the most part predictable from those of the components.

The verbs most frequently occurring in compounds are †- to give, χι- to take, ϣι- to raise, carry, ε̄ν- to find, κα- to put, and ̄- to do, make. Some examples:

- †-καρνος to produce fruit
- †-μετανοια to repent; to humble or abase one's self
- †-εοοϣ να' to praise
- †-εβω να' to teach someone (something: ε)
- χι-εβω to receive instruction, be taught (something: ε)
- ε̄ν-ητον to find rest

- ε̄ν-εωβ μη to have dealings with
- ε̄ν-εομ (ε̄ν-εομ) to have power, prevail (over); to be able (to do: ε + Inf.)
- ϣι-ροοϣ to take heed, be concerned (for, about: ε, να', ετβε, ελ).

Compounds with ̄- are the most frequent of all and fall into two groups. In the first group ̄- has its basic meaning "to do, make, perform":

- ̄-νοβε to sin (against: ε)      ̄-ναι to do this, thus
- ̄-οϣ to do what?

̄-Χ Ν ρομη (X is a number) has two meanings: (1) to reach the age of X; (2) to pass X years.

In the second group of ̄- compounds ̄- has the meaning "to become," e.g. ̄-̄ρο to become king (over: εχ̄ν). The second element may be virtually any noun or adjective in the language, so that a complete catalogue is impossible. Qualitatives are uniformly ο̄ Ν, as in ο̄ Ν ̄ρο to be king. Further examples:

- ̄-ελο to grow old; ο̄ Ν ελο to be old
- ̄-εμεμων to become governor; ο̄ Ν εμεμων to be governor.
- ̄-χοεic to become lord, master (over: ε, εχ̄ν); ο̄ Ν χοεic to be lord, master.

The distinction between these two groups is often blurred, however, with qualitatives of the ο̄ Ν type being extended to the first group as well, e.g. ̄-ϣηρηε to marvel, become amazed (at: ημο', ε, ετβε, εχ̄ν), to admire; Q ο̄ Ν ϣηρηε to be amazed.

Less frequently the nominal element of a compound verb has the definite article:

- ̄-ποβω to forget (̄Ν)
- ̄-πμεεϣε to remember (̄Ν)
- †-εε να' to provide the means to someone (so that: ε, ετρε).

In the case of  $\bar{p}$ - $\pi\omega\beta\bar{\omega}$ ,  $\bar{p}$ - $\pi\mu\epsilon\epsilon\gamma\epsilon$ , and many others of this type a pronominal object is expressed by a possessive prefix on the noun:  $\bar{p}$ - $\pi\epsilon\sigma\omega\beta\bar{\omega}$  to forget him,  $\bar{p}$ - $\pi\epsilon\sigma\mu\epsilon\epsilon\gamma\epsilon$  to remember him.

Because compound verbs employ the prenominal form of the infinitive, the question arises concerning their occurrence in the Bipartite Conjugation, where the prenominal form is usually prohibited. In general, compound verbs are an exception to Jernstedt's Rule and may be used freely as they stand in the Bipartite Conjugation. Two types of compounds, however, do tend to follow Jernstedt's Rule:

(1) the type  $\bar{p}$ - $\pi\mu\epsilon\epsilon\gamma\epsilon$ , with the definite article on the noun. In the Bipartite Conjugation the full form of the infinitive is used. Contrast

$\lambda\bar{i}\bar{p}$ - $\pi\epsilon\sigma\mu\epsilon\epsilon\gamma\epsilon$ . I remembered him.  
 $\dagger\epsilon\bar{i}\bar{r}\epsilon$   $\bar{n}$   $\pi\epsilon\sigma\mu\epsilon\epsilon\gamma\epsilon$ . I remember him.

(2) many compounds whose nominal element is a part of the body. Contrast

$\lambda\bar{i}\dagger$ - $\tau\omega\tau\bar{\omega}$ . I helped her.  
 $\dagger\dagger$   $\bar{n}$   $\tau\omega\tau\bar{\omega}$ . I am helping her.

26.2 The element  $\omega$ -,  $\epsilon\omega$ -, originally a full verb "to know, know how to," may be prefixed to any infinitive to express "can, be able." E.g.

$\bar{n}\pi\epsilon\sigma\omega\beta\omega\kappa$  He was not able to go.  
 $\bar{n}\dagger\bar{n}\lambda\omega\dagger$ - $\tau\omega\tau\bar{\omega}\bar{\kappa}$   $\lambda\bar{n}$ . I shall not be able to help you.

It occurs redundantly and optionally in the compounds of  $\beta\omega\bar{m}$ :  $\omega\bar{y}\bar{n}$ - $(\omega)$   $\beta\omega\bar{m}$ ,  $\bar{m}\bar{n}$ - $(\omega)$   $\beta\omega\bar{m}$ ,  $\beta\bar{m}$ - $(\omega)$   $\beta\omega\bar{m}$ .

26.3 Infinitives of the type  $\tau\lambda\kappa\omega$ . There is a fairly large group of verbs whose infinitives begin with  $\tau$ - and end in  $-\omega$ , e.g.  $\tau\lambda\kappa\omega$   $\tau\lambda\kappa\epsilon$ -  $\tau\lambda\kappa\omega$  Q  $\tau\lambda\kappa\eta\gamma$  to destroy. At an older stage of Egyptian these verbs were compound causatives with a form of  $\dagger$  (to give) plus a verbal form inflected by suffixation. Thus, the original construction

involved two verbs (e.g. I caused that he pay a fine) which coalesced into a single verb with two objects (I caused him to pay a fine). Traces of the older construction survive in Sahidic, e.g. Luke 3:14  $\bar{m}\bar{n}\bar{p}\bar{r}\bar{t}\bar{r}\epsilon$ - $\lambda\lambda\lambda\gamma$   $\omega\sigma\epsilon$  Do not make anyone pay a fine (i.e. suffer a loss).  $\tau\tau\omega$   $\tau\bar{r}\epsilon$ - is the causative of  $\dagger$  itself. The lack of an object marker on the second object is characteristic of the construction, but the absence of an article in this particular example stems from its association with the compound verb  $\dagger$ - $\omega\sigma\epsilon$  to pay a fine, suffer a loss. In general, however, there is no need to take the older construction into account in Coptic, since most of these verbs are simply transitive. Some examples:

$\tau\lambda\bar{m}\omega$   $\tau\lambda\bar{m}\epsilon$ -  $\tau\lambda\bar{m}\omega$  vb. tr. to tell, inform ( $\bar{m}\bar{m}\omega$ ); of, about:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{t}\bar{b}\epsilon$ ; that:  $\chi\epsilon$ ); causative of  $\epsilon\bar{i}\bar{m}\epsilon$ .

$\tau\lambda\bar{a}\omega$   $\tau\lambda\bar{a}\epsilon$ -  $\tau\lambda\bar{a}\omega$  Q  $\tau\lambda\bar{a}\eta\gamma$  ( $\pm$   $\epsilon\bar{z}\bar{r}\bar{a}\bar{i}$ ) vb. tr. to cause to go up, cause to board, cause to mount; to raise up, offer up, send up ( $\bar{m}\bar{m}\omega$ ); caus. of  $\lambda\lambda\epsilon$ .

$\tau\lambda\bar{n}\bar{z}\omega$   $\tau\lambda\bar{n}\bar{z}\epsilon$ -  $\tau\lambda\bar{n}\bar{z}\omega$  Q  $\tau\lambda\bar{n}\bar{z}\eta\gamma$  vb. tr. to bring (back) to life, let live, keep alive ( $\bar{m}\bar{m}\omega$ ); caus. of  $\omega\bar{n}\bar{z}$ .

$\tau$  +  $\omega$  results in initial  $\chi$ :

$\chi\bar{n}\omega$   $\chi\bar{n}\epsilon$ -  $\chi\bar{n}\omega$  vb. tr. to give birth to ( $\bar{m}\bar{m}\omega$ ); to acquire, obtain, get ( $\bar{m}\bar{m}\omega$ ; often with reflex. dative  $\bar{n}\lambda$  for one's self); caus. of  $\omega\bar{p}\bar{n}\epsilon$ .

$\chi\bar{n}\bar{i}\omega$   $\chi\bar{n}\bar{i}\epsilon$ -  $\chi\bar{n}\bar{i}\omega$  Q  $\chi\bar{n}\bar{i}\eta\tau$  vb. tr. to put to shame, to blame, scold, reproach ( $\bar{m}\bar{m}\omega$ ; for:  $\epsilon\bar{t}\bar{b}\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{n}$ ,  $\bar{z}\lambda$ ); caus. of  $\omega\bar{i}\bar{n}\epsilon$ .

Sometimes the initial  $\tau$ - is lost, as in

$\kappa\bar{t}\omega$   $\kappa\bar{t}\epsilon$ -  $\kappa\bar{t}\omega$  Q  $\kappa\bar{t}\eta\gamma$  vb. tr. to turn; this verb has become completely synonymous with its base  $\kappa\omega\bar{t}\epsilon$ .

A few verbs have retained a final  $-c$  or  $-\omega\gamma$  (a frozen subject suffix):

$\chi\omega\omega\gamma$   $\chi\epsilon\gamma$ -  $\chi\omega\omega\gamma$  vb. tr. to send ( $\bar{m}\bar{m}\omega$ ; to:  $\epsilon\bar{r}\bar{a}\bar{t}$ ,  $\bar{n}\lambda$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{n}$ ,  $\omega\lambda$ ); +  $\epsilon\bar{v}\omega\lambda$  away, out, off; +  $\bar{z}\lambda\omega\bar{n}$  ahead.

τῆνοοῦ to send (already introduced). Originally κοοῦ meant "to cause to go" (caus. of ποεῖν to go) and τῆνοοῦ meant "to cause to bring" (caus. of εἶνε).

τοῦνος τοῦνες- τοῦνος<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to awaken, arouse, raise up (ἦμο<sup>ς</sup>); caus. of τωοῦν (probably).

The Imperative of these verbs may optionally have a prefixed μα-: ματαμο, ματαλο, etc. Cf. §17.1.

### Vocabulary 26

(The compound verbs given in 26.1, the prefix πο- in 26.2, and the verbs ταμο, ταλο, τανσο, χπο, χπιο, κτο, κοοῦ, and τοῦνος in 26.3)

οβῶ εβῶ- οβῶ<sup>ς</sup> Q οβῶ vb. tr. to forget, overlook, neglect (ἦμο<sup>ς</sup>); intr. to sleep, fall asleep; as n. forgetting, sleep.

ωνεῖ, Q ονεῖ vb. intr. to become/be alive, live; as n.m. life. o the Q of εἶρε.

п.ροοῦν care, concern, anxiety. ῥ-ροοῦν (Q ο ἦ) to become/be a care or concern (for: μα<sup>ς</sup>).

τε.ῶνρη wonder, amazement, miracle.

†-τοοτ<sup>ς</sup>, † ἦ τοοτ<sup>ς</sup> to help, assist (object suffix is required; nominal object with ἦ).

τε.οῦσια (ἡ θυσία) offering, sacrifice.

п.βαπτισμα (τὸ βάπτισμα) baptism. †-βαπτισμα to baptize.

### Exercises

(1) πειθῆν δε νῆ†-καρπος λη. (2) ηῆβῆ-βom λη ε τλοко ἦ νε-ψυχη ἦ ἡδικαιος. (3) πεισαε πετῆχι-свω ἦτοотῆ. (4) λῆ†-μετανοια εῆχω ἦμος χε λῆῥ-нове, παχοεις. (5) τῆναχισε ἦμοῦ εη†-εοοῦ ἦ πεчран ет οὔλαб. (6) εἶναῥ-οῦ? (7) ἦтереῆῥ-ἦἦтснооус ἦ ромне, λ-νεῆειοτε ἦтῆ ε перне. (8) с2λ1 ηλ1 ἦῥтаμο1 етве ηε2внүе етῆεῖре ἦμοοῦ ἦμαγ. (9) λῶ ἦ τεῦноу λ-твω ἦ ελοоле †-222 ἦ καρπος. (10) εἶнаδῆ-ἦтон των ἦ πειкосμος? (11) χ1-ροοῦν етве ηεῖθρη ἦтетῆ2аре2 εροοῦ εβολ 2ἦ ηπεθooῦ. (12) ηεῆ†-свω ηау ε ηентолн ἦ ηχοεις.

(13) ἦ†οῦῶ λη ε βῆ-2ов мῆ ηλ-теῖmine. (14) ἦπῆῥ-нове ερωτῆ εнеε2. (15) ἦточ пет ηλ†-ἦтон ηан. (16) η2αληт δε ἦπεῆῶβῆ-6om ε 2ωλ εβολ. (17) ε-λῆε1 ε2οῦн ε перне, λῆταло ἦ οὔεῦσια. (18) сенасμοу εроῦ ηсе†-εοοῦ ηаῆ. (19) ἦ пе-οῦοεῖῶ тетнаῶβῆ-6om ε ταν2ε-нет μοоῦт. (20) ηαι ηε ηма етῆнаχпо ἦ πεсῶнре ἦ2ηтῆ. (21) ῶε ερωтῆ етрететῆῆ1-рооῦῶ 2λ ηεχηра ἦἦ ἦорфанос. (22) λῆχпо ηаῆ ἦ ἦка ηим еηта-πεῆ2ηт οὔлаῶῦ. (23) ἦтакῥ-οῦ 2ἦ тполис? (24) εἶна†-свω ηηтῆ ε οῦ? (25) λ-неῆῶахе χπιοοῦ λῶ λῦῶт εβολ. (26) ἦπε-псон βῆ-2ов мῆ ἦрome ἦ тперичωрос. (27) ε-λῆχок εβολ ἦ πεῆ2ов, λῆκточ ε πεῆтме. (28) λῆῥ-ἦἦтῶмте ἦ ромне еηῶἦῶε ηаῆ. (29) τῆнаχοоῦ ἦмок 2аen етρεксовте ηан ἦ οὔма. (30) ἦтатетῆῥ-ηαι ε οῦ? (31) λῆῥ-ηато1 ере-2ηрωаηс о ἦ 2ηгемон. (32) ἦтереῆтоῦнос ἦмос, λсоῦχαι ἦ теῦноу. (33) εῆо ἦ 2ῆло, мῆ-6om ἦмоῦ ε вок еῦполис εсоῦнү. (34) сенае1 ηсетако ἦ πεῖῥне. (35) ἦἦῥῥ-ηовῶ ἦ ηентолн ἦ ηномос. (36) λῦта2оῠ εῆмооῶε ἦἦ ηεῆμαεηтис. (37) ἦἦῥῥ-ηовῶ ἦ ηλ†-свω. (38) †οῦῶ ε τамок χε πεῆῶнре οὔоχ. (39) ηим ηентλῆ†-εε ηηтῆ етрететῆκωт ἦ οῦн1 ἦ теῖmine? (40) †ηаῥ-пекмеεῦε ἦтаτῆовῶк. (41) κηаῥ-χοεις ε ηе1моκмек ἦ поηηрон. (42) λ-неῆмаεηтис талоч ε ηχο1. (43) ἦтероῦсωтῆ ε ηαι, λῦῥ-ῶнρη. (44) οῦ пет ηλ†-εε ηан етρεῆῶн2 ῶλ ηεεεε2? (45) η2тῆ 2арат ἦῥῥ-χοεις εχἦ ηе1ε2оῦс1а тηроῦ. (46) ἦтерῆῥ-печмеεῦε, ληархе1 ἦ римε. (47) ἦтере-пезооῦ ἦ πεсῆисе χок εβολ, λсχпо ἦ οῦῶнре ἦ πεс2а1. (48) ηε2внүе ἦ ἡа1ка1ос ηаχп1о ἦ ηεθooῦ. (49) тетηасооῦἦ ἦтетῆῥ-ῶнρη. (50) ἦточ δε ἦ οῦноῦте λη ηε ἦте нет μοоῦт, λλλλ нет он2. (51) οῦно6 ἦ ῶнρη те та1.

## Lesson 27

27.1 Negative adjective compounds. The prefix  $\lambda\tau-$  is used to form negative adjectives from verbs and nouns:

$\lambda\tau\sigma\omicron\upsilon\gamma\bar{\eta}$	ignorant	$\lambda\tau\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$	disobedient
$\lambda\tau\mu\omicron\upsilon$	immortal	$\lambda\tau\tau\alpha\kappa\omicron$	imperishable
$\lambda\theta\eta\tau$	senseless, foolish	$\lambda\tau\sigma\omicron\mu$	powerless, impotent
		$\lambda\tau\omicron\upsilon\omega\eta\bar{\eta}$	$\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ invisible.

This prefix was originally a negative relative pronoun; a trace of this older usage is found in the resumptive pronoun required in some expressions, e.g.

$\lambda\tau\eta\lambda\upsilon$	$\epsilon\rho\omicron$	unseeable, unseen
$\lambda\tau\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$	$\epsilon\rho\omicron$	ineffable; without $\epsilon\rho\omicron$ : speechless
$\lambda\tau\kappa\iota\mu$	$\epsilon\rho\omicron$	immovable.

The resumptive pronoun agrees with the modified noun:

$\omicron\upsilon\mu\upsilon\sigma\tau\eta\rho\iota\omicron\eta$	$\bar{\eta}$	$\lambda\tau\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$	$\epsilon\rho\omicron\chi$	an ineffable mystery
$\omicron\upsilon\beta\omicron\mu$	$\bar{\eta}$	$\lambda\tau\kappa\iota\mu$	$\epsilon\rho\omicron\varsigma$	an immovable power.

Nearly all  $\lambda\tau-$  adjectives freely compound with  $\bar{\eta}$ - ( $Q$  or  $\bar{\eta}$ ), as in  $\bar{\eta}-\lambda\tau\sigma\omicron\upsilon\gamma\bar{\eta}$  to become/be ignorant,  $\bar{\eta}-\lambda\tau\omicron\upsilon\omega\eta\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$  to become/be invisible.

27.2 Compound nouns. The distinction between a compound noun and a noun +  $\bar{\eta}$  + noun phrase is somewhat arbitrary. As a working definition we shall assume (1) that the first noun of a true compound noun must be in a reduced form different from the free (unbound) form, if indeed the latter exists; (2) that the linking  $\bar{\eta}$  be absent or at least optional. The most productive compounding prefixes are  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau-$ ,  $\rho\bar{\eta}(\bar{\eta})-$ ,  $\rho\epsilon\chi-$ , and  $\varsigma\iota\eta-$ .

(a)  $\rho\epsilon\chi-$  forms agent or actor nouns; the second element is normally a simple or compound infinitive, but occasionally a qualitative:

$\rho\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}-\eta\omicron\upsilon\beta\epsilon$	sinner	$\rho\epsilon\chi\theta\eta\theta\epsilon$	server, worshipper
--	--------	--	--------------------

$\rho\epsilon\chi\eta\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau$	dead person	$\rho\epsilon\chi\eta\iota\omicron\upsilon\epsilon$	thief
$\rho\epsilon\chi\tau\alpha\kappa\omicron$	destroyer; perishable		

These may be used nominally or adjectivally, e.g.

$\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$	$\bar{\eta}$	$\rho\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}-\eta\omicron\upsilon\beta\epsilon$	a sinful woman
$\omicron\upsilon\eta\eta\eta\epsilon\upsilon\mu\alpha$	$\bar{\eta}$	$\rho\epsilon\chi\tau\alpha\kappa\omicron$	a destructive spirit
$\tau\epsilon\iota\varsigma\alpha\rho\chi$	$\bar{\eta}$	$\rho\epsilon\chi\tau\alpha\kappa\omicron$	this perishable flesh,

and may be formed freely from virtually any appropriate verb in the language.

(b)  $\rho\bar{\eta}-$ ,  $\rho\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}-$ , a reduced form of  $\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$ , man of:

$\rho\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\kappa\eta\mu\epsilon$	an Egyptian
$\rho\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\eta\tau$	a wise, discerning person
$\rho\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\eta\lambda\alpha\lambda\alpha\rho\epsilon\theta$	a person from Nazareth
$\rho\bar{\eta}\tau\omega\eta$	a person from where? as in $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}-\epsilon\eta\rho\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\tau\omega\eta$ ?
	Where are you from?

(c)  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau-$  is used to form feminine abstract nouns from adjectives or other nouns. Compounds in  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau-$  are extremely numerous; the following is a typical sampling:

$\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\upsilon\eta\eta\eta\beta$	priesthood	$\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\eta\tau$	wisdom, prudence
$\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\omicron$	kingdom, kingship;	$\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\lambda\omicron$	old age (of a man)
	the spelling $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\eta}\rho\omicron$ is	$\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\lambda\omega$	old age (of woman)
	less frequent.	$\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\eta\omicron\sigma$	greatness; seniority
$\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\varsigma\alpha\beta\epsilon$	wisdom	$\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\mu\omicron\eta\lambda\omicron\varsigma$	monkhood
$\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\bar{\eta}\rho\epsilon$	youth; newness	$\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\tau\tau\alpha\kappa\omicron$	imperishability;
			incorruptibility.

$\mu\bar{\eta}\tau-$  is also used to designate languages:

$\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\kappa\eta\mu\epsilon$	Egyptian	$\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\upsilon\gamma\epsilon\epsilon\iota\epsilon\eta\iota\eta$	Greek
$\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\beta\beta\alpha\iota\omicron\varsigma$	Hebrew	$\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\omega\mu\alpha\iota\omicron\varsigma$	Latin

(d)  $\varsigma\iota\eta-$  is used to form a feminine noun of action or gerund from any infinitive. The meaning ranges from concrete to abstract, e.g.  $\varsigma\iota\eta\eta\lambda\upsilon$  sight, vision;  $\varsigma\iota\eta\omicron\upsilon\omega\mu$  food (pl.  $\varsigma\iota\eta\omicron\upsilon\omega\omicron\mu$ ). These are so predictable in meaning that they have been systematically excluded from the Glossary

unless they have acquired meanings not immediately obvious from that of the base verb.

Less frequent compounding prefixes are λν-, ειεπ- (ειοπε), ειεε- (ειωεε), ρλ- σ†- (στοι), ρου- (ουλυ), ρεπ- (ρενρ), ρπ- (ρπρε), ρεν- (εαϱ), and ελμ-. The reader may check these out in the Glossary.

Nominalized relative clauses are sometimes taken as compound nouns, occurring with an extra article, e.g. (η)πετ ρουειτ vanity, (η)πεσοογ evil, ουπετ ουλαε a saint.

A similar usage is found with εβολ ε̄ν, designating origin or affiliation (the def. art. appears as πε-, τε-, νε-):

ουεβολ ε̄ν τσυρια πε. He is a Syrian.  
 νεεβολ ε̄ν η̄νι η̄ν αλυεια νε. They are the ones from the  
 house of David.

27.3 There is a form of the verb known as the *participium conjunctivum* (proclitic participle) used only for forming compounds with a following nominal element:

σω	p. c.	σαγ-ηρπ̄	wine-drinking, a wine-drinker
ουωμ		ουαμ-ρωμε	man-eating
χιεε		χασι-ε̄ητ	arrogant
μοογε		μαν-εσοογ	shepherd, tender of sheep.

It is uniformly vocalized with -α-. For most verbs the p. c. is rare or non-existent; a few verbs like the above account for most of the examples encountered. Note especially the compounds of με: μαι- (one who loves):

μαι-εσογ	desirous of fame or glory
μαι-νουε, μαι-εατ	desirous of wealth
μαι-νουτε	pious, God-loving
μαι-ρωμε	kind, philanthropic
μαι-ουωμ	gluttonous.

27.4 The Third Future and its negative:

ειεσωτ̄η	ενεσωτ̄η	neg.	η̄ναςωτ̄η	η̄νεσωτ̄η
εκεσωτ̄η	ετενεσωτ̄η		η̄νεκσωτ̄η	η̄νετ̄ησωτ̄η
ερεσωτ̄η			η̄νεσωτ̄η	
εεσωτ̄η	εγεσωτ̄η		η̄νεγσωτ̄η	η̄νευσωτ̄η
εεσωτ̄η			η̄νεσσωτ̄η	
ερε-ρωμε σωτ̄η			η̄νε-ρωμε σωτ̄η	

The negative forms are also spelled as εηηα-, εηηεκ- etc. The 1st pers. sing. also occurs as η̄νεισωτ̄η.

The Third Future is an emphatic or vivid future with a wide variety of nuances; in an independent clause it describes a future event as necessary, inevitable, or obligatory. The English translation will depend on the context: εεσωτ̄η he shall hear, he is to hear, he is bound to hear, he must inevitably hear, he will surely hear, and similarly for the negative. The 2nd person is often used in commands and prohibitions:

η̄νεκπειραξε ε̄ πχοεις πεκνουτε.  
 You shall not tempt the Lord your God.  
 ετετνεεαρεε ε̄ νειεντολη.  
 You shall keep these commandments.

One of the most frequent uses of the Third Future is to express purpose or result after the conjunctions κε and κεκα(α)ς:

αιεεαι η̄ητ̄η κεκαε ετετνεσογ̄η-νεηταγ̄ωπε η̄μοι η̄ πειμα.  
 I have written to you so that you may know what has befallen me here.  
 τ̄ηηατ̄ηνοογ̄η ερωτ̄η κε εεεαχε η̄μηητ̄η.  
 We shall send him to you so that he may speak with you.

The same type of clause may be used as an object clause instead of the Inflected Infinitive after verbs of commanding, exhorting, and the like:

αιεπ̄σπη̄η κεκαε η̄νεγχοοε ε̄ αλυ.  
 We entreated him not to tell it to anyone.

It may occasionally replace the Inflected Infinitive in other situations:

$\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\eta}\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}$   $\lambda\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\alpha\varsigma$   $\epsilon\bar{\iota}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}$   $\epsilon\bar{\zeta}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\nu}$ . I am not worthy to enter.

The Third Future is tripartite; only the infinitive may be used in the verbal slot. The Second Future is sometimes used instead of the Third Future after  $\chi\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\alpha\varsigma$  and  $\chi\bar{\epsilon}$ .

### Vocabulary 27

[The adjectival and nominal compounds given in 27.1, 2.]

$\chi\bar{\iota}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$  vb. tr. to steal ( $\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\bar{o}\bar{\sigma}$ ; from:  $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\lambda$   $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}$ ); as n.m. theft.  $\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\bar{\iota}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$  adv. stealthily, secretly.

$\mu\bar{\eta}\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$  witness, testimony.  $\tau\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$  testimony.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$  to testify, bear witness (to, about:  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\bar{o}\bar{\sigma}$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{\zeta}\lambda$ ,  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}$ ).

$\tau\bar{\zeta}\bar{o}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}$  fear.  $\lambda\bar{\tau}\bar{\zeta}\bar{o}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}$  fearless.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{\zeta}\bar{o}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}$  (Q o  $\bar{\eta}$ ) to become/be afraid (of:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}$ ).  $\bar{\rho}\epsilon\bar{\varphi}\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{\zeta}\bar{o}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}$  fearing, respectful.  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\rho}\epsilon\bar{\varphi}\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{\zeta}\bar{o}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}$  fear, respect.

$\bar{\zeta}\bar{o}\bar{\nu}$   $\epsilon\bar{\tau}\bar{o}\bar{o}\bar{\tau}$  to command, order someone (to do:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{\tau}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\chi\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\alpha\varsigma$ ).  $\tau\bar{\rho}\alpha\varsigma\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}$  dream.

$\tau\lambda\lambda\bar{\epsilon}\bar{o}$   $\tau\lambda\lambda\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$ - $\tau\lambda\lambda\bar{\epsilon}\bar{o}$  Q  $\tau\lambda\lambda\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}\bar{\nu}$  vb. tr. to heal, cure ( $\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\bar{o}\bar{\sigma}$ ; of, from:  $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\lambda$   $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}$ ).

$\mu\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\iota}\bar{\nu}$  physician.

$\mu\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}$  ( $\tau\bar{o}$   $\sigma\bar{\omega}\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}$ ) body; the indef. art. is often deleted with this word in prep. phrases.

$\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\nu}$  to shine, make light.

$\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{\kappa}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\kappa}\bar{\epsilon}$  (Q o  $\bar{\eta}$ ) to become/be dark.

### Exercises

(1)  $\lambda\bar{\iota}\bar{\varsigma}\bar{\zeta}\lambda\bar{\iota}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}\kappa$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\theta}\bar{\alpha}\chi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\chi\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\alpha\lambda\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{\mu}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\nu}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\zeta}\bar{o}\bar{\nu}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\iota}\bar{\mu}$   $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\iota}$ - $\bar{\tau}$ - $\bar{\sigma}\bar{\omega}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}\kappa$   $\epsilon\bar{\rho}\bar{o}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}$ . (2)  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\tau}\bar{\alpha}\lambda\bar{o}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\zeta}\lambda\bar{\zeta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\varsigma}\bar{\iota}\bar{\alpha}$   $\chi\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\alpha\varsigma$   $\epsilon\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$ - $\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\sigma}\bar{\omega}\bar{\tau}\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\theta}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\eta}\lambda$ . (3)  $\lambda\bar{\gamma}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\bar{\rho}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\tau}\bar{\tau}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\mu}\bar{o}\bar{\nu}$   $\chi\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\alpha\varsigma$   $\epsilon\bar{\gamma}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\tau}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\mu}\bar{o}\bar{\varsigma}$   $\epsilon\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\theta}\bar{\omega}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}$ . (4)  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\tau}\bar{\eta}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\omega}\bar{\tau}\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\theta}\bar{\alpha}\chi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\theta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}$ . (5)  $\bar{\sigma}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\chi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\tau}\bar{\mu}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}$ . (6)  $\lambda\bar{\gamma}\kappa\bar{\tau}\bar{o}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}$

$\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\gamma}$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\alpha\varsigma$   $\epsilon\bar{\gamma}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\tau}$ - $\bar{\tau}\bar{o}\bar{o}\bar{\tau}\bar{\tau}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\omega}\bar{\tau}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\lambda}\bar{o}$ . (7)  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$ - $\bar{\mu}\bar{\theta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\rho}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\nu}$   $\bar{o}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\bar{\tau}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\omega}\bar{\tau}\bar{\eta}$ . (8)  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\chi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\rho}\epsilon\bar{\tau}\bar{\alpha}\kappa\bar{o}$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\eta}\bar{\nu}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\gamma}$ ? (9)  $\lambda$ - $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\gamma}\chi\bar{o}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\varsigma$   $\bar{\zeta}\bar{o}\bar{\nu}$   $\epsilon\bar{\tau}\bar{o}\bar{o}\bar{\tau}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\varphi}\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\zeta}\bar{\lambda}\lambda$   $\chi\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\alpha\varsigma$   $\epsilon\bar{\gamma}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\tau}\bar{o}\bar{\iota}$   $\epsilon\bar{\zeta}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\nu}$   $\bar{\theta}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\rho}\bar{o}\bar{\varsigma}$ . (10)  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\chi\bar{\iota}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{\kappa}\bar{\lambda}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\bar{\sigma}\bar{\eta}\bar{\nu}\bar{\eta}$ . (11)  $\lambda\bar{\gamma}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\bar{\iota}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\theta}\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\bar{\gamma}\bar{\omega}$   $\lambda\bar{\gamma}\chi\bar{\iota}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\tau}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}$   $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\lambda$   $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\phi}\bar{o}\varsigma$ . (12)  $\bar{\tau}\bar{o}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{o}\bar{\mu}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\mu}\bar{\tau}\bar{o}$   $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\rho}\bar{\omega}\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}$ - $\bar{\mu}\bar{\iota}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}$ . (13)  $\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\iota}$ - $\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\theta}\bar{\mu}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\bar{\sigma}\bar{o}\bar{\nu}$ . (14)  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\iota}\bar{\mu}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\tau}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\eta}\bar{\iota}\bar{\varsigma}\bar{\tau}\bar{\iota}\bar{\varsigma}$   $\bar{\mu}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}$ ? (15)  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\tau}\bar{o}\bar{\iota}$   $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\theta}\bar{o}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}$ . (16)  $\lambda$ - $\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\epsilon}$ - $\bar{\lambda}\bar{o}\varsigma$   $\epsilon\bar{\iota}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\iota}$   $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\rho}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\sigma}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\theta}\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\bar{\gamma}\bar{\omega}$   $\lambda\bar{\gamma}\bar{\tau}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\mu}\bar{o}\bar{\iota}$   $\epsilon\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\theta}\bar{\alpha}\chi\bar{\epsilon}$ . (17)  $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}$   $\lambda$ - $\bar{\tau}\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{\kappa}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\kappa}\bar{\epsilon}$ . (18)  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\iota}\bar{\mu}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\varphi}\bar{\tau}\bar{\alpha}\lambda\bar{\lambda}\bar{o}\kappa$   $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\lambda$   $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\bar{\theta}\bar{\omega}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}$ ? (19)  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\rho}\bar{\omega}\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\varsigma}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\nu}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\sigma}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}$ . (20)  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\rho}\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{\zeta}\bar{o}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\theta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$ . (21)  $\lambda\bar{\gamma}\bar{\omega}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}$   $\lambda\bar{\gamma}\bar{\rho}$ - $\lambda\bar{\tau}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\omega}\bar{\nu}\bar{\zeta}$   $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\iota}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\bar{\lambda}\bar{o}\varsigma$ . (22)  $\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\varsigma$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\rho}\bar{o}$ . (23)  $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\zeta}\bar{\lambda}\bar{o}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\varphi}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\lambda\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\zeta}\bar{o}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\theta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\theta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}$ . (24)  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{\iota}\bar{\varsigma}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$ . (25)  $\lambda\bar{\gamma}\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{\theta}\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\lambda\bar{\gamma}\bar{\omega}$   $\lambda\bar{\gamma}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\zeta}\bar{o}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\theta}\bar{\omega}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\gamma}$ - $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}$ . (26)  $\lambda\bar{\gamma}\bar{\zeta}\bar{o}\bar{\nu}$   $\epsilon\bar{\tau}\bar{o}\bar{o}\bar{\tau}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}$   $\epsilon\bar{\tau}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\mu}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\rho}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\theta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\chi\bar{\tau}$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}$ - $\bar{\theta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\bar{o}$ . (27)  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\kappa}$ - $\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\iota}$ - $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{o}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}$   $\epsilon\bar{\varphi}\bar{\theta}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\tau}$ . (28)  $\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\rho}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{o}\bar{\nu}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{o}\kappa$ ?  $\lambda\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\rho}\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\kappa}\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}$ . (29)  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\theta}\bar{\eta}$ - $\bar{\beta}\bar{o}\bar{\mu}$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\varsigma\bar{\tau}$ . (30)  $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\zeta}\bar{\lambda}\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\rho}\epsilon\bar{\varphi}\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{\zeta}\bar{o}\bar{\tau}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}$ . (31)  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}$ - $\bar{\theta}\bar{\beta}\bar{o}\bar{\mu}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\mu}\bar{o}\bar{\iota}$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\theta}\bar{\alpha}\chi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\theta}\bar{\nu}\bar{\iota}\bar{\nu}$ . (32)  $\lambda\chi\bar{\iota}\varsigma$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\varphi}$   $\chi\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\alpha\varsigma$   $\epsilon\bar{\varphi}\bar{\epsilon}\chi\bar{o}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{o}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\kappa$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$ - $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}\kappa\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\rho}\bar{o}\bar{\iota}\varsigma$ . (33)  $\bar{\tau}\bar{\eta}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\omega}$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}\kappa$   $\chi\bar{\epsilon}\kappa\alpha\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\mu}\bar{o}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\tau}$ . (34)  $\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\tau}\bar{\tau}\bar{\alpha}\kappa\bar{o}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\bar{\mu}\bar{o}\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\chi}\bar{o}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\varsigma$ . (35)  $\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\alpha}$ - $\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\rho}\bar{\iota}\bar{\alpha}$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\mu}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\upsilon}$   $\chi\bar{\rho}\bar{o}\bar{\iota}$   $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\mu}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\tau}\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\iota}\bar{o}\bar{\nu}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\bar{\tau}\bar{\theta}\bar{\alpha}\chi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\epsilon\bar{\rho}\bar{o}\bar{\varphi}$ ,  $\epsilon$ - $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}$ - $\lambda\bar{\lambda}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\upsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\rho}\bar{\omega}\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\kappa}\bar{o}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\mu}\bar{o}\varsigma$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\tau}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\epsilon\bar{\rho}\bar{o}\bar{\varphi}$ . (36)  $\lambda\bar{\gamma}\bar{\mu}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\zeta}$   $\lambda\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\beta}\bar{o}\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}$   $\bar{\zeta}\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\varsigma}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\omega}$ - $\bar{\gamma}\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\varsigma}\bar{\omega}\bar{\tau}\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\iota}$ . (37)  $\lambda\chi\bar{\iota}\varsigma$   $\bar{\mu}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\omega}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\chi\bar{\epsilon}$   $\epsilon\bar{\varphi}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{o}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\kappa$ . (38)  $\lambda\bar{\gamma}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{o}\bar{\upsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}\varsigma$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\sigma}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\bar{\nu}$   $\epsilon\bar{\tau}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\varphi}\bar{\tau}\bar{\alpha}\lambda\bar{\lambda}\bar{o}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\theta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\lambda\bar{\lambda}\bar{\lambda}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\varphi}\bar{\eta}$ - $\bar{\beta}\bar{o}\bar{\mu}$   $\epsilon$   $\bar{\tau}\bar{\alpha}\lambda\bar{\beta}\bar{o}\bar{\varphi}$ .

## Lesson 28

## 28.1 The Habitual and its negative.

ⲉⲗⲓⲥⲟⲩⲙ	ⲉⲗⲁⲛⲥⲟⲩⲙ	Neg. ⲙⲉⲓⲥⲟⲩⲙ	ⲙⲉⲛⲥⲟⲩⲙ
ⲉⲗⲁⲕⲥⲟⲩⲙ	ⲉⲗⲁⲧⲉⲧⲏ̅ⲥⲟⲩⲙ	ⲙⲉⲕⲥⲟⲩⲙ	ⲙⲉⲧⲉⲧⲏ̅ⲥⲟⲩⲙ
ⲉⲗⲁⲣ(ⲉ)ⲥⲟⲩⲙ		ⲙⲉⲣⲉⲥⲟⲩⲙ	
ⲉⲗⲁⲥⲥⲟⲩⲙ	ⲉⲗⲁⲩⲥⲟⲩⲙ	ⲙⲉⲥⲥⲟⲩⲙ	ⲙⲉⲤⲥⲟⲩⲙ
ⲉⲗⲁⲣⲉ-ⲡⲣⲟⲙⲉ ⲥⲟⲩⲙ		ⲙⲉⲣⲉ-ⲡⲣⲟⲙⲉ ⲥⲟⲩⲙ	

The Habitual (or *praesens consuetudinis*) describes an action or activity as characteristic or habitual. It may usually be translated by the English general present (I write, I work, etc.):

ⲉⲗⲁⲙⲟⲩⲧⲉ ⲉⲣⲟⲥ ⲕⲉ ⲓⲟⲩⲁⲛⲛⲏⲥ	They call him John.
ⲉⲗⲁⲣⲉ-ⲧⲥⲟⲑⲓⲁ ⲟⲩⲱⲩⲩ ⲉ̅ⲙ ⲡⲉ̅ⲛⲧ	Wisdom resides in the heart
ⲛ̅ ⲛⲁⲓⲕⲁⲓⲟⲥ.	of the righteous.
ⲙⲉⲥⲥⲉ-ⲛⲣ̅ⲛ̅.	He doesn't drink wine.

The Habitual forms a regular system with the converters:

relative:	{ ⲉⲑⲗⲁⲥⲟⲩⲙ	Neg. ⲉⲧⲉ ⲙⲉⲥⲥⲟⲩⲙ
	{ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲉⲗⲁⲥⲟⲩⲙ	
circumstantial:	ⲉ-ⲉⲗⲁⲥⲟⲩⲙ	ⲉ-ⲙⲉⲥⲥⲟⲩⲙ
imperfect:	ⲛⲉ-ⲉⲗⲁⲥⲟⲩⲙ	ⲛⲉ-ⲙⲉⲥⲥⲟⲩⲙ
second tense:	ⲉⲑⲗⲁⲥⲟⲩⲙ	ⲉⲑⲗⲁⲥⲟⲩⲙ

The Habitual is basically tenseless (hence the designation *aoṛist* in some grammars) and gains its translation value from the context. The imperfect converter makes a past tense explicit, e.g. ⲛⲉ-ⲉⲗⲁⲥⲟⲩⲙ he used to write. Note that subject resumption is required in the relative form: ⲡⲣⲟⲙⲉ ⲉⲑⲗⲁⲥⲟⲩⲙ-ⲡⲁⲓ the man who does thus. The Habitual belongs to the Tripartite Conjugation: only the Infinitive may be used in the verbal slot.

28.2 Emphasis. The typical non-emphatic word order

in a verbal clause is

(verbal prefix) + subject + verb + object + adverbial elements

We have seen that the conversion of the verbal prefix to a second tense form places a strong emphasis on the adverbial element, requiring in most cases a cleft sentence in the English translation. The use of the Coptic cleft sentence pattern, with *ne*, *re*, *ne* + a relative form is a further device for giving special prominence to a subject or object. A somewhat weaker emphasis is achieved by placing a specific element of the clause at the beginning. Such preposed elements are usually resumed pronominally within the clause unless they are simple adverbial phrases. This transformation, known also as fronting or topicalization, is very common in Coptic; examples abound on every page. The element preposed may be completely unmarked as such, but the Greek particle *de* is ubiquitous in this function. Fronted personal pronouns are always in the independent form. E.g.

ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲁⲉ ⲛ̅ⲡⲉⲑⲉⲓⲛⲉ ⲛ̅ⲙⲟⲓ.	<i>Me</i> he didn't find.
ⲡⲉⲑⲟⲛⲣⲉ ⲁⲉ ⲁⲩⲣⲁⲩⲧⲩ̅.	<i>His</i> son, however, they killed.
ⲛ̅ⲧⲟⲕ ⲁⲉ ⲛ̅ⲧⲏⲁⲧⲓ ⲛ̅ⲁⲕ ⲁⲛ̅ ⲛ̅ ⲡⲉⲩⲁⲧ.	I will not give the money to you.

The independent pronouns may be used appositionally to emphasize any suffixed pronoun, e.g. ⲉ̅ⲙ ⲡⲧⲣⲁⲥⲟⲩⲙ ⲁⲉ ⲁⲛⲟⲕ but when *I* heard; ⲉⲧⲉⲛⲏⲧⲕ ⲛ̅ⲧⲟⲕ for *your* sake. We have already mentioned the repetition in ⲛ̅ⲧⲕ-ⲛ̅ⲓⲛ ⲛ̅ⲧⲟⲕ? Who are you? They may even stand before a relative clause, as in ⲛ̅ⲙⲁ ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲉⲧ̅ⲛ̅ⲙⲟⲥ the place which *I* am in.

The particles *εἰς* and *εἰς* *ε̅ⲛⲏⲧⲉ* add a certain vividness or immediacy to a following statement. If an element is topicalized, *εἰς* generally occurs before nouns and *εἰς* *ε̅ⲛⲏⲧⲉ* before pronouns.

ⲉἰς ε̅ⲛⲏⲧⲉ ⲁⲛⲧ̅-ⲉ̅ⲙ̅ⲩⲁⲗ ⲛ̅ ⲡⲕⲟⲉἰϥ.

Behold, I am the maidservant of the Lord.

εις ζηητε εκεθωνε εκκω η ρωκ.

Behold, you shall remain (being) mute. (Cf. §30.11)

εις ζηητε τεναω ητεχπο η ουρηρε.

Behold you shall conceive and bear a son.

The translation "behold" is purely conventional, but it is difficult to find a better English equivalent. The forms εις ζηητε, ειςτε, ειςπε, and εις ζηητε εις also occur. εις has several other functions: (1) with a following noun, as a complete predication:

εις τεκωνε. *Here is your sister.*

(2) as a "preposition" before temporal expressions, as in

εις φомте η ρомпе ηπενнау ероч.

We have not seen him for three years.

28.3 Emphatic and intensive pronouns.

(a) μαυαα', μαυατ', less frequently ουαα(τ)', is used in apposition to a preceding noun or pronoun: alone, sole, self, only. E.g.

ανοκ μαυαατ	I alone, I by myself, only I
ηαυ μαυααυ	to him alone, to him only
ηηρο μαυααυ	the king himself, the king alone.

(b) ζωω' (1 c.s. ζω or ζωωτ; 2 f.s. ζωωτε, 2 c.pl. ζωωτ-τηυτηη), similar to the preceding, but often with the added nuance of "also, too, moreover." E.g.

ητοκ δε ζωωκ, ηαυρη, σεναμουτε ерок же ηεηροφηηε η ηετ хосе. And you, moreover, my son, will be called the prophet of the Most High.

εις ειςαβετ τοусуγγенηε ητοс ζωωс он асω η ουυρηре  
 εη ηεсμηηεαλω. Behold, Elisabeth your kinsman has also conceived a child in her old age.

The form ζωωυ also serves as an adverb/conjunction "however, on the other hand" without any pronominal force. ητου is used likewise.

(c) ημιν ημο', an intensive pronoun, used in apposition to a preceding pronoun, usually possessive or reflexive:

ηηη ημιν ημοι	my own house
εη ηευημε ημιν ημου	in his own village.

28.4 The reciprocal pronoun "each other, one another" is expressed by possessive prefixes on -ερηυ (fellow, companion), e.g.

αηηηυε ηη ηεηερηυ. We fought with one another.  
 ηεууахе ηη ηεуερηυ. They were talking with each other.

28.5 Further remarks on -κε-. In addition to the use of -κε- as an adjective "other, another" introduced in 4.3, -κε- may have a purely emphasizing function, e.g.

ηκερωμε the man too, the man as well.

Both uses are frequent, and the correct translation will depend on a careful examination of the context.

There is a related set of pronouns: m.s. εε or κετ, f.s. κετε, c.pl. κοουε. These occur alone mostly in negative expressions, e.g. ηηηηηυ ε εε I saw no one else. Otherwise the articles are added, as in ηκετε the other one (f.), ηκοουε the others, εηηκοουε some others. For the indefinite singular κεουα and f. κεουει, another (one), are used.

28.6 Nouns with pronominal suffixes. It was noted earlier that there is a small group of nouns which take pronominal suffixes in a possessive sense. Among the more important of these are

(a) χω' head, mostly replaced by ηηε in normal usage, occurs frequently in compound expressions. The prepositions εχηη, εχω' and εηχηη, εηχω' have already been introduced. Note also εαχηη, εαχω' before, in front of; ηη-χω' to raise one's head; κη-χω' to submit (reflex.), to compel (not reflex.); η-χω' εεηουη ε to submit to; ουεε-χω' to bow the head. There are other similar verbal compounds.



(b) εἶα, εἶατ' eye; mainly in compounds, e.g. κτε-εἶατ' to look around; μερ-εἶατ' ἴμο' to stare at; τοῦν-εἶατ' εβολ to instruct, inform; cf. also ναῖατ' in the following lesson.

(c) ῥω' mouth. The unbound form π.ρο appears often in the sense of "door, entrance," but in the sense of "mouth" it is usually replaced by τανρο except in compounds, e.g. the prepositions ερῆ, ερω' and εἰρῆ, εἰρω'; κλ-ρω', κω ῆ ῥω' to become/remainsilent (Q κάραιετ); τῆ-ρω' idem (as impvt.); χι-ρω' ἴμο' to obstruct, block.

(d) τοοτ' hand, already commented upon in §10.4. The more important verbal compounds include †-τοοτ' (Vocab. 26), κλ-τοοτ' εβολ to cease (doing: Circum.), and εἰ-τοοτ' to begin (see Vocab. below).

28.7 The nouns underlying the directional adverbs of Lesson 8 are used in several other important adverbial and prepositional expressions. With ῆ, εἰ, and σα they form adverbs of static location: e.g. ῆ βολ outside, εἰ εἰν inside, σα-πечт underneath, below. Each of these may be converted into a prepositional phrase by adding ῆ, ἴμο': εἰ βολ ῆ outside of, beyond; σα-εἰν ῆ within, inside of. Nearly all the possible combinations occur: (ῆ, εἰ, σα) + (βολ, εἰν, εἰ, σα) up, εἰ, σα) down, печт, тне, πλζου, πθω) ± ἴμο' (sometimes also + ε). Their meanings are usually obvious from the context. The noun π.σα in these expressions means "side, direction." It is the same σα we have in ῆσα and μῆσα. Note also the phrase (ῆ) σα σα νιμ on every side, everywhich way.

#### Vocabulary 28

(εἶα, εἶα εἰν, μαγλα', εἰ, ἴμο', κλ-ρω', τῆ-ρω', εἰνκοογε, ἴκοογε, -εῖν from the lesson)

εἰνκοογε εἰνκοογε Q εἰνκοογε vb. tr. (± εἰνκοογε) to gather, collect (ἴμο'; at: ε, εχῆ, εἰν); intr. idem.

σαλῆ σαλῆ-εἰνκοογε Q σαλῆ vb. tr. to nourish, rear, tend to (ἴμο'); Q to be well-fed.

π.αῖρε fault, blame. εἰ-αῖρε ε to find fault with, blame. εἰνκοογε evening. ε/ῆ/εἰ εἰνκοογε in the evening. εἰ εἰνκοογε until evening.

εἰνκοογε dawn, morning. ε/ῆ/εἰ εἰνκοογε at dawn.

εἰνκοογε tomorrow. εἰνκοογε, ῆ εἰνκοογε, ε εἰνκοογε, ῆ εἰνκοογε adv. tomorrow.

εἰ-τοοτ' to begin, undertake (to do: ε + Inf.); for εἰ- see Glossary sub εἰνκοογε.

ον adv. again, further, moreover.

#### Exercises

- (1) νιμ πε εἰρῆ-εἰνκοογε εἰνκοογε εἰνκοογε εἰνκοογε εἰνκοογε? (2) ῆτοα δε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (3) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (4) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (5) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (6) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (7) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (8) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (9) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (10) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (11) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (12) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (13) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (14) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (15) νιμ πετ εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (16) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (17) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (18) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (19) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (20) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (21) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (22) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (23) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (24) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (25) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (26) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε. (27) εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε εἰνκοο γε.

(28) ΝΙΜ ΠΕΘΑΥΤΑΛΛΕ-ΠΣΑΒΙΝ ΜΑΥΛΑΥ? (29) ΔΝΖΕ Ε ΝΕΝΣΝΗΥ  
 ΕΥΣΑΝΑΘΤ ΤΗΡΟΥ Ε-ΜΝ-ΟΥΑ ΕΥΣΚΑΒΙΤ ΝΖΗΤΟΥ. (30) ΤΝΝΑΘ ΕΝ-  
 ΘΑΝΑ ΘΑ ΡΟΥΖΕ.

## Reading

(from the Sayings of the Fathers)

Α-ΟΥΑ Ν ΝΕΝΕΙΟΤΕ ΤΝΝΟΥ Ν ΠΕΥΜΑΕΝΤΗΣ Ε ΜΕΖ-ΜΟΥ. ΝΕΡΕ-  
 ΤΘΩΤΕ ΔΕ ΝΕ ΟΥΝΥ Ν ΤΡΙ ΜΜΑΤΕ. ΑΥΡ-ΠΘΕΘ ΔΕ Ε ΧΙ-ΠΝΟΥΖ  
 ΝΜΜΑΥ. ΝΤΕΡΕΧΕΙ ΔΕ ΕΧΝ ΤΘΩΤΕ, ΑΧΕΙΜΕ ΧΕ ΝΠΕΧΕΙΝΕ ΝΜΜΑΥ Ν  
 ΠΝΟΥΖ. ΑΧΕΙΡΕ Ν ΟΥΘΑΝΑ, ΑΥΜΟΥΤΕ ΕΧΧΘ ΜΜΟΣ ΧΕ, "ΠΘΗ,  
 ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΝΕΤ ΧΘ ΜΜΟΣ ΧΕ, 'ΜΟΥΖ Ν ΠΑΓΓΙΟΝ Μ ΜΟΥ.' ΑΥΘ Ν  
 ΤΕΥΝΟΥ Α-ΠΜΟΥ ΕΙ ΕΠΘΩΙ, Α-ΠΣΟΝ ΜΟΥΖ Ν ΠΕΥΘΟΘΟΥ, ΑΥΘ Α-  
 ΠΜΟΥ ΖΜΟΟΣ ΟΝ Ε ΠΕΥΜΑ.

New words: τ.θωτε, π.θνι well, cistern.

μεζ-μουυ to fetch water.

π.αγγιον (τὸ ἀγγεῖον), π.θωθου names of vessels.

## Lesson 29

## 29.1 The Conditional and conditional clauses.

ΕΙΘΑΝΣΩΤΜ	if I hear	ΕΝΘΑΝΣΩΤΜ
ΕΚΘΑΝΣΩΤΜ	if you hear	ΕΤΕΤΝΘΑΝΣΩΤΜ
ΕΡΕΘΑΝΣΩΤΜ	etc.	
ΕΥΘΑΝΣΩΤΜ		ΕΥΘΑΝΣΩΤΜ
ΕΣΘΑΝΣΩΤΜ		
ΕΡΘΑΝ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΣΩΤΜ		

Negation is with -ΤΜ-: ΕΥΘΑΝΤΗΣΩΤΜ, ΕΡΘΑΝΤΗ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΣΩΤΜ.  
 ΘΑΝ may be omitted in the negative: ΕΥΤΗΣΩΤΜ, ΕΡΕΤΗ-ΠΡΩΜΕ  
 ΣΩΤΜ. The Conditional occurs only in the protasis of con-  
 ditional sentences. Only the Infinitive may occur in the  
 verbal slot.

Conditional sentences in Coptic fall formally into  
 two clearly defined groups: (1) real, and (2) contrary-to-  
 fact. The protasis of real conditional sentences in pre-  
 sent time has a variety of forms:

(a) a clause with the Conditional:

ΕΚΘΑΝΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ Ε ΝΑΙ if you believe this

(b) εθωπε (if) or εθχε (if) followed by the First  
 Present, the Circumstantial, the Conditional, or any type  
 of nonverbal predication:

εθωπε/εθχε	ΚΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ Ε ΝΑΙ	} if you believe this
"	ΕΚΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ Ε ΝΑΙ	
"	ΕΚΘΑΝΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ Ε ΝΑΙ	
"	ΝΤΟΚ ΝΕ ΠΕΧΕΙΩΤ	
"	ΟΥΝΤΑΚ ΝΖΑΤ	if you have the money
"	ΝΤΗΠΘΑ ΔΗ	if I am not worthy

(c) the Circumstantial alone often serves as protasis:

ΕΝΜ ΠΕΙΜΑ,... since we are here,...

The apodosis of such conditions may be any variety of ver-  
 bal clause appropriate for the required sense (e.g. Fut. I,  
 II, III; Habitual; Imperative). The apodosis may option-  
 ally be introduced with ειε (εειε). For examples, see the  
 exercises.

The protasis of contrary-to-fact conditions is in fact  
 an Imperfect circumstantial clause, or, in the case of non-  
 verbal clauses, a circumstantial of the clause with the  
 imperfect converter:

Ε-ΝΕΥΟ Ν ΡΡΟ	if he were king
Ε-ΝΕ-ΝΤΟΥ ΝΕ ΝΡΡΟ	if he were the king
Ε-ΝΕ-ΟΥΝΤΑΝ ΟΥΡΡΟ	if we had a king
Ε-ΝΕΤΕΤΗΜ ΠΕΙΜΑ	if you were here

In past time ε-νε- is followed by the affirmative Second  
 Perfect or negative First Perfect:

ε-νε-ντακτ-πζατ ναί if you had given me the money  
 ε-νε-μηπεκχι-πζατ if you had not taken the money

If the clause is nonverbal, ε-νε- alone is used. Thus, ε-νεκμ πειμα means both "if you were here" and "if you had been here."

The conditional prefix ε-νε- is not to be confused with the particle ενε which serves to introduce a question, e.g. ενε ακναυ εροχ? Did you see him?

The apodosis of both tenses is in the imperfect of the Future:

ε-νεκπιστευε, νερε-παι ναθωπε αν.

If you believed, this would not happen.

ε-νε-ντακπιστευε, νερε-παι ναθωπε αν.

If you had believed, this would not have happened.

The Greek conjunctions ειμητι (ει μη τι) and καν (καὶν) are also used to introduce protases of both real and contrary-to-fact conditions.

Ἦσαβηλ χε (except that, unless, if not) is often used to introduce the protasis of a contrary-to-fact condition; the clause usually contains a Pres. I, Perf. I, or non-verbal predication:

Ἦσαβηλ χε κπιστευε if you did not believe  
 " ακπιστευε if you had not believed  
 " Ἦτοκ πε παειωτ if you were not my father

29.2 Inflected predicate adjectives. There is a small set of predicate adjectives inflected by means of pronominal suffixes or by proclisis to a nominal subject, e.g.

νεσε-τεεεσιμε. His wife is beautiful.  
 νεσωε. She is beautiful.

The more important of these are ναα- ναα' great, νανου- νανου' good, νεσε- νεσω' beautiful, νεσεωω' wise, ναθε- ναθω' numerous, νεεω' ugly. When used in relative clauses, they are treated like the First Present: πρωμε ετ νανουα

the good man, πρωμε ετε νεσε-τεεεσιμε the man whose wife is beautiful. They may also be preceded by the imperfect and circumstantial converters: νε-νανουα (νε) he was good; ου-ρωμε ε-νανουα (νε) a good man. ναιατ' (blessed is/are) belongs to this group, but a following nominal subject must be anticipated with a suffix: ναιατου Ἦ Ἦρεεφ-ειρηνη blessed are the peacemakers.

29.3 The comparison of both attributive and predicate adjectives is expressed by placing the preposition ε before the item on which the comparison is based: νοε ε παι greater than this, σαβε ε νεεεσνηυ wiser than his brothers. In addition to simple adjectives, both Coptic and Greek, the predicate adjectives of the preceding paragraph as well as appropriate qualitatives and other verbal constructions may be used in this construction. E.g.

νεεο Ἦ νοε ε νεεεσνηυ. He was more important than his brothers.

αχοε ε νεαχοεεε. He is more exalted than his master.

νεεο Ἦ ουοειν ε πρη. It was brighter than the sun.

νεεωε ε τεεεωνε. She is more beautiful than her sister.

A comparison may be strengthened by using εογο (more) in various combinations: Ἦ εογο ε, ε εογο ε, ε εογε, all meaning "more than." Ἦ εογο alone may express an absolute comparative: πνοε Ἦ εογο the greater.

The Greek preposition παρα (or Ἦ παρα) may be used instead of ε. Suffixes may be attached: παροι, παροκ, παρο etc.

29.4 Nouns with possessive suffixes (continued).

(a) πατ' (foot) was mentioned in §19.2 in connection with ερατ' and εερατ'. Other compounds include εα πατ' prep. under, at the foot of; κα-πατ' to set foot (+ εβολ: to start out); μοοε Ἦ πατ' to go on foot.

(b) ερα' is the presuffixal form of two words: (1) εο ερα' face; (2) εροου ερα' voice. Both of these words

are common in their unbound forms. Compounds worth noting are ε2P̄N̄ ε2P̄A' prep. toward (the face of); (N̄) N̄A2P̄N̄ (N̄)N̄A2P̄A' prep. in the presence of; x̄1-2P̄A' (Q x̄1-2P̄A6IT) to amuse oneself, be diverted, distracted (suff. is reflex.); q̄1-2P̄A' to raise one's voice, utter (± εβολ, ε2P̄A1).

(c) 2HT' is the presuffixal form of (1) 2HT heart, mind, and (2) 2HT tip, edge. Compounds using the form include †-2HT' to observe, pay attention to (ε, εxN̄); q̄N̄-2HT' to have pity (on: εxN̄, ε2P̄A1 εxN̄); and the prep. 2A2T̄N̄ 2A2-THT'.

(d) 2HT' is the presuffixal form of (1) T.2H belly, womb, and (2) T.2H front. 2HT' (belly, womb) may be used in its plain sense, as in 2N̄ 2HT' in her womb; otherwise it appears only as part of the prep. 2N̄ N̄2HT'. 2HT' (front) is used as a preposition with certain verbs, e.g. q̄1ne 2HT', P̄-2OTE 2HT'.

(e) TOYω' (bosom) is found in the prepositions εTOYN̄-εTOYω' and 2ITOYN̄- 2ITOYω' near, beside. The latter is frequent in the relative construction NET 2ITOYω' neighbor, e.g. NET 2ITOYω4 his neighbor.

Other nouns used with pronominal suffixes are APHX' end, KOYN̄(T)' bosom, PIN̄(T)' name, COYN̄T' price, and Q̄AANT' nose. The Glossary may be consulted for these.

#### Vocabulary 29

(εQ̄ONE, εQ̄XE, N̄CABHA XE, NANOY-, NECE-, NAGE-, NAIAT', N̄ 2OYO ε, q̄1-2P̄A', q̄N̄-2HT' εxN̄, NET 2ITOYω' from the lesson)

OC̄K, Q OC̄K vb. intr. to delay, tarry; to be prolonged, continue; + Circum.: to continue (doing).

COOZE CA2E- CA2O(ω)' Q CA2HY vb. reflex. + εβολ to withdraw, leave (from: N̄MO').

TAMIO TAMIE- TAMIO' Q TAMINY vb. tr. to create, make; to prepare, make ready (N̄MO'); as n.m. creation, creature.

εβ̄BIO εβ̄BICE- εβ̄BIO' Q εβ̄BINY vb. tr. to humble, humiliate; intr. and reflex. to become humble; as n.m. humility

(often + N̄ 2HT).

NE.2MOT grace, gift, favor; gratitude. q̄N̄-2MOT N̄T̄N̄ to give thanks to (for: εxN̄, 21, 2A); 6N̄-2MOT to find favor.

QOP̄N̄ (f. QOP̄NE) adj. first, before or after n. with N̄. N̄ QOP̄N̄ adv. formerly, at first.

P̄-2OYO ε (Q O N̄) to exceed, be more than; to be in excess, more than enough for.

2N̄ OYOPX adv. firmly, surely, certainly, diligently.

#### Exercises

A. (1) εTBE N̄KΘEB̄BIO N̄ 2HT q̄N̄Aq̄N̄-2HT4 εXOK. (2) NIM NENTACHTAMIO N̄ P̄QOP̄N̄ N̄ P̄OME? (3) NAGE-NEIPOME N̄ 2OYO EPON. (4) NECE-TEIPOLIC N̄ 2OYO. (5) NAIATOU N̄ N̄2HKE. (6) A-PHOYTE TAMIE-THE M̄N PKA2. (7) NIM NE NET 2ITOYOK? (8) TAI TE TQOPNE N̄ ENTOAN. (9) NANOY-†-2A2 N̄ METANOIA. (10) CENACMOY EPOK N̄ 2OYO ε P̄OME NIM. (11) NEYN̄TACH OY2IME ε-NECOC EMATE. (12) ACTAMIO NACH N̄ OYKOYI N̄ 6INOYOM. (13) NAIAT' N̄ NENTACH-6N̄-2MOT N̄N̄A2P̄N̄ PXO6IC. (14) OY NET NAGEEB̄BIOK? (15) OY NET̄N̄AACH XE ENBOYXAI? (16) CA2E-THYT̄N̄ εβολ N̄MOI.

B. (1) ε4Q̄ANEN̄T, q̄N̄AMOYOUT N̄MOI. (2) EKQ̄ANCOTN̄, εIE NACNHY NAGEON̄T N̄MATE. (3) EKQ̄ANKAAT ε βOK, †NAKTOI ε Q̄INT. (4) ε4Q̄AN2ON εTOOTK̄ εTPEKAAC, EKCAAC 2N̄ OYOPX. (5) εQ̄ONE N̄MATOI EI 2OYN̄ ε TPOLIC, CENAPAZT̄N̄ THP̄N. (6) εQ̄ONE 4COT̄N̄ ε TEKCMH, q̄N̄ACA2O4. (7) εQ̄ONE OYN̄THT̄N̄ 2ENO6IK N̄MAY εYF̄-2OYO EPOT̄N̄, TETNETAY N̄ NET 2KAEIT. (8) EPQ̄AN-NECINHY KTOOY ε P̄TME 2I POY2E, †NABOK N̄MAY. (9) εQ̄XE PEKEIOT̄ EPI†MA NAK, N̄NEK6ON̄T. (10) εQ̄XE PEKCON P̄-PEOOU NAK, EKEP̄-PPET NANOY4 NACH. (11) EPQ̄AN-TEKCOHE EI Q̄APOI N̄ PACTE, †NATAMOC εTBE PEIQ̄AXE. (12) ε-NE-OYAIKAIOC NE N̄TOK, NEKNAEIPE N̄ TEI2E AN. (13) AP6N̄-2MOT N̄N̄A2P̄N̄ PHOYTE. (14) ε-NEK̄M̄ PEIMA, NEPE-PACON NAMOY AN NE. (15) T̄N̄Q̄N̄-2MOT N̄TOOTK̄ 2A PEKNO6 N̄ NA. (16) ε-NE-NTAIEIME XE N̄TOK NE P̄PPO, NEINAPAZT̄ N̄A2PAK NE εIQ̄INE 2HTK̄. (17) εQ̄XE KOC̄K̄ EKO N̄ P̄E4P̄-NOBE, N̄CENAḠN̄-2THY εXOK AN N̄ PE2OOU ET N̄MAY. (18) εQ̄ONE CEBIPE N̄ NET NANOY4, CENAḠN̄-2MOT N̄N̄A2P̄N̄ PXO6IC. (19) ε-NE-NTA-NEI2ICE OC̄K, NENHAMOY

πε. (20) εἴθε εὐπιστεύε εἰ οὐρα, σενασῶλοῦ. (21) εἴθε  
 ερον εἰρενωπῆ-εμοτ ἡτοοτῆ ἡ οὐοειῶ νιμ. (22) εἰπε ερον  
 εἰρενη-τοοτοῦ ἡ μετ εἰτοῦων. (23) σμοκῆ ε σελα ἡ μῆτρμῆ-  
 κημε. (24) εἰς πεινοε ἡ μαεῖν παδωλῆ εβολ ηητῆ. (25)  
 ἡσавηα χε ἡτοκ πε παεῖωτ, ηεῖναμοοῦτῆ.

## Reading

(from the Sayings of the Fathers)

1. εχσοοε ἡεἰ οὔελλο χε "εἰ ἡ πῖρασμοε νιμ ἡπῆεἰ-αρικε  
 ε-ρωμε, αλλα εἰ-αρικε εροκ μαγαακ εκχω ἡμοε χε 'ερε-ηαι  
 εοοη ἡμοἰ ετβε ηανοβε."

2. ε-οὔα ἡ ἡελλο εωκ εα κεελλο εγω πεχαε ἡ πεεμαεηηε  
 χε, "ταμἰο ηαν ἡ οὔκοῦἰ ἡ ερωἰη." εγω εηταμἰοε. πεχαε χε,  
 "εερεἰ-εενοεἰκ ηαν." εγω εηεορποῦ. ἡτοοῦ εε εὔμοῦη εβολ  
 εὔελαε ε ηεἰηηηκον ἡ πεεοοῦ ηηεἰ ἡη τεῦεη ηηεἰ.

3. εχσοοε ἡεἰ ἡελλο χε, "καη ηαμε ερωαν-οὔαεελοε  
 οὔεηαε ηακ εβολ, ἡπῆεοηεἰ εροκ, αλλα εεεβἰοκ ηἡχοοε χε,  
 'ἡηηηεα εη ε ηαῦ ε ηαεεελοε ε-εἰωηε εἰ ἡηοβε."

New words: η.πῖρασμοε (ὁ πειρασμός) temptation.

η.ερωἰη lentils.

εωρεἰ εερεἰ- εορη' vb. tr. to moisten.

ἡηηηκον = ηνεῦμαηηκον spiritual matter(s).

## Lesson 30

## 30.1 The Injunctive (also called the Optative):

μαρεεωτη	let me hear	μαρεεωτη	let us hear
μαρεεωτη	let him hear	μαροεωτη	let them hear
μαρεεωτη	let her hear		

μαρε-ηρωμε εωτη let the man hear

The Injunctive occurs only in the 1st and 3rd persons in standard Sahidic. The 1st person corresponds to the cohortative, the 3rd person to the jussive; theoretically, the Imperative may be said to occupy the 2nd person position. The negative of the Injunctive is expressed by using the negative Imperative prefix ἡηε- with the corresponding form of the Inflected Infinitive: ἡηετρεεεωκ don't let him go, ἡηετρεεμοοῦτῆ don't let them kill him. The Injunctive is tripartite and is used only with the Infinitive. The free form of the 1st person, μαρον, is used alone in the sense "Let's go."

## 30.2 The Future Conjunctive of Result (also called the Finalis).

_____	ταρεεωτη	ταρε-ηρωμε εωτη
ταρεεωτη	ταρεηεωτη	
ταρεεωτη		
ταρεεωτη	ταροεωτη	
ταρεεωτη		

ἡ may occur optionally before all of these forms. For the 1st person sing. the simple Conjunctive τα- may be used.

The Future Conjunctive is basically a result clause; it is especially frequent after an Imperative, e.g.

εωτη εροἰ ταρεεε-εαεε. Listen to me and you will become wise (or: so as to become wise).

Although the Conjunctive itself may occasionally have the

value of a result/purpose clause after an Imperative, the Future Conjunctive always has this meaning. The nuance of the form can best be understood if it is viewed as the transformation of an underlying conditional sentence:

ΑΜΟΥ ΤΑΡΕΚΝΑΥ ← ΕΚΘΑΝΕΙ ΕΕΙΕ ΚΝΑΝΑΥ.

It may also occur after a question, e.g.

ΝΙΜ ΠΕΝΤΑΧΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΧ ΤΑΡΕΓΘΑΧΕ ΕΡΟΧ?

Who has seen him so as to be able to describe him?

If the question is rhetorical, as in this example, negation is generally implied: "No one has seen him so as.... If the question is real, the implication is "Tell me the answer so that ...," as in

ΕΓΤΩΝ ΠΕΚΣΟΝ ΤΑΡΗΘΑΧΕ ΝΗΜΑΧ?

Where is your brother that we may speak with him?

30.3 The Clause Conjugations. A distinction is made between sentence conjugations (Bipartite and Tripartite) and clause conjugations. The latter are so named because they correspond to a conjunction plus a clause in normal translation. To this category belong the Temporal, the Conjunctive, the Conditional, the Future Conjunctive of Result, and most uses of the Inflected Infinitive (ΕΤΡΕΥ-  
CΩΤΗ, ΣΗ ΠΤΡΕΥCΩΤΗ, ΜΗΝCΑ ΤΡΕΥCΩΤΗ). Characteristic of this category is (1) negation with -ΤΗ-, and (2) the use of the Infinitive only.

A further clause conjugation is ΘΑΝΤΨCΩΤΗ (until he hears):

ΘΑΝΨCΩΤΗ	until I hear	ΘΑΝΤΨCΩΤΗ
ΘΑΝΤΚCΩΤΗ	until you hear	ΘΑΝΤΕΤΨCΩΤΗ
ΘΑΝΤΕCΩΤΗ	etc.	
ΘΑΝΤΨCΩΤΗ		ΘΑΝΤΟΥCΩΤΗ
ΘΑΝΤΨCΩΤΗ		
ΘΑΝΤΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ CΩΤΗ	until the man hears	

Translation is regularly with "until," e.g.

ΤΗΝΑΘΩ Μ ΠΕΙΜΑ ΘΑΝΤΨΕΙ. We shall remain here until he comes.

Similar in appearance to a clause conjugation is the form ΧΙΝ(Ν)ΤΑΥCΩΤΗ (from the time that he heard). This consists, however, of the conjunction ΧΙΝ followed by the Second Perfect. Even more frequent are the compound expressions with ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ and Ν ΘΕ (as, according as, just as), both of which are followed by relative constructions, e.g.

ΑΥΣΕ ΕΡΟΧ Ν ΘΕ ΝΤΑΥΧΟΟC ΝΑΥ.

They found it just as he had told them.

ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΝΤΑΙΛΑC ΝΗΤΗ, ΕΤΕΤΗΕΛΑC ΣΩΤ-ΤΗΥΤΗ...

According as I have done to you, you too are to do ...

ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΤ CΗΣ ΕΤΒΗΗΤΨ

as it is written concerning him

ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΤΟΥΝΑΨCΩΤΗ ΝΜΟC

according as they would be able to hear (i.e. understand)

The feminine resumptive -c in these constructions refers back to ΘΕ and should not be translated as a pronominal object. If a real pronominal object is required, the resumptive -c is omitted, e.g.

ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΝΤΑ-ΠΑΕΙΩΤ ΤΗΝΟΟΥΤ, ΑΝΟΚ ΣΩ ΨΧΟΟΥ ΝΜΩΤΗ.

Just as my Father sent me, so I too am sending you.

Other constructions with ΘΕ are treated similarly, e.g.

ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΘΕ ΝΤΑ-ΠΧΟΕΙC ΑΑC ΝΑΙ.

Thus has the Lord acted for me.

30.4 When the Inflected Infinitive is used instead of a simple Infinitive after a verbal prefix, it has the value of a causative (hence its alternate name, the Causative Infinitive):

ΑΙΤΡΕΥΕΙ ΕΣΟΥΝ. I caused them to enter.

†ΝΑΤΡΕΚΡΙΜΕ. I shall cause you to weep.

30.5 The form  $\overline{\text{ἠπατῆσων}}$  describes an action as expected but not yet done. It is conveniently translated as "he has not yet heard." The form is fully inflected:

$\overline{\text{ἠπατῆσων}}$	$\overline{\text{ἠπατῆσων}}$	$\overline{\text{ἠπατε-πρῶμε σων}}$
$\overline{\text{ἠπατῆσων}}$	$\overline{\text{ἠπατῆσων}}$	
$\overline{\text{ἠπατεσων}}$		
$\overline{\text{ἠπατῆσων}}$	$\overline{\text{ἠπατοῦσων}}$	
$\overline{\text{ἠπατῆσων}}$		

It may occur in circumstantial clauses with the circumstantial converter  $\epsilon$ -; the resultant form appears ambiguously as  $\epsilon$ - $\overline{\text{ἠπατε}}$ - or simply  $\overline{\text{ἠπατε}}$ -. In this usage it is best translated as an affirmative clause with "before":

$\overline{\text{τῆνατὰς οὐ ἔ-ἠπατῆσων εἰς τὴν πόλιν.}}$

We shall overtake him before he reaches the city.

With the imperfect converter  $\overline{\text{νε-ἠπατῆσων}}$  corresponds to the pluperfect: he had not yet heard.

30.6 An untranslatable dative with  $\overline{\text{να}}$  or  $\overline{\text{ερο}}$  occurs optionally with many verbs, especially in the Imperative. This reflexive dative is called the ethical dative, following standard terminology. E.g.

$\overline{\text{ὄψοκ ἄκ εἰς πέκνη.}}$       Go home!  
 $\overline{\text{σὺ νῆτῆ.}}$                       Drink!

Verbs with which this occurs with some frequency are noted in the Glossary.

30.7 Higher numbers, ordinals, and fractions.

20	$\overline{\text{χοῦσων}}$ (f. $\overline{\text{χοῦσων}}$ )	$\overline{\text{χοῦτ-}}$	70	$\overline{\text{ᾠε, σῶε, ᾠε}}$
30	$\overline{\text{ἡλῶν}}$ (f. $\overline{\text{ἡλῶν}}$ )	$\overline{\text{ἡλῶ-}}$	80	$\overline{\text{ᾠε, ᾠε, ᾠε}}$
40	$\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$		90	$\overline{\text{ἡτῶν}}$
50	$\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$		100	$\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ 200 $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$
60	$\overline{\text{σ}}$		1000	$\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ 10,000 $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$

The tens combine with the forms of the units used in the 'teens (§24.3). The  $\overline{\text{-τ}}$ - of  $\overline{\text{-τη}}$  (5) is not repeated after

another  $\overline{\text{-τ}}$ -:

$\overline{\text{χοῦσων}}$	21	$\overline{\text{ἡλῶν}}$	39
$\overline{\text{χοῦτη}}$	25	$\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$	75

An intrusive  $\overline{\text{-τ}}$ - appears before  $\overline{\text{-ατε}}$  (4) and  $\overline{\text{-αε}}$  (6):

$\overline{\text{ἡλῶν}}$	34	$\overline{\text{σ}}$	66
--------------------------	----	-----------------------	----

The numbers  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$  100,  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$  1000, and  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$  10,000 are masculine:

$\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{σ}}$	2000	$\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$	120,000
$\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$	3000		

Proclitic forms of the units are frequent here, e.g.

$\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$	3000	$\overline{\text{σ}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$	6000
---	------	--	------

Combinations of these higher numbers with tens and units vary in form, e.g.

$\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ = $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$	130
$\overline{\text{σ}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$	6800

Ordinal numbers are formed from the cardinals with the prefix  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ -. The ordinals are treated as adjectives before the noun with linking  $\overline{\text{ᾠ}}$ . Gender distinctions are maintained:

$\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$	the second day
$\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$	the second year

For "first" the adjectives  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$  (f.  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ ) and  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$  (f.  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ ) are used.

Fractional numbers worth noting are  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$  (half) and  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ - (half). Other fractions are expressed by  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ -prefixed to the denominator, as in  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ - $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$  one-tenth, or with  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$  ( $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ -), as in  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ - $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ - $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$  a fourth.

30.8 The remote (or further) demonstrative pronouns (that) are m.s.  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ , f.s.  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ , and pl.  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ . These occur much less frequently than  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$  because of the preference for using phrases with  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$   $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ , such as  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$   $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ .

The prefixal forms  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ -,  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ -, and  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ - are usually described as the reduced forms of  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ , and  $\overline{\text{ᾠε}}$ , parallel

in usage to *νει-*, *τει-*, and *νει-*. While such a formal relationship may exist, the use of *νι-*, *†-*, and *νι-* in standard Sahidic is quite restricted. The form *νι-* occurs mainly in a few temporal and local adverbial expressions, such as *ⲛ νιουοειϩ* (at that time) and *νιϫ* (that side, as opposed to this side). The form *νι-* occurs most frequently in expressions involving comparison with *ⲛ ⲟⲩ ⲛ* (like) or *ⲡ-ⲟⲩ ⲛ* (to become like); it sometimes corresponds more closely to an English generic noun, e.g. *ⲛ ⲟⲩ ⲛ νιβροομη* like doves, like a dove. It is also found in the expression *ϩⲁ νιενεϛ*. Elsewhere *νι-*, *†-*, and *νι-* are frequent as scribal variants of *νει-*, *τει-*, *νει-* or have the force of an emphatic article.

30.9 When it is necessary to express a durative or continuous process or state in the future, a periphrastic construction is employed using the Circumstantial. Contrast

<i>κνⲁⲟϩⲟⲛ</i>	you will become holy
<i>κνⲁϩⲟⲛⲉ ⲉⲕⲟϩⲁⲗⲉ</i>	you will be holy
<i>ⲉⲕⲉⲕⲁ-ⲣⲟⲕ</i>	you shall become silent
<i>ⲉⲕⲉϩⲟⲛⲉ ⲉⲕⲕⲟ ⲛ ϣⲟⲕ</i>	you shall remain silent

The difference is sometimes slight, but not infrequently spelled out. The same construction occasionally appears with other tripartite conjugational forms. A full discussion of the aspectual problem involved here lies beyond the scope of this book.

30.10 Greek conjunctions, adverbs, and prepositions that occur frequently in Coptic (for reference only). The term *postpositive* means that the word in question must follow immediately after the first element of the sentence, as in *ⲡⲣⲟⲙⲉ ⲁⲉ ⲁϥⲃⲟⲕ*.

*ⲁⲗⲗⲁ* ἄλλά but, rather.

*ⲁⲣⲁ* ἄρα (introduces question).

*ⲕⲁⲣ* γάρ for, because, since (postpositive).

*ⲁⲉ ⲁⲉ* but, however (postpositive).

*ⲉⲓⲙⲛⲧⲓ ⲉⲓ ⲙⲓ ⲧⲓ* (1) if not, unless, except that (+ Conj.);

(2) elliptically, e.g. *ⲙⲡⲟϩⲉϥ-ⲉⲛⲁⲓⲁϫ ϩⲁ ⲁⲗⲗⲁϥ ⲙⲙⲟⲟϥ ⲉⲓⲙⲛⲧⲓ ⲉ ⲕⲁⲣⲉⲡⲧⲁ* Elias was not sent to any of them except Sarepta. Note the independent pronoun in this usage: *ⲙⲛ-ⲁⲗⲗⲁϥ ⲛ ϣⲟⲙⲉ ⲛⲁⲉⲓⲙⲉ ⲉⲣⲟϥ ⲉⲓⲙⲛⲧⲓ ⲁⲛⲟⲕ* No one will understand it but me.

*ⲉⲓⲧⲉ ... ⲉⲓⲧⲉ ⲉⲓⲧⲉ ... ⲉⲓⲧⲉ* either ... or.

*ⲉⲡⲉⲓ* ἐπεὶ because, since.

*ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲁⲛ* ἐπειδὴ because, since, when.

*ⲉⲡⲉⲓⲁⲛⲉⲣ* ἐπειδήπερ inasmuch as, since.

*ⲉⲧⲓ* ἔτι yet, still, while yet (+ Circum.).

*ⲛ* ἢ or.

*ⲕⲁⲓ ⲕⲁⲓ* καὶ γάρ for truly.

*ⲕⲁⲓⲧⲟⲓ ⲕⲁⲓⲧⲟⲓ* although, albeit.

*ⲕⲁⲛ* κἄν even if.

*ⲕⲁⲧⲁ* κατὰ (prep.) in accordance with, according to; also in distributive sense, e.g. *ⲕⲁⲧⲁ ⲕⲁⲃⲃⲁⲧⲟⲛ* every sabbath. Note the absence of the article here.

*ⲙⲉⲛ ... ⲁⲉ ⲙⲉⲛ ... ⲁⲉ* balances two statements: on the one hand ... but on the other. Both postpositive.

*ⲙⲛ* μή introduces a rhetorical question presuming a simple yes or no answer.

*ⲙⲛⲡⲟⲧⲉ* μήποτε so that not, lest (+ Conj.).

*ⲙⲛⲡⲟϫ* μήπως so that not, lest (+ Conj.).

*ⲙⲛⲧⲓ* μήτι like *ⲙⲛ*, but with strong element of surprise.

*ⲙⲟⲓϫ* μόλις hardly, scarcely.

*ⲟϩⲛ* οὖν therefore (postpositive).

*ⲟϩⲁⲉ* οὐδέ and not, nor; the negation is often repeated in Coptic as well.

*ⲟϩⲧⲉ ... ⲟϩⲧⲉ ⲟϩⲧⲉ ... ⲟϩⲧⲉ* neither ... nor.

*ⲡⲣⲟϫ* πρὸς (prep.) used like *ⲕⲁⲧⲁ*.

*ⲡⲟϫ* πῶς how? why?

*ⲧⲟⲧⲉ* τότε then, thereupon, next.

*ϛⲟⲗⲁⲛ* ὅταν when, whenever, if (+ Cond.).



2000N, N2000N 000N as long as (+ Circum.).

200C 00C (1) as if; (2) although; (3) when, while as (all + Circum.).

200CTE 000TE so that (+ Conj. or Infl. Inf.).

200P IC 200P IC (prep.) without; a following noun has no indefinite article.

30.11 Final remarks on Coptic conjunctions and particles.

(a) The main coordinating conjunctions are 200W and M00. M00 is used primarily to join nouns or nominalized expressions; 200W is used elsewhere. 200W is sometimes used for M00, but this poses no particular translation problem. 200W often appears redundantly before the Conjunctive or before the apodosis of a conditional sentence. When nouns have no article (for whatever reason), they may be joined with the preposition 21 instead of M00, as in M00-000Y 21 00IC 0020Y There is neither water nor food. 21 is also used to form compound nominal expressions of a special type, e.g. 200P 21 200C4 flesh and blood. These expressions function as a unit: any article occurs only with the first word, as in 200NC200P 21 200C4 NE They are flesh and blood.

(b) The main uses of the conjunction 200E have already been introduced: (1) in naming-constructions (see Vocab. 17); (2) to introduce noun clauses (object clauses) after appropriate verbs of speaking, perception, and the like; (3) to introduce purpose/result clauses with the Second or Third Future. 200E is also frequent in the sense "for, since, because," which is less ambiguously expressed by 2000A 200E and 200TE 200E. In many instances 200E is the equivalent of English "namely, i.e." in introducing explanatory appositions, e.g. 000Y00C1A ... 200E 00C00E10 N 200P000AN an offering ... namely a pair of turtle-doves. 200E is also used in some compound conjunctions, such as N200BNA 200E (if not, unless) and N 00E 200E (as if, as though).

(c) 200X200E and 200TE, in addition to their role in

conditional sentences, may be placed before any statement to mark it as a question.

(d) 200E is a postpositive particle with very much the same function as Greek 200E. It is especially frequent in the phrase 2000Y 200E and now, so now therefore.

(e) N2000Y: then, thereupon, next, forthwith.

(f) N200A may mean "except" after a negative statement: 000E-2000Y 0000Y 200E0 N200A N2000AN 200C00C None of them became cleansed except Naiman the Syrian.

(g) Certain temporal expressions may occur with a following relative clause without resumptive pronouns. These function virtually as compound conjunctions. E.g.

2000Y 200TE-NAI N2000NE the day when this will happen  
200 N2000Y N200C000T on the day when he looked.

(h) The Conditional is frequently used in a temporal sense: when, whenever.

### Vocabulary 30

- 2000A vb. intr. to rejoice (over: 200N); as n.m. joy.  
2000 200E- 2000' vb. tr. to increase (0000'); often prefixed to another Inf.: to do something more, much. 200E-00E10 to preach, proclaim (0000').  
200E0 200E0- 200E0' Q 200E0Y vb. tr. to purify, cleanse, heal (0000'; of, from: 200E, 2000A 200N, 200A); as n.m. purity, purification.  
2000 200E- 2000' (± 2000A) vb. tr. to send forth, cast forth, proclaim, tell (0000'). 200E-2000C to produce fruit.  
200E10 200E10- 200E10' Q 200E10Y vb. tr. to honor, respect. value, esteem (0000'); Q to be honored etc., valuable.  
2000 200E- 2000' Q 2000Y vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm (0000'); intr. to become strengthened, firm, resolute.  
n.con time, occasion. N 00C0N once. 21 00C0N all at once, altogether. N 200C0N again. con NIM always, on every occasion. N 200A N con many times, often. 200A con N

(+ Inf.) on every occasion of.

п. зооут male (of animals or humans); freq. as adj.: male, wild, savage. с2име is used as the corresponding female. не. κλομ crown, wreath. †-κλομ εχ̄ν to crown. χι-κλομ to receive a crown, become a martyr.

ελαιβ̄ε shade, shadow. †-ελαιβ̄ε to shade, protect (ε, εχ̄ν). п. сөөне remainder, rest (often in plural sense). A redundant -ке appears frequently: пкесөөне the rest.

†-χρ̄ια to need (ἤμω); to have to (do: ε + Inf.); χρ̄ια is Gk. ἡ χρεῖα

εἰρηνηε̄ н, εἰρη-п(“)ε̄ to search out, visit.

ε̄ραι is often used to reinforce a following preposition, esp. ε̄ν, with no real difference in sense.

#### Exercises

- (1) πεχλαχ̄ κε μαρον, τεуноу зһн ε2оуһ. (2) ачтре-печз̄мzаа тaмiо нaч̄ н̄ оукоуӣ н̄ оеӣк. (3) ачтaг̄е-оеӣε̄ н̄ пeуaγγeλiоn з̄н̄ тeχωpа тһр̄ε̄ ε̄aнт̄ε̄cаzωч̄ εβoλ̄ н̄ зһн̄т̄ε̄. (4) н̄пpтpε-н̄zаaлaтe oуωм̄ εβoλ̄ з̄н̄ нeиeλooλe. (5) λ-нaӣ тһpоӯ ε̄ωпe кaтa εe εт снz̄ з̄м̄ пxωмe. (6) ε̄ραῑ з̄н̄ тмeз̄м̄н̄тcнooуc̄ н̄ pомпē н̄ тeч-м̄н̄тepo λчмoӯ н̄бeӣ пeн̄фpо. (7) λннeӣт̄н̄ ε̄aрoӣ тaрeт̄н̄бeӣнē н̄ пeнтoн. (8) зaп̄ε̄ epон̄ εтpεн̄ε̄aчē н̄м̄aч̄ ε-м̄пaтe-тeчтaпpо̄ тωм̄ з̄м̄ пмoӯ. (9) мaрe-пxoeиc̄ ε̄н̄-з̄тн̄ч̄ εxωк̄ н̄т̄aλбoк. (10) ε̄aрe-оӯε̄н̄н̄ ε-нaнoуч̄ тaγe-κaρпoc̄ ε-нaнoуч̄. (11) †нaωc̄к̄ н̄ пeиmа ε̄aнт̄ε̄ктoч̄. (12) εтβε̄ пaӣ тeтнaχ̄ӣ н̄ пeκлoм̄ н̄ пeooӯ з̄н̄ н̄пнyε̄. (13) н̄ ε̄ωε̄ λн̄ εтpεктpε-пeт̄ з̄iтoӯωк̄ εωн̄т̄. (14) пкeсөөнē Δε λyαpжeӣ н̄ pимē з̄i oуcон̄. (15) λ-пaп̄н̄ā тeλнā εx̄м̄ пнoугē пaс̄ωтһp. (16) λ-пeт̄ ε̄ωнē xooс̄ нaч̄ xε̄ пxoeиc̄, oӯн̄-бoм̄ н̄мoк̄ ε̄ т̄εβoӣ. (17) н̄нeт̄н̄тaγe-нeнтaтeт̄н̄aγ̄ epooӯ ε̄ λλaγ̄. (18) н̄zаaлaтē н̄ тпē ε̄aγoӯωz̄ з̄ā ε̄aӣβ̄ε̄ н̄ п̄ε̄н̄н̄ εт̄ н̄мaγ̄. (19) пeтe oӯн̄тaч̄ ε̄тнн̄ c̄н̄тē мaрeч̄†-oӯeӣ н̄ пeтē м̄н̄тaч̄. (20) т̄н̄cooӯн̄ xε̄ пxoeиc̄ нaβ̄ӣнē н̄ пeн̄ε̄ӣнē н̄ кeсoн̄ н̄ пeзooӯ εт̄ н̄мaγ̄. (21) н̄пeнeӣpε̄ кaтā εē εнтaч̄z̄ωн̄ εтoот̄н̄ ε̄ λλc̄. (22) ачтpε-пкeсөөнē з̄мooс̄ xεкaс̄ εyεс̄ωт̄н̄ ε̄ тeчcεω. (23) ч̄нa†-κлоμ εx̄н̄ нeт̄ нa†-м̄н̄тpε̄ εтβε̄ пeчpан̄ εт̄ oуaλb. (24) т̄бoм̄ н̄ пeт̄

xooс̄ тeт̄ нa†-ε̄aӣβ̄ε̄ epо. (25) cωт̄н̄ ε̄ нaγaчē тaрeктaчpо̄ з̄н̄ тпicтic̄ з̄н̄ oӯωp̄x̄. (26) λ-пxoeиc̄ тaγe-пeчнā н̄м̄aс̄. (27) oӯzooӯт̄ м̄н̄ oуc̄z̄имē λчтaмiooӯ н̄бeӣ пxoeиc̄. (28) н̄тaчeӣ ε̄ т̄εβoоӯ εβoλ̄ з̄н̄ пeуноβε̄. (29) мaр̄н̄pаγē н̄т̄н̄тeλнā н̄т̄н̄†-εooӯ нaч̄. (30) н̄т̄н̄†-χp̄иā λн̄ н̄ нeк̄ωaчē εт̄ тaβ̄eӣγ̄. (31) нe-оӯн̄-тaч̄ з̄eнz̄м̄zаā н̄ зooӯт̄ м̄н̄ з̄eнz̄м̄zаā н̄ c̄z̄имē. (32) oӯн̄-бoм̄ Δε н̄ пнoугē ε̄ тaγe-з̄мoт̄ н̄иm̄. (33) пaӣ пē пpан̄ εнтa-пaγγeλoc̄ тaλaч̄ нaч̄ ε-м̄пaтe-тeчmаaγ̄ ωω̄ н̄мoч̄ з̄н̄ εн̄. (34) пeиzoeӣтē тaβ̄eӣγ̄ н̄ зoγō ε̄ пн̄. (35) λc̄†-xнpа̄ ε̄aнт̄ε̄†-з̄мeнeтaчтē н̄ pомпē. (36) ε̄aγxooс̄ xε̄ εнeχi-κлоμ̄ з̄н̄ н̄пнyε̄ з̄ā нeӣнoб̄ н̄ з̄иcε̄.

#### The Lord's Prayer

пeнeӣωт̄ εт̄ з̄н̄ н̄пнyε̄, мaрe-пeкpан̄ oуoп̄. тeкм̄н̄т̄p̄o мaрeсeӣ. пeкoӯω̄ мaрeч̄ε̄ωпē н̄ εē εт̄ε̄z̄н̄ тпē н̄ε̄ε̄ωпē<sup>1</sup> oн̄ з̄иx̄н̄ пkaз̄. пeнoεӣк̄ εт̄ ннȳ<sup>2</sup> н̄†̄ н̄мoч̄ нaн̄ н̄ пooӯ, н̄†̄к̄ω̄ нaн̄ εβoλ̄ н̄ нeт̄ epон̄<sup>3</sup> н̄ εē з̄ωωн̄ oн̄ εт̄н̄к̄ω̄ εβoλ̄ н̄ нeтē oӯн̄тaн̄ epooӯ, н̄†̄н̄-χит̄н̄ εzоӯн̄ ε̄ пeиpacмoc̄ λλaλ̄ н̄†̄нaз̄м̄н̄<sup>4</sup> εβoλ̄ з̄iтoот̄ε̄ н̄ ппoнн-poc̄, xε̄ т̄ωк̄ тē т̄бoм̄ м̄н̄ пeooӯ ε̄ā н̄иeнeз̄. з̄aмнн̄.

1. The repetition of the verb is apparently an attempt to clarify what was felt as an awkward construction in the Greek.
2. εт̄ ннȳ renders Gk. ἐπιούσιον "for the coming (day)." Note that the 2nd pers. Conjunctives continue, with the force of Imperatives, the 3rd pers. Injunctive forms at the beginning.
3. The prep. ε̄ has the special sense of "due from (as indebtedness)." Thus, нeт̄ epон̄ "those things which are due from us," нeтē oӯн̄тaн̄ epooӯ "those from whom we have (something) due."
4. нoӯz̄н̄ vb. tr. to rescue, save.

Reading Selections  
Introductory Remarks

A. Luke I - V

The text given here is based on that of G. Horner, *The Coptic Version of the New Testament in the Southern Dialect, otherwise called Sahidic or Thebaic* (Oxford, 1911-24), Vol. II, pp. 3-95. The only orthographic changes made are in the division of the words in order to bring the text into conformity with the style of the present work. The Coptic version should be studied in conjunction with the original Greek; only in this way can the reader gain a clear understanding of the translation techniques employed and of the influence the original has had on the grammar, vocabulary, and style of the Coptic translation. The opening verses are rather difficult, but the remainder of the text is fairly simple and straightforward.

B. Apophthegmata Patrum

The Sahidic version of the *Apophthegmata Patrum*, or *Sayings of the Fathers*, survives in a single manuscript, parts of which are preserved in five different European libraries. The largest fragment, some forty-four leaves, now in the Biblioteca Nazionale of Naples, was published by G. Zoega in his *Catalogus codicum copticorum manuscriptorum qui in Museo Borgiano Velitris adservantur* (Rome, 1810). Sayings from this particular set of pages are often denoted by the siglum Z. These and the smaller fragments of Paris, Vienna, Venice, and London have all been assembled and edited by M. Chaîne, *Le manuscrit de la version copte en dialecte sahidique des "Apophthegmata Patrum"* (Cairo, 1960). The enumeration and text of this edition, which is unfortunately not without printing errors, have been followed for the selections given here. Chaîne supplies a French translation of the text and a valuable concordance of each "saying" with extant Greek and Latin versions, which the interested reader may wish to consult.

The contents of the Sayings are quite varied, including anecdotes about individual desert Fathers, the miracles they unwittingly performed because of their excessive virtue, their pithy statements on the perfections and imperfections of fellow-monks and the monastic way of life, and even quite serious digressions on important theological issues of the day. The collection is probably no more "historically authentic" than any similar collection of traditional material, but it does, as a whole, shed light on the early days of Christian monasticism and on the personalities of the dedicated men and women of the Egyptian desert communities.

Apart from a revision of word division, very few changes have been made in the text: (1)  $\alpha\bar{\nu}$  and  $\alpha\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}$  have been adjusted throughout; (2)  $\omega\bar{\omega}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}$  for the unusual  $\omega\bar{\omega}\bar{\omega}\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}$ , passim; (3)  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\kappa}$ - for  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\kappa}$ - on the first  $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\theta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\eta}\bar{\rho}\bar{\iota}\bar{\omega}\bar{\nu}$  of No. 5; (4)  $\lambda\bar{\gamma}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\epsilon}$  for  $\lambda\bar{\alpha}\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\epsilon}$  in No. 17; (5)  $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\omega}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\eta}$  for  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\omega}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\eta}$  in No. 24; (6)  $\bar{\nu}$   $\bar{\nu}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\nu}\bar{\kappa}\bar{\lambda}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}\bar{\iota}\bar{\kappa}\bar{\omega}\bar{\varsigma}$  for  $\bar{\nu}$   $\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\nu}\bar{\sigma}$ - in No. 26; (7)  $\bar{\omega}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\omega}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\omega}\bar{\nu}$  for  $\bar{\omega}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\omega}\bar{\nu}$  in No. 31; (8)  $\lambda\bar{\alpha}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\omega}\bar{\rho}\bar{\eta}\bar{\nu}$  for  $\lambda\bar{\alpha}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\omega}\bar{\rho}\bar{\nu}$  in No. 38; (9) two lines transposed in No. 38 (a printing error in Chaîne); (10) restore  $[\bar{\nu}\bar{\mu}\bar{\omega}\bar{\alpha}]$  for Chaîne's  $[\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\beta}\bar{\omega}\bar{\lambda}]$  in No. 70; (11)  $\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\rho}$ - $\bar{\alpha}\bar{\omega}\bar{\beta}$  for  $\bar{\rho}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\omega}\bar{\beta}$  in No. 175; (12)  $\bar{\alpha}\bar{\omega}\bar{\varsigma}$   $\bar{\chi}\bar{\epsilon}$  for  $\bar{\alpha}\bar{\omega}\bar{\varsigma}\bar{\chi}$  in No. 175; (13)  $\bar{\omega}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\sigma}\bar{\chi}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}$  for  $\bar{\omega}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\omega}\bar{\chi}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\mu}\bar{\alpha}$  in No. 175; (14)  $\bar{\alpha}\bar{\nu}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\epsilon}$  for  $\bar{\alpha}\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$   $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\gamma}\bar{\epsilon}$  in No. 175. Note the frequent use of  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\alpha}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}$ \* for  $\bar{\alpha}\bar{\eta}\bar{\tau}$ \* in this text.

C. Wisdom of Solomon

The text given here is based on P. de Lagarde, *Aegyptiaca* (Göttingen, 1883), pp. 65-82. *Sapientia Solomonis*, or *The Wisdom of Solomon*, well preserved in Greek, Latin, Syriac, Coptic, and Armenian versions, is an intertestamental work in the tradition of Hebrew wisdom literature (Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Ben Sirach), but by a writer well acquainted with the major schools of Greek philosophy. The date and provenance of the work are both disputed, and the interested reader may consult the discussion in R. H. Charles, *The Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament* (Oxford, 1913), Vol. I, pp. 518-68, where an annotated translation and an extensive bibliography may also be found. The short essay of Moses Hadas in *The Interpreter's*

*Dictionary of the Bible* (Abingdon Press, Nashville, 1962), *sub* Wisdom of Solomon, may also be read with profit. No changes have been made in the text other than in the division of the words. The minor restorations of Lagarde have been accepted without comment.

#### D. The Life of Joseph the Carpenter

As an apocryphal work dealing with the life, but mainly the death, of Joseph, the father "according to the flesh" of Jesus, *The Life of Joseph the Carpenter* is one of that large number of spurious gospels, acts, epistles, etc. that sprang from the imaginative pens of Christian writers attempting to fill in biographical details missing from the canonical New Testament. Although useless in a quest for "the historical Jesus," each of these works has its own intrinsic interest, reflecting as it does the peculiar doctrinal, nationalistic, sectarian, or other preoccupations of its writer and his circle. *The Life of Joseph* is fully preserved in a Bohairic Coptic version and a brief Arabic paraphrase, both of which were published by P. de Lagarde, *Aegyptiaca* (Göttingen, 1883), together with the Sahidic version of Chapters 14-21.1. Two further fragments (Chapters 5-8.1; 13) of the Sahidic version were published by F. Robinson, *Coptic Apocryphal Gospels* (Texts and Studies IV, 2; Cambridge, 1896), where a full translation of the Sahidic version may be found. The second fragment (Chap. 13) has been omitted from the text given here because of its poorly preserved state. S. Morenz has devoted a short monograph to the study of certain motifs in this text, especially the Egyptian background of the death scene in Chapters 21-23; that work, *Die Geschichte von Joseph dem Zimmermann* (Texte und Untersuchungen 56; Berlin, 1951) also contains a German translation of Chapters 14-24.1 of the Sahidic version. The text is presented as it appears in the published sources except for the division of the words. There are many unusual spellings, but the reader should be able to cope with them by this stage. The text is narrated by Jesus, who delivers a brief aside to his apostles in 22:3.

#### ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ ΚΑΤΑ ΛΟΥΚΑΣ

#### Chapter I

(1) ΕΠΕΙΔΗΠΕΡ Δ-ΖΑΖ ΖΙ-ΤΟΤΟΥ Ε ΣΖΑΙ Ν ΝΘΑΧΕ ΕΤΒΕ ΝΕΖΒΗΥΕ ΕΝΤΑΥΤΩΤ Ν ΖΗΤ ΖΡΑΙ ΝΖΗΤΝ, (2) ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ΕΝΤΑΥΤΑΑΣ ΕΤΟΤΝ ΝΒΙ ΝΕΝΤΑΥΝΑΥ ΖΝ ΝΕΥΒΑΛ ΧΙΝ Ν ΘΟΡΠ, Ε-ΛΥΘΩΠΕ Ν ΖΥΠΕΡΕΤΗΣ Ν ΠΘΑΧΕ, (3) ΔΙΡ-ΖΝΑΙ ΖΩ, Ε-ΔΙΟΥΑΖΤ ΝΣΑ ΖΩΒ ΝΙΜ ΧΙΝ Ν ΘΟΡΠ ΖΝ ΟΥΦΡΧ, ΕΤΡΑΣΖΑΙΣΟΥ ΝΑΚ ΟΥΑ ΟΥΑ, ΚΡΑΤΙΣΤΕ ΘΕΟΦΙΛΕ, (4) ΧΕΚΑΣ ΕΚΕΘΙΜΕ Ε ΠΩΡΧ Ν ΝΘΑΧΕ ΕΝΤΑΥΚΛΗΓΕΙ ΜΜΟΚ ΝΖΗΤΟΥ. (5) ΛΥΘΩΠΕ ΖΝ ΝΕΖΟΟΥ Ν ΖΗΡΩΛΗΣ ΠΡΟ Ν ΤΟΥΛΑΙΑ ΝΒΙ ΟΥΗΝΕ Ε-ΠΕΦΡΑΝ ΠΕ ΖΑΧΑΡΙΑΣ, ΕΦΗΠ Ε ΝΕΖΟΟΥ Ν ΔΒΙΑ, Ε-ΟΥΝΤΕ ΟΥΣΖΙΜΕ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝ ΝΘΒΕΡΕ Ν ΔΑΡΩΝ Ε-ΠΕΣΡΑΝ ΠΕ ΕΛΙΣΑΒΕΤ. (6) ΝΕΥΘΟΟΠ ΔΕ ΠΕ Ν ΠΕΣΝΑΥ Ν ΔΙΚΑΙΟΣ Ν ΠΕΝΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΠΝΟΥΤΕ, ΕΥΜΟΘΕ ΖΝ ΝΕΝΤΟΛΗ ΤΗΡΟΥ ΜΝ ΝΔΙΚΑΙΩΜΑ Ν ΠΧΟΕΙΣ ΕΥΟΥΛΑΒ. (7) ΛΥΘ ΝΕ-ΜΜΗΤΟΥ ΘΗΡΕ ΜΜΑΥ ΠΕ, ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ ΝΕ-ΟΥΛΒΡΗΝ ΤΕ ΕΛΙΣΑΒΕΤ, ΛΥΘ ΝΤΟΟΥ Ν ΠΕΣΝΑΥ ΝΕ-ΛΥΛΙΑΙ ΠΕ ΖΝ ΝΕΥΖΟΟΥ. (8) ΛΣΘΩΠΕ ΔΕ ΖΝ ΠΤΡΕΦΘΜΘΕ ΖΝ ΤΤΑΖΙΣ Ν ΝΕΦΖΟΟΥ Ν ΠΕΝΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ Ν ΠΝΟΥΤΕ, (9) ΚΑΤΑ ΠΣΩΝΤ Ν ΤΜΗΤΟΥΗΝΒ ΛΣΡΑΤΩΦ Ε ΤΑΛΕ-ΘΟΥΖΗΝΕ ΕΖΡΑΙ, Ε-ΛΥΒΩΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΠΕΡΠΕ Ν ΠΧΟΕΙΣ.

1. ΕΠΕΙΔΗΠΕΡ (ἐπειδήπερ) conj. inasmuch as. ΤΩΤ ΤΕΤ-ΤΟΤ<sup>8</sup> Q ΤΗΤ to become agreeable; to agree (on, upon, to: ε, εχ<sup>8</sup>; with: ΜΝ); ΤΩΤ Ν ΖΗΤ ΖΡΑΙ ΖΝ to become agreeable, acceptable to or among.

2. π.ζΥΠΕΡΕΤΗΣ (ὀπηρετής) assistant; custodian.

3. ΚΡΑΤΙΣΤΕ: voc. of ΚΡΑΤΙΣΤΟΣ (κράτιστος): O most excellent Theophilos.

4. ΚΛΗΓΕΙ ΜΜΟ<sup>8</sup> ΖΝ (καθηγέομαι) to instruct in.

6. π.ΔΙΚΑΙΩΜΑ (τὸ δικαίωμα) act of justice; ordinance.

7. ΛΒΡΗΝ (adj. or n.f.) barren (woman).

8. τ.ΤΑΖΙΣ (ἡ τάξις) order, arrangement; rank, post.

9. π.ΠΣΩΝΤ custom; εἶρε Ν ΠΣΩΝΤ to follow the custom. ΛΣΡΑΤΩΦ: it became his turn; an impers. expression, the exact analysis of which is uncertain. π.ΘΟΥΖΗΝΕ incense.

(10) αὐὸ νερε-πμνηθε τηρῆ ἢ πλαιο θληη ἢ πσα ἢ βολ ἢ πμλυ ἢ πθουγνηε. (11) α-παγγελος δε ἢ πχοεις οὐφνηε νλч εβολ εчλзεратῆ ἢ са оунам ἢ πεθυσιαστηριον ἢ πθουγνηε.

(12) αчθтортῆ δε ἢβι залхарιαс ἢтеречнлγ, αὐὸ αγзоте зε εзрл εχωч. (13) пехе-паγγελος δε нлч хе

ἢπῆρ-зоте залхарιαс, хе αγсωтῆ ε πεксопῆ. αὐὸ тексзime ελисавет снлхпо нлк ἢ οὐφнре, ἢῆμοῦте ε печрлн хе ιωzлнннс. (14) οὐἢ-οὐρлθε нлθωπε нлк мἢ οὐτεηηλ, αὐὸ οὐἢ-злз нлрлθε εхἢ печхпо. (15) чнлῆ-οуноб гар ἢ πεмто εβολ ἢ πχοεις, αὐὸ ἢνεчсе-нрῆ зι сикера, αὐὸ чнлмоуз εβολ зἢ πεпἢλ ет оулав хин εчzἢ знтῆ ἢ течмлγ. (16) αὐὸ чнлкте-οὐμνηθε ἢ ἢφнре ἢ πἢηλ ε πχοεις πεγνοῦте. (17) αὐὸ ἢточ чнлмооше зл течн зἢ πεпἢλ мἢ твом ἢ знлιαс, ε κτο ἢ ἢзнт ἢ ἢειοте ε неγφнре αὐὸ ἢатсωтῆ зἢ тмἢтῆмἢзнт ἢ ἢλικαиос, ε совте ἢ оулавос ἢ πχοεις εчсῆтот.

(18) αὐὸ пехе-залхарιαс ἢ паγγελος хе

зἢ оу ἢнлεime ε плл? лнок гар ллῆ-зἢло αὐὸ тлсzime лсхлл зἢ несzооу.

(19) α-παγγελος δε οὐφнῆ, пехлч нлч хе

лнок пе глврлнл, пет лзεратῆ ἢ πεмто εβολ ἢ πноῦте. αὐτἢнооῦт ε θлхе ἢἢмлк αὐὸ ε тлше-οεиθ нлк ἢ нлл.

(20) εис зннте екеθωπε еккω ἢ ρωк, ἢἢἢ-θбom ἢмок ε θлхе θл пезооу етере-нлл нлθωπε, етве хе ἢἢκпистеуε ε нлθлхе, нлл ет нлхωк εβολ зἢ пегуоуоεиθ.

(21) πλαιο δε нечεωφῆ знтῆ ἢ залхарιαс пе, αὐὸ неγῆ-φннре ἢтеречωск зἢ перне. (22) ἢтеречεи δε εβολ, ἢпечθбἢ-бom ε

11. π.ευσιαστηριον (τὸ θυσιαστήριον) altar.

13. π.сопῆ entreaty, prayer; сопῆ сепῆ- or сопсἢ сἢсἢ-сἢсωпῆ Q сἢсωп to entreat, implore (ἢмоῆ).

15. π.сикера (τὸ σίκερα) strong drink.

22. хорἢ, Q хорἢ to make a sign, beckon (to: ε, ουβε; with: ἢмоῆ, зἢ). ἢпо, емпо adj. dumb, mute; ῆ-ἢпо (Q ο ἢ ἢпо) to become mute.

θлхе ἢἢмлγ, αὐὸ αγεime хе ἢтлчнлγ εγбωлἢ εβολ зἢ перне. ἢточ лε нечхωрἢ ουβнγ пе, αὐὸ лчбω εчo ἢ емпо. (23) лсθωπε δε ἢтере-неzооу ἢ печθἢше хωк εβολ, лчбωк εзрл ε печнл. (24) ἢἢсл неlzооу δε лсω ἢβι εлисавет течзime, αὐὸ лсzопῆ ἢ ἢоу ἢ εвол, εсхω ἢмос (25) хе

тлл те εε ἢтл-πχοεις ллс нлл зἢ пезооу ἢтлчεωφῆ ε чl ἢ панобнῆ εβολ зἢ ἢрωме.

(26) зἢ пмеzсооу δε ἢ εвол αγχοоу ἢ глврлнл паγγελος εβολ зlтἢ πноῦте εγпoлlс ἢте тгаллллл ε-песрлн пе нлзареθ, (27) θл оунарθенос ε-αγφἢ-тоотῆ ἢ οуzл ε-печрлн пе ιωснф εβολ зἢ пнl ἢ ллл, αὐὸ прлн ἢ тпlрθенос пе млрлл. (28) αὐὸ ἢтеречбωк нлс εzоун, пехлч нлс хе

хллре, тентлсбἢ-знот. πχοεις ἢἢме.

(29) ἢтос лε лсθтортῆ εхἢ пθлхе, αὐὸ несмoкмек ἢмос хе оулθ ἢ мlне пе пеллсπлсмос. (30) пехе-паγγελος нлс хе

ἢπῆρ-зоте, млрлл. лрбlне гар ἢ οуzмoт ἢнлзрἢ πноῦте.

(31) αὐὸ εlс зннте теηлω, ἢтехпо ἢ οуφнре, ἢтемоῦте ε печрлн хе тῆ. (32) плл чнлθωпе ἢ οуноб, αὐὸ сεнлмоῦте εрoч хе пθнре ἢ пет хосε. πχοlс πноῦте нлἢ нлч ἢ пεθρονос ἢ ллγεlл печεlωт. (33) αὐὸ чнлῆ-ῆро εхἢ пнl ἢ lлкωб θл лlεнеz, αὐὸ ἢἢἢ-злн нлθωπε ἢ течнἢтepo.

(34) пехе-млрлл лε ἢ паγγελος хе

ἢ лθ ἢ зε плл нлθωπε ἢмоl? ἢпелсоγἢ-зооῦт.

(35) α-παγγελος οὐφнῆ, пехлч нлс хе

оупἢл εчoулав пет ннγ εзрл εхω, αὐὸ тбom ἢ пет хосε тет нлῆ-злlвῆ εро. етве плл петенлхпоч чoулав.

25. нoбнῆ небнеб- небноуεῆ to mock, reproach (ἢмоῆ); as n.m. reproach, scorn.

27. θἢ-тоотῆ нлῆ lit., to grasp the hand of (someone) for, i.e. to betroth (a woman) to (a man); the Q is expressed as тоотῆ θнп нлч, she is betrothed to him (II, 5).

28. хллре (χαῖρε) Greetings. 33. Text has чнлῆро.

34. соγἢ-зoоῦт to know a man (sexually); сооγἢ + зoоῦт.

σενάμουτε ερός же πῶνρε ἢ πνούτε. (36) λῶω εἰς  
εἰσαβέτ τοῦσυγγενῆς ἦτος ζωῶς οἱ λῶω ἢ οὐῶνρε εἰ  
τεςμῆτῆλλῶ, λῶω πεςμεεσοοῦ ἢ εβῶτ πε παἱ, ταἱ  
εῶλῶνοῦτε ερός же τῶβρη, (37) же ἦνε-λλῶλῶ ἢ ῶαχε  
ῤ-ατῶμ ἦναεῖρῆ πνούτε.

(38) πεχῶς δε ἦβῆ μαρία же

εἰς εἰντε ἀνῤ-ῶμῆελλῶ ἢ πχοεἰς. μαρεσῶπε παἱ κατῶ  
πεκῶαχε.

λῶω α-παγγελῶς βῶκ εβῶλ εἰτοῦτῶ. (39) ἀσῶοῦντῶ δε ἦβῆ  
μαρία εἰνεἰσοοῦ, ἀσῶκ ε τῶρῆν εἰνεἰν ε τῶλῆς ἢ  
ῤοῦλλῆ. (40) ἀσῶκ εσοῦν ε πῆἱ ἢ εἰχαρίας, ἀσῶσπε ε  
εἰσαβέτ. (41) ἀσῶπε δε ἦтере-εἰσαβέτ εῶτῆ ε πασῶσμο  
ἦ μαρία, α-πῶνρε ῶνμ κῆμ εῖαι ἦεἰντῶ, λῶω α-εἰσαβέτ μοῦε  
εβῶλ εἰνεἰν ετ οῦλλῶ. (42) ἀσῶ-εῖρας εβῶλ εἰνεἰν οῦνοβ ἢ  
σμῆ, πεχῶς же

τεςμῆματῶ ἦτο εἰνεἰνε, λῶω εσμῆματῶ ἦβῆ πεκῶρῶς ἢ  
εἰντε, (43) же ἀνῤ-ἦνμ ἀνοκ же ερε-τῆλλῶ ἦ παχοεἰς εἰ  
εῖαι? (44) εἰς εἰντε γῶρ ἦтере-τεςμῆ ἦ ποῦασῶσμο  
ταε-ἦαλλῶ, α-πῶνρε ῶνμ κῆμ εἰνεἰν ὀτελλῶ ἦεἰντῶ.

(45) λῶω ἦαιατῶ ἦ τεἰτασῶστεῦε же οῦἦ-οῦχῶκ εβῶλ  
ἦεἰντε ἦ τεἰταῦχοοῦ ἦας εἰνεἰν πχοεἰς.

(46) λῶω πεχε-μαρία же

α-ταψῶχῆ εἰσε ἦ πχοεἰς. (47) α-ἦαἦἦα τελλῶ εἰνεἰν πνοῦτε  
πῶσῶτηρ; (48) же εἰνεἰντῶ εἰνεἰν πεῶεἰν ἦ τεεἰνελλῶ, εἰς  
εἰντε γῶρ εἰνεἰν τενοῦ σενῶτῆμοἱ ἦβῆ γενεἰ ἦνμ, (49) же  
εἰνεἰν παἱ ἦ εἰνεἰντῶ ἦβῆ πετεῦἦ-ῶμ ἦμοῦ, λῶω  
πεεἰν οῦλλῶ. (50) πεεἰν εἰνεἰν οῦχῶμ ῶα οῦχῶμ εἰνεἰν πετ

40. ἀσῶε (ἀσπάζομαι) to greet.

48. τῆμοἱ τῆμοἱ- τῆμοἱ Q τῆμῆν to justify (ἦμοἱ), to  
consider just or justified; intr. to become justified.  
τ.γενεἰ (ἡ γενεά) generation.

50. π.χῶμ generation.

ῤ-εἰνε εἰνεἰν. (51) εἰνεἰν ἦ οῦῶμ εἰνεἰν πεεἰν; εἰνεἰν  
εβῶλ ἦ ἦεἰν-εἰνεἰν εἰνεἰν πεεἰν ἦ νεῦεἰν. (52) εἰνεἰν ἦ  
ἦεἰντῶ εἰνεἰν πεεἰν; εἰνεἰν ἦ πετ ῶεἰν.

(53) εἰνεἰν-πετ εἰνεἰν ἦ εἰνεἰν; εἰνεἰν-ἦἦἦ  
εἰνεἰν. (54) εἰνεἰν-τοῦτῶ ἦ ἦἦἦ πεεἰν εἰνεἰν-ἦἦἦ  
ἦ ἦἦ (55) κατῶ ῶε εἰνεἰντῶ ἦἦ ἦεἰντε εἰνεἰν ἦἦ  
πεεἰντῶ ῶα εἰνεἰν.

(56) α-μαρία δε εἰνεἰν εἰνεἰν ἦ εἰνεἰν, λῶω εἰνεἰν  
εἰνεἰν εἰνεἰν. (57) α-πεεἰντῶ δε εἰνεἰν εβῶλ ἦ εἰνεἰν  
εἰνεἰν, λῶω εἰνεἰν ἦ οῦῶνρε. (58) εἰνεἰν δε ἦβῆ  
πεεἰντῶ ἦἦ πεεἰντῶ εἰνεἰν α-πχοεἰς ταε-πεεἰν ἦἦἦ,  
εἰνεἰν ἦἦἦ. (59) εἰνεἰν δε εἰνεἰν πεεἰντῶ ἦ εἰνεἰν  
εἰνεἰντῶ ἦ οῦῶνρε ῶνμ. λῶωεἰντε ερός ἦ πεἰν ἦ πεεἰντῶ  
εἰνεἰν. (60) α-τεεἰντῶ δε οῦῶντῶ, πεχῶς же

ἦἦἦ. ἦἦἦ εἰνεἰντε ερός же ἦεἰντῶ.

(61) πεεἰντῶ δε ἦας же

ἦἦἦ-ἦἦἦ εἰνεἰντῶ εἰνεἰντε ερός ἦ πεἰντῶ.

(62) πεεἰντῶ δε οῦῶντε πεεἰντῶ же

κοῦεἰν-μοῦτε ερός же ἦἦἦ?

51. πε.εἰν arm (of man), leg (of animal). εἰνεἰν  
εἰνεἰν Q εἰνεἰν (± εβῶλ) to scatter, disperse (ἦμοἱ); also  
more generally: to bring to naught.

52. εἰνεἰντῶ εἰνεἰντῶ- εἰνεἰντῶ Q εἰνεἰντῶ to overturn, upset  
(ἦμοἱ); as n.m. overthrow, destruction. π.εἰνεἰντῶ  
(ὁ δυνάστης) ruler.

53. εἰνεἰν (τὸ ἀγαθόν) n. good, what is good.

55. πε.εἰνεἰν (τὸ σπέρμα) seed; offspring, issue.

58. ἦἦἦ cpd. of ἦἦ- (27.2) and τ.εἰνεἰν neighborhood,  
town-quarter; hence: neighbor.

59. εἰνεἰντῶ εἰνεἰντῶ- εἰνεἰντῶ Q εἰνεἰντῶ to circumcise (ἦμοἱ); as  
n.m. circumcision. 60. ἦἦἦ No. εἰνεἰντῶ ἦἦἦ otherwise.

61. τ.εἰνεἰν kin, kindred; ἦἦἦ kinsman.

(63) ἀγαίτει δε ἦ οὐπίνακίς, ἀγσγαί ερχω ἦμος γε ἰωζαννης  
πε πεφραν. ἀγω ἀγῆ-φπнре тнrou. (64) ἀ-ρωч δε οὐων ἦ  
τεуноу мн печлаς, ἀφωαхе, εχсmоу е пноуте. (65) ἀγσote δε  
φωπε εхἦ οyon nim et оуnε зἦ πεγкωте, ἀγω зἦ тоpинн тнрῆ  
ἦ φοуααia νεуφωахе пе зἦ νεiφωахе тнrou. (66) ἀ-пентаγсωтἦ  
де тнrou каау зἦ пеγзнт, εуχω ἦмос γε

ере-пейφнре φнм наῤ-оу?

καί γαρ τβix ἦ πxοeic несφооп нἦмач пе. (67) ἀ-ααχαpιαс  
де печеiωт mouε εβολ зἦ пeпἦα et оуαав, ἀпpофнтеуе, ερχω  
ἦмос (68) γε

чсmаmааt ἦεi пноуте ἦ пἦнλ, γε ач6ἦ-пeчφинε аγω ачeиpе  
ἦ оусωте ἦ пeчлаос. (69) ачтоунос ἦ оутап ἦ оуχαi наn  
зἦ пнi ἦ аауeia пeчzἦzаа. (70) ката θε ἦтачφωахе зitἦ  
ттапpо ἦ нечпpофнтнс et оуαав χин енеz, (71) ἦ оуоуχαi  
εβολ зitἦ неnχaхе аγω εβολ зἦ τβix ἦ оyon nim et мосте  
ἦмон, (72) е eиpе ἦ оуnа мн неneioтe, е ῤ-пneεуе ἦ  
тeчaiaθнкн et оуαав, (73) панаφ ἦтачφpῆ ἦмоч ἦ авpазан  
пeneiωт, е †-θε наn (74) ахἦ зote, е-анноуzἦ εβολ зitἦ  
неnχaхе, е φἦφe нач (75) зἦ оуоуон мн оуаikaioсyнн ἦ  
пeчἦто εβολ ἦ неnзoоу тнrou. (76) ἦток де зφωк,

63. αίτεи (αἰτέω) to ask, ask for. π.πινакίς (ὁ πίναξ)  
writing-tablet.

65. φαхе зἦ to talk of, about.

66. καί γαρ (καί γάρ) conj. for, for truly.

67. προφнтеуе (προφητεύω) to prophesy.

68. сωте сет-сot° to redeem, rescue (ἦмо°); as n.m.  
redemption; eиpе ἦ оусωте на° to make a redemption for.

69. π.тап horn; trumpet.

72. eиpе ἦ оуnа мн to do a kindness to, for. т.αiaθнкн  
(ἡ διαθήκη) will, testament, covenant.

73. π.анаφ (pl. н.анауφ) oath. φpῆ opῆ° to swear (an  
oath: ἦмо°; by: ἦмо°; to: e, на°).

75. т.αikaioсyнн (ἡ δικαιοσύνη) justice, righteousness.

пaφнpе, ceнаmoуte epok γε пeпpофнтнс ἦ ппeт xocε.  
κнaмooφe γap зi εн ἦ пxοeic е coвтe ἦ нечzioоуe;  
(77) е † ἦ оусooуἦ ἦ оуχαi ἦ пeчлаос зἦ пкω εβολ ἦ  
неунове (78) etвe тἦἦтφἦ-зтнч мн пna ἦ пeнnoутe зἦ  
нетeчнaбἦ-пeнφинe ἦзнтou ἦεi пoуoεin εβολ зἦ пxice,  
(79) е ῤ-оуoεin е нет зmooc зἦ пкаке мн нет зmooc зἦ  
εaиbῆ ἦ пmoу, е cooyтἦ ἦ неnoуepнte е тeзin ἦ †pннн.  
(80) пφнpe де φнн ачayзane аγω ач6ἦ-6om зἦ пeпἦα. пeчφооп  
де пе зἦ ἦχαie φa пeзoоу ἦ пeчoуφнz εβολ ἦ пἦнλ.

## Chapter II

(1) асφωπε δε зἦ неzооу et ἦмау ауаoгma eи εβολ зitἦ пῤpо  
аугоуcтoc etpe-тoикoυmeнн тнрῆ сzai ἦca неcтme. (2) таi  
те тφopпe ἦ апогpαφн eнтacφωπε еpe-кyрinoc o ἦ знгeмoн е  
тcуpia. (3) аγω неyвнк тнrou пе пoуa пoуa е сzaiч ἦca  
тeчпoлic. (4) ачeωк eзpaи зφωч ἦεi ιωснφ εβολ зἦ тγaλiaλia  
εβολ зἦ наzapeθ тпoлic е φοуαaia е тпoлic ἦ аауeia,  
тeφaymoутe epoc γε внeлeeн, γε oуεβολ зἦ пнi пе мн тпaтpia  
ἦ аауeia, (5) etpeчтаaч eзoуn мн маpia, тeтepε-тoотῆ φнп  
нач, eсeет. (6) асφωπε де зἦ птpeуφωпе зἦ пna et ἦмау  
ауχoк εβολ ἦεi неzооу etpесmice. (7) асxпo ἦ несφнpe,

79. cooyтἦ coyтἦ- coyтoн° Q coyтoн to straighten,  
stretch out (ἦмо°); intr. to become straight, upright;  
cooyтἦ ἦмо° e to direct toward, make fit for.

80. аyзane (αὐξάνω) to grow up.

1. π.αoгma (τὸ δόγμα) decree. т.oiкoυmeнн  
(ἡ οἰκουμένη) the world. сzai ἦca to register by, according  
to; note the medio-passive intransitive use of сzai.

2. т.апогpαφн (ἡ ἀπογραφὴ) enrollment, registry.

4. т.пaтpia (ἡ πατριὰ) family, clan; people, nation.

5. тaач eзoуn reflex.: to register himself (from †).

7. eφωлe бeεлe- бoол° Q бoолe to swathe, clothe (ἦмо°).  
т.тoεic rag, piece of cloth; swaddling-clothes. χтo χтe-  
χтo° Q χтнγ to lay down (ἦмо°). π.оуomῆ manger.

πεσφρπ̄-μ̄-μ̄-μ̄-μ̄, ασβοολεχ̄ μ̄ ζεντοεις, ασχτοχ̄ ζ̄μ̄ ουοουμ̄,  
 χε νε-μ̄μ̄-μᾱ φοоп̄ наӯ пе̄ ζ̄μ̄ пма̄ μ̄ бо̄ιλε. (8) νεӯн̄-ζενθοос̄  
 δε̄ пе̄ ζ̄μ̄ пма̄ ет̄ μ̄μαӯ, ευφοоп̄ ζ̄μ̄ τсω̄φε̄ ευζαρεζ̄ ζ̄μ̄ ποӯφ̄ε̄ μ̄  
 τεӯφн̄ е̄ пеӯοζε̄ μ̄ εσοοῡ. (9) λ-παγγελος̄ μ̄ πχοεις̄ οӯφн̄ε̄ наӯ  
 εβολ, λӯφ λ-πεооӯ μ̄ πχοεις̄ ρ̄-οӯοειн̄ ерооӯ; λӯρ̄-ζοτε̄ ζ̄μ̄  
 οӯноβ̄ μ̄ ζοτε. (10) πεχε-παγγελος̄ δε̄ наӯ χε

μ̄πρ̄ρ̄-ζοτε. εις̄ ζн̄тē γαρ̄ †таφ̄е-οειφ̄ нн̄т̄ μ̄ οӯноβ̄ μ̄  
 ραφ̄е, πᾱι ет̄ наφ̄опе̄ μ̄ п̄лаос̄ тн̄ρ̄, (11) χε̄ λῡχпо̄ нн̄т̄  
 μ̄ ποоӯ μ̄ пс̄ωтн̄ρ, етē πᾱι пе̄ не̄х̄с̄ πχοεις̄, ζ̄μ̄ т̄πολις̄ μ̄  
 αλῡεια. (12) λӯφ οӯμαεӣн̄ нн̄т̄ пе̄ πᾱι: тетнаζε̄ ευφн̄ре̄  
 φн̄μ̄ ес̄βοоλε̄ μ̄ ζεντοεις̄ ес̄кн̄ ζ̄μ̄ οӯοουμ̄.

(13) λӯφопе̄ ζ̄μ̄ οӯφ̄с̄не̄ μ̄н̄ паγγελος̄ μ̄β̄ι οӯμн̄н̄φ̄е̄ μ̄ тeст̄рат̄иа̄  
 μ̄ т̄пē ευс̄моӯ ε̄ πноӯтē ευχ̄ω̄ μ̄μ̄ос̄ (14) χε̄

πεооӯ μ̄ πноӯтē ζ̄μ̄ не̄т̄ χοσε, λӯφ †рн̄нн̄ ζ̄ιχ̄μ̄ п̄κaз̄ ζ̄μ̄  
 н̄ρ̄φ̄е̄ μ̄ пeч̄οӯφ̄.

(15) ασφопе̄ δε̄ н̄тeре-н̄аγγελος̄ в̄ок̄ ε̄з̄ра̄ι ζ̄ιτοοτοӯ ε̄ т̄пē,  
 не̄ре-н̄φ̄оос̄ φ̄αχ̄е̄ μ̄н̄ неӯерн̄ӯ χε̄

μαρ̄н̄в̄ок̄ φ̄ᾱ в̄н̄ολεεμ̄, н̄т̄н̄аӯ ε̄ пeӣφ̄αχ̄е̄ ент̄αφ̄опе̄  
 ент̄а-πχοεις̄ οӯон̄ζ̄т̄ еρον.

(16) λυβенӣ δε̄, λῡеӣ, λῡζε̄ ε̄ μαριᾱ μ̄н̄ ιωсн̄φ̄ μ̄н̄ φ̄н̄ре̄ φн̄μ̄  
 ес̄кн̄ ζ̄μ̄ ποӯон̄т̄. (17) н̄тeροӯнаӯ δε̄, λῡеӣе̄ ε̄ φ̄αχ̄е̄  
 ент̄аӯχοоç̄ наӯ ет̄вē φ̄н̄ре̄ φн̄μ̄. (18) λӯφ οӯон̄ н̄иμ̄ ент̄аӯс̄ωт̄н̄  
 λӯρ̄-φ̄н̄ре̄ εх̄н̄ нeнт̄а-н̄φ̄оос̄ χοоӯ наӯ. (19) μαριᾱ δε̄ нес̄ζαρεζ̄  
 ε̄ не̄ιφ̄αχ̄е̄ тн̄ροӯ пе̄, ес̄к̄ω̄ н̄μ̄ооӯ з̄ра̄ι ζ̄μ̄ пeс̄ζн̄т̄. (20) λῡκοτοӯ  
 δε̄ н̄β̄ι н̄φ̄оос̄, εῡ†-εооӯ λӯφ ευс̄моӯ ε̄ πноӯтē εх̄н̄ нeнт̄аӯс̄от̄ноӯ  
 тн̄ροӯ λӯφ λӯнаӯ κατ̄а̄ οē ент̄аӯχοос̄ наӯ. (21) н̄тeре-φ̄μ̄οӯн̄ δε̄  
 μ̄ ζοоӯ χ̄ок̄ εβολ̄ стр̄εӯс̄ε̄в̄н̄т̄, λῡμοӯтē ε̄ пeч̄ра̄н̄ χē τ̄с̄,  
 пeнт̄а-παγγελος̄ таа̄ч̄ ер̄οç̄ еп̄п̄ат̄с̄ω̄ μ̄μ̄οç̄ ζ̄μ̄ οн̄. (22) λӯφ  
 н̄тeροӯχ̄ок̄ εβολ̄ н̄β̄ι не̄ζοоӯ μ̄ пeч̄т̄ε̄в̄о̄ каτ̄а̄ πноμ̄ос̄ μ̄  
 м̄ω̄с̄н̄с̄, λῡχ̄ит̄ ε̄з̄ра̄ι ε̄ ο̄ιeρoс̄ол̄ӯма̄ ε̄ та̄ζοç̄ ер̄ат̄ μ̄ πχοεις̄,

8. τ.οӯφ̄ε̄ watch. π.οzē flock, herd; pasture; fold.

13. тe.ст̄рат̄иа̄ (н̄ ст̄рат̄ӣа̄) army, host.

14. μ̄ пeч̄οӯφ̄: this renders Gk. ε̄ῡδομ̄ιᾱ (men of his  
 favor) rather than the alternate reading ε̄ῡδομ̄ιᾱ.

(23) κατ̄а̄ οē ет̄ сн̄ε̄ ζ̄μ̄ πноμ̄ос̄ μ̄ πχοεις̄ χē ζοоӯт̄ н̄иμ̄ ет̄  
 н̄аοӯφн̄ μ̄ тоοтē εӯнаμ̄οӯтē ер̄οç̄ χē пeт̄ οӯααβ̄ μ̄ πχοεις̄,

(24) λӯφ ε̄ † μ̄ οӯθ̄ӯс̄ιᾱ κατ̄а̄ пeнт̄аӯχοоç̄ ζ̄μ̄ πноμ̄ос̄ μ̄ πχοεις̄  
 χē οӯс̄οειφ̄ μ̄ εр̄н̄п̄φ̄ан̄ н̄ мас̄ сн̄аӯ μ̄ б̄ροоμ̄пe. (25) εις̄ ζн̄тē  
 δε̄ νεӯн̄-οӯρ̄φ̄оμē пе̄ ζ̄μ̄ ο̄ιeρoӯс̄αλн̄μ̄ ε-пeч̄ра̄н̄ пе̄ с̄ῡμeωн̄. λӯφ  
 пeӣρ̄φ̄оμē неӯа̄ικ̄а̄ӣос̄ пе̄ μ̄ рeч̄φ̄н̄φ̄е̄ μ̄ πноӯтē, ес̄εω̄φ̄т̄ εβολ̄  
 з̄н̄т̄ μ̄ пс̄οαс̄л̄ μ̄ π̄т̄н̄л̄, ε-οӯн̄-οӯп̄н̄а̄ ε̄ч̄οӯααβ̄ φοоп̄ н̄μ̄μαç̄,  
 (26) ε-λyт̄αμ̄οç̄ εβολ̄ з̄ιт̄н̄ пeп̄н̄а̄ ет̄ οӯααβ̄ χē н̄ч̄н̄αμ̄οӯ аη̄  
 с-н̄п̄ч̄наӯ ε̄ пeχ̄с̄ μ̄ πχοεις̄. (27) λӯφ λч̄еӣ ζ̄μ̄ пeп̄н̄а̄ ε̄ пeр̄пē.  
 з̄μ̄ п̄т̄ре-н̄е̄ӣοтē δε̄ χ̄ӣ μ̄ φ̄н̄ре̄ φн̄μ̄ ε̄ζοӯн̄, τ̄с̄, ет̄р̄εӯе̄ӣре̄ μ̄  
 пс̄ωн̄т̄ μ̄ πноμ̄ос̄ з̄αρ̄οç̄, (28) н̄т̄οç̄ δε̄ λч̄х̄ит̄т̄ ε̄ пeч̄з̄ам̄н̄р̄,  
 λч̄с̄ноӯ ε̄ πноӯтē, ес̄χ̄ω̄ μ̄μ̄ос̄ (29) χē

тeноӯ κ̄наκ̄ω̄ εβολ̄ μ̄ пeκ̄ε̄μ̄ε̄αλ, πχοεις̄, κατ̄а̄ пeκ̄φ̄αχ̄е̄ ζ̄μ̄  
 οӯс̄ӣрн̄нн̄, (30) χē λ-наβ̄αλ̄ наӯ ε̄ пeк̄οӯχ̄а̄ӣ, (31) πᾱι  
 ент̄аκ̄с̄ε̄т̄ωт̄т̄ μ̄ пeμтō εβολ̄ μ̄ н̄лаос̄ тн̄ροӯ, (32) ποӯοειн̄  
 εӯεω̄λп̄ εβολ̄ μ̄ н̄ε̄θeнoс̄ λӯφ ε̄ пeооӯ μ̄ пeκ̄лаос̄ π̄т̄н̄л̄.

(33) пeч̄е̄ӣωт̄ δε̄ μ̄н̄ тeч̄ма̄λȳ неӯρ̄-φ̄н̄н̄ре̄ пе̄ εх̄н̄ не̄тоӯχ̄ω̄  
 н̄μ̄ооӯ ет̄εн̄н̄т̄. (34) λ-с̄ῡμeωн̄ δε̄ с̄ноӯ ер̄οоӯ, пeч̄аç̄ μ̄ ма̄р̄иа̄  
 тeч̄ма̄λȳ χē

εις̄ πᾱι κн̄ εῡζε̄ μ̄н̄ οӯт̄ωоӯн̄ μ̄ ε̄λε̄ ζ̄μ̄ π̄т̄н̄л̄, λӯφ οӯμαεӣн̄  
 ε̄ οӯω̄ε̄μ̄ з̄ιφ̄ωç̄. (35) н̄тō δε̄ οӯн̄-οӯс̄н̄ч̄е̄ н̄н̄ӯ εβολ̄ з̄ιт̄н̄  
 тоӯψ̄ӯχн̄, χeκ̄ас̄ εӯεεω̄λп̄ εβολ̄ н̄β̄ι н̄μ̄οκ̄μeк̄ μ̄ ε̄λε̄ μ̄ з̄н̄т̄.

(36) не-οӯн̄-οӯп̄ρ̄οφ̄н̄т̄н̄с̄ δε̄ χē аη̄η̄а̄ т̄φ̄е̄ре̄ μ̄ φ̄ᾱноӯη̄а̄ тē

23. τ.οοтē womb.

24. тe.θ̄ӯс̄ιᾱ (н̄ θ̄υс̄ιᾱ) sacrifice. π.с̄οειφ̄ pair.  
 тe.εр̄н̄п̄φ̄ан̄ turtle-dove. н̄ (н̄) conj. or. π.μαс̄ the young  
 of any animal.

28. π.з̄ам̄н̄р̄ embrace, arms.

32. π.ε̄θeнoс̄ (т̄ο̄ ε̄θ̄νoс̄) nation, people.

34. οӯω̄ε̄μ̄ з̄ι to contradict, object to; note οӯω̄ε̄μ̄ οӯβε̄  
 in the same meaning.

36. The exact function of тē is not clear; it is not  
 required in the sentence as it stands. тe.φ̄ӯλн̄ (н̄ φ̄ολ̄н̄)  
 tribe, people, nation. т.μ̄н̄т̄ρoоȳнē virginity; π.ρoоȳнē





- εϑκυρισσαι ἢ πβαπτισμα ἢ μετανοια ἢ κα-νοβε εβολ, (4) ἢ  
 εε εт снз зι πχωμε ἢ ἦθαχε ἢ ησαιαс πεпрофнтис χε  
 тесмн ἢ пет ω εβολ зἢ тернмос χε сβте-тегин ἢ  
 πχοεис; сооутн ἢ νεχμα ἢ μοоше. (5) εια nim namoyz,  
 ἦτε-тооу nim зι сивт nim εββιο; λγω net бооше λαωπε  
 εусоутон мн net λαωт ε зензιοоуε εуслεбλωε. (6) λγω  
 пеооу ἢ πχοεис λαоуонз εβολ, ἦте-сарт nim λγυ ε  
 поухаи ἢ πноуτε.
- (7) νεχω бε ἦмос пе н ἦмнше εт ннυ εβολ ε βαπτize εβολ  
 зитоотт χε  
 нехпо ἢ νεзчω, nim пентачтамотн ε пωт εβολ знтс ἢ  
 торгн εт ннυ? (8) λρι-зенкарпос δε εῦἦπθα ἢ тметаноia,  
 ἦтетἦтἦархеи ἢ χοос χε оуἦтан пенсiот авразам. тхω  
 ἦмос ннтн χε оуἦ-бом ἢ πноуτε ε тоунес-зенθρε ἢ  
 авразам εβολ зἢ неiωне. (9) χин теноу пкелевин кн за  
 тноуне ἢ ἦθнн. θнн nim εте ἦчнл-карпос λн ε-λаноуч  
 сенакоореч ἢ сенохт ε пкωзт.
- (10) λ-ἦмнше δε χноуч, εγχω ἦмос χε  
 оу бε петἦλλαλч χε εнеоухаи?
- (11) λχοуωθб, εγχω ἦмос λγυ χε  
 петε оуἦт-θтнн сἢте маречт-оуеи ἢ петε мἦтач, λγω  
 петε оуἦт-оεик мареचेиρε он зι λαι.
- (12) λ-зенкетелωνнс δε εи ε χι-βαπτισμα εβολ зитоотт.

4. ωθ εθ- ωθ εβολ to cry out; to read, recite.

5. π.εια valley, ravine. т.сивт hill. бооше Q of  
 бωωме to twist, pervert (ἦμο<sup>ε</sup>); intr. to become crooked,  
 twisted. слεбλωε Q of слоблб to make smooth; intr. to  
 become smooth.

7. βαπτize (βαπτίζω) to baptise; note active form with  
 passive meaning. зоч (f. зчω; pl. звоуи) n.m. snake,  
 serpent. т.оргн (ἡ ὀργή) wrath.

9. π.κελεвин ахе. т.ноуне root. кωφре кεερε- коор<sup>ε</sup>  
 to cut down.

12. π.τελωνнс (ὁ τελώνης) tax-collector.

πεχλγ λλч χε

псλз, εннар-оу?

(13) ἦточ δε πεχλч λλч χε

ἦπρр-λλλч ἢ зоуо пара пентаутоθт ннтн.

(14) λγχноуч δε ἦбi net о ἢ матоi χε

εннар-оу зωон он?

πεχлч λλч χε

ἦπртте-λλλч осе, λγω ἦπрzi-λλ ε λλλч, ἦтетἦзω еρωтн  
 ε netἦоψωνiон.

(15) ере-пλλос бωθт εβολ, εῦмеεуε тнрой зἢ неузнт εтеε

iωzλнннс χε мεθак ἦточ пе пεхтс, (16) λ-iωzλнннс оуωθб,

εγχω ἦмос ἢ оуон nim χε

λнок мен ειβαπτize ἦμωтн зἢ оумооу. чннυ δε ἦбi пет  
 хоор ероi, λαι ε-нтἦпθα λн ἢ вωλ εβολ ἢ πмоус ἢ  
 пεчтооуε. ἦточ пет λαβαптize ἦμωтн зἢ оуπἦλ εчоулав  
 мн оуκωзт, (17) λαι етере-пεчzλ зἢ течбix ε тбво ἢ  
 пεчχнооу, ε сωоуz εзоун ἢ пεчсооу ε течλпоөнкн. птωz  
 δε чнарокzт зἢ оуcате ε-месωθм.

(18) зἢ зенкеθαχε δε ε-λαωоу νεчпаракаλεи ἦмооу,

εчтаθε-оεиθ ἢ пλλос. (19) знрωλнс δε птетраλрхнс, εγχпiо

13. τωθ тεθ- τωθ<sup>ε</sup> Q тнθ to bound, limit, determine, fix  
 (ἦмо<sup>ε</sup>).

14. тто тте- тто<sup>ε</sup> to make (someone: first object) give  
 (second object). п.осе fine; loss, damage; тте-λλλч осе  
 to force payment out of someone. п.λλ slander; зi-λλ to  
 slander (ε). зω ε to be satisfied with; used with ethical  
 dative еро<sup>ε</sup> (§30.6). п.оψωνiон (τὸ ὀψώνιον) wages.

16. хоор Q of χωφре to become strong, powerful. π.моус  
 strap, band. π.тооуε shoe, sandal.

17. π.zλ winnowing fan. пе.χнооу threshing-floor.  
 π.тωz chaff. т.сλте fire. ωθм εθм- оθм<sup>ε</sup> Q оθм to quench  
 (ἦмо<sup>ε</sup>); intr. to become quenched.

18. паракλεи (παρακαλέω) to exhort (ἦмо<sup>ε</sup>).

19. т.зime wife.

ἤμοχ εβολ ζιτοοτῆ ετβε ζηρωαλας, εἰμε ἦ πεχсон λυω ετβε  
 ζωβ νιμ ἦ πομηρον εντα-ζηρωαλας λλυ, (20) λχοуεζ-πεικε εхἦ  
 нечкоуε тηροу: λчетἦ-ιωζλνннс εζοуη ε πῳтеко. (21) λсῳπε  
 δε ζἦ πтρε-παλος тηрῆ χι-βαптисμα λυω ἦтере-тῆ χι, λсῳληλ,  
 λ-тне οуῳη. (22) λ-пепἦλ εт οуαав εи епеснт εхῳч ζἦ  
 оусмот ἦ сῳма ἦ εε ἦ οуεрооппе, λυω λусмн ῳπε εβολ ζἦ  
 тне χε

ἦток пе παῳηре, памерит. ἦταιοуῳ ἦζηтῆ.

The remainder of Chap. III is genealogy and has been  
 omitted.

#### Chapter IV

(1) тῆ δε εсхнк εβολ ἦ πἦλ εсῳαав, λскотῆ εβολ ζἦ  
 пiорддннс, εсмоῳε ζἦ пепἦλ ζи тернмос (2) ἦ ζме ἦ ζооу,  
 εупейразе ἤмоч ζитἦ παιαβολос, λυω ἦпῆоуем-λλуу ζἦ неζооу  
 εт ἦмλу. ἦтероуχῳк δε εβολ, λсзко. (3) पेखे-पािाबोलос नाच खे  
 εῳχε ἦток пе пῳηре ἦ πноуτε, λχис ἦ पेiῳне χε  
 εсεΎ-οεικ.

(4) λсῳуῳῆ नाच ढेि तῆ χε

снз χε ере-прῳме λαῳηζ λη ε ποεικ ἦмλте.

(5) λсхитῆ δε εζραι, λстоуоч ε ἦмἦтерῳу тηροу ἦ  
 тоiкoуменн ζἦ оустигмн ἦ οуοεiῳ. (6) पेखे-पािाबोलос दे  
 नाच खे

†† नाक ἦ तेiεзoуcиλ тηрῆ мἦ पेуεооу, χε ἦтаутаас नाi,  
 λυω ῳλiтaас ἦ पेΎоуλῳῆ. (7) ἦток бε εсῳαноуῳῆ ἦ  
 паἦто εβολ, снаῳπε नाक тηрῆ.

20. ωтἦ εтἦ- отп<sup>ε</sup> Q отἦ (± εζοуη) to imprison, enclose,  
 shut in (ἦμο<sup>ε</sup>).

22. ἦταιοуῳ is Perf. II since this is an independent  
 clause.

5. τοуο τοуο<sup>ε</sup> to show, teach (someone: ἦμο<sup>ε</sup>; some-  
 thing: ε). те.стiгмн (ἦ σтiγμἦ) moment.

7. οуῳῆ to worship, greet, kiss (ἦμο<sup>ε</sup>, ना<sup>ε</sup>).

(8) λ-тῆ οуῳῆ, पेखल नाच खे

снз χε εснλοуῳῆ ἦ πχοεic πεκноуτε, λυω εснλῳἦε नाच  
 оуαач.

(9) λсἦтῆ δε ε εiεροусλλнм, λстаζоч ератῆ ζιχἦ πтἦζ ἦ  
 перпе, पेखल नाच खे

εῳχε ἦток пе пῳηре ἦ πноуτε, сῳεΎ епеснт ζιχἦ पेiмλ,

(10) снз гλр χε чнаζῳη εтоотоу ἦ нечλггелос εтвннтῆ  
 εтреуζαρεζ ерок. (11) λυω сεначитῆ εхἦ неуεiχ, мнпote  
 нῆχῳрἦ εуῳне ἦ текоуернте.

(12) λ-тῆ δε οуῳῆ, पेखल नाच खे

λυχοос χε ἦнекпейразе ἦ πχοεic πεκноуτε.

(13) ἦтерεсхек-пейразсмос δε нiм εβολ, λ-पािाबोलос सडῳч  
 εβολ ἤмоч ῳλ οуοуοεiῳ. (14) λυω λскточ ढेi тῆ ζἦ тῆом ἦ  
 пепἦλ ε тгλλiλλiλ. λ-псoεит εи εβολ ζἦ тηεriχῳрос тηрῆ

εтвннтῆ. (15) ἦточ δε неч†-сῳῳ пе ζἦ неусунагῳгн,  
 ере-рῳме нiм †-ῳооу नाच. (16) λсεi εζραι ε नाζαρα, пма

εнтλусλноуῳῆ ἦζηтῆ, λυω λсεῳк εζοуη кαтλ несῳнтῆ ζἦ  
 неζооу ἦ псλввαтoн ε тсунагῳгн. λстῳоуη δε ε ῳῳ. (17) λγ†

नाच ἦ πχῳῳε ἦ нсλiас пепрофнтнс. λсῳῳη ἦ πχῳῳε, λсзε ε  
 пма εт снз (18) χε

пепἦλ ἦ πχοεic εζραι εхῳi. εтβε пλi λстλзсῆ,

λстἦнооут ε εуλггелize ἦ ἦζηкε, ε тλῳε-οεiῳ ἦ οуκῳ

εβολ ἦ ἦλiχмλλῳтос мἦ оунау εβολ ἦ ἦελλε, ε χооу ἦ нет

οуῳῆ ζἦ οуκῳ εβολ, (19) ε тλῳε-οεiῳ ἦ теромпе ἦ  
 πχοεic εт ῳηп.

8. п.тἦζ wing; wing of a building. сῳβε сεε- сῳε<sup>ε</sup>  
 Q чнε to leap, move quickly; reflex. idem.

11. χῳрἦ to stumble; tr. to strike (ἦμο<sup>ε</sup>) against (ε).

14. п.сoεит fame, report.

16. п.сλввαтoн (тῆ σάββαтoν) the sabbath.

18. тῳεΎ तेεΎ- тλзс<sup>ε</sup> Q тλзῆ to anoint (ἦμο<sup>ε</sup>; with: ζἦ,  
 ἦμο<sup>ε</sup>). п.λiχмλλῳтос (ῆ αλχιμλλῳтос) prisoner, captive.

οуῳῆ οуεῳῆ- οуοῳч<sup>ε</sup> Q οуοῳч to wear down, destroy; also  
 intr. to be worn down, destroyed.

(20) λϰκῆ-πϰωμε δε, λϰτλαϰ ἢ πϰϰπῆρετης, λϰεμοос.  
 νερε-ἢβαλ ἢ οϰον ним ет зἢ тсϰναγωγη εωϑτ̄ ерок.

(21) λϰαρχει δε ἢ хоос λλϰ же

ἢ ποου λ-τεиграφῆ хок εвол зἢ неτἢμαλхе.

(22) λϰω νερε-οϰον ним ῑ-ἢἢтρε ἢἢμαϰ, εϑῑ-ϑπῆρε ἢ ἢϑαже ἢ  
 теχαριс ет ннϰ εвол зἢ ϑϰ, εϑϰω ἢἢмос же

ἢἢ ἢ πῑῆρε ἢ ἢωснф λн пе пλἢ?

(23) πεϰλϰ δε λλϰ же

пλнтωс тетλλϰω λλἢ ἢ теἢпарвоλн, же псλεἢн,  
 λῑ-пλзре ерок. нентлнсωтἢ ерооϰ же λϰϑωπε зἢ  
 κλφλρῆλουμ λῑсооϰ зωоϰ зἢ пеἢма зἢ пеκτ̄ме.

(24) πεϰλϰ δε же

зλἢἢн †ϰω ἢἢмос ннтἢ же ἢἢἢ-λλλϰ ἢ проφἢтῆс ϑἢп зἢ  
 пеϰτ̄ме ἢἢн ἢἢмоϰ. (25) зἢ оϰме δε †ϰω ἢἢмос ннтἢ же  
 неϰἢ-зλз ἢ хἢρλ пе зἢ πἢхλ ἢ незооϰ ἢ зἢλἢс,  
 ἢтере-тпе ϑтам ἢ ϑомте ἢ ромпе ἢἢ сооϰ ἢ εвот,  
 ἢтере-οϰноб ἢ зе-вωон ϑωπε зἢхἢ пκλз тἢῑ. (26) λϰω  
 ἢпоϰϰеϰ-зἢλἢс ϑλ λλλϰ ἢἢооϰ εἢἢἢтἢ е сλρεптλ ἢте  
 тсἢδωνἢλ, ϑλ оϰзεἢне ἢ хἢρλ. (27) λϰω неϰἢ-зλз ἢ совз̄  
 зἢ πἢхλ зἢ ελἢсλἢос пепроφἢтῆс, λϰω ἢне-λλλϰ ἢἢооϰ  
 тῑво ἢсλ λλἢἢἢ псϰροс.

(28) λϰмоуз δε тἢροϰ ἢ εωἢτ̄ зἢ тсϰναγωγη εϰсωтἢ е λλἢ.

20. κωв κев-, κῆ- κов<sup>ϑ</sup> Q κнв to make double; to fold  
 (ἢἢмо<sup>ϑ</sup>).

22. те.χαριс (ἡ χάρις) grace, favor.

23. пλнтωс (πάντως) adv. wholly, altogether. ῑ-пλзре  
 to heal (e); п.пλзре drug, medicament. Note reflex. ерок.

24. зλἢἢн (ἀμῆν) adv. indeed, verily.

25. ϑтам vb. tr. intr. to shut, close (ἢἢмо<sup>ϑ</sup>); to close,  
 become sealed. п.зе-вωон famine, bad harvest; cpd. of зе  
 season, вωон adj. bad.

27. п.совз̄ leper; совз̄, Q совз̄ to become leprous;  
 п.совз̄ leprosy. Note зἢ at the time of; ἢсλ except for.

(29) λϰтωоϰн, λϰнохῑ εвол пвол ἢ тполἢс, λϰἢтῑ ϑλ пκooз ἢ  
 πтооϰ етере-теϰполἢс κἢт зἢхωϰ зωсте етρεϰнохῑ εвол  
 ἢхочтἢ. (30) ἢтоϰ δε λϰеἢ εвол зἢ теϰἢἢте, λϰвок.

(31) λϰеἢ епесчт е κλφλρῆλουμ тполἢс ἢте тгалἢλλἢλ, λϰω  
 неϰ†-свω пе зἢ ἢсавбалтон. (32) λϰῑ-ϑпῆρε δε тἢроϰ εзῑλἢ  
 ехἢ теϰсвω, же нере-пеϰϑαже ϑооп пе зἢ оϰεзоϰсἢλ. (33) λϰω  
 неϰἢ-οϰρωме пе зἢ тсϰναγωγη ере-οϰἢἢλ ἢ λλἢἢонἢон ἢ  
 κλθλρтон ἢзἢтῑ. λϰω λϰхἢ-ϑκκκ εвол зἢ оϰноб ἢ сἢἢ

(34) же

λзрок ἢἢἢἢ, тс прἢἢλзλреϑ? λκеἢ е такон. †сооϰἢ же  
 ἢтῑ-ним ἢтῑ, пет оϰλλв ἢ ἢноϰте.

(35) λ-тс δε епἢтἢма λλϰ, еϰϰω ἢἢмос же

тἢ-ρωк ἢῑеἢ εвол ἢзἢтῑ.

λϰноϰже ἢἢмоϰ ἢеἢ пλλἢἢонἢон е тἢἢте, λϰеἢ εвол ἢзἢтῑ  
 ε-ἢἢῑвλλптеἢ ἢἢмоϰ λλλϰ. (36) λϰϑтортῑ δε ϑωπε ехἢ оϰон  
 ним, λϰϑαже ἢἢ неϰεῑῑἢϰ, εϰϰω ἢἢмос же

οϰ пе пеἢϑαже? же зἢ оϰεзоϰсἢλ ἢἢ оϰвон ϰоϰεз-сλзне  
 ἢ неἢἢλ ἢ κλθλρтон, севнϰ εвол.

(37) λ-псоеἢт δε мооϑε етвἢἢтῑ зἢ ма ним ἢ тπεἑἢхωρос.

(38) λϰтωоϰн δε εвол зἢ тсϰναγωγη, λϰвок εзоϰн е пἢἢ ἢ  
 сἢἢωн. тϑωме δε ἢ сἢἢωн неϰἢ-οϰноб ἢ зἢἢом зἢωωс пе.  
 λϰсепсωпῑ δε етвἢἢтῑ. (39) λϰλзεῑαтῑ зἢхωс, λϰεἢἢтἢма ἢ  
 пеэἢἢон, λϰκλλс. ἢ теϰноϰ λтωоϰн, λсλἢκонеἢ λλϰ.

29. п.κooз angle, corner. ἢхочтἢ adv. headlong.

33. хἢ-ϑκκκ εвол to cry out; пе.ϑκκκ cry, shout.

34. Note use of reduced form ἢтῑ for ἢтоκ.

35. епἢтἢма λλ<sup>ϑ</sup> (ἐπιτιμῶ) to rebuke, reprove. вλλптеἢ  
 ἢἢмо<sup>ϑ</sup> (βλἢπτω) to harm, injure.

36. оϰεз-сλзне to order, command (λλ<sup>ϑ</sup>; that: е, етρε).

38. т.ϑωме mother-in-law; п.ϑом father-in-law. зἢἢом,  
 Q зἢἢ to become hot; пе.зἢἢом heat, fever.

39. λἢκконеἢ λλ<sup>ϑ</sup> (δἢλκкονεἶω) to wait on, serve.

(40) ερε-πρη δε ηαζωτπ, ουον ηιμ ετε ουπτοу-ρωμε ευφωне  
 επ ζεηφωне ευφове λυптоу ηαχ. πτοч δε λчтале-тоотч εхп  
 поуа поуа ημοου, λчталебоу. (41) ηερε-ηααιμονιον δε ηηу  
 εβολ εп εαε ηε, ευχι-φκακ εβολ, ευχω ημос хε

ητοκ ηε ηωηре η ηпоуτε.

λυω ηεηепитима ηαу ε-ηчкω ημοου λη ε φαхе, хε ηευσοоуη  
 хε ηточ ηε ηεχс. (42) ητερε-εтооуε δε φωηε, λчei εβολ,  
 λчвок ευμα η хαιε. ηερε-ημηηде δε φηне ηсωч ηε. λуei  
 φароч, λуамазте ημοч ε тпвок ε каау. (43) ηточ δε ηεχлч  
 ηау хε

εапс εтраευаггелize η ηкепolic η тпηтepо η ηпоуτε,  
 хе ηтаутппоут гар ε ηeiεωв.

(44) ηεчкнрyссе δε ηε εп ηсyηагωгη η ηουααia.

#### Chapter V

(1) λсφωηε δε εп ηтре-пμηηде φоуо εхωч ηсесωтп ε ηαхе η  
 ηпоуτε, ηточ δε ηεчлэратч ηε εатп тλιμηη η гeηηηсарεо.  
 (2) λчηау ε хoi сηау ευμοоηε εатп тλιμηη, ε-λ-ηоуωε ηε  
 ει εεраi εiφоу, ευειω η ηευφηηу. (3) λчале δε ε оуа η ηχοi

40. εωтп εεтп- εотп<sup>с</sup> Q εотп vb. tr. to reconcile,  
 adjust (ημο<sup>с</sup>; to: ε, ηп); intr. (1) to become reconciled;  
 (2) to set (of the sun, etc.). Note ρωме in indef. pron.  
 sense "anyone," with plural resumption in ευφωне.

1. φоуо φоуε- φоуо<sup>с</sup> vb. tr. to pour, empty out (ημο<sup>с</sup>;  
 out of: εβολ εп); intr. to flow, pour forth. т. λιμηη  
 (η λιμνη) lake.

2. μοоηε ηεηε-, ηαηε- Q ηαηооут vb. tr. to bring  
 (boat) to land, into port; to moor (ημο<sup>с</sup>; at, to: ε);  
 intr. to come to land, into port, be moored. η. оуωε  
 fisherman. ηε.φηе (pl. ηε.φηηу) net.

3. εηне to row (εβολ η: away from).

ε-ηα-сiμωη ηε. λчхоос ηαч εтρεεεηне εβολ η ηεκρο η  
 оукоуi. λч2моос δε εi ηχοi, λчт-свω η ημηηде.

(4) ητερεφоуω δε εчφαхе, ηεχлч η сiμωη хе

кет-тнутп е ηεт φηк, ηтетпхаа η ηεтφηηу ε бωηε.

(5) λ-сiμωη δε оуφωε, ηεχлч ηαч хе

псаε, ληφп-εiсе η тeуφη тпрс, ηппбп-ааау. εтвε  
 ηεкφахе δε тпαхаа η ηεφηηу.

(6) ητεροур-ηαι δε, λусφоуε εεоуη η оуμηηде η тεт

ε-ηаφоуо. ηερε-ηευφηηу δε ηαηωε ηε. (7) λуχωрп ε  
 ηευφвеер ет εi ηкеχοi εтρεуеи ηсeт-тоотоу ηпмау. λуеи δε,  
 λуηεε-ηχοi сηау εоεте εтреуωηс. (8) ητερε-сiμωη ηεтрос  
 ηау ε ηαι, λчпазтч εа ηоуεрηте η тс, εчхω ημос хе

саεωк εβολ ημοi, хе ληт-оурωме η реεр-ηове, ηχοеiс.

(9) ηε-λуεote гар таεоч ηε ηп оуон ηιμ ет ηпмач εхп

тсооуεс η ηтεт εηтаубопс. (10) εμοiωс δε ηке iαкωвос ηп  
 iωεαηηηс, ηφηре η εεβεааiос, ηεуо η κοιηωηос η сiμωη.  
 ηεхе-тс η сiμωη хе

ηпрр-εote. хiη тeηоу εкηаφωηε εкεεп-ρωме.

(11) λумаηε-ηεχηу δε ε ηεκρο, λука-ηка ηιμ ηсφоу,

λуоуаεоу ηсωч. (12) λсφωηε δε, εчεп оуеи η ηπολiс, εiс  
 оурωме εчηεε η сωεε λчηау ε тс, λчпазтч εхп ηεεεо,  
 λчспсωпч, εчхω ημос хе

ηχοеiс, εкφαηоуφφ, оуп-εом ημок ε тεвоi.

4. φок φек- φок<sup>с</sup> Q φηк to dig deep; Q to be deep; ηεт  
 φηк the deep places. бωηε βεη-, бп- εон<sup>с</sup> Q εηп to seize,  
 catch (ημο<sup>с</sup>). хааа (χαλάω) to let down, lower.

5. φп-εiсе to labor, work with difficulty.

6. ηωε ηεε- ηаε<sup>с</sup> Q ηηε vb. tr. and intr. to burst, tear,  
 break (ημο<sup>с</sup>).

9. т.сооуεс gathering, collection; catch (of fish).

10. εμοiωс (δμοiωс) adv. likewise. η.κοιηωηос  
 (δ κοιηωηόс) partner.

(13) ἀφουρῶν-τὴν ἐπιβίβη δὲ ἐβόλ, ἀφωὸς ἐροφ, ἐφω ἦμος καὶ  
 ἰουδῶν. τῶν.

ἀφω ἦ τῆνοι ἀ-πῶβῶν καλῶ. (14) ἦτοι δὲ ἀπαρραγγεῖαὶ νῆ  
 καὶ

ἠπῶρος ἐ λαλῶ, ἀλλὰ βῶκ, ἠφτοφῶκ ἐ ποιήνῃ, ἠφταλλο  
 ἐρῶν δὲ πεκτῶν κατὰ οὐ ἐνταφῶν-σαρῆν ἦμος ἦν  
 μωυσις ἐμῆντῆντρε νῆ.

(15) ἠερε-πῶλε δὲ μοφῶ ἦ τοφῶ ἐβῆντῶ, ἀφω ἠερε-ἠμῆνδ  
 ἐφωὸς ἐφωὸν ἐ ἐφῆν ἐροφ ἀφω ἐ ταλλῶφ οὐ ἦν ἐφωφῶν.

(16) ἦτοι δὲ ἠεφῶν ἦμος πε ἐ ἠνμα ἦ καί, ἐφῶλη.

(17) ἀφωφῶν δὲ, ἐφῶ-ἐφω ἦ οὐφῶφ, ἐρε-ἠεφῶρῶν ἐφωφῶ  
 ἠν ἠννομοδιδασκαλῶ, καὶ ἐνταφῶν ἐβόλ οὐ ἦν ἠν ἠν  
 τῶν καλῶν ἠν ἰουδαῖα ἠν ἐπῶν, ἠερε-τῶν δὲ ἦ πῶρῶν ἐφωφῶ  
 πε ἐρεφῶν. (18) ἐφῶ ἠεφῶν δὲ ἀφῶ-οὐφῶν ἐφῶν οὐφῶν  
 ἐφῶν, ἀφω ἠεφῶν πε ἠκα ἠτῶ ἐφωφῶν ἐ καλῶ ἦν ἐφῶν ἐβόλ.

(19) ἐ-μῶφ δὲ ἐ ἐφῶν ἐ ἠτῶ ἐφωφῶ ἐφῶν ἐφῶ ἠμῆνδ, ἀφῶκ  
 ἐρῶν ἐ τῶν ἐφῶ, ἀφῶ ἠμῶν ἐφῶν ἐφῶ ἠκῶρῶν ἠν  
 πεφῶν ἐ τῶν ἐφῶ ἦν ἐφῶ. (20) ἀφῶ δὲ ἐ  
 τῶν ἐφῶ, πεφῶ καὶ

ἠφῶ, ἐκῶν ἐν καὶ ἐβόλ.

(21) ἀ-ἠεφῶρῶν δὲ ἠν ἠεφῶρῶν ἀφῶ ἦν ἐκῶν,  
 ἐφῶ ἦμος καὶ

ἠν πε καὶ ἐτ ἠ-οὐφῶ? ἠν πεφῶ οὐφῶ-ἠν ἦμος ἦ

13. φῶ, Q φῶ vb. tr. to touch (ε).

14. παρραγγεῖα νῆ (παρραγγέλλω) to order, command.

16. ἐφῶ ἐφῶ- ἐφῶ vb. reflex. to withdraw, go away;  
 also intr. to be removed.

17. ἐφῶρῶν (οἱ φαρισαῖοι) Pharisees. π.νομοδι-  
 δασκαλῶ (ὁ νομοδιδάσκαλος) teacher of the law.

19. π.κῶρῶν (ὁ κῶρῶν) tile.

21. ἐφῶρῶν (ὁ γραμματεὺς) scribe, clerk. ἠ-οὐφῶ,  
 καὶ-οὐφῶ to blaspheme (against: ε); π.οὐφῶ blasphemy.

κα-ἠφῶ ἐβόλ ἠκα ἠφῶν ἐφῶν?

(22) ἠερε-τῶ δὲ ἐφῶ ἐ ἐφῶν, πεφῶν καὶ καὶ  
 ἐφῶν ἐφῶν ἐφῶν ἐφῶν? (23) ἀφ ἠφ πετ ἠφῶν ἐ  
 φῶν πε, καὶ ἐκῶν ἐν καὶ ἐβόλ, ἠφ ἐ φῶν πε, καὶ  
 τῶν ἠφῶν? (24) ἐφῶν δὲ ἐφῶν ἐφῶν καὶ οὐφῶ-  
 φῶν ἦ ἠφῶ ἐφῶν ἐφῶν ἐφῶν —  
 πεφῶν ἦ πετ ἐφῶ καὶ

ἐφῶ ἦμος καὶ καὶ τῶν ἠφῶ ἦν ἐφῶν; βῶκ ἐ ἐκῶν.

(25) ἦ τῆνοι δὲ ἀφῶν ἦ ἐφῶν ἐβόλ, ἀφῶ ἦν ἐφῶν,  
 ἀφῶ ἐ ἐκῶν ἐφῶ-ἠφῶ ἦν ἐφῶν. (26) ἀφῶ-φῶν δὲ τῶν,  
 ἀφῶ-ἠφῶ ἦν ἐφῶν, ἀφῶν ἦν ἐφῶ, ἐφῶ ἦμος καὶ,

ἀφῶν ἐ φῶν ἦν ἐφῶ.

(27) ἠφῶ καὶ ἀφῶ ἐβόλ, ἀφῶν ἐφῶν ἐφῶν ἐφῶν πε  
 ἐφῶ ἐφῶν οὐφῶ ἠφῶ ἐφῶν. πεφῶν καὶ καὶ οὐφῶ ἠφῶ.

(28) ἀφῶ-ἠφῶ δὲ ἠν ἠφῶ, ἀφῶν, ἀφῶν ἠφῶ.

(29) ἀφῶ ἀφῶ ἠφῶν ἠφῶ ἐφῶν οὐφῶ. ἐφῶ-  
 φῶν δὲ ἦ ἐφῶν ἠφῶ ἠφῶν ἐφῶν.

(30) ἀ-ἠεφῶρῶν ἠφῶ ἠεφῶρῶν ἐφῶν ἐφῶν ἐ  
 ἐφῶν, ἐφῶ ἦμος καὶ

ἐφῶ οὐφῶ ἐφῶν ἀφῶ ἐφῶ ἠφῶν ἀφῶ  
 ἠφῶ-ἠφῶ?

(31) ἀ-τῶ δὲ οὐφῶ, πεφῶν καὶ καὶ

ἠφῶ ἠφῶ ἠφῶ ἠφῶν, ἀλλὰ ἠφῶ ἠφῶ ἠφῶ ἠφῶ  
 καὶ. (32) ἠφῶν δὲ ἐφῶ-ἠφῶν ἀλλὰ ἠφῶ-ἠφῶ

23. φῶ conj. or.

27. π.τεφῶν (τὸ τεφῶν) tax-house.

29. τ.φῶν a reception, entertainment, banquet.

30. ἐφῶν vb. intr. to murmur, complain (against: ε,  
 ἐφῶν ε, ἐφῶ, ἠφῶ).

31. τῶν ἐφῶ- τῶν Q τῶν vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm;  
 reflex. and intr. to become strong, firm, hale, hardy.

32. τῶν ἐφῶ- τῶν Q τῶν vb. tr. to summon (ἠφῶ,  
 ε); vb. intr. to knock at the door. μεταφῶν (μεταφῶν)  
 to repent.

ε μετανοει.

(33) ἸΤΟΟΥ ΔΕ ΠΕΧΛΥ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ

ἸΜΛΑΘΗΤΗΣ Ἡ ἸΩΔΑΝΝΗΣ ΝΗΣΤΕΥΕ Ἡ ΖΑΖ Ἡ ΣΟΠ ΛΥΘ ΣΕΣΟΠ̄,  
ἸΤΟΟΥ ΜἩ ΝΑ-ΝΕΦΑΡΙΣΑΙΟΣ. ΝΟΥΚ ΔΕ ΟΥΦΩΜ, ΣΕΣΩ.

(34) ΠΕΧΕ-Τ̄ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ

ΜΗ ΟΥἩ-ΣΟΜ ἸΜΩΤἩ ΕΤΡΕ-ἸΦΗΡΕ Ἡ ΠΜΑ Ἡ ΦΕΛΕΕΤ ΝΗΣΤΕΥΕ,  
ΕΡΕ-ΠΑ-ΤΦΕΛΕΕΤ ἸΜΜΑΥ? (35) ΟΥἩ-ΖΕΝΣΟΥ ΔΕ ΝΗΥ ΕΥΝΑΧΙ  
Ἡ ΠΑ-ΤΦΕΛΕΕΤ ἸΤΟΟΤΟΥ. ΤΟΤΕ ΣΕΝΑΝΗΣΤΕΥΕ ΖἩ ΝΕΣΟΥ ΕΤ  
ἸΜΜΑΥ.

(36) ΛΥΧΩ ΔΕ ΝΑΥ Ἡ ΚΕΠΑΡΑΒΟΛΗ ΧΕ

ΜΕΡΕ-ΛΛΑΥ ΣΧΠ-ΟΥΤΟΕΙΣ ΖΙ ΟΥΦΤΗΝ Ἡ ΦΑΙ Ν̄ΤΟΡΠ̄ ΕΥΦΤΗΝ  
Ἡ Π̄ΛΒΕ. ΕΦΩΠΕ ἸΜΟΝ, ΦΑΠΕΖ-ΤΚΕΦΤΗΝ Ἡ ΦΑΙ, ΛΥΘ ἸΤΕΤἩ-  
ΤΤΟΕΙΣ Ἡ ΦΑΙ Ἡ-ΦΑΥ Ε ΤΗΛΒΕ. (37) ΛΥΘ ΜΕΡΕ-ΛΛΑΥ ΝΟΥΧΕ  
Ἡ ΟΥΗΡἩ Ἡ Β̄ΡΡΕ Ε ΖΕΝΑΣΚΟΣ Ἡ ΑΣ. ΕΦΩΠΕ ἸΜΟΝ, ΦΑΡΕ-  
ΠΗΡἩ Ἡ Β̄ΡΡΕ ΠΕΖ-ἸΑΣΚΟΣ, Ν̄ΦΩΠΕ ΕΒΟΛ, ἩΤΕ-ἸΚΕΑΣΚΟΣ  
ΤΑΚΟ. (38) ΛΛΑ ΕΦΑΥΝΕΧ-ΗΡἩ Ἡ Β̄ΡΡΕ Ε ΖΕΝΑΣΚΟΣ Ἡ Β̄ΡΡΕ.

(39) ΜΕΡΕ-ΛΛΑΥ ΔΕ ΟΥΕΦ-ΗΡἩ Ἡ Β̄ΡΡΕ, ΕΦΣΕ-ΗΡἩ ΑΣ.

ΦΑΧΧΟΟΣ ΓΑΡ ΧΕ ΜΕΦ̄-ΠΕΡΠ-ΑΣ.

34. τ.φелеет bride; μα Ἡ φелеет bridal chamber;  
(п.)πα-тφелеет the groom.

36. σωλἩ σἩп- солп̄ Q солп̄ vb. tr. to break off, cut off  
(Ἰμο̄); intr. to break, burst. φαί adj. new. τωρἩ τорп̄  
Q торп̄ vb. tr. to sew (Ἰμο̄; to: ε). п.п̄лβε rag; φτηн Ἡ  
п̄лβε tattered garment. п.φαυ use, value, profit; Ἡ-φαυ  
to be useful, of value, to prosper.

37. п.аскос (ὁ ἀσκός) wineskin. πων(ε) п̄п̄-, пен- пон̄  
Q п̄п̄н (± εβολ) vb. tr. to pour (Ἰμο̄); intr. to pour, flow.

Apophthegmata Patrum

3. Λ-ΟΥΣΟΝ ΧΝΕ-ΟΥΖ̄ΛΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΠΑΒΙΩΤ, ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ ΑΝΟΚ ΠΑΖΗΤ  
ΝΑΦ̄, Ν̄Φ̄-ΖΟΤΕ ΑΝ ἩΖΗΤ̄ Ἡ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ?" ΠΕΧΕ-ΠΖ̄ΛΛΟ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ, "†-  
ΜΕΒΕΥΕ ΧΕ ΕΡΦΑΝ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΑΜΑΖΤΕ Ἡ ΠΕΧΠΙΟ ΖἩ ΠΕΦΖΗΤ, ΦΝΑΧΠΟ ΝΑΥ  
Ἡ ΘΟΤΕ Ἡ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ." ΠΕΧΕ-ΠΣΟΝ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ, "ΟΥ ΠΕ ΠΕΧΠΙΟ?" ΠΕΧΕ-  
ΠΖ̄ΛΛΟ, "ΧΕΚΑΣ ΕΡΕ-ΠΡΩΜΕ ΝΑΧΠΙΕ-ΤΕΦΨΥΧΗ ΖἩ ΖΩΒ ΝΙΜ, ΕΦΧΩ  
ἸΜΟΣ ΝΑΣ ΧΕ, 'ΑΡΙ-ΠΜΕΒΕΥΕ ΧΕ ΖΑΠ̄ ΕΡΟΝ ΠΕ ΕΤΡΕΝΑΠΑΝΤΑ<sup>1</sup> Ε  
ΠΝΟΥΤΕ,' Ν̄ΧΧΟΟΣ ΟΝ ΧΕ, 'ΑΖΡΟΙ ΑΝΟΚ ΜἩ ΡΩΜΕ?' ΕΡΦΑΝ-ΟΥΑ ΔΕ  
ΜΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΖἩ ΝΑΙ, ΣΗΗΥ ΝΑΥ ἩΒΙ ΘΟΤΕ Ἡ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ."

4. ΛΥΧΟΟΣ ἩΒΙ ΑΠΑ ΠΟΙΜΗΝ ΧΕ, "Λ-ΟΥΣΟΝ ΧΟΟΣ Ἡ ΑΠΑ ΠΑΗΣΕ  
ΧΕ, 'ΕΙΝΑΦ̄-ΟΥ Ἡ ΠΑΖΗΤ ΕΦΝΑΦ̄? Ἡ†-ΖΟΤΕ ΑΝ ἩΖΗΤ̄ Ἡ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ.'  
ΠΕΧΛΥ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ, 'ΒΟΚ Ν̄ΤΟΒ̄<sup>1</sup> ΕΥΣΟΝ ΕΦ̄-ΖΟΤΕ ἩΖΗΤ̄ Ἡ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ,  
ΛΥΘ ΕΒΟΛ ΖἩ ΤΗἩΤΡΕΦ̄-ΖΟΤΕ Ἡ ΠΕΤ ἸΜΜΑΥ ΚΝΑΦ̄-ΖΟΤΕ ΖΩΦΚ ἩΖΗΤ̄  
Ἡ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ.'"

5. Λ-ΟΥΑ ΧΝΕ-ΟΥΖ̄ΛΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ, ΕΙΖΜΟΟΣ ΖἩ ΠΑΜΑ Ἡ  
ΦΩΠΕ, ΠΑΖΗΤ ΚΩΤΕ ΣΑ ΣΑ ΝΙΜ?" ΛΥΟΥΦΦ̄ ΝΑΥ ἩΒΙ ΠΖ̄ΛΛΟ ΧΕ,  
"ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ ΣΕΦΩΠΕ ἩΒΙ ΝΕΚΕΣΘΗΤΗΡΙΟΝ<sup>1</sup> ΕΤ ΖΙ ΒΟΛ: ΤΒΙΝΝΑΥ,  
ΤΒΙΝΣΩΤἩ, ΤΒΙΝΦΩΛἩ,<sup>2</sup> ΤΒΙΝΦΑΧΕ. ΝΑΙ ΒΕ ΕΦΩΠΕ ΕΚΦΑΝΧΠΟ Ἡ  
ΤΕΥΕΝΕΡΓΙΑ<sup>3</sup> ΖἩ ΟΥἩἩΤΚΛΑΡΟΣ,<sup>4</sup> ΦΑΡΕ-ἸΚΕΒΕΣΘΗΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΕΤ ΖΙ  
ΖΟΥΝ ΦΩΠΕ ΖἩ ΟΥΣ̄ΡΑΖ̄<sup>5</sup> ΜἩ ΟΥΟΥΧΑΙ.

6. Λ-ΟΥΑ ΟΝ ΧΝΕ-ΟΥΖ̄ΛΛΟ ΧΕ, "ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥ †ΖΜΟΟΣ ΖἩ ΠΑΜΑ Ἡ  
ΦΩΠΕ, †ΖΑΠ̄ΛΩΠ?"<sup>1</sup> ΛΥΟΥΦΦ̄ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ, "ΕΒΟΛ ΧΕ ἩΠΑΤΕΚΕΙΩΡ̄<sup>2</sup> Ἡ

3. (1) ΑΠΑΝΤΑ Ε (ἀπαντάω) to meet, confront.

4. (1) ΤΩΒΕ ΤΕΒ- ΤΟΒ' Q ΤΗΕ vb. tr. to join, attach  
(Ἰμο̄; to: ε); used reflex. here.

5. (1) π.εσθητήριον (τὸ αἰσθητήριον) sense-organ. (2)  
φωλἩ vb. tr. to smell. (3) τ.ενεργια (ἡ ἐνεργία) function,  
action. (4) κλαρος (καθαρός) pure; ἸἩἩκλαρος purity.  
(5) с̄р̄аζ̄т̄ vb. intr. to pause, rest, become still.

6. (1) ζλοп̄л̄, Q ζл̄п̄л̄ωп̄ vb. intr. to become despon-  
dent. (2) ειωρ̄ ειερ̄ε- ειορ̄ε' vb. tr. to perceive, see  
(Ἰμο̄).

πῆτον ἐτῆζε<sup>3</sup> ἐροχ οὐδὲ τκολλασίς<sup>4</sup> ἐτ νᾶφωπε. ε-νε-ακ  
εἰερε-ναῖ εἰ νῶφωρ, ἄφω ντε-πεκμα ν ᾠφωπε μοῦς ν εἰτ<sup>5</sup> ἐροκ  
φᾶντοῦφως ἐεραῖ ε πεκμοτε, πεκναδω ἐεραῖ νεῖντοῦ πε νῆφαι  
εἰροοῦ νῆτῆζελοπαῖ."

9. ἄφωοο ον χε, "τῆνστια πε πεκαλίνος<sup>1</sup> ν πμοναχος ἐφ  
οῦβε πνωβε. πετ νοῦχε ν ται σαβολ ἡμοφ οῦετο ν λαβ-εεἰμε  
πε.

10. ἄφωοο ον χε, "πεσωμᾶ ἐτ φουφου<sup>1</sup> ντε πμοναχος ἐφ-  
σωκ<sup>2</sup> ν τεψυχη ἐεραῖ εἰ νῶφικ<sup>3</sup> ντε πεснт, ἄφω νῆτρε-νῆεγλωνη<sup>4</sup>  
φουοῦε εἰτῆ τῆνστια."

11. ἄφωοο ον χε, "πμοναχος ν εἰκ<sup>1</sup> φᾶφ-κлом ἐφω εἰ  
πκαε, ἄφω ον εἰ νῆφωε φᾶφ-κлом ἐφω ν πῆτο εβολ ν πνωυτε."

12. ἄφωοο ον χε, "πμοναχος ἐτ ἀμαετε ἀν ν πεελας μα-  
λιστα<sup>1</sup> ν πναῦ ν πεφωτ μερε-παῖ ν τεἰμῖνε ἐρ-χοεῖς ε λαῦ ν  
πλεος<sup>2</sup> ἐνεε."

13. ἄφωοο ον χε, "ἡπῆτλοῦε-λαῦ ν φᾶχε ἐεεοοῦ εβολ εἰ  
τεκταπρο. τῶ ν ελοοε γαρ μεεταοῦε-φοντε<sup>1</sup> εβολ."

(3) εελπῖζε ε (ἐλπίζω) to hope for. (4) τ.κολλασίς (ἡ κόλα-  
σις) punishment, correction. (5) τ.εἰτ (τ.εἰτ) worm.

(6) π.μοτε neck.

9. (1) πε.καλίνος (ὁ χαλινός) bridle. (2) λαβ-εεἰμε  
adj. lusty, lecherous; lit. female-crazed, from λῖβε, Q  
love to rage, be mad, p.c. λαβ-.

10. (1) φουοῦε, Q φουφου vb. intr. to become dry, dry up.  
(2) σωκ σεκ- σοκ<sup>ε</sup> Q снк vb. tr. to draw, drag, impel (ἡμο<sup>ε</sup>);  
also intr. to be drawn, move swiftly, flowingly. (3) π.φικ  
depth(s). (4) φᾶφωνη (ἡ ἡδονή) pleasure, delight.

11. (1) εἰκ adj. sober, mild, prudent.

12. (1) μαλιστα (μάλιστα) adv. especially. (2) π.πλεος  
(τὸ πᾶθος) suffering, misfortune, calamity.

13. (1) τ.φοντε the acacia nilotica, a thorn tree;  
hence: thorns.

14. ἄφωοο ον χε, "ἡναοῦ-οῦεμ-αβ<sup>1</sup> ἄφω ε σε-ηρῆ νῆτῆ-  
οῦφω<sup>2</sup> δε ν νсарη ν нексннῦ εἰτῆ τκαταλλαῖα."<sup>3</sup>

15. ἄφωοο ον χε, "ἡτα-πεοφ<sup>1</sup> κοскеε<sup>2</sup> ε εῦεα<sup>3</sup> φᾶντοῦ-  
νοχε εβολ εἰ ππαρραῖσος.<sup>4</sup> ἐρε-πετ καταλλαῖ<sup>5</sup> ν πεεσον  
τῆτων ε παῖ. φᾶφτακο γαρ ν τεψυχη ν πετ сωтῆ, ἄφω τεφ-  
κεοῦε<sup>6</sup> ἡμῖν ἡμοφ μεετᾶνεος.

16. ἄφω δε φωπε ν οῦοεῖφ εἰ φῖντ, ἄφω ἄφ ν οῦφωφ ν  
ηρῆ ν οῦελλο. πεελαφ χε, "εἰ εβολ ἡμοῖ ν πῖμοῦ." ἡτερε-  
πεεεεπε δε ναῦ ἐτ οῦφω νῆμαφ, ἡποῦχι.

17. ἄφω δε ον ν οῦεαῖαιον<sup>1</sup> ν ηρῆ ν ἀπαρχῆ<sup>2</sup> χε εῦεελαφ  
ν πεεсннῦ κατα οῦφωφ ε ποῦα. ἀ-οῦα δε ν πεεсннῦ εφк ἐεραῖ  
εἰτῆ τκυπη,<sup>3</sup> ἄφωφ εβολ εἰφωс, ἄφω ν τεῦνοῦ εεεε νεῖ τκυπη.  
ἄφωφ δε ε ναῦ εἰβε πεεεροοῦ ἡταφωφ, ἄφω ε πсон ἐφннх εἰ  
πεснт. ἄφω-τοοτοῦ ε сωφ<sup>4</sup> ἡμοφ, εῦεφ ἡмос χε, "ἡτῆ-οῦμαῖ-  
εοοῦ ἐφφουεῖт. καλως<sup>5</sup> ἀ-παῖ φωπε ἡμοκ." ἀ-πελλο δε φᾶ<sup>6</sup>  
εροφ, ἐφφω ἡмос χε, "ἄφωτῆ εἰ πᾶφηρε. οῦεφω γαρ ε-ἡναοῦφ  
πε ἡταελαφ. φонε<sup>7</sup> νεῖ πχοεῖς χε ἡνεεкет-τεῖκυπη εἰ πᾶ-  
οῦοεῖφ τᾶρε-τοῖκοῦμενη τῆρε εἰμε χε ἄφωφ ε εἰ φῖντ εἰβε

14. (1) αβ = αφ. (2) The Conj. continues the infini-  
tives: (and it is good) that you not eat the flesh of your  
brothers (i.e. calumniate them). (3) τ.καταλλαῖα (ἡ κατα-  
λαῖα) slander.

15. (1) π.εοφ (f. τε.εφω) snake, serpent. (2) κοскеε =  
каскε to whisper. (3) εῦεα Eve. (4) π.παρραῖσος (ὁ παρά-  
δεισος) Paradise, Eden. (5) καταλλαῖ (καταλαλέω) to slan-  
der. (6) οῦεῖ is used pronominally: his own one (soul).

17. (1) π.εαῖαιον (τὸ σαῖτιον) keg. (2) τ.ἀπαρχῆ (ἡ  
ἀπαρχή) first-fruits; ηρῆ ν ἀπαρχῆ new wine. (3) τ.κυπη,  
τ.κнпн arch, vault, vaulted place. (4) сωφ сεφ- сωφ<sup>ε</sup> Q  
снφ vb. tr. to scorn, treat with contempt (ἡμο<sup>ε</sup>). (5) κα-  
λως (καλῶс) adv. well. (6) φᾶ εἰμ<sup>ε</sup> Q οἰμ vb. tr. to em-  
brace (ε). (7) An oath: "As the Lord lives,..."



ΟΥΛΠΟΤ Ν ΗΡΠ.

18. ΛΥΣΟΝ ΚΙΜ ΖΜ ΠΕΥΘΩΝΤ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΟΥΛ. ΛΥΛΣΕΡΑΤΨ Ε ΠΕΘΛΗΛ, ΛΥΛΙΤΕΙ Ε ΧΙ Ν ΟΥΜΝΤΖΑΡΨΖΗΤ<sup>1</sup> ΕΧΜ ΠΕΥΣΟΝ ΛΥΩ Ε ΠΑΡΑ- ΓΕ<sup>2</sup> Μ ΠΠΙΡΑΣΜΟΣ ΔΧΜ ΠΩΛΛΖ.<sup>3</sup> ΛΥΩ Ν ΤΕΥΝΟΥ ΛΥΝΑΥ ΕΥΚΑΠΝΟΣ<sup>4</sup> ΕΥΝΗΥ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝ ΤΕΥΤΑΠΡΟ. ΝΤΕΡΕ-ΠΑΙ ΔΕ ΘΩΠΕ, ΛΥΛΟ ΕΥΘΟΝΤ.

19. ΛΥΒΩΚ Ν ΟΥΘΕΙΘ ΝΒΙ ΠΕΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ<sup>1</sup> Ν ΘΙΝΤ ΘΑ ΠΑΡ- ΧΗΠΕΙΣΚΟΠΟΣ Ν ΡΑΚΟΤΕ ΛΥΩ ΝΤΕΡΕΥΚΤΟΥ Ε ΘΙΝΤ, ΛΥΧΝΟΥΥ ΝΒΙ ΝΕΣΝΗΥ ΧΕ, "ΕΡΕ-ΤΠΟΛΙΣ Ψ-ΟΥ?" ΝΤΟΥ ΔΕ ΠΕΧΛΥ ΝΛΥ ΧΕ, "ΨΥΣΙ,<sup>2</sup> ΝΑΣΝΗΥ, ΔΝΟΚ ΗΠΙΝΑΥ Ε ΠΖΟ Ν ΛΑΛΥ Ν ΡΟΜΕ ΝΣΑ ΠΑΡ- ΧΗΠΕΙΣΚΟΠΟΣ ΜΑΥΛΑΥ." ΝΤΟΥ ΔΕ ΝΤΕΡΟΥΣΩΤΗ, ΛΥΤΑΧΡΟ<sup>3</sup> ΕΤΒΕ ΠΘΑΧΕ ΧΕ ΕΥΕΖΑΡΕΖ ΕΡΟΥΥ ΖΑΒΟΛ ΖΑ ΠΧΙ-ΖΡΑΥ<sup>4</sup> Ν ΝΒΑΛ.

21. Λ-ΟΥΛ Ν ΝΖΛΛΟ ΒΟΚ ΘΑ ΚΕΖΛΛΟ, ΛΥΩ ΠΕΧΛΥ Ν ΠΕΥΜΑΘΗ- ΤΗΣ ΧΕ, "ΤΑΜΙΟ ΝΑΝ Ν ΟΥΚΟΥΙ Ν ΑΡΨΙΝ,"<sup>1</sup> ΛΥΩ ΛΥΤΑΜΙΟΥ. ΠΕΧΛΥ ΧΕ, "ΖΕΡΠ-ΖΕΝΟΕΙΚ<sup>2</sup> ΝΑΝ," ΛΥΩ ΛΥΖΟΡΠΟΥ. ΝΤΟΥ ΔΕ ΛΥΜΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ ΕΥΘΑΧΕ Ε ΝΕΠΝΙΚΟΝ<sup>3</sup> Ν ΠΕΖΟΥΥ ΤΗΡΨ ΜΝ ΤΕΥΘΗ ΤΗΡΨ.

23. ΛΥΧΟΟΣ ΝΒΙ ΑΠΑ ΙΣΑΚ ΧΕ, "ΝΕΝΕΙΟΤΕ ΜΕΝ ΑΠΑ ΠΑΜΒΩ<sup>1</sup> ΝΕΥΦΟΡΕΙ<sup>2</sup> Ν ΖΕΝΘΤΗΝ Ν ΠΕΛΒΕ ΕΥΖΝ ΝΤΟΙΣ ΜΝ ΖΕΝΘΤΗΝ Ν ΘΨ- ΒΝΝΕ.<sup>3</sup> ΝΤΩΤΗ ΔΕ ΤΕΝΟΥ ΤΕΤΗΦΟΡΕΙ ΖΕΝΘΤΗΝ ΕΥΤΑΕΙΝΥ. ΒΟΚ

18. (1) ΖΑΡΨ-ΖΗΤ adj. patient, long-suffering; ΜΝΤΖΑΡΨ- ΖΗΤ patience. (2) ΠΑΡΑΓΕ (παράγω) to pass, pass by, away. (3) ΠΩΛΨ ΠΟΛΖΨ Q ΠΟΛΨ vb. tr. to wound, damage, offend. (4) Π.ΚΑΠΝΟΣ (ὁ καπνός) smoke.

19. (1) ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ (ὁ πρεσβύτερος) elder. (2) ΨΥΣΙ an expletive of some sort, but cf. gloss 175(5) below. (3) ΤΑΧΡΟ ΤΑΧΡΕ- ΤΑΧΡΟΨ Q ΤΑΧΡΗΥ vb. tr. to affirm, confirm, strengthen (ἤμοΨ); intr. to be confirmed, resolute. (4) ΧΙ-ΖΡΑΨ to amuse or divert self; as n.m. diversion, distraction.

21. (1) Π.ΑΡΨΙΝ lentil(s). (2) ΖΩΡΠ ΖΕΡΠ- ΖΟΡΠΨ Q ΖΟΡΠ vb. tr. to moisten (ἤμοΨ); also intr. to get wet, drenched. (3) ΝΕ.ΠΝ(ΕΥΜΑΤ)ΙΚΟΝ (τὰ πνευματικά) spiritual matters.

23. (1) Perhaps insert ΜΝ before ΑΠΑ ΠΑΜΒΩ. (2) ΦΟΡΕΙ (φορέω) to wear. (3) Π.ΘΨΒΝΝΕ palm-fiber.

ΝΤΩΤΗ Μ ΠΕΙΜΑ! ΑΤΕΤΝΤΑΚΟΥ."

24. ΕΥΝΑΒΩΚ ΔΕ Ε ΠΩΖΨ,<sup>1</sup> ΠΕΧΛΥ ΝΛΥ ΧΕ, "ΝΤΗΝΑΒΩΚ ΑΝ Ε ΚΟΤΤ Ε Ψ-ΕΝΤΟΛΗ ΝΗΤΗ; ΝΤΕΤΗΖΑΡΕΖ ΓΑΡ ΑΝ."

25. ΝΤΑΥ ΟΝ ΛΥΧΟΟΣ ΧΕ, "Λ-ΑΠΑ ΠΑΜΒΩ ΧΟΟΣ ΧΕ, 'ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΘΕ ΕΤΕ ΘΨΕ Ε ΠΜΟΝΑΧΟΣ Ε ΦΟΡΕΙ Ν ΝΕΥΖΟΙΤΕ: ΖΩΣΤΕ Ε ΝΕΧ- ΤΕΥΘΤΗΝ Μ ΠΒΟΛ Ν ΤΕΥΡΙ Ν ΘΟΜΗΤ Ν ΖΟΥΥ, ΝΤΕΤΗ-ΛΑΛΥ ΤΑΙΟΣ<sup>1</sup> Ε ΨΙΤΨ, ΤΟΤΕ ΕΥΕΦΟΡΙ ΗΜΟΣ.'"

26. ΛΥΧΟΟΣ ΝΒΙ ΑΠΑ ΚΑΣΙΑΝΟΣ ΧΕ, "ΟΥΛ Ν ΝΣΥΝΚΑΗΤΙΚΟΣ,<sup>1</sup> Ε-ΛΥΑΠΟΤΑΣΣΕ<sup>2</sup> Ν ΝΕΥΧΡΗΜΑ<sup>3</sup> ΤΗΡΟΥ, ΛΥΤΑΛΥ Ν ΝΖΗΚΕ. ΛΥΚΑ- ΖΕΝΚΟΥΙ ΝΛΥ ΕΤΒΕ ΤΕΥΧΡΙΑ ΜΑΥΛΑΥ. ΗΠΕΥΘΨΘ Ε ΘΝΨ ΖΝ ΟΥ- ΜΗΤΑΠΟΤΑΚΤΙΚΟΣ<sup>4</sup> ΕΤ ΧΗΚ ΕΒΟΛ ΝΤΕ ΠΕΘΨΒΙΟ Ν ΖΗΤ. ΠΑΙ ΔΕ ΛΥΧΩ Ν ΟΥΘΑΧΕ ΝΑΖΡΑΥ ΝΒΙ ΒΑΣΙΜΟΣ, ΠΕΤ ΘΟΟΠ ΖΝ ΝΕΤ ΟΥΛΛΕ, ΕΥΧΩ ΗΜΟΣ ΧΕ, 'ΤΜΗΤΣΥΝΚΑΗΤΙΚΟΣ ΔΚΣΟΡΜΕΣ,<sup>5</sup> ΛΥΩ ΤΜΗΤΜΟΝΑΧΟΣ ΗΠΕΚΖΕ ΕΡΟΣ.'"

27. Λ-ΟΥΛ Ν ΝΕΣΝΗΥ ΧΝΕ-ΑΠΑ ΠΑΣΤΑΜΩΝ ΧΕ, "ΟΥ ΠΕΤΙΝΑΛΑΥ, ΧΕ ΣΘΑΙΒΕ<sup>1</sup> ΗΜΟΙ ΕΙΨ Μ ΠΑΖΩΒ Ν ΒΙΧ ΕΒΟΛ?" ΛΥΟΥΘΨΒ ΝΒΙ ΠΖΛΛΟ, ΠΕΧΛΥ ΧΕ, "ΠΚΕ-ΑΠΑ ΧΙΧΩΙ ΜΝ ΠΚΕΣΕΕΠΕ ΘΑΥΨ-ΠΕΥΖΩΒ Ν ΒΙΧ ΕΒΟΛ. ΠΑΙ Ν ΟΥΟΣΕ ΑΝ ΠΕ. ΕΚΘΑΝΝΟΥ<sup>2</sup> ΔΕ Ε Ψ, ΑΧΙ-ΤΨΜΗ<sup>3</sup>

24. (1) ΩΖΨ ΕΖΨ- ΟΖΨΨ vb. tr. to reap, harvest; as n.m. harvesting, reaping. Ζ and c are often interchanged in this word. Note -τ for zero (1st pers. obj.) on ΚΟΤΤ.

25. (1) The sense is that if no one thought it worth taking, it was suitable to be worn by a monk.

26. (1) ΣΥΝΚΑΗΤΙΚΟΣ (συγκλητικός) adj. of noble rank; Τ.ΜΗΤΣΥΝΚΑΗΤΙΚΟΣ nobility. (2) ΑΠΟΤΑΣΣΕ (ἀποτάσσω) to renounce, give up. (3) ΠΕ.ΧΡΗΜΑ (τὸ χρῆμα) goods, money. (4) Π.ΑΠΟΤΑΚΤΙΚΟΣ (ἀποτακτικός) anchorite, hermit monk; Τ.ΜΗΤΑΠΟΤΑΚΤΙΚΟΣ status of anchorite. (5) ΣΩΡΨ ΣΕΡΨ- ΣΟΡΨΨ Q ΣΟΡΨ vb. tr. to lose (ἤμοΨ); intr. to go astray, be lost.

27. (1) ΘΑΙΒΕ (θλιβω) to afflict, distress; passive construction here. (2) ΝΟΥΥ vb. intr. (aux.) to be about to, be going to (do: ε + Inf.). (3) Τ.ΨΜΗ (ἡ τιμή) price, value.

ἢ οὐσον ἢ οὐωτ ἢ τε πιδος.<sup>4</sup> εκθλανουωω δε ε κα-οукоуи εβολ  
 2ἢ соуῆтῃ,<sup>5</sup> ἢток εт τωφ. ται τε εε ετεκнаδῆ-ἢтон." πεχε-  
 πсон ηαχ γε, "εωφπε οὔἢται ταχρια ἢμαγ, κοуωφ ετἢтраχει-  
 рооуω<sup>6</sup> 2α 2ωβ ἢ 6ix?" αχοуωφῆ ἢ6ι π2λλο γε, "καἷ<sup>7</sup> οὔἢτακ  
 2ωβ ηιμ, ἢἢῤκα-π2ωβ ἢ 6ix εβολ. πετε οὔἢ-6ом ἢмок ε 2αχ,  
 2ριχ, monon<sup>8</sup> 2ἢ οὔωтортῤ 2η."

28. α-οусон χνε-αпа сарапion γε, "αχι-οὔωαχε εροι." πεχε-  
 π2λλο ηαχ γε, "ειναχε-οὔ ηακ? γε ακχι-ἢенка ἢ ἢ2ηке  
 мἢ ηεχηρα мἢ ἢорфанос, ακκαλυ 2ἢ πωοуωῤ."<sup>1</sup> αχηαγ γαρ ε  
 πωοуωῤ εχμε2 ἢ χωωμε.

31. ηε-οὔἢ-οуα δε ἢτε ηετ οὔαав εωαμοуτε εροι γε φi-  
 лагриос εχοуη2 2ἢ ετἢηἢ, εφῤ-2ωβ 2ἢ οὔ2ice εωηтечхпо ηαχ ἢ  
 ηεχοεικ ἢmin ἢмоч. ἢ2ωсон δε ε4α2ερατῃ 2ἢ тагωра ε † ἢ  
 ηε42ωβ ἢ 6ix εβολ, εic 2ηηте 2ἢ οὔωῤне α4εine ἢοуβαλλατιον<sup>1</sup>  
 εὔἢ-μηт ἢ ωε ἢ 2ολοκοτтинос<sup>2</sup> 2iωoc. α4α2ερατῃ ἢ ηε4μα, ε4-  
 χω ἢмок γε, "2апс ηε εтρε-пента4сормес еi." αὔω εic ηετ  
 ἢмаγ α4εi ε4рime. α46опῃ δε ἢ6ι π2λλο, α4χιτ4 ἢ са оуса,  
 α4таас ηαχ. ηετ ἢмаγ δε α4αма2те ἢмоч, ε4οуωφ ε † ἢ οὔ-  
 оуωη<sup>3</sup> ηαχ. π2λλο δε ἢηεχοуωφ ε χi. tote α42i-тоотῃ ε χi-  
 ωкак εβολ, ε4χω ἢмок γε, "αμηηῤ ἢтетἢηαγ εὔρωμε ἢτε ηпоуτε  
 γε ἢта4ῤ-οу." π2λλο δε α4ηωт ἢ χioуε, α4εi εβολ 2ἢ тполиц  
 γε ἢηεусоуωηῃ.

38. α4βωк ἢ6ι 2па μακαριос ηно6 ωα 2па αητωνιος, αὔω

(4) π.ιδος (τὸ εἶδος) kind, sort. (5) соуῆт price, value  
 (w. suff. only); κα-οукоуи εβολ 2ἢ to deduct a little from.  
 (6) чи-рооуω to be concerned, anxious (about: ε, εтве, 2α),  
 to care about. (7) καἷ (κἄν) even if. (8) monon (μόνον)  
 only, alone; but (w. neg.).

28. (1) π.ωοуωῤ window; niche, alcove.

31. (1) βαλλατιον (τὸ βαλλάντιον) purse; note resump-  
 tion as fem. in 2iωoc, сормес, таас. (2) π.2ολοκοτтинос (ὁ  
 δλοκοτтинος) a gold coin. (3) π.οуωη part, share.

ἢтеречкωλ<sup>1</sup> ε про, α4εi εβολ ωароч, ηεχα4 ηαχ χ(ε), "ἢтк-  
 ηиη?" ἢточ δε α4οуωφῆ ε4χω ἢмок γε, "αηок ηε μακαριос."  
 αὔω α4ωтам<sup>2</sup> ἢ про, α4βωк ε2οуη, α4καα4. ἢтеречηαγ ε те4-  
 2упомоηη,<sup>3</sup> α4οуωη ηαχ, αὔω α4οурот<sup>4</sup> ἢἢηα4, ε4χω ἢмок γε,  
 "εic οὔно6 ἢ οὔοεiω εioуωφ ε ηαγ εрок. αicωтἢ γαρ εтвнηтк."  
 αὔω α4ωопῃ εροι 2ἢ οὔἢηтаиpωме, α4†-ἢтон ηαχ, ἢта4εi γαρ  
 εβολ 2ἢ 2εηно6 ἢ 2ice. ἢтере-роу2ε δε ωφπε, α-2па αητωνи-  
 oc 2ωрἢ ηαχ ἢ 2εηкоуи ἢ вηт.<sup>5</sup> πεχε-2па μακαριос ηαχ γε,  
 "κελεуε<sup>6</sup> ηαι та2ωрἢ ηαι μαγαат." ἢточ δε ηεχα4 γε, "2ωрἢ."  
 αὔω α4таμiо ἢ οὔно6 ἢ ωол<sup>7</sup> ἢ вηт, α42орпῃ. αὔ2моос, αὔ-  
 ωαχε ε тἢηтρε4†-2ηу<sup>8</sup> ἢ теψухη χиη ἢ ηηαγ ἢ роу2ε. αὔноβ-  
 тоу,<sup>9</sup> αὔω тηηβте<sup>10</sup> α4βωк епесчт ε ηеспυληоη<sup>11</sup> εβολ 2iтἢ  
 πωοуωῤ. α4βωк ε2οуη ε 2тооуε ἢ6ι ημακαριос<sup>12</sup> 2па αητωνιος,  
 α4ηαγ ε παωαι<sup>13</sup> ἢ тηηβте ἢ 2па μακαριос, α4ῤ-ωηηре, αὔω  
 α4†-πi<sup>14</sup> ε ἢ6ix ἢ 2па μακαριос, ε4χω ἢмок γε, "α-2α2 ἢ 6ом  
 ci εβολ 2ἢ ηеi6ix."

48. ηε-οὔἢ-οусон αχἢ сβρα2ῤ 2ἢ οὔ2εηεετε. 2α2 δε ἢ  
 сон ωα4κim εуоргη. ηεχα4 6ε 2pai ἢ2ηтῃ γε, "†ηαβωк та6ω  
 ηαγαат εiηαηαχωρει.<sup>1</sup> αὔω 2ἢ ηтратἢ6ἢ-2ωβ мἢ ααγ †ηасβρα2ῤ  
 αὔω ηηα6ос ηαλο ἢ2ηт." α4εi δε εβολ, α4οуω2 μαγαα4 2ἢ

38. (1) κωλ<sup>2</sup> κλ<sup>2</sup>- κολ<sup>2</sup> Q κολ<sup>2</sup> vb. intr. to strike,  
 knock (at: ε). (2) ωтам vb. tr. to shut (ἢμο<sup>2</sup>). (3) т.2упо-  
 монη (ἡ ὑπομονή) patience, endurance; he apparently made  
 him wait a long time. (4) οὔрот, Q рооут vb. intr. to be  
 happy, glad. (5) п.вηт palm leaves (moistened and used for  
 weaving). (6) κεлеуε (κελεύω) to order, bid, command.  
 (7) п.ωол bundle. (8) †-2ηу to benefit, profit; ηε4†-2ηу  
 beneficial; мἢηтρε4†-2ηу benefit, profit, what is benefi-  
 cial. (9) ηοуβῤ ηοβт<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to weave (ἢμο<sup>2</sup>). (10) т.ηηβте  
 weaving, basketry. (11) ηε.спυληоη (τὸ σπήλαιον) cave.  
 (12) μακαριос (μακάριος) blessed; used here as epithet of  
 Apa Antonios; do not confuse with Apa Makarios. (13) п.αωαι  
 multitude, large amount. (14) †-πi to kiss (ε).

48. (1) αηαχωρει (ἀναχωρέω) to retire, withdraw; to go

οὐσπυλλίον. 2<sup>η</sup> οὐσον δε ἀμεγ-πεчкелωλ<sup>2</sup> ἢ μοοῦ, ἀφοῦλα<sup>2</sup>  
 ε πκλз, λῶ ἢ τεῦνοῦ ἀчскоркѣ.<sup>3</sup> Πтерεчѣωнт<sup>3</sup> δε, ἀχίτѣ,  
 ἀφοῦοεπѣ.<sup>4</sup> λ-πεчзнт δε εἰ εροχ, ἀεἶμε δε παεμωн пет †  
 нѣмач, λῶ πεχлч δε, "εἰς ζήντε он †анаχѣрѣи маулаτ λῶ  
 †εонѣ. εἰναεωк нтооун ε εεεεεε. сѣ-хрѣа γαρ ε μῖθε εροχ  
 ἢ ма ним λῶ ἢ зоуо зупомине<sup>5</sup> ε τβонѣа<sup>6</sup> ἢ πноῦτε." ἀχκτοч  
 δε, ἀεѣωк ε πεчма.

70. λ-οῦσον χι ἢ πεсхнма, ἀχанаχѣрѣи ἢ τεῦνοῦ, ερχω  
 ἢмос δε, "ἀнѣ-οуанаχѣрѣиτнс."<sup>1</sup> λῦсѣтѣ δε ἢεἰ ἢεχλο, λῦεωк,  
 λῦ†-тоотѣ<sup>2</sup> ἢмоч, λῶ λῦтρεчкѣте<sup>3</sup> ε ἢρι ἢ несннῦ εчметанοι,  
 ερχω ἢмос δε, "кѣ маἰ εβολ. ἀнѣ-οуанаχѣрѣиτнс ан, ἀλλα  
 ἀнѣ-οуѣрѣме ἢ рѣчѣ-нове λῶ ἢ εѣре."

71. πεχлч δε ἢεἰ ἢεχλο δε, "εκѣаннаῦ εῦѣнре ѣнм εчвнк  
 εεраἰ εтне зѣ пецоῦѣѣ ἢмин ἢмоч, εεп-тецоῦεрнте, сокѣ ε-  
 неснт ἢмаῦ; сѣ-нове γαρ нлч ан."

102. ερε-ἀпа μακαριος μοоѣε ἢ οὔοεἰѣ ἢ πкѣте ἢ пεελοс,<sup>1</sup>  
 εчтѣоῦн<sup>2</sup> ἢ εεεεεт, λῶ εἰс παἰαεολοс ἀчтѣмнѣт<sup>3</sup> εροч зἢ  
 теεзін, ερε-οὔοε<sup>4</sup> ἢтоотѣ, λῶ ε-нецоῦѣѣ пе ε ρзтѣ,  
 ἢπεεεἢ-εом. λῶ πεχлч нлч δε, "οὔноε пе паχι ἢ εонѣ<sup>5</sup> εβολ

into the desert and live as a hermit monk. (2) π.κελωλ jar,  
 pitcher. (3) скоркѣ скѣкѣ-скѣкѣр Q скѣкѣр to roll away  
 (tr. or intr.). (4) οὔεεπ οὔεεπ-οὔοεн Q οὔοεπ vb. tr. to  
 break, smash (ἢмо'). (5) зупомине (ὀπομένω) to be patient  
 (with, under: ε), submit to; to endure, last. (6) τ.βонѣа  
 (ἡ βοήθεια) help, aid, support.

70. (1) π.анаχѣрѣиτнс (ὁ ἀναχѣρητῆс) anchorite; the  
 status of a true anchorite was viewed as a very advanced  
 stage of spiritual development. (2) †-тоот' ἢмо' to lay  
 hold of (suff. on тоот' is reflex.). (3) In causative  
 sense: "they made him go around to the cells ..."

102. (1) π.εελοс (τὸ ἔλοс) marsh. (2) τѣоῦн as tr. vb.  
 to carry (ἢмо'). (3) τѣмнѣт, Q томнѣт to meet, befall (ε).  
 (4) π.οεѣ scythe. (5) χι ἢмо' ἢ εонѣ to ill-treat, harm,

ἢмок, δε μἢ-εом ἢμοἰ εрок.<sup>6</sup> εἰс ζήнте γαρ εѣε ним ετεεεἰре  
 ἢмооῦ †εἰре ἢмооῦ εѣ. нток ѣакннстеεε ἢ εεεεооῦ; ἀнок δε  
 μεἰοῦѣм ε πтнрѣ.<sup>7</sup> ѣакѣ-οὔѣн ἢ роεἰс<sup>8</sup> ἢ εεεон; ἀнок δε  
 меἰнкотк εнеε. οὔεѣε ἢ οὔѣт πετεεεερεεἰт εροι ἢεнтѣ."  
 πεεε-ἀпа μακαριос δε, "οὔ пе?" нточ δε πεчлч δε, "πεк-  
 εѣεἰо пе. ἀнок δε меἰεἢ-εом ε εѣεἰοἰ εнеε. εтве паἰ  
 ἢπἰεἢ-εом εрок."

124. λчхоос ἢεἰ ἀпа εѣрсἰнсἰ δε, "οὔтѣѣε<sup>1</sup> ἢ оме<sup>2</sup>  
 εῦѣаннохѣ εῦснѣ<sup>3</sup> злтѣ πἰερο, нѣназупомине ан ἢ οὔεооῦ ἢ  
 οὔѣт. ттерпосε<sup>4</sup> δε ѣасмоῦн εβολ ἢ εε ἢ пѣне. тлἰ те εε ἢ  
 πѣме ε-οὔнѣтлч ἢмаῦ ἢ πεεμεεεε ἢ мнѣткѣсμἰкон.<sup>5</sup> нѣпосε<sup>6</sup> ан  
 зἢ εоте ἢ πноῦте. εчѣанеἰ εεраἰ εῦмнѣтнѣε,<sup>7</sup> ѣлчεѣε εβολ.  
 злз γαρ не ἢπἰрасмос ἢ на-теἰμἰне маἰἰста εῦѣооп зἢ тннте  
 ἢ ἢѣме. наноῦс δε εтре-πѣме соῦεн-πεчѣἰ ἢмин ἢмоч,  
 εтρεчнѣт δε εβολ ἢ пеεροѣ<sup>8</sup> ἢ тннѣтнѣε. нет таεрнῦ δε зἰтн  
 тпἰсἰсἰ εεнаткἰм εροоῦ не.

141. λчѣѣε зἢ непѣрасἰон<sup>1</sup> ἢ коεтанἰноῦποἰἰс ἢεἰ  
 οὔμονахос ἢ рѣнннне зἰ εεѣаосἰос нѣро. нѣро δε εчвнк зἢ  
 теεἰн εт ἢмаῦ, λчкλ-пнннѣε ἢсѣч, λчεἰ маῦлач, λчтѣεἢ εεоῦн  
 ε πμονахос. λῶ λчсоῦѣнѣ мен δε ним пе, λчѣонѣ δε εροч ἢ

do violence to; to constrain; χι ἢ εонѣ (χἰнεонѣ) n.m.  
 violence, physical constraint. The genitive (my) is objec-  
 tive here: "the constraint I feel from you." (6) μἢ-εом  
 ἢμοἰ εрок I have no power over you. (7) ε πтнрѣ (not) at  
 all. (8) роεἰс vb. intr. to remain awake, keep watch  
 (over: ε).

124. (1) π.тѣѣε, τ.тѣѣε brick. (2) π.оμε, τ.оμε clay,  
 mud. (3) τ.снѣте foundation. (4) τ.тѣрпосε(н) baked brick.  
 (5) κοσμἰκοс (κοσμἰκός) worldly, secular; мнѣткѣсμἰκοс  
 worldliness. (6) нἰсε нес(ѣ)-паст' Q носε vb. tr. to bake,  
 cook (ἢмо'). (7) In sense: "if he achieves a position of  
 importance." (8) пе.εροѣ burden, responsibility.

141. (1) пе.пѣрасἰон (τὸ πρѣдστεἰον) suburbs, environs.

εε Ν ουα εβολ εΝ ταλαις.<sup>2</sup> Ντερουεωκ δε εεοуη, λυφληλ,  
 λυεμοос. λχαρχει Νβι πρρο Ν εотετ<sup>3</sup> Νμοу, εсхω Νмос хе,  
 "νενειοτε εт εΝ κηме ε-ου?" Νтоу δε πεхлч хе, "сεφληλ тн-  
 роу εхн пекоуχлй." λуφ λсхоос нлч εтρεсоуом н оукоуи н  
 оеик. λчт-оуфнм н неε<sup>4</sup> εи εмоу<sup>5</sup> нлч, λсоуом. λуφ λчт-  
 оуфнм н мооу нлч, λсф. πεхлч δε нлч Νβι πρρο хе, "ксооуη  
 хе λнф-ннм?" Νтоу δε πεхлч хе, "пноуτε сооуη нмоκ." тоте  
 πεхлч хе, "λнф пе εεωλοсiос πρρο," λуφ н тεуноу λчпаεт<sup>4</sup>  
 нлч Νβι пελλо. πεхлч нлч Νβι πρρο хе, "наиат-тнутн хе  
 тетно н атрооуф<sup>6</sup> εн пеикосмос. εН оуме нхинтауχпои εН т-  
 мнтрро нпимεε-εнт<sup>7</sup> н оеик εнеε оудε мооу н εε н пооу, оудε  
 нпиеме хе сеεолаε<sup>8</sup> н тειεε χин пεεооу εт нмау." λχαρχει н  
 т-εооу нлч Νβι πρρο. пελλо δε λчтφоуη, λчпот, λчкτοу он  
 ε κηме.

175. λсхоос он Νβι λпа λλннл хе λ-пeneиот λпа λρε-  
 нiос хоос εтве оуа εН φинт хе оуноε нмате пе н ресф-εоε<sup>1</sup>  
 εсо δε н αφελληс<sup>2</sup> εН тпiсtιс λуφ несφоεт<sup>3</sup> пе εтве тннт-  
 εиαιωтнс. λуφ несхω нмос хе поεиκ εтнхи нмоу εиχн пма<sup>4</sup>  
 Νтоу λн пе псфма н пеεт φусi<sup>5</sup> λλλλ пессмот пе. λусфтн δε  
 Νβι ελλо снлу хе λсхе-пειφлхе, λуφ εусооуη нмоу хе оуноε  
 пе εН песвиос,<sup>6</sup> λуεиμε хе εсхω н пай εН оуμнтβαλ-εнт<sup>7</sup> нн

(2) sense here: the ranks of ordinary soldiers. (3) εотεт-  
 εεтεт- εεтεωт Q εεтεωт vb. tr. to examine, inquire into  
 (нмо<sup>с</sup>). (4) п.неε oil. (5) пе.εмоу salt. (6) атрооуф adj.  
 carefree, free from anxieties. (7) мεε-εнт нмо<sup>с</sup> to be sated,  
 satisfied with. (8) εлоε, Q εолаε vb. tr. to be sweet, pleasant.

175. (1) ресф-εоε worker, doer; here in monkish sense:  
 ascetic, practitioner. (2) αφελληс (αφελής) simple. (3)  
 φочт (φовт), Q φочт (φовт) vb. intr. to stumble, err.  
 т. ннт εиαιωтнс being uninformed; εδιωтнс non-professional,  
 layman, uninformed person. (4) п.ма here = the altar. (5)  
 φусi in fact, for real (φύσει by nature, naturally); тε.  
 φусiс (η φύсiс) nature. (6) п.виос (δ βίос) life. (7) βαλ-  
 εнт guileless, innocent; мнтβαλ-εнт guilelessness.

оуμнтатноi.<sup>8</sup> λуφ λуεи φароу, λуχοос нлч хе, "λпа, λнсфтн  
 εтве оуφлхе н λпiстон, хе λ-оуа хооу хе поεиκ εтнхи нмоу  
 εоε<sup>9</sup> хе нтоу намε λн пе псфма н пеεт λλλλ пессмот пе."  
 пελλо δε πεхлч хе, "λноκ λiхе-пай." Νтооу δε λуκφрф<sup>10</sup>  
 εроу, εухω нмос хе, "нпфр. нпртлхрок εн пай, λпа, λλλλ  
 катλ εεεε-тκλθολικн<sup>11</sup> екκληсiλ хω нмос пiстeуε хе  
 поεиκ εтнхи нмоу нтоу пе псфма н пеεт εН оуме, λуφ εН  
 оусмот λн, λуφ пеиποтнριον<sup>12</sup> пессноу пе εН оуме λуφ εН  
 оусхуμα<sup>13</sup> λн. λλλλ н εε<sup>14</sup> н тархн ε-λчхи н оукаε εβολ εн  
 пкаε,<sup>15</sup> λчпλасεε<sup>16</sup> н пρφμε катλ тεсгiκων<sup>17</sup> λуφ мн-εом н  
 λλλу н хоос хе н εиκων н пноуτε λн тε тαι, кайтоi<sup>18</sup> оуа-  
 катλλυμптос пе н аттаεоу, тαι он тε εε н поεиκ нтасхоос  
 хе пай пе пλсфма. тнпiстeуε хе εН оуме пай пе псфма н  
 пеεт." πεхлч Νβι пελλо хе, "εтетнтнпiεε<sup>19</sup> нмоi εβολ εн  
 пεφε, нтнатот λн нεнт." Νтооу δε πεхлч хе, "μαρεнтφβαε<sup>20</sup>  
 н пноуτε εН тειεεβαδωμαс εтве пеимустнριον, λуφ тнпiстeуε  
 хе пноуτε нλεοληт нан εβολ." пελλо δε λсфн-пφлхе εроу εН  
 оуφлхе, λуφ λссопс н пноуτε εсхω нмос хе, "пхоеис, нтоκ εт

(8) noi (voέω) to think; λтноi unthinking; εН оуμнтатноi  
 without thinking. (9) Text has εоεт; prob. εоε (δс) with  
 хе, as given above. (10) κφрф κερφ- κφрф<sup>с</sup> vb. tr. to per-  
 suade, cajole (ε). (11) κλθολικн (καθολικός) adj. f. uni-  
 versal, catholic. (12) п.ποтнριον (τὸ ποτήριον) wine-cup.  
 (13) εН оусхуμα in form, in appearance. (14) н εε н is  
 coordinated with тαι тε εε below. т.архн (η άρχη) begin-  
 ning (of creation). (15) Note κλε in two senses: a clod  
 of earth; the ground. (16) пλасεε (πλάσσω) to form, mould.  
 (17) εиκων (η εiκών) likeness. (18) кайтоi (καίτοι) and  
 yet, although, albeit. λκατλλυμптос (άκατάληπτος) incom-  
 prehensible; used as noun here. (19) пiεε (πειθω) to per-  
 suade. εβολ εн пεφε in sense: by a demonstration from the  
 matter itself. (20) тφвε (тφβαε) тевε- товε<sup>с</sup> vb. tr. to  
 pray, make entreaty (to: нмо<sup>с</sup>; for: ε, εтве, εхн, ελ).

σοοὺν καὶ ἢ εἰς ἀν ἢ ἀπίστος κατὰ οὐκακία<sup>21</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ ἢ πει-  
 πλάνα<sup>22</sup> εἰς ἢ οὐμῆταπιστος μὴ οὐμῆτατσοοὺν, ὅσα ἢ καὶ ἐβολ,  
 πχοεῖς τῶ πεῖς." Ἡεῖλο δε οὐ λυβὼκ ε νευρι, λυτῶλας ἢ  
 πνουτε, εὐχῶ ἢμος κα, "τῶ πεῖς, ἐκεῖσῶπ ἐβολ ἢ πεῖεῖλο ἢ  
 πεῖμυστηριον κα ἐκεῖσῶτε εὐχ λυτῶπ-οσε<sup>23</sup> ἢ πεῖεῖσε."  
 λ-πνουτε δε σῶπῆ εροοὺ εἰ οὐσον. Ἡτερε-ἠεῖλωμας δε καὶ  
 ἐβολ, ἀγεῖ ε τεκκλῆσια ἢ τκυριακῆ,<sup>24</sup> λυεμοος ἢ πῶμῆτ  
 μαγαλλυ εἰ <οὐ>οὐρῶμ<sup>25</sup> ἢ οὐωτ. νερε-πεῖλο δε εἰς ἢ τεῦμητε.  
 λυοὺσῶν ἢεἰ νευβαλ ετ εἰ εοὺν, λυῶ Ἡτεροὺκῶ εεραῖ ἢ ποεῖκ  
 εῖκῆ τετραπυχα ετ οὐλαβ, λυοὺσῶλ: ἐβολ ἢ πῶμῆτ μαγαλλυ ἢ ἠε  
 ἢ οὐμῆρε κοὺι, λυῶ Ἡτερε-πεπρεσβυτερος σοοὺτῆ ἐβολ ἢ τεῖ-  
 εἰχ ε χι ἢ ποεῖκ ε ποῦτῶ,<sup>26</sup> εἰς οὐαγγελος λχεῖ ἐβολ εἰς ἢ  
 ἢπῆνε, ε-οὐῆ-οὐεορτε<sup>27</sup> ἢτοοτῶ, λυῶ λυῶωτ<sup>28</sup> ἢ πκοὺι ἢ  
 ὠμῆρε, λυῶωτ<sup>29</sup> ἢ πεῖσνοχ ε πποτηριον. Ἡτερε-πεπρεσβυτερος  
 δε ερ-ποεῖκ ἢ γλασμα κλασμα,<sup>30</sup> νερε-παγγελος εῶωχ ποῦ ἢ  
 πῶμῆρε κοὺι ὠμῆ ὠμῆ. λυῶ Ἡτεροὺτ ἢ πεῖογοῖ<sup>31</sup> ε χι ἐβολ εἰς  
 νετ οὐλαβ, λυῖ ἢεἰ πεῖλο ἢ οὐκλασμα κα εῖπῆπ ἢ σνοχ, λυῶ  
 Ἡτερεῖκαλυ, λυῖ-εοτε, λυῖ-ῶκακ ἐβολ κα, "ἢπιστεγε, πχοεῖς,  
 κα ποεῖκ πε πεκῶμα λυῶ πποτηριον πε πεκῶνοχ." λυῶ ἢ  
 τεῦνοὺ λ-παχ ετ εἰς ἢ τεῖεἰχ ἢ-οεῖκ κατὰ πεοοὺ ἢ πμυστηριον.  
 λυῖνοχῶ εοοὺν ε ρωχ, λυῶ λυῖ εῖεὐχαριστι<sup>32</sup> ἢ πχοεῖς.  
 πεκαχ καχ ἢεἰ ἢεῖλο κα, "πνουτε σοοὺν ἢ τεῖφύςις ἢ ἢρωμε κα

τ. εβλωμας, ἠεῖλωμας (ἡ ἑβδομάς) week. (21) τ. κακία (ἡ κα-  
 κία) evil, badness. (22) πλάνα (πλανᾶω) to deceive, lead  
 astray; middle: to err. (23) ἢ-οσε to suffer a loss (of:  
 ἢ). (24) τ. κυριακῆ (ἡ κυριακή) Sunday. (25) οὐρῶμ var. of  
 ἢρῶμ) pillow, seat. (26) ποῦ πεῖ- ποῦτῶ Q πῆπ vb. tr. to  
 divide (ἢμο"). (27) τ. εορτε knife, sword. (28) ὠωτ ὠεετ-  
 ὠλατῶ Q ὠλατ vb. tr. to cut, slay (ἢμο"). (29) ποεῖτῶ, πεεῖτῶ-  
 παετῶ Q παετῶ vb. tr. to pour (ἢμο"). (30) πε. κλασμα (τὸ  
 κλάσμα) piece; repeated to express distributive: into pie-  
 ces; cf. the following ὠμῆ ὠμῆ into small pieces. (31) ἢ-  
 ἢ π(ο)ογοῖ to advance, proceed (suff. is reflex.). (32)  
 εὐχαριστι (εὐχαριστέω) to give thanks.

ἢἢ-εομ ἢμοοὺ ε οὐεμ-λαβ εῖοωτ.<sup>33</sup> ετβε καὶ ὠατρε-πεῖσῶμα  
 ὠωπε ἢ ποεῖκ λυῶ πεῖσνοχ ἢ ἢρῆ ἢ νετ χι ἢμοχ εἰς ἢ οὐπῆσῆς."  
 λυῶ λυῶπ-εμοτ<sup>34</sup> ἢτῆ πνουτε εἰς ἢ πενταῶωπε, κα ἢπεκα-  
 πεῖλο ἢ ρωμε ε ἢ-οσε ἢ πεῖεῖσε, λυῶ λυβὼκ ἢ πῶμῆτ ε νευρι  
 εἰς ἢ οὐραῶε.

240. λ-λα σαραπιων καὶ εὐπορῆ.<sup>1</sup> πεκαχ κα, "ἢπῆ  
 ὠαρο ἢ πκαλυ ἢ ροεε. εῖτῶτε ἐβολ." λυῶ Ἡτερεῖεἰ > κας  
 εοοὺν, πεκαχ κας κα, "ἠε εροῖ ἢ οὐκοὺι, κα οὐῆται-οὐνομος  
 ἢκαλυ, ὠατῶωτῶ ἐβολ." ἢτοε δε πεκαχ κα, "καλῶς, παεῖωτ."  
 ἢτοχ δε λυῖρεῖ ἢ ψαλλεῖ<sup>2</sup> χι πῶορῆ ἢ ψαλμος ὠατεῖεωκ  
 ἐβολ ἢ πῶεταῖοὺ ἢ ψαλμος, λυῶ κατὰ σοπ ἢ κα-ρῶχ ἐβολ ὠα-  
 εῖρε ἢ ὠομῆτ ἢ κῶπ-πατ.<sup>3</sup> ἢτοε εῶωε λεῖω εσῶηλ εἰς ἢεοὺ  
 ἢμοχ εἰς ἢ οὐεοτε μῆ οὐεωτ.<sup>4</sup> λυῖοὺν δε ἐβολ εῖεῖηλ εῖρος  
 ταρεσοῦχαι, λυῶ λ-πνουτε σῶπῆ εροχ. τεεεῖε δε λεπαετῶ ελ-  
 ρατοὺ ἢ νεοοερητε εεῖε εεῖω ἢμος κα, "ἀρι-ταγαπῆ,<sup>5</sup> πα-  
 εῖωτ. πκα ετεκσοοὺν κα ἢκαοῦχαι ἢεῖτῶ χιτ εμαγ. ἢτα-  
 πνουτε γαρ τῆπνοοὺκ ὠαροῖ ε παῖ." λυῶ λυῖεῖτῶ εὐεεεεε ἢ  
 παρεῖνοε.<sup>6</sup> πεκαχ δε ἢ τκαλυ ἢ ἠεεεεε κα, "χι ἢ τεῖεῖωε,  
 λυῶ ἢπῆταλε-καε<sup>7</sup> εῖωε ἢ εῖτολη, ἀλλὰ ἢ ἠε ετεεοῦαῶε  
 καρεελαε. καε εἰς ἢ πχοεῖς." λυῶ μῆπκα εεεκοὺι ἢ εοοὺ πεκαχ  
 κα, "ἀνοκ οὐρεῖτῶ-νοβε. εῖοῦω ε οὐωμ ἢ οὐσον ἢ μῆε."  
 μῆπκα κεοοεῖω οὐ πεκαχ κα, "εῖοῦω ε οὐωμ ἢ οὐσον κατὰ  
 εαεεατοη."<sup>8</sup> μῆπκαε οὐ πεκαχ κα, "εῖπῆλ<sup>9</sup> λῖτῶ-εεε ἢ νοβε,

(33) οὐωτ vb. intr. to be raw, green, fresh. ὠπ-εμοτ ἢτῆ  
 to thank.

240. (1) τ. πορῆ (ἡ πόρνη) prostitute. (2) ψαλλεῖ  
 (ψάλλω) here: to recite psalter; πε. ψαλμος (ὁ ψαλμός)  
 psalm. (3) κῶπ-πατ bow, genuflection; κῶπ vb. tr. to bend,  
 bow; τ. πατ knee, leg. (4) πε. ετωτ trembling. (5) ἀρι-ταγαπῆ  
 be charitable, do a kindness; τ. αγαπῆ (ἡ ἀγάπη) love. (6)  
 οὐεεεεε ἢ παρεῖνοε a convent. (7) π. καεε yoke; here in  
 monastic sense: imposed penance. ἢ (ἡ) or. (8) once a  
 week. (9) εῖπῆλ (ἐπειδή) because, since.

οητ<sup>10</sup> ε2οϋν εϋρι λϋω πεφναλοϋομ<sup>ε</sup> ταλα και ε<sup>ν</sup> οϋθουϋτ<sup>ε</sup> μη πα-  
 εωε η ειχ." λϋω λϋειρε ει και, λϋω λσ<sup>ε</sup>-αναϋ η πνοϋτε, λσ-  
 ηκοτ<sup>ε</sup> δε ε<sup>ν</sup> πμα ετ ημαϋ ε<sup>ν</sup> ηχοειε.

(10) οητ is for οτητ, from οτη.

τσοφια η σολομων

Chapter 1

- (1) μερε-ταικλιοςϋνη, μετ κρινε η ηκλε.  
 λρι-πμεεϋε η ηχοειε ε<sup>ν</sup> οϋμηταγλωε,  
 ητεη<sup>ε</sup> ηνε ησωϋ ε<sup>ν</sup> οϋμηταπλοϋε ητε μεηεητ.
- (2) εε ελαγε εροϋ ηεη μετε ησεπειραε ημοϋ αν.  
 ελαϋωνε δε εβολ η μετε ησεο η ατναετε εροϋ αν.
- (3) εαρε-πμεεϋε γαρ εθουϋ πορϋου ε πνοϋτε,  
 λϋω τεϋεομ ετ οϋονε εβολ ελαεπειε-ηαητ.
- (4) εε μερε-τσοφια γαρ εωκ ε2οϋν εϋϋϋη εε2ουϋ,  
 οϋδε μεσοϋε ε<sup>ν</sup> εωμα η εε<sup>ε</sup>-ηεε.
- (5) μεηηα γαρ ετ οϋλαε η τσοφια ελαηωτ εβολ η κροϋ,  
 λϋω ελαϋουε η ημοκμεκ η ηαητ,  
 λϋω ελαεπειε-ηηηεοηε εεεηηε.
- (6) οϋμαεη-εωμε γαρ με μεηηα η τσοφια,  
 λϋω ηηηαημαηε-ηηη-ουα αν ε<sup>ν</sup> ηεϋεποτου;  
 εε πνοϋτε με ηηηεε η ηεϋελοτε,  
 λϋω μετ μοϋετ ημαε η ηεϋεητ, λϋω μετ εωτη ε ηεελαε.
- (7) εε μεηηα η ηχοειε λημεε-τοικοϋμενη,  
 λϋω μετ εωη η ητηε<sup>ε</sup> εσοϋν η ηεϋεροϋ.

I. (1) κρινω to judge. απλοϋε adj. simple, frank, sin-  
 cere. (2) ηαετε, Q ηεουτ vb. tr. to believe, trust (ε); αη-  
 ηαετε adj. unbelieving. (3) πορ<sup>ε</sup> ηε<sup>ε</sup>- πορ<sup>ε</sup> Q πορ<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr.  
 to divide, separate (ημο<sup>ε</sup>; from: ε). (5) ηε.κροϋ deceit,  
 guile. οϋε, Q οϋηϋ vb. intr. to be distant (from: ε, ημο<sup>ε</sup>),  
 remain aloof from. (6) ηε.εποτου lip(s), shore, edge.  
 ελωτ (pl. ελοτε, ελοοτε) n.m.f. kidney; here in OT sense  
 as seat of emotions. μοϋετ ηεετ- μοητ<sup>ε</sup> Q μοητ<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to  
 to examine, search out (ημο<sup>ε</sup>). (7) ητηε<sup>ε</sup> the universe,  
 everything.

- (8) ετβε παι μν-λλυ νλζωπ εφωλχε εη ουχινηθονε,  
ουδε νφναρ-βολ αν ε τεκρικις ετ ννηυ.
- (9) σεναεμ-πωινε γαρ η πωοχνε η πασεβης,  
λυω πχοεις νασωτη η νεφωλχε ε πουωνε εβολ η νεφλνομια.
- (10) χε πμαλχε η περκωε ωλχσωτη ε ζωε νιη,  
λυω πεεροου η νεκρηρη νλζωπ αν.
- (11) ελρεε εε ερωτη ε νεκρηρη ετ ωουειτ,  
λυω +-co ε πετηλλασ εβολ εη τεκαταλλια;  
χε μν-ουωλχε εφωουειτ νλζωπ.  
ουταπρο εσχι-εολ ωαστακε-τεψυχη.
- (12) ηπερκωε εε ε πμου εη τεπλληη η πετηωνε,  
ουδε ηπερσωκ ηητη η πτακο εη νεεβηγε η νετηειχ.
- (13) χε ηπε-πνουτε ταμιε-πμου,  
ουδε νφραωε αν εχη πτακο η νετ ονε.
- (14) ηταχσοντοу γαρ τηροу ετρευεω ωλ εολ  
λυω ετρευουχαη ηεη ησωνη η ηκοσμοε.  
ημν-παερε η μου εραι ηεητοу,  
ουδε ηητερο η λμητε ειχη ηκαε.
- {(15) ταικαιουσνη γαρ ουατμου τε.}
- (16) ηασεβης δε εη νευειχ ηη νευωλχε λυσοτη ηλυ;

(8) φ-βολ ε to avoid, escape. ννηυ for ηηυ. (9) ωοχνε vb. intr. to take counsel (concerning: ε); as n.m. counsel. εσεβηε adj. ungodly, impious. η ανομια lawlessness. (10) η.κωε envy, jealousy; vb. intr. to be envious, jealous, zealous (for: ε). (11) +-co ε to restrain; to refrain from. χι-εολ to tell a lie. (12) η πλάνη error, erring. (14) σωνη σνη- σονη Q σονη vb. tr. to create, found (ημο); as n.m. creation, creature. ωλ εολ adv. forever, for good. παερε η μου poison. λμητε Hades, Hell. (15) Verse 15 is intrusive and incomplete. Omit.

λυταλч ηλυ η ωβηρ, λυεολ εβολ,  
λυσμине η ουαλαθηκη νεμαч,  
χε σεηπω η ημερικ η πετ ημαυ.

## Chapter II

## The Reasoning of the Wicked

- (1) λυχοοε γαρ, ε-λυμεεγε εραι ηεητοу εη ουσοουτη αν,  
χε ουκοуη πε πεναεε, εημεε η λυηη,  
λυω ημν-ηтон ωοоп εη πμου η ηρωμε,  
ουδε ηηησοуη-ουα ε-λχεη εεραι εη λμητε.
- (2) χε ητανωπε ε ηπετ ωουειτ.  
ηηησωε εηηαρ-εε η ηεε ηπωωωπε,  
χε ουκαπποε πε ηηιχε ετ εη ωαντη,  
λυω ουηк πε πωλχε ετ κιη εη πεηεηт.
- (3) παι εφωλνωη, ερε-πсωμα τηρε ηαρ-εε η ουεεεεε,  
λυω πεηηηη ηαεολ εβολ η εε η παηρ εт χοορε εβολ,
- (4) ησεφ-πωεω η πεηραν εη πεноουεиω,  
ηετηη-λλυ εр-ημεεγε η ηεηεβηγε,  
λυω πεναεε ηλοуεине η εε η ουκλοοε,  
λυω ηηαωωρε εβολ η εε η ουηιχε ε-λχεολ εβολ ειτη  
ηακτιη η ηρη,  
λυω ε-λ-τεεεηηε ερω εωч.
- (5) ουεαεεεε ε-λσοуεине πε πεноουеиω,

(16) σμине смн- смнη Q σмонη vb. tr. to establish, set up (ημο). η μερικε portion, share; party, faction.

II. (1) εη ουσοουτη αν incorrectly, not rightly. η λυηη = η λυηη; η λυηη grief, pain. (2) φ-εε η to become like. η.ηιχε breath. ωανηη nose. η.ηк spark. (3) η.εεεεε (glowing) coal. ο, η αηηр air, atmosphere. (4) ηε. κλοοε cloud. η.ακτιη (η αηηεε, -ηνοε) ray, beam. η.εηηηη heat. ερω, Q ερωηη vb. intr. to become heavy, difficult. (5) η.εαεεεε shadow, shade.

- (22)  $\lambda\omega\ \bar{\mu}\rho\upsilon\sigma\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\text{-}\bar{\mu}\upsilon\sigma\tau\eta\rho\iota\omicron\nu\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\rho\upsilon\tau\epsilon,$   
 $\omicron\upsilon\delta\epsilon\ \bar{\mu}\rho\upsilon\kappa\alpha\text{-}\epsilon\tau\eta\upsilon\ \epsilon\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \tau\alpha\iota\kappa\alpha\iota\omicron\sigma\upsilon\eta\eta;$   
 $\bar{\mu}\rho\upsilon\pi\iota\sigma\tau\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon\ \epsilon\ \bar{\mu}\tau\alpha\iota\omicron\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\psi\chi\eta\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\tau\ \omicron\upsilon\lambda\lambda\epsilon.$
- (23)  $\chi\epsilon\ \bar{\mu}\rho\upsilon\tau\epsilon\ \lambda\chi\sigma\omega\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\rho\omega\mu\epsilon\ \epsilon\upsilon\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\tau\tau\alpha\kappa\omicron,$   
 $\lambda\omega\ \lambda\chi\tau\alpha\mu\iota\omicron\upsilon\ \epsilon\bar{\eta}\ \theta\epsilon\iota\kappa\omega\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\epsilon\iota\bar{\nu}\epsilon.$
- (24)  $\epsilon\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\phi\theta\omicron\sigma\omicron\ \delta\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\rho\alpha\iota\upsilon\beta\omicron\lambda\omicron\varsigma\ \lambda\text{-}\bar{\mu}\rho\omicron\upsilon\ \epsilon\bar{\iota}\ \epsilon\epsilon\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\ \epsilon\ \bar{\mu}\kappa\omicron\sigma\mu\omicron\varsigma.$
- (25)  $\varsigma\epsilon\bar{\nu}\epsilon\iota\rho\alpha\varsigma\epsilon\ \delta\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\omicron\upsilon\ \bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\ \tau\bar{\mu}\epsilon\rho\iota\varsigma\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\tau\ \bar{\mu}\bar{\mu}\alpha\upsilon.$

## Chapter V

## The Remorse of the Wicked at the Judgement

- (1)  $\tau\omicron\tau\epsilon\ \bar{\mu}\alpha\iota\kappa\alpha\iota\omicron\varsigma\ \bar{\mu}\alpha\lambda\lambda\epsilon\rho\alpha\tau\bar{\eta}\ \epsilon\bar{\eta}\ \omicron\upsilon\bar{\nu}\omicron\varsigma\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\alpha\rho\gamma\eta\sigma\iota\alpha\ \epsilon\ \bar{\mu}\alpha\theta\omega\varsigma\ \bar{\eta}$   
 $\bar{\mu}\epsilon\bar{\mu}\tau\omicron\ \epsilon\bar{\nu}\omicron\lambda\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\bar{\nu}\tau\lambda\upsilon\theta\lambda\iota\beta\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\omicron\upsilon\ \lambda\omega\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\bar{\nu}\tau\lambda\upsilon\theta\epsilon\tau\iota\ \bar{\eta}$   
 $\bar{\mu}\epsilon\epsilon\tau\iota\varsigma\epsilon.$
- (2)  $\varsigma\epsilon\bar{\nu}\alpha\lambda\lambda\upsilon,\ \bar{\eta}\varsigma\epsilon\theta\tau\omicron\rho\tau\bar{\rho}\ \epsilon\bar{\eta}\ \omicron\upsilon\epsilon\omicron\tau\epsilon\ \epsilon\varsigma\bar{\nu}\alpha\theta\bar{\tau},$   
 $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\epsilon\bar{\mu}\omega\bar{\varsigma}\ \epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}\ \tau\bar{\mu}\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\chi\omicron\upsilon\chi\alpha\iota,$
- (3)  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\epsilon\chi\omicron\omicron\varsigma\ \epsilon\rho\alpha\iota\ \bar{\eta}\epsilon\eta\tau\omicron\upsilon,\ \epsilon\upsilon\bar{\mu}\epsilon\tau\lambda\eta\bar{\nu}\omicron\iota$   
 $\lambda\omega\ \epsilon\upsilon\lambda\theta\text{-}\lambda\epsilon\omicron\bar{\mu}\ \epsilon\tau\epsilon\ \bar{\mu}\lambda\omega\chi\bar{\epsilon}\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\upsilon\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\lambda,$   
 $\chi\epsilon\ \text{"}\bar{\mu}\alpha\iota\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\bar{\nu}\epsilon\bar{\nu}\varsigma\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\varsigma\omega\chi\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\iota\omicron\upsilon\omicron\epsilon\iota\theta,\$   
 $\epsilon\chi\theta\omicron\omicron\bar{\mu}\ \bar{\mu}\alpha\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\alpha\rho\alpha\beta\omicron\lambda\eta\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\omicron\beta\bar{\eta}\bar{\nu}\epsilon\bar{\epsilon}\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\iota\lambda\theta\epsilon\bar{\eta}\tau,$
- (4)  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\omega\bar{\mu}\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\chi\lambda\epsilon\ \epsilon\upsilon\lambda\iota\beta\epsilon,\ \lambda\omega\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\chi\bar{\mu}\omicron\upsilon\ \epsilon\upsilon\varsigma\omega\theta.$

(22)  $\kappa\alpha\text{-}\epsilon\tau\eta$   $\epsilon$  to set one's mind on/to.  $\bar{\mu}\epsilon\kappa\epsilon$  reward, pay. (24)  $\delta\ \phi\theta\acute{\omicron}\nu\omicron\varsigma$  ill-will, jealousy. (25)  $\tau\bar{\mu}\epsilon\rho\iota\varsigma$  is taken as collective: "those who belong to that one."  $\bar{\mu}\epsilon\iota\rho\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omega$  in the sense "to experience."

V. (1)  $\eta\ \bar{\mu}\alpha\rho\rho\eta\sigma\iota\alpha$  freedom, openness;  $\epsilon\bar{\eta}\ \omicron\upsilon\bar{\mu}\alpha\rho\gamma\eta\sigma\iota\alpha$  openly, publicly.  $\delta\theta\epsilon\tau\acute{\epsilon}\omega$  to disregard. (2)  $\bar{\mu}\omega\theta\bar{\varsigma}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\omega\bar{\varsigma}$   $\bar{\mu}\omega\theta\varsigma$  Q  $\bar{\mu}\omega\theta\bar{\varsigma}$  vb. tr. to amaze ( $\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\omicron$ ); intr. to be amazed (at:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ).  $\tau\bar{\mu}\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma\epsilon$  wonder, marvel. (3)  $\lambda\theta\text{-}\lambda\epsilon\omicron\bar{\mu}$  vb. intr. to sigh; as n.m. sigh.  $\bar{\mu}\lambda\omega\chi\bar{\epsilon}$  anguish, oppression.  $\varsigma\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  vb. tr. to mock, ridicule ( $\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\omicron$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\alpha$ ).  $\bar{\mu}\alpha\rho\alpha\beta\omicron\lambda\eta$  in sense: model, exemplar. (4)  $\lambda\iota\beta\epsilon$  as n.m. madness.

- (5)  $\bar{\eta}\ \lambda\theta\ \bar{\eta}\ \epsilon\bar{\nu}\epsilon\ \lambda\upsilon\omicron\bar{\nu}\bar{\eta}\ \epsilon\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\theta\eta\rho\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\rho\upsilon\tau\epsilon,$   
 $\lambda\omega\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\chi\kappa\lambda\eta\rho\omicron\varsigma\ \epsilon\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\tau\ \omicron\upsilon\lambda\lambda\epsilon?$
- (6)  $\epsilon\epsilon\iota\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\alpha\lambda\eta\ \bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\ \epsilon\bar{\nu}\omicron\lambda\ \epsilon\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\epsilon\iota\omicron\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \tau\bar{\mu}\epsilon,$   
 $\lambda\omega\ \bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\theta\lambda\ \bar{\mu}\alpha\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\ \bar{\mu}\omicron\upsilon\omicron\epsilon\bar{\iota}\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\ \tau\alpha\iota\kappa\alpha\iota\omicron\sigma\upsilon\eta\eta,$   
 $\lambda\omega\ \bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon\ \bar{\mu}\alpha\bar{\eta}.$
- (7)  $\lambda\eta\bar{\mu}\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \lambda\bar{\nu}\omicron\bar{\mu}\iota\alpha\ \epsilon\bar{\iota}\ \tau\alpha\kappa\omicron\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\bar{\nu}\epsilon\iota\omicron\omicron\upsilon\epsilon.$   
 $\lambda\bar{\nu}\epsilon\omega\kappa\ \epsilon\bar{\iota}\tau\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\chi\lambda\iota\epsilon\ \epsilon\bar{\mu}\epsilon\upsilon\bar{\mu}\omicron\omicron\theta\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\epsilon\eta\tau\omicron\upsilon;$   
 $\tau\epsilon\epsilon\iota\eta\ \delta\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma\ \bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\varsigma\omicron\upsilon\omega\bar{\eta}\bar{\varsigma}.$
- (8)  $\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\varsigma\text{-}\bar{\tau}\bar{\omicron}\upsilon\ \bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\bar{\omicron}\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\ \omicron\upsilon\ \bar{\eta}\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\iota}\ \tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\tau\chi\lambda\alpha\varsigma\iota\text{-}\epsilon\eta\tau?$   
 $\bar{\eta}\ \tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\rho}\bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\lambda\omicron\ \bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\ \tau\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\nu}\alpha\bar{\nu}\epsilon\text{-}\bar{\rho}\omega\bar{\mu}\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\varsigma\text{-}\bar{\tau}\bar{\omicron}\upsilon\ \bar{\mu}\alpha\bar{\eta}?$
- (9)  $\lambda\text{-}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\ \tau\eta\rho\upsilon\ \omicron\upsilon\epsilon\iota\bar{\nu}\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \theta\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \omicron\upsilon\epsilon\lambda\iota\beta\epsilon\varsigma,$   
 $\lambda\omega\ \bar{\eta}\ \theta\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \langle\omicron\upsilon\rangle\omicron\upsilon\omega\ \epsilon\text{-}\lambda\chi\bar{\mu}\alpha\rho\alpha\gamma\epsilon,$
- (10)  $\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\ \theta\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \omicron\upsilon\chi\omicron\iota\ \epsilon\chi\varsigma\epsilon\bar{\eta}\rho\ \epsilon\bar{\eta}\ \omicron\upsilon\epsilon\bar{\iota}\bar{\mu}\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\omicron\omicron\upsilon$   
 $\epsilon\text{-}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\text{-}\theta\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\epsilon}\bar{\eta}\text{-}\bar{\mu}\epsilon\chi\tau\alpha\bar{\epsilon}\varsigma\epsilon$   
 $\bar{\eta}\ \tau\epsilon\epsilon\iota\eta\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\chi\tau\omicron\bar{\mu}\ \epsilon\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\epsilon\bar{\iota}\bar{\mu}.$
- (11)  $\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\ \theta\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \omicron\upsilon\epsilon\lambda\lambda\eta\tau\ \epsilon\text{-}\lambda\chi\epsilon\omega\lambda\ \epsilon\bar{\nu}\omicron\lambda,$   
 $\{\epsilon\text{-}\bar{\mu}\epsilon\upsilon\bar{\eta}\text{-}\bar{\mu}\lambda\epsilon\bar{\iota}\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\chi\epsilon\omega\lambda\ \epsilon\bar{\nu}\omicron\lambda\}$   
 $\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\chi\tau\bar{\eta}\epsilon\ \epsilon\ \bar{\mu}\alpha\bar{\eta}\ \epsilon\tau\ \lambda\varsigma\omega\omicron\upsilon,$   
 $\epsilon\chi\bar{\mu}\omega\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\omicron\upsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\epsilon}\bar{\omicron}\bar{\eta}\bar{\varsigma}\ \epsilon\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\bar{\iota},$   
 $\epsilon\chi\kappa\iota\bar{\mu}\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\chi\tau\bar{\eta}\epsilon,\ \epsilon\chi\epsilon\eta\lambda,$   
 $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\varsigma\omega\varsigma\ \epsilon\text{-}\bar{\mu}\epsilon\upsilon\bar{\eta}\text{-}\bar{\mu}\lambda\epsilon\bar{\iota}\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\ \bar{\mu}\epsilon\chi\epsilon\omega\lambda\ \epsilon\bar{\nu}\omicron\lambda.$
- (12)  $\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\ \theta\epsilon\ \bar{\eta}\ \omicron\upsilon\varsigma\omicron\tau\epsilon\ \epsilon\text{-}\lambda\upsilon\bar{\nu}\omicron\chi\bar{\eta}\ \epsilon\ \bar{\mu}\varsigma\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau\bar{\eta},$   
 $\epsilon\text{-}\lambda\chi\bar{\mu}\epsilon\epsilon\text{-}\bar{\mu}\alpha\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta},\ \bar{\eta}\ \tau\epsilon\upsilon\bar{\nu}\omicron\upsilon\ \omicron\bar{\eta}\ \lambda\chi\tau\omega\bar{\epsilon}\epsilon,\ \epsilon\text{-}\bar{\mu}\epsilon\upsilon\varsigma\omicron\upsilon\bar{\eta}\text{-}\tau\epsilon\epsilon\epsilon\iota\eta.$

(6)  $\bar{\mu}\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon$ , Q  $\bar{\mu}\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon$  vb. intr. to come forth; to shine (of sun). (8)  $\text{-}\bar{\tau}\bar{\omicron}\upsilon\ \bar{\eta}\bar{\mu}\bar{\omicron}\bar{\eta}\ \bar{\eta}\ \omicron\upsilon$  is not clear; read perhaps  $\text{-}\bar{\tau}\bar{\omicron}\upsilon\ \bar{\mu}\alpha\bar{\eta}$  as at end of verse.  $\bar{\nu}\alpha\bar{\nu}\epsilon\text{-}\bar{\rho}\omega\bar{\mu}\epsilon$  boaster;  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\nu}\alpha\bar{\nu}\epsilon\text{-}\bar{\rho}\omega\bar{\mu}\epsilon$  boastfulness. (9)  $\bar{\mu}\omicron\upsilon\omega$  news, report. (10)  $\varsigma\epsilon\bar{\eta}\rho$  vb. intr. to sail.  $\bar{\mu}\epsilon\bar{\nu}\epsilon\bar{\iota}\bar{\mu}$  wave.  $\tau\bar{\mu}\lambda\epsilon\varsigma\epsilon$  foot-print, track, trace.  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\bar{\nu}$  keel. (11)  $\lambda\varsigma\omega\omicron\upsilon$  (Q of  $\lambda\varsigma\alpha\iota$ ) vb. intr. to be light, swift.  $\bar{\mu}\omicron\upsilon\omicron\epsilon\bar{\iota}$  rush, swift movement.  $\bar{\mu}\omega\epsilon$  in sense: to split, cleave. (12)  $\bar{\mu}\epsilon\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  arrow.  $\epsilon\ \bar{\mu}\varsigma\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$  straight (ahead), on target.  $\tau\omega\bar{\epsilon}\epsilon$ : i.e. the air joins (or closes





- (13) ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΘΕ ΖΩΩΝ ΟΝ Ε-ΛΥΧΠΟΝ ΔΝΩΧΝ̄;  
 ΜΠΝ̄ΣΕ ΕΥΜΔΕΙΝ Ν̄ ΔΡΕΤΗ Ε ΟΥΟΝΣ̄Τ̄ ΕΒΟΛ.  
 ΖΡΑΙ ΔΕ ΖΝ̄ ΤΕΝΚΑΚΙΑ [...]
- (14) ΧΕ ΘΕΛΠΙΣ Μ̄ ΠΑΣΕΒΗΣ [Ο Ν̄] ΘΕ Ν̄ ΟΥΘ̄ΣΙΒ ΕΡΕ-ΠΤΗΥ 4 [Ι  
 ΜΜΟ4],  
 ΛΥΩ Ν̄ ΘΕ Ν̄ ΟΥΖΑΛΟΥΣ Ε4ΘΟΟΜΕ, Ε-ΛΥΘΛΟ4 ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙΤ̄Ν̄  
 ΟΥΖΑΤΗΥ,  
 Η Ν̄ ΘΕ Ν̄ ΟΥΚΑΠΝΟΣ Ε-ΛΥΖΑΤΗΥ ΒΟΛ̄ ΕΒΟΛ,  
 Ν̄ ΘΕ Ν̄ Π̄-ΠΜΕΕΥΕ Ν̄ ΟΥΡ̄Μ̄Ν̄ΘΟΒΙΛΕ Ν̄ ΟΥΖΟΟΥ ΟΥΩΤ  
 Ε-Λ4ΠΑΡΔΓΕ.

## Chapter VII

## The Attributes of Wisdom

- (22) ΟΥΝ̄-ΟΥΠ̄Ν̄Α ΓΑΡ Ν̄ΖΗΤ̄ Ε4ΟΥΛΛΒ, Ν̄ ΡΕ4ΝΟΙ, Ν̄ ΟΥΣΜΟΤ Ν̄  
 ΟΥΩΤ, Ν̄ ΑΤΕ-ΣΜΟΤ, Ε4ΑΣΦΟΥ, Ρ̄ ΡΕ4Ρ̄-ΖΩΒ, Ε46Μ̄-6ΟΜ,  
 Ε4Ο Ν̄ ΑΤΤΩΛ̄Μ̄, Ν̄ ΣΑΒΕ, Ν̄ ΑΤΝΟΒΕ, Μ̄ ΜΑΙ-ΑΓΛΘΟΝ,  
 Ε4ΤΟΡ̄Σ̄, Ε-ΜΕΥΘΑΜΑΣΤΕ Μ̄ΜΟ4, Ρ̄ ΡΕ4Ρ̄-ΠΕΤ ΜΑΝΟΥ4,
- (23) Μ̄ ΜΑΙ-ΡΩΜΕ, Ε4ΤΑΧΡΗΥ, Ε4ΟΡ̄Χ̄, Ε4Ο Ν̄ ΑΤΡΟΟΥΘ, Ε46Μ̄-6ΟΜ  
 Ε ΖΩΒ ΝΙΜ, Ε46ΩΦ̄Τ̄ ΕΧ̄Μ̄ ΠΤΗΡ̄, Ε4ΧΩΤΕ ΖΙΤ̄Ν̄ ΝΕΠ̄Ν̄Α  
 ΤΗΡΟΥ ΕΤ ΟΥΛΛΒ, Ρ̄ ΡΕ4ΝΟΙ, ΕΤ ΘΟΟΜΕ.

up) after the passage of the arrow. (13) ωχ̄ν̄ εχ̄ν̄- οχ̄ν̄<sup>4</sup> vb. tr. to destroy; intr. to perish, cease to be. ἡ ἀρετή goodness, virtue. The end of the verse is missing: "In wickedness [we were utterly consumed.]" (14) ἡ ἐλπίς hope. νε.θ̄σιβ dust. π.ζαλοϋς spiderweb. θοομε Q to be light, fine. ελο vb. tr. to cause to fly, chase away. τ.ζατηϋ whirlwind. ρ̄μ̄ν̄θοειλε lodger; θοειλε vb. intr. to dwell, visit, sojourn.

VII. (22) ατε-σмот adj. of various sorts. τωλ̄м vb. tr. to defile, pollute; αττωλ̄м unpolluted. τωρ̄Σ̄, Q τωρ̄Σ̄ vb. intr. to become sober, alert. (23) χωτε χετ- χот<sup>4</sup> vb. tr. to penetrate, pierce, permeate.

- (24) ΤΣΟΦΙΑ ΓΑΡ ΚΙΜ ΕΖΟΥΕ ΝΕΤ ΚΙΜ ΤΗΡΟΥ;  
 ΣΧΩΤΕ ΛΥΩ ΣΗΝΥ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙΤ̄Ν̄ ΠΤΗΡ̄ ΕΤΒΕ ΠΕΣΤ̄ΒΟ.
- (25) ΕΣΗΝΥ ΓΑΡ ΕΒΟΛ ΖΙΤ̄Ν̄ Τ6ΟΜ Μ̄ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ,  
 ΛΥΩ ΕΒΟΛ Ζ̄Μ̄ ΠΕΟΟΥ ΕΤ ΟΥΛΛΒ Ν̄ΤΕ ΠΠΑΝΤΟΚΡΑΤΩΡ.  
 ΕΤΒΕ ΠΑΙ ΜΕΡΕ-ΑΛΛΥ Ε4ΧΛΑΣ̄Μ̄ ΤΩΜ̄Ν̄Τ ΕΡΟΣ.
- (26) ΟΥΕΙΝΕ ΓΑΡ ΤΕ Ν̄ΤΕ ΠΟΥΘΕΙΝ Ν̄ ΘΛ ΕΝΕΣ,  
 ΛΥΩ ΟΥΕΙΛΛ ΕΣΟΥΛΛΒ Ν̄ΤΕ ΤΕΝΕΡΓΙΑ Μ̄ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ,  
 ΛΥΩ ΘΙΚΩΝ Ν̄ ΤΕ4Μ̄Ν̄ΤΑΓΛΘΟΣ.
- (27) Ε-ΟΥΕΙ ΔΕ ΤΕ, ΕΣ6Μ̄-6ΟΜ Ε ΖΩΒ ΝΙΜ;  
 ΛΥΩ ΕΣ6ΕΕΤ ΖΑΡΙΖΑΡΟΣ, ΕΣΕΙΡΕ Μ̄ ΠΤΗΡ̄ Μ̄ Β̄Ρ̄ΡΕ;  
 ΛΥΩ ΚΑΤΑ ΓΕΝΕΛ ΣΒΗΚ ΕΖΟΥΝ Ε ΝΕΨΥΧΗ Ν̄ ΝΕΤ ΟΥΛΛΒ,  
 ΣΕΙΡΕ Μ̄ΜΟΟΥ Ν̄ ΘΒΗΡ Ε ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΛΥΩ Μ̄ΠΡΟΦΗΤΗΣ.
- (28) Μ̄ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ ΓΑΡ ΜΕ Χ̄ ΑΛΛΥ ΔΝ ΒΙΜΗΤΙ ΝΕΤ ΟΥΗΣ Ζ̄Ν̄ ΤΣΟΦΙΑ.
- (29) ΤΑΙ ΓΑΡ ΝΕΣΩΣ ΕΖΟΥΕ ΠΡΗ,  
 ΛΥΩ ΕΖΟΥΕ ΠΕΣΜΙΝΕ Ν̄ Ν̄ΣΙΟΥ ΤΗΡΟΥ.  
 ΕΥΘΑΝΤ̄Ν̄ΤΩΝ̄ Ε ΠΟΥΘΕΙΝ, ΣΝΑΡ̄-ΘΟΡ̄Π̄ ΕΡΟ4:
- (30) ΠΑΙ ΜΕΝ ΓΑΡ ΘΑΡΕ-ΤΕΥΘΗ ΒΙ Ε ΠΕ4ΜΑ;  
 ΤΣΟΦΙΑ ΔΕ ΜΕΡΕ-ΤΚΑΚΙΑ 6̄Μ̄6ΟΜ ΕΡΟΣ.

## Chapter IX

## (Solomon's) Prayer for Wisdom

- (1) ΠΝΟΥΤΕ Ν̄ ΝΛΕΙΟΤΕ, ΠΧΟΕΙΣ Μ̄ ΠΝΑ,  
 ΠΕΝΤΑ4ΤΑΜΙ6-ΠΤΗΡ̄ Ζ̄Μ̄ ΠΕ4ΘΑΧΕ,

(25) ὁ παντοκράτωρ the Almighty. χωζ̄μ̄ χεζ̄μ̄- χλζ̄μ̄<sup>4</sup> Q χλζ̄μ̄<sup>4</sup> vb. tr. to defile, pollute (μ̄μο<sup>4</sup>); intr. to become defiled.  
 (26) τ.ειλλ mirror. (27) ζαριζαρο<sup>4</sup> intensive pron. (she) alone, by (her)self. μ̄ β̄ρ̄ρε adv. anew. κατα γενεα from generation to generation. (29) πε.σμινε here prob. in sense: constellations, order. (30) βι ε η(̄)μα to succeed, take place of.

- (2) ἀκσῆτ-πρῶμε 2ῆ τεκσοφία,  
 χεκας ερεῖ-χοεῖς ε νεκσῶντ εντακταμιοου,  
 (3) ηῖρ-2ῆμε ἦ πκοσμος 2ῆ ουτῆβο μῆ ουδαικαιοσυνη,  
 ηῖκρῖνε ἦ ου2αν 2ῆ πσοουτῆ ἦ τεψυχη,  
 (4) μα ηαι ἦ τσοφια, ται ετ λ2ερατῆ ε νεκθρονος,  
 ηῖτῆτῆτοεῖ εβολ 2ῆ νεκ2ῆ2αλ,  
 (5) χε ληῖ-νεκ2ῆ2αλ λυω πῶηρε ἦ τεκ2ῆ2αλ,  
 ληῖ-ουρῶμε ἦ λσθενης, ἦ κουι ἦ λ2ε,  
 εῖφλατ ἦ μῆτρῆμῆ2ητ 2ῆ ου2αν μῆ ουνομος.  
 (6) κλη ουτελειος πε ουλ 2ῆ ἦῶηρε ἦ ῖρῶμε,  
 ε-μῆτλγ ἦμλγ ἦ τεκσοφια, εῖηλοηῖ εῖλλλγ.  
 (7) ἦτοκ λκσotπῆ εῖρῖρο ἦ πεκλλος,  
 λυω ουρε4τ-2αν ἦ νεκῶηρε μῆ νεκῶεερε.  
 (8) λκχοος ε κωτ ηακ ἦ ουῖπε 2ῆ πεκτοου ετ ουλλβ,  
 λυω ουῖυσιαστηριον 2ῆ τπολις ἦ πεκμα ἦ ῶηπε,  
 πεῖνε ἦ τεκσκηνη ετ ουλλβ εντακσῆτωτῖ χῖη ἦῶορῆ.  
 (9) λυω ερε-τσοφια ηεμακ, τετ σοουη ἦ νεκ2βηγε,  
 λυω νεσλ2ερατῆ πε ἦτερεκταμῖε-πκοσμος,  
 εσσοουη χε ου πετ ῖ-ηηακ ἦ πεκῆτο εβολ,  
 λυω ου πετ σουτῶη 2ῆ νεκεντολη.  
 (10) ματῆηοους εβολ 2ῆ νεκπῆγε ετ ουλλβ  
 λυω εβολ 2ῆ πεθρονος ἦ πεκεοου,  
 χεκας εσεῶῆ-2ῖσε ηῆμλῖ, ες2ληηῖ,

IX. (3) ῖ-2ῆμε to steer, guide (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>). η.2αν judgement.  
 (4) τῆτο τῆτε- τῆτο<sup>ο</sup> Q τῆτηγ vb. tr. to bring back (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>);  
 + εβολ: to reject. (5) ἀσθενῆς weak, without strength.  
 η.λ2ε lifetime. φλατ Q to be lacking (in: ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>, 2ῆ); "I  
 am intellectually lacking in (knowledge of) judgement and  
 law." (6) τέλειος perfect, complete; perhaps read εῖτ. for  
 οὔτ. (8) χοος ε + Inf. to order, command (that something  
 be done). ἡ σκηνη tent, "tabernacle." (10) ῶῆ-2ῖσε μῆ to

ἦταεῖμε χε ου πετ ῶηη ἦηλ2ρακ.

- (11) εσσοουη γαρ ἦτοσ ἦ 2ῶε ηῖμ, λυω σνοι ἦμοου,  
 λυω σηλχι-μοεῖτ 2ητ 2ῆ ηλ2βηγε 2ῆ οὔμῆτρῆμῆ2ητ,  
 ηῆ2αρε2 εροι 2ῆ πεσεοου,  
 (12) ἦτε-ηλ2βηγε ῶηπε εῖῶηη,  
 λυω ἡηακρῖνε ἦ πεκλλος 2ῆ ουδαικαιοσυνη,  
 ἦτλῶηπε εῖῆηῶλ ἦ νεθρονος ἦ ηλ2εωτ.  
 (13) ηῖμ γαρ ῖ ρῶμε πετ ηλσοῖη-πῶοηνε ἦ πηουτε?  
 η ηῖμ πετ ηλ2εῖμε χε ου πετερε-πχοεῖς ουλῶῖ?  
 (14) ἦμοκμεκ γαρ ἦ ῖρῶμε 6οοβ, λυω σελοο4ε ἦεῖ ηεῖμεεγε.  
 (15) πσῶμα γαρ πρε4τακο ῶλ42ροῶ εχῆ τεψυχη,  
 λυω ημα ἦ ῶηπε ἦτε πκλ2 ῶλ4ῖ-κακε ε φητ ἦ 4ηῖ-ροοῶ.  
 (16) μογῖς εντοητῆ ἦ πετ 2ῖχῆ πκλ2;  
 εηεῖνε <η> πετ 2λ ηεηεῖχ 2ῆ ου2ῖσε.  
 πετ 2ῆ ἦπῆγε δε ηῖμ πεητα42ετ2ῶτοῦ?  
 (17) η ηῖμ πεητα4εῖμε ε πεκῶοηνε  
 ἦσβηηλ χε ἦτοκ λκῖ ἦ τσοφια,  
 ακτῆηοοῦ ἦ τεκῆηλ ετ ουλλβ εβολ 2ῆ πκῖσε?  
 (18) ται τε εε ἦταῖσοουτῆ ἦεῖ ηε2ῖοογε ἦ πετ 2ῖχῆ πκλ2,  
 λ-ηρῶμε σβο ε πετ ῖ-ηηακ,  
 λυω λγουχλῖ 2ῆ τσοφια.

labor, toil with. 2ληη<sup>ο</sup> = 2λ2ηη<sup>ο</sup>. (11) ηοῖ ἦμο<sup>ο</sup> to under-  
 stand. χῖ-μοεῖτ 2ητ<sup>ο</sup> to guide; η.μοεῖτ road, path. (14)  
 6οοβ Q to be weak, feeble. λοο4ε Q to be in a state of  
 collapse or decay. (15) πρε4τακο is in apposition to  
 η.σῶμα. ῖ-κακε ε to darken. 4ηῖ-ροοῶ adj. full of cares.  
 (16) μῶγῖς adv. with great difficulty, hardly, scarcely.  
 τοητῆ τῆτῆ- τῆτῶη<sup>ο</sup> vb. tr. to speculate about (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>, ε).  
 (18) σβο ε to learn.

## The Life of Joseph the Carpenter

## V

(1) εἶπαι δὲ τῷ τμεστῆταχτε ἦ ρομπε ἦ πωνε ἦ μαρια τα-  
μαλυ λειε τῷ πλοουφ, λιουφ2 ἦντῆ κατα πετε εἶπαι, ε-ανок  
πε πετῆωνας. (2) λυω ἦτερеср-φомнτ ἦ εвоτ ἦ ω, α-πατρоч  
ιωснф, памерит ἦ ιωт, εἰ εзоун εφωч τῷ неμα ἦ κωт, λφбен-  
тамаλυ ἦтасоуφнэ εβολ κε сеет. λφер-εоте λυω λφтортф.  
λφουф ε нахес εβολ ἦ χιοуе. (3) λυω εβολ εен тλупн, λφ-  
ἦкотк, ἦпечоуем-лаау ε птнрф τῷ тероуε εт ἦмоу.

## VI

(1) τῷ τпаφε δε ἦ τεуφн εἰс паρχаγγελос гаврина λφ-  
εок φароч τῷ оурасоу εитῆ τεχοуsia ἦ παιωт ἦ λгаεос.  
пехлч нач же, "ιωснф, φφнре ἦ λλυεia, ἦпфр-εоте. χι ἦ  
μαρια текεεime; πεтеснахпоч гар оулаб. (2) λυω εкемоуτε  
ε печран же тс. ἦточ пет намооне ἦ печлаос τῷ оуберφв ἦ  
пенине." (3) λφτωφн δε ἦβι ιωснф εβολ τῷ εгиннв, λφεire  
ката φε ἦтаφ2он εтоотф ἦβι паγγελос ἦ пхоеic. λφερεε ε  
тпареенос εт оулаб εзоун ε печни.

## VII

(1) ἦἦса наi λυдогма εἰ εβολ εитῆ ἦрро λυгоуcтос εтpe-

V. (1) κατα πετε εἶπαι according to my desire; see Glos.  
sub εне-. (2) τῷ нема for τῷ ἦμα (ἦ κωт) from the work-  
shops. ἦтасоуφнэ is presumably a relative form instead of  
an expected circumstantial: "he found that my mother had  
become evident as being pregnant." нахес = нохс.

(3) ἦмоу is an error for ἦмау.

VI. т.паφε half; т.паφε ἦ τεуφн midnight. (2) мооне  
мене- маноу" vb. tr. to pasture, shepherd (ἦмо"). п.εерφв  
(pl. εероов) rod, staff. пенине = венине iron. (3) εгиннв  
vb. intr. to sleep; as n.m. sleep.

τοικοуменн тнрῆ εεaic ἦса нестме. (2) λφτωφн δε ἦβι ιω-  
снф, па-тῆнтεχλο εт наноуc, λφχι ἦ тпареенос ἦ семнн, λφ-  
εине ἦмос εεpai ε печни ἦин ἦмоу ε внолеем, ε-асεон εзоун  
ε мисε. λφαпографн ἦ печран εатῆ неграматеуc ἦ внолеем,  
ке ιωснф φφнре ἦ ιакφв мῆ маρια теεεime мῆ тс пεуφнре,  
ε-неεвола не τῷ пнi ἦ λλυεia, па-тефуλн ἦ ειοула. (3) λ-  
маρια тамаλυ мисε ἦμοi ἦзоун ε пма ἦ боiле ἦ внолеем εi-  
гоуфч ἦ птафос ἦ εрахнλ теεεime ἦ ιакφв ппатрiархис,  
псiωт ἦ ιωснф мῆ венiамин.

## VIII

(1) α-псатанас сυμβоуλεуε τῷ пгнт ἦ εнрφанс пноб,  
пiωт ἦ архн[лаос ... (end of fragment I).

## XIV

(1) λсφφне δε, ἦтерεφхе-наi, λφτωφн, λφεi ε печни  
назарео, тполic εтеφоунε ἦнтῆ, λυω ἦ теiεε λφχто ε φφне  
εтеφнамоу ἦнтῆ прос пет кн εεpai ἦ ρφме нim. (2) λυω εic  
εннте нере-печφφне εорφ εмате ἦ εоуо ε соп нim ἦтаφφне  
χинтλхпоч ε пкосмос. (3) таi те тапастроφн ἦ памерит ἦ  
εiωт ιωснф. (4) λφр-εме ἦ ρомпе ἦпатоуχι-εεime нач, λυω  
кеφите ἦ ρомпе λφлау τῷ пкосмос мῆ теεεime, λυω ἦтересмоу,  
λφр-керомпе εφεεет маулач. (5) α-тамерит ἦ малу р-кесῆте ἦ  
ρомпе τῷ печни χинῆтауφῆ-тоотῆ нач ἦ εεime, ε-λφεон εтоотф  
εитῆ ἦоуннв же, "ελρεε εрос φα пεоуоεiφ ἦ тφεεεет."

VII. (2) σεμνη f. adj. holy, august. ἀπογρῶφω to regis-  
ter. (3) п.ма ἦ боiле inn. δ τάφος tomb. εрахнλ Rachel.

VIII. (1) συμβουλεύω to advise, give counsel. архн[лаос  
Archilaus.

XIV. (1) χто χте- χто" Q χтну vb. tr. to lay down (ἦмо");  
intr. to lie down, to succumb (to: ε). прос пет etc.: "ac-  
cording to what is ordained for every man." (3) ἡ ἀναстроφῆ  
lit. turning; here = lifetime, biography.

(6) λϣω λ-μαρια ταμαλυ χποι εἰν ταρχη ἢ τμεζφωμτε ἢ ρομπε, εςεἰν πηι ἢ ιωσχη. εἰν τμεζμῆτη ἢ ρομπε ἢτα-μαρια ταμαλυ χποι εἰν οὐσπελλιον εν ατϩαχε εροϩ οὐδε ἢ ατζετζεωτϩ οὐδε μῆ-λλυ ἢ ρωμε εἰν πσῶῆτ τηρϩ ναειμε εροϩ ειμηται ανοκ μῆ παειωτ μῆ πεπῆα ετ οὐλαε.

## XV

(1) νεζουϩ δε τηροϩ ἢ παειωτ ιωσχη, πα-τῆῆτ2ῆλο ετ σμαμαατ, σεειρε ἢ ϩε μῆτοϩει ἢ ρομπε κατὰ ποϩε2-σα2νε ἢ παειωτ. (2) λ-πεζουϩ ἢ πεϩεῆ-ϩεινε ει ναϩ, ετε σοϩ-χοϩταε πε ἢ νεβοτ επηϩ, (3) <λϣω λϩαρχει ἢ ϩεβε ἢεἰ πνοϩε ετ σοτῆ, ετε τσαρϩ τε ἢ παειωτ ιωσχη, λϣω> λ-πεζατ πῶνε, ετε πνοϩε πε μῆ τσοφια. (4) λϩπῶνε ε ηκελιων, λϩϩ-πῶεϩ ἢ ποϩωμ μῆ πσῶ, ε-λ-τσοφια μῆ τῆῆτεχνηιτῆς κοτῆ εϩσορμεε μῆ οϩμῆτ-ατοπον. (5) λϩϩῶνε δε, ἢτερε-ποϩοειν αρχει ἢ σορ εβολ ἢ πεζουϩ ετ ἢμαϩ, λ-παμεριτ ἢ ιωτ ιωσχη αρχει ἢ ϩτορτϩ εματε

(6) ἢτα-μαρια should perhaps be emended (with Lagarde) to ἢταε λ-μαρια, "in her 15th year Mary bore me." This verse makes much better sense if μϩστηριον is read for σπελλιον; this is supported by the Bohairic version. εν for ἢ. ατζετζεωτ<sup>ϩ</sup> inscrutable, unfathomable.

XV. (2) "the day of his visitation," i.e. of his final illness and death. σοϩ- day (in datings), prefixed to the number: σοϩ-χοϩταε the 26th day. επηϩ, επηη Coptic month name. (3) The portion in < > is missing from the ms.; I have restored it on the basis of the Boh. version. πῶνε πεενε- ποονε<sup>ϩ</sup> Q ποονε vb. tr. to turn, change, transfer (ἢμο<sup>ϩ</sup>); intr. to change, be altered. ὁ νοϩε mind. (4) ὁ αἰῶν period of time; age, generation; eternity, world. ὁ τεχνῆιτῆς craftsman; μῆῆτεχνηιτῆς technical skill. κοτ<sup>ϩ</sup> ε to turn into, become. τ.σορμεε error. ἄτοποε strange, odd; μῆῆτατοπον confusion, unreasonableness. (5) σορ σερ-σορ<sup>ϩ</sup> Q σηρ vb. tr. and intr. (± εβολ) to scatter, spread.

εἰχῆ πεϩμα ἢ ἢκοτῆ, λϣω ἢ τεἰζε λϩεϩ-πεινοε ἢ λϩ-λζομ, λϣω λϩρωετ<sup>ϩ</sup> ἢ πεϩεἰχ εχῆ νεϩερηϩ ἢ ϩομῆτ ἢ σοπ, λϩϩ εβολ εἰν οϩ-νοε ἢ ϩτορτϩ μῆ οϩνοε ἢ εβα εε

## XVI

(1) "οϩοι ναἰ ἢ ποϩ. οϩοι ἢ πεζουϩ ἢτα-ταμαλυ χποι ἢεητϩ. (2) οϩοι ἢ νεκἰβε ἢταἰτῆκο ἢεητοϩ. (3) οϩοι ἢ ἢ-πατ ἢταἰεμοοε εἰχῶϩ. (4) οϩοι ἢ νεελοοτε ἢταϩελοοε ἢμοἰ ϩαντεἰει ε πτε ἢταμετεχε ε πνοε. (5) οϩοι ἢ παλαε μῆ να-σποτοϩ, εε λϩελομαῆ ἢ οϩμῆηϩε ἢ σοπ εἰν πχἰνεοηε μῆ τκατα-λαλια μῆ τῆῆταεε εναϩ μῆ ϩαχε ηἰμ ἢ εβα εβολ. (6) οϩοι ἢ ναβαλ, εε λϩεϩετ<sup>ϩ</sup> εἰν οϩεκαηαλαον λϣω λϩμερε-τῆῆτρεϩειϩ-βοονε. (7) οϩοι ἢ ναμααχε, εε λϩμερε-ἢϩαχε ἢ καεκε μῆ ἢϩαχε τηροϩ ἢ πῶμῆ. (8) οϩοι ἢ ναεἰχ, εε λϩεεβετ ἢ νετε νοϩἰ λη νε. (9) οϩοι ἢ ἢμαετ<sup>ϩ</sup> μῆ εη, ναἰ ετ επεἰεϩμει ε εεητροφη ἢ νοϩἰ λη νε, λϣω εοαη εϩϩανεἠ-ἢκα ηἰμ, ϩαϩ-

πε.εβα difficulty, straits.

XVI. (1) οϩοι να<sup>ϩ</sup> woe unto.... (2) τ.εκἰβε breast. τῆκο vb. tr. to nurse, suckle (ἢμο<sup>ϩ</sup>); here intr. to nurse. (4) ελοοτε in sense: internal organs in general. ελοοε vb. tr. to nurse (a child: ἢμο<sup>ϩ</sup>); to carry (a child) during pregnancy. ει ε πτε to grow up; π.τε time, season. μετεϩω to partake (of: ε). (5) ελομαῆ ελῆλωμ<sup>ϩ</sup> Q ελῆλωμ vb. intr. to become twisted, implicated, involved. μῆῆ-λαε εναϩ deceit (lit. two-tonguedness). (6) τὸ σκαῆδαλον impediment (a term applied to any behavior or situation that can be regarded as an impediment on the road to perfection). μῆῆτρεϩειϩ-βοονε greed; see Glos. sub βοονε, εἰλ. (7) ἢϩαχε ἢ πῶμῆ lit. the words of sinking; this curious expression comes from Ps. 51:4 τὰ ϱῆματα καταποντισμοῦ, taken to mean "destructive words." (8) εεεβετ = εεεετ εεεετ-εεεετ vb. tr. to steal (ἢμο<sup>ϩ</sup>). (9) π.μαετ<sup>ϩ</sup> bowels, intestines. ἐπιϩυμῆω to desire, be eager (for: ε). ἡ τροφη food, nourishment.

ΡΟΚΖΟΥ ἢ ΖΟΥΟ ΕΥΤΡΙΡ ἢ ΚΩΖΤ. (12) ΕΙΝΑΡ-ΟΥ ΤΕΝΟΥ? ΛΙΩΡΕ  
 ΕΖΟΥΝ ἢ ΣΑ ΣΑ ΝΙΜ. (13) ΑΛΗΘΩΣ ΟΥΟΙ ΟΥΟΙ ἢ ΡΩΜΕ ΝΙΜ ΕΤ  
 ΝΑΡ-ΝΟΒΕ. (14) †ΧΩ ἦΜΟΣ ΝΗΤἢ, Ω ΝΑΘΗΡΕ Μἢ ΝΑΘΕΕΡΕ, ΧΕ  
 ΠΝΟΒ ἢ ΖΒΑ ἦΤΑΙΝΑΥ ΕΡΟΧ ΖΙΤἢ ΠΛΕΙΩΤ ΙΑΚΩΒ ΕΓΝΗΥ ΕΒΟΛ Ζἢ  
 ΣΩΜΑ ἦΤΟΧ ΠΕ ΠΑΙ ἦΤΑΥΤΩΜἢΤ ΕΡΟΙ ΖΩ ἢ ΠΟΟΥ, ΑΝΟΚ ΠΕΙΒΕΙΝΗ  
 ἢ ΤΑΛΛΙΝΘΡΟΣ ΑΥΩ ἢ ΖΗΚΕ. (15) ΑΛΛΑ ΠΧΟΕΙΣ ΠΑΝΟΥΤΕ ΠΕ ΠΜΕ-  
 ΣΙΤΗΣ ἢ ΤΑΨΥΧΗ Μἢ ΠΑΣΩΜΑ Μἢ ΠΑΠἢΑ."

## XVII

(1) ΝΑΙ ΔΕ ΕΧΧΩ ἦΜΟΟΥ ἦΒΙ ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ ἢ ΕΙΩΤ ΙΩΣΗΦ, ΛΙ-  
 ΤΩΟΥΝ, ΛΙΜΟΩΦΕ ΕΡΟΧ ΕΓἢΚΟΤἢ ΕΥΩΤἢΤΩΡ Ζἢ ΤΕΨΥΧΗ Μἢ ΠΕΥ-  
 ΠἢΑ. ΠΕΧΑΙ ΝΑΥ ΧΕ, "ΧΑΙΡΕ, ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ ἢ ΕΙΩΤ, ΠΑ-ΤΜἢΤΖΑΛΟ  
 ΕΤ ΝΑΝΟΥΣ." (2) ΑΥΤΑΘΕ-ΟΥΩΦἢ ΝΑΙ Ζἢ ΟΥΝΟΒ ἢ ΘΤΟΡΤἢ Μἢ  
 ΟΥΖΒΑ Μἢ ΟΥΖΟΤΕ ἢΤΕ ΠΜΟΥ, ΕΧΧΩ ἦΜΟΣ ΧΕ, "ΧΑΙΡΕ ἢ ΟΥΜΗΘΕ  
 ἢ ΣΟΠ, ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ ἢ ΘΗΡΕ. Α-ΤΑΨΥΧΗ ἢΤΟΝ ΕΡΟΙ ἢ ΟΥΚΟΥΙ ἢΤΕΡΕ-  
 ΤΕΚΣΜΗ ΕΤ ΝΟΤἢ ΤΑΖΟΙ. (3) Τἢ ΠΑΧΟΕΙΣ, Τἢ ΠΑΡΡΟ ἢ ΜΕ, Τἢ  
 ΠΑΣΩΤΗΡ, Τἢ ΠΑΡΕΥΤΟΥΧΟ, Τἢ ΠΑΡΕΥΝΟΥΖἢ, Ω Τἢ ΠΕΤ ΣΚΕΠΑΖΕ ἢ  
 ΠΤΗΡἢ, Ω Τἢ ΠΕΤ ΑΜΑΖΤΕ ἢ ΠΤΗΡἢ Ζἢ ΠΟΥΩΦ ἢ ΤΕΥΜἢΤΑΓΛΑΘΟΣ, Ω  
 Τἢ ΠΕΤΕΡΕ-ΠΕΥΡΑΝ ΚἢΝΕ ΑΥΩ ΕΥΚΙΩΟΥ ΕΜΑΤΕ, Ω Τἢ ΠΕΙΒΑΛ ΕΤ  
 ΝΑΥ, ΠΙΜΑΛΧΕ ΕΤ ΣΩΤἢ, ΣΩΤἢ ΕΡΟΙ ΖΩΩΤ ἢ ΠΟΟΥ, ΑΝΟΚ ΠΕΚΖἢΖΑΛ  
 ΕΙΣΟΠἢ ἦΜΟΚ ΑΥΩ ΕΙΠΩΖἢ ἢ ΝΑΡΜΕΙΟΟΥΕ ἢ ΠΕΚἢΤΟ ΕΒΟΛ. (4) ΧΕ  
 ἢΤΟΚ ΠΕ ΠΝΟΥΤΕ Ζἢ ΟΥΜΕ Μἢ ΟΥΧΩΚ ΚΑΤΑ ΘΕ ἢΤΑ-ΠΕΚΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ

ρῶκῆ in sense: to consume. τῆ.τριρ furnace, oven. Vss.  
 10-11 (acc. to Boh. version) are omitted in the ms.

(12) ωρῆ ερῆ- ορῆ Q ορῆ vb. tr. to enclose, shut in  
 (ἦμοῆ); intr. to be shut in. (13) ἀληθῶς adv. truly.  
 (14) ταλαίπωρος wretched, miserable. (15) ὁ μεσίτης  
 mediator, intercessor.

XVII. (2) ταθε- + Inf. to do sthg. much; ταθε-ουωφῆ to  
 answer profusely. νουτἢ, Q νοτἢ vb. intr. to be sweet,  
 pleasant. (3) τουχο τουχε- τουχο Q τουχἢ vb. tr. to make  
 sound, whole (ἦμοῆ); to rescue, save; as n.m. safety, sal-  
 vation. σκεπάζω to cover, shelter. κἢνε vb. intr. to be  
 sweet, fat. κίωου Q to be fat, soft, productive, fertile.

ΤΟΥΝ-ΙΑΤ ΕΒΟΛ ἢ ΖΑΖ ἢ ΣΟΠ, ἢ ΖΟΥΟ ΔΕ ΠΕΖΟΥ ἢΤΑ-ΠΛΗΤ ἢΚΑΖ  
 ΕΡΟΙ ΕΤΒΕ ΟΥΜΕΕΥΕ ἢ ΜἢΤΡΩΜΕ ΕΤΒΕ ΤΕΤ ΣΜΑΜΑΤ ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΠΑΡΕΕ-  
 ΝΟΣ, ΛΙΠΕΡΕΙΕΡΚΑΖΕ ΧΕ ΑΣΩΦ, ΑΥΩ ΝΕΙΧΩ ἦΜΟΣ ΧΕ, 'ΕΖΡΑΙ Ζἢ  
 ΤΕΙΟΥΦΗ, †ΝΑΝΟΧἢ ΕΒΟΛ ἢ ΧΙΟΥΕ.' (5) ΝΑΙ ΔΕ ΕΙΜΕΕΥΕ ΕΡΟΟΥ,  
 Α-ΠΑΓΓΕΛΟΣ ΟΥΩΝἢ ΝΑΙ ΕΒΟΛ Ζἢ ΟΥΡΑΣΟΥ, ΕΧΧΩ ἦΜΟΣ ΝΑΙ ΧΕ,  
 'ΙΩΣΗΦ ΠΘΗΡΕ ἢ ΑΛΥΕΙΑ, ἢΠἢΡ-ΖΟΤΕ <ε> ΧΙ ἢ ΜΑΡΙΑ ΤΕΚΣΙΜΕ,  
 ΟΥΛΕ ἢΠἢΡ-ΤΑΖΕ ΕΧἢ ΤΕΣΒΙΝΩΦ, ΧΕ ἢΤΑΣΩΦ ΓΑΡ ΕΒΟΛ Ζἢ ΟΥΠἢΑ  
 ΣΤΟΥΛΑΒ. (6) ΣΝΑΧΠΟ ΔΕ ἢ ΟΥΦΗΡΕ ἢΓΜΟΥΤΕ Ε ΠΕΥΡΑΝ ΧΕ Τἢ.'  
 (7) ΤΕΝΟΥ ΔΕ, ΠΑΧΟΕΙΣ, ΠΣΩΤΗΡ ἢ ΤΑΨΥΧΗ Μἢ ΠΑΠἢΑ, ἢΠἢΡἢ-  
 ΑΡΙΚΕ ΕΡΟΙ, ΑΝΟΚ ΑΝἢ-ΠΕΚΖἢΖΑΛ ΑΥΩ ΠΖΩΒ ἢ ΠΕΚΒΙΧ. ἢΤΑΙΠΕΡΙ-  
 ΕΡΚΑΖΕ ΑΝ, Ω ΠΑΧΟΕΙΣ, (8) ΑΛΛΑ ἢΠΑΨΟΥἢ-ΠΕΟΟΥ ἢ ΠΕΙΝΟΒ ἢ  
 ΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ, ΕΤΕ ΠΕΚΧΠΟ ΕΤ ΟΥΛΑΒ ΠΕ, ΟΥΛΕ ΟΝ ἢΠΕΙΣΩΤἢ ΕΝΕΖ  
 ΧΕ ΘΑΡΕ-ΣΖΙΜΕ ΩΦ ΕΧἢ ΖΟΟΥΤ. (9) Ω ΠΑΧΟΕΙΣ ΑΥΩ ΠΑΝΟΥΤΕ,  
 ΣΠΕ ΠΤΩΦ ἢ ΠΕΙΝΟΒ ἢ ΜΥΣΤΗΡΙΟΝ ΑΝ ΠΕ, ἢΤΕΙΝΑΠΙΣΤΕΥΕ ΕΡΟΚ ΑΝ  
 ΠΕ Μἢ ΠΕΚΧΠΟ ΕΤ ΟΥΛΑΒ, ΤΑΨ-ΕΟΟΥ ἢ ΤΕΝΤΑΣΧΠΟΚ, ΜΑΡΙΑ, ΤΕΙ-  
 ΕΖΑΙΒΕ ἢ ΜΕ. (10) †ΕΙΡΕ ἢ ΠΜΕΕΥΕ ἢ ΠΖΟΥ ἢΤΑ-ΤΚΕΡΑΣΤΗΣ  
 ΟΥΩΜ ἢ ΠΘΗΡΕ ΘΗΜ Ε ΤΕΥΟΥΕΡΗΤΕ, ΑΥΜΟΥ. (11) Α-ΠΕΥΡΩΜΕ  
 ΣΩΟΥἢ ΕΡΟΚ ΕΥΟΥΩΦ Ε ΒΟΠἢ ἢΣΕΤΑΛΚ ἢ ΖΗΡΩΤΗΣ ΠΠΑΡΑΝΟΜΟΣ.  
 (12) ΑΥΩ ΛΙΖΕ ΕΡΟΣ, Α-ΤΕΚΜἢΤΝΟΥΤΕ ΤΑΖΟΥ, ΑΥΩΝἢ, ΑΥΩ Ζἢ  
 ΠΤΡΕΚΤΟΥΝΟΤἢ Ε ΝΕΥΕΙΟΤΕ ΑΥΝΟΒ ἢ ΡΑΘΕ ΘΩΠΕ ΝΑΥ. (13) ΛΙΧΝΟΥΚ  
 ΔΕ, Ω ΠΑΜΕΡΙΤ ἢ ΘΗΡΕ, ΧΕ ΕΣΥΧΑΖΕ ἦΜΟΚ Ζἢ ΖΩΒ ΝΙΜ. ΛΙΑΜΑΖΤΕ

(4) τῶν-ιατῆ εβολ to inform, instruct. περιεργάζομαι to  
 be overly concerned, meddlesome. (5) διστάζω to hesitate,  
 be in doubt. (7) There is an ellipsis or omission after  
 λιπερειερκαζε αν: "I became overly concerned not (for any  
 other reason than that) I did not yet know..." (8) εχἢ  
 for λχἢ. (9) The meaning of this verse is obscure. If ενε  
 introduces a contrary-to-fact condition, the apodosis  
 should be νειναπιστευε; cf. vs. 14 below for a similar  
 problem. τειεζαιβε for τειζαιβε; τ.ζαιβε lamb. (10) ἡ  
 κεραστής horned-(viper). ουωμ here: to bite. (11) πευ-  
 ρωμε = his kin etc. παρῶνομος lawless, unjust. (12) Per-  
 haps read τανζου for ταζου. (13) ἡσυχάζω to be still,  
 quiet; ἦμοκ is reflexive.

ἢ πεκμααχε ἢ οὐναμ, λισοκῆ. (14) ἀκοῦσθῆ ἐκχω ἦμος καὶ κε, 'ἦσαβηα κε ἦτοκ πε πλείωτ κατὰ σαρχ, ἐπεὶ ἴναταμοκ κε ἀκσεκσεκ-παμααχε ἢ οὐναμ.' (15) τενου δε, ω παμεριτ ἦ φηρε, παχοεις λυω πανουτε, εφωπε ἦτακχι-λογος ἦἠμαι ετβε περοου ετ ἦμαυ, ακτρε-νειμαειν ἦ ζοτε ει ετραι εχωι, ἴπαρκαλει ἦμοκ, ω παχοεις ἦ ἀγαθος, κω καὶ εβολ ἦτῆῆχι-ωπ ἦἠμαι. (16) ἀνοκ γαρ ἀνῆ-πεκ2ἦ2αλ, ἀνοκ πφηρε ἦ τεκ2ἦ2αλ. (17) ἐκφανσωλῆ ἦ ναμερρε, ἴναφωωτ νακ ἦ οὐθουσια ἦ σμου, ετε ται τε τζομολογεια ἦ τεκῆῆτνουτε, κε ἦτῆ-οῦνουτε 2ἦ οῦμε, λυω ἦτῆ-οῦχοεις 2ἦ οῦχωκ."

## XVIII

(1) καὶ δε εχχω ἦμοου ἦβι πα-τῆῆτ2ῆλο εскиωου πλείωτ εἰωσῆφ, ἦπειεφω ἦοῦεφ ριμε εἶναυ εροχ ε-αχοῦω εχχι 2εη ἦ2αβε ἦ πμοу λυω εἰσωτῆ ἦφαχε ἦ ἠῆτεβιηη ετεεχω ἦμοου καὶ. (2) ἠῆῆσα καὶ λιῆ-πμεεγε ἦ περοου ἦ παμου, ἦ πηλυ ετερε-νειουαδι ναταλοι ε πεс-ρῶс 2α πουχαι ἦ πκοσμος τηρῆ. (3) ἦ τεῦνοу λιβωκ ε πεθριον ετ 2ι вол, λυω αсτωоуη ἦβι μαρια

(14) For ἐπεὶ ἴναταμοκ read prob. νειναμοουτ ἦμοκ: "If you were not my father according to the flesh, I would kill you ..." or νειναπειῆμα νακ: "I would rebuke you." Joseph obviously believes that his present illness is a result of this incident. соксῆ сексек-секωк<sup>2</sup> vb. tr. to pull, stretch. (15) χι-λογος ἠῆ to hold accountable (for: εтβε); χι-ωп ἠῆ idem. (17) σωλῆ сῆп- соли<sup>2</sup> Q солῆ vb. tr. to break off, cut off. τ.μερρε bond, fetter. φωωτ φεετ-φλατ<sup>2</sup> Q φλατ vb. tr. to cut, slaughter (as sacrifice). ἦ θυοια sacrifice, victim. ἦ ὁμολογια confession, agreement.

XVIII. (1) ἦοῦεφ (ἦ) prep. without; εω ἦοῦεφ is best translated "to keep from (weeping)"; cf. vs. 4 below. χι is for Q χηу caught. η.2αβε snare. ε is required before ἦφαχε. (2) ἠειουαди the Jews. тало тале- тало<sup>2</sup> Q талηу vb. tr. to raise up, offer up. (3) τὸ αἶθριον atrium, courtyard.

тамаау, асеи евол е пма етсiῆ2ηтῆ, пexac каи 2ἦ οῦноб ἦ λυηη ἠῆ οῦφωλῆ ἦ 2ηт κε, "οῦοι καὶ, παμεριτ ἦ φηρε, λρηу εχῆαмоу ἦβι па-тῆῆт2ῆло ет наноус iωсηφ, пексiωт каτa сарχ." (4) пexai нас κε, "ω таμεριт ἦ маау, нiм енез 2ἦ пгенос ἦ ἦρωме ἦтауφореи ἦ ἴсарχ пет на6ω ἦοῦеφ моу? (5) πμοу γαρ пе парχων ἦ πκοσμος τηρῆ μεχри ἦто, ω маria тамаау ет сма-маат. (6) тапаггн те еро ἦтемоу 2φωте ἦ 0ε ἦ ρωме нiм. (7) ааа еiте паμεριт ἦ еiωт iωсηφ еiте ἦто, ω таμεριт ἦ маау, ἦ οῦмоу аη пе петῆмоу, ааа оῦφωη2 φа енез пе. (8) аааа анок 2φωт ἴнаχпи-моу 2а пτηрῆ εтве тсарχ ἦтаiφореи ἦмос. (9) теноу 6ε, ω таμεριт ἦ маау, тωоῦἦ ἦтевок ε2оуη 2а2тῆ п2ῆло ет смамаат ἦтенау е птφφ пеевол 2ἦ тпе."

## XIX

(1) λυω λιτωοῦἦ, λιβωκ ε2оуη е пеθριон етῆῆκοтῆ ἦ2ηтῆ, λι2с ероχ е-α-пмаεиη ἦ πμοу οῦφωη2 εвол ἦ2ηтῆ. (2) ἀνοκ δε λι2μοос 2а2тῆ течапе, α-таμεριт ἦ маау 2моос 2а2тῆ пεφουε-рηте. (3) аχχι ἦ пεсваλ ε2раi 2а п2о, ἦпεсεφ6ἦ6ом е φαχε ἠῆμαι εвол κε α-тῆῆтῆпо ἦ πмоу ῆ-χοεις ε2раi εχωч. (4) ач-чи ἦ тес6iχ ἦ οῦнаμ, ачεφ-пeиноб ἦ λφ-а2ом εχῆаφῆ. (5) ач-6ω εχῆама2те ἦ тa6iχ ἦ οῦнаμ εс6еiорῆ ἦсωi ἦ οῦноб ἦ нау 2φс εскωрῆ εроi κε, "ω παχοεις, ἠῆῆκαау е χιт." (6) λιτῆ ἦ тa6iχ ε2оуη 2а пεчстнeос, λι2с е тесψγχη е-αста2ε-теч-φоуωсε κε сῦηаεηтῆ ε2раi, λυω ере-пeβai-φиηε ἦ πмоу 6φφῆ

η.οῦφωλῆ ἦ 2ηт discouragement. λρηу perhaps; often simply indicates question, as here: "Is he to die?" Note Fut. II. (4) τὸ γένος race. (5) ὁ ἀρχων ruler, Archon. μέχρι prep. even up to, even including. (6) ἡ ἀνάγκη necessity; тапаггн те еро<sup>2</sup> + Conj. is an impersonal construction: "It is necessary that (you) die also ..." (7) εἴτε ... εἴτε either ... or, whether ... or. (8) χπι- aux. vb. must; usu. prefixed to Inf., as here. For ηε.εβολ see 27.2 (end).

XIX. (3) ἠῆῆтῆпо muteness. (6) τὸ στήθος chest, breast. ι.φουωсε throat. βαι-φиηε = χαι-φиηε messenger.





ἢ τεύνοῦ, λιχῶ ἢ οὐπρὸς εὐχὴν ἐ πλείωτ ἢ ἀγαθός, εἰχῶ ἦμος χε,

## XXII

(1) "πλείωτ, τνοῦνε τῆρς ἢ τῆνταγαθός, πείωτ ἢ τμε, πῖβαλ ἢ ρεχναῦ, πῖμααχε ἢ ρεχσῶτῃ, σῶτῃ ἐ πεκῶνρε ἢ μερίτ ετε ἀνοκ πε, εἰσῶπς ἦμοκ ετβε πζῶβ ἢ νεκβίχ ετε πλείωτ ἰω-σνφ πε, ἢτῆνοοῦ ἢαι ἢ οὔνοβ ἢ χαίρουβιν μῆ πεχορος ἢ ἀγγελοσ μῆ μίχηνλ, ποῖκονομοσ ἢ ἀγαθῶν, μῆ γαβρίηλ πβαί-ϋῃ-νοῦχε ἢ ἢαιῶν ἐ ποῦοεῖν, ἢσεροεῖσ ἐ τεψῦχῆ ἢ πλείωτ εἰω-σνφ, ἢσεχί-μοεῖτ ζα τεσζῆ ϋαντσοῦωτῆ ἢ πσαῶτ ἢ λῖων ἢ κκακε, λῦῶ ἢσεπαργε ἢ νεζῖοοῦ ετ ζτῆτῶμ, ἢαι εὔνοβ ἢ ζοτε πε μοῶθε ἢζητοῦ λῦῶ οὔνοβ ἢ ζβα πε ἢαῦ ἢδαῦμῖοσ ετ ζῖχῶοῦ. ἢαρε-πεῖερο ἢ κῶζτῆ ερ-ῶε ἢ οὔμοοῦ λῦῶ ἢτε-ῶαλασσα ἢ ρεχ-ϋααρ οῦῶ εσενοχλαεῖ. (2) ἢαρεχῶῶπε ζῆ οὔμῆτζημεροσ εζοῦν ἐ τεψῦχῆ ἢ πλείωτ ἰωσνφ, χε ται τε τεύνοῦ ετῆρ-χρία ἢ πἢα ἢζητς." (3) †χῶ ἦμοσ ἢητῆ, ῶ ἢαμεροσ ετ οὔλαβ, ἢαλποστο-λοσ ετ σἢαἢαατ, χε ρῶμε ἢἢμ ετοῦἢαχποχ ἐ πκοσμοσ ἀχεῖμε ἐ ππετ ἢαἢοῦχ ἢῆ ππεῶοοῦ. εῖϋανῆρ-πεχοῦοεῖϋ τῆρῆ εῖαῶε εζραῖ ἢσα ἢελοοῦε ἢ ἢεχβαλ, εῖϋανεῖ εῖχἢαμοῦ, ῆρ-χρία ἢ πἢα ἢ πλείωτ ετ ζῆ ἢπἢυε ἐ τεύνοῦ ἢ πμοῦ ἢῆ τῖοἢπαργε ἢ ἢε-ζῖοοῦε λῦῶ τῖοἢαπολογῖζε ζῆ πῦμα ετ ζα ζοτε. (4) πἢην †-

(9) ἡ προσευχή prayer.

XXII. (1) τ.νοῦνε root. χαίρουβιν Cherubim. ὁ χορός chorus, choir. ὁ οἰκονόμοσ steward, manager. βαί- = χαι-. ϋῃ-νοῦχε good news. ροεῖσ vb. tr. to guard, keep watch (ε). οὔωτῆ οὔετῆ- οὔοτῆ Q οὔοτῆ vb. tr. to pass through (ἦμοσ). ζτομῆ, Q ζτῆτῶμ to become dark. ὁ δῆμοσ executioner. ρεχῶααρ demon; as adj. ἐνοχλέω to trouble, disturb. (2) ἦμεροσ mild, tame; ἢῆτζημεροσ calm. (3) τὸ μέρος part; used fig. here of the apostles as Christ's members. εἰϋε εῶτ-λῶτ Q λῶε vb. tr. to hang, suspend (ἦμοσ); Q with ἢσα: to be captivated by. ελοοῦε prob. pl. of ελω, λῶε snare, trap. εἰ + Circum.: to be about to. τ.ῖοἢπαργε passage, passing. τ.ῖοἢαπολογῖζε defense. π.βῦμα = π.βἢμα. ετ ζα ζοτε fear-ful. (4) πἢῆν here as conj.: but, however.

ἢακτοῖ εζραῖ εχῆ τῖοἢαχῶκ εβολ ἢ πλείωτ ἰωσνφ, ἢα πεῖερ-ἢρσοῦε ετ ἢαἢοῦχ.

## XXIII

(1) ἀσῶῶπε δε, ἢτερεῖχῶ ἢ πζαμἢη, ερε-ἢαρία τἢμερίτ ἢ ἢαλῦ οὔῶζῆ ἢσῶἰ ἢ τἢσπε ἢ ἢα-ἢπἢυε, (2) λῦῶ ἢ τεύνοῦ εἰσ ἢἢαηλ ἢῆ γαβρίηλ ἢῆ πεχοροσ ἢ ἢαγγελοσ λῦεῖ εβολ ζῆ τπε, λῦεῖ, λῦ<λ>ζερατοῦ εχῆ πσῶμα ἢ πλείωτ ἰωσνφ. (3) λῦῶ ἢ τεύνοῦ λ-τζελαζῖλε ἢῆ πεχελαζῆσ τῶοῦν εχῶχ εἢατε, λῦῶ λῖεῖμε χε λ-τεύνοῦ ετ χἢχ εἰ. (4) λῦῶ λῆῶ εῖ†-ἢααγε ἢ ῶε ἢ τετ ἢἢἢσε, ερε-πζαχ † ἢσῶχ ἢ ῶε ἢ οὔτἢῦ εῖχἢαῶτ ἢῆ οὔκῶζτῆ εῖ-ϋῶ εῖοῦῶμ ἢσα οὔζἢηλ εσοῦ. (5) πμοῦ δε ζῶῶχ ἢπε-ῶοτε κἢαχ ἢ εἰ εζοῦν εχῆ πσῶμα ἢ ἢαμερίτ ἢ ἰῶτ ἰωσνφ ἢῆπορχῆ εβολ, χε εῖῶῶῶτ εζοῦν εῖχἢαῦ εροῖ εἰζμοοσ ζαζτῆ τεχἢπε, εἰαἢαζτε εχῆ ἢσεσἢαῦ. (6) λῦῶ ἢτερεῖεῖμε χε λῆρ-ζοτε ἢῖεἰ πμοῦ ἢ εἰ εζοῦν ετἢἢητ, λῖτῶοῦἢ, λῖβῶκ ἐ πσα ἢ βολ ἢ πἢα ἢ προ, λῖῶἢτῆ εῖῶεετ ἢαῦααχ ζῆ οὔνοβ ἢ ζοτε. (7) λῦῶ ἢ τεύνοῦ ἢσεχἢ ἢαχ χε, †ῶ ἢεἢταῖεἰ εβολ ζῆ ἢτοποσ ἢ πσα ἢ πἢσ, βῶκ ἢακ εζοῦν τἢχἢ ἢτῶκ εβολ ἢ ἢεἢτα-πλείωτ οὔεζ-σαζῆε ἢμοχ ἢακ. (8) ἀλλἢ ροεῖσ εροχ ἢ ῶε ἢ ποῦοεῖν ἢ ἢεκβαλ, χε ἢτοχ ἢε πλείωτ κἢτα σαρχ, λῦῶ λῆῶἢ-ζῖσε ἢῆἢαἰ ζεἢ ἢεζοοῦ ἢ τἢἢῆτῶνρε ῶἢη, εῖπἢητ ἢῆἢαἰ εβολ ζῆ οὔμα εῦμα ετβε τεπεῖ-πεῖερ- for πεῖρ-.

XXIII. (1) π.ζαμἢη the amen. οὔῶζῆ vb. intr. to repeat, answer, respond (to: ε, εχῆ, ἢα', ἢσα). τ.λσπε tongue, language. (2) εχῆ often means "by, beside, at" with verbs of standing or stopping. (3) τ.ζελαζῖλε death-rattle. πε-χελεῖσ panting, exhaustion. χἢχ Q to be bitter, sharp. (4) †-ἢααγε to be in labor; τ.ἢαακε labor pains. π.ζαχ meaning uncertain; prob. related to ζῶαχ to be in straits, dying. † ἢσα to pursue. π.τἢῦ wind. ἡ ὕλη woods, forest. (5) ἢε.σἢαῦ temple (of head). (7) τἢαχ adv. quickly. (8) εβολ ζῆ οὔμα εῦμα from one place to another. ἡ ἐπιβουλή plot. ἡ ὠφελῖα advantage, profit.

βοῦλην ἢ ζυρωτης, λῶ λικι-σβω ἡτοοτῆ ἢ ὅε ἢ ἡθρη τηρου,  
 εθαρε-νεγειοτε τι-σβω ναυ ε τευφελια. (9) τότε αββατον  
 λφβωκ εζουν, λφχι ἢ τεψυχη ἢ παειωτ ειωσνφ, λφεινε ἡμοσ  
 εβολ εἰν σωμα ἢ ηναυ ἢ πρη εचनाθα εἰν τεφβασις, ἢ σου-χοут-  
 асе ἢ певот епнп εἰν ουειρηνη. (10) νεζοου τηρου ἢ πωνε ἢ  
 памерит ἢ ειωт ιωснφ севире ἢ φε мптоуеи ἢ ромпе. (11) λ-  
 михана λμαετε ἢ πтоп снау ἢ оумаппа ἢ золосiаiкoн εσταειну,  
 λ гаврина λμαετε ἢ пкетон снау. λγаспазе ἢ τεψυχη ἢ па-  
 мерит ἢ ειωт ειωснφ, λγтаас епеснт ε тмаппа. (12) мпе-  
 ллау δε εἰν нет змоос застнч еиме хе λчмоу, оудε ткемарia  
 тамаду ἡпесεиме. (13) λῶ λитре-михана ἡη гаврина роеис  
 ε τεψυχη ἢ памерит ἢ ειωт ιωснφ εтве ἡречтврἡ εт зi  
 неziооуе, λῶ λитре-паггелос ἢ ασωματος βω ευζυμνεуе за  
 теф2н φантоужитῆ ε ἡпнуе φλ паειωт ἢ λγλθос.

## XXIV

(1) λῶ λиктои εхἡ псωма εчннх εβολ ἢ ὅε ἢ ουκοуфон,  
 λi2моос, λiεине ἢ нечвал епеснт, λiβωῃт епеснт εхωч ἢ  
 оуноб ἢ нау, ειριμε εροч. (2) πεχαι ... (End of Fragment  
 III).

(9) αββατον Death, Abbadon (Gk., ultimately from Hebrew).  
 ἡ βάσις here: course. (11) π.топ edge, hem. т.маппа  
 cloth, handkerchief. δλοσηρικος silken. (13) речтврἡ  
 plunderer; тврἡ тврἡ- торпῆ vb. tr. to seize, rob (ἡμοῆ).  
 ασωματος incorporeal. ὑμνέω to sing hymns.

XXIV. (1) τὸ κοῦφον (empty) vessel.

## Glossary

Words are arranged alphabetically according to the order given  
 on page x, with the following exceptions: (1) initial εi- and ογ-  
 occupy the place of i and γ respectively; in all other positions they  
 are alphabetized simply as ε + i and ο + γ; (2) φ, θ, κ, ψ, χ are  
 alphabetized as π2, τ2, κ2, πс, κс; (3) † is alphabetized as τi.

Verbs are entered under the free (unbound) form of the Infini-  
 tive. In the rare instances when this form is not attested, a suppo-  
 sitious entry is used when there is no doubt about its pattern; other-  
 wise the entry is under the first actually attested form. Other parts  
 of speech are entered under their unbound forms when they are attested.  
 The Grammatical Index should be consulted for most of the prefixed  
 elements. I have followed Crum (*A Coptic Dictionary*) in listing most  
 verbal and nominal compounds under the final element. Also following  
 Crum, derivatives are listed under leading verbal entries; the cross-  
 references must be consulted in locating these. In order to provide  
 space for less predictable compounds, nouns of action in εiн-, which  
 may be formed freely from nearly any verb, have been systematically  
 excluded, as have many agent nouns with рεч-.

Where space has permitted, a selection of variant forms has been  
 given. Under verbal entries these are placed in parentheses; other-  
 wise they are listed serially after the main entry. These variants  
 fall into two types: (1) simple spelling variants, especially between  
 ε and a supralinear stroke; (2) dialectal or "substandard" spellings  
 that occur in otherwise fairly standard texts. The latter have been  
 included to increase the utility of the Glossary; many of them are not  
 rare, and their inclusion will give the reader some idea of the vari-  
 ety to be encountered in non-standard manuscripts.

Cross-references are grouped at the end of each letter. The  
 completely predictable forms of the two verb types κωт κεт- κотῆ Q  
 κωт and сωтἡ сεтἡ- сотнῆ Q сотἡ have been systematically ex-  
 cluded from the cross-references; all other bound forms and qualita-  
 tives have been listed. Many spelling variants involving εi/i and  
 stroke/e have also been excluded.

- λ adv. of approximation, as in λ τοῦ about five, λ οὐρη about how much? Cpd. as λλ, as in λλ θε ἦ μαζε to the extent of about a hundred cubits.
- λλσ, λσ n. a blow, slap (usu. on face). †λλσ, † ἦ οὐλλσ to slap, strike (λλσ'). ὄσ-ἦ-λσ n. = λλσ.
- λβλθνεῖν, λβιθνεῖν, λβλκθνεῖν, λγββεενε n.m.f. glass.
- λβω (pl. λβοογε) n.f. net (for fishing or hunting).
- λβωκ, λβοκ (f. λβοκε; pl. λβοοκε) n.m. crow, raven.
- λβικ n.m. consecration. χι-λβικ to consecrate; as n.m. consecration.
- λιδι, Q οἱ vb. intr. to increase (in age, size, stature); Q to be great, honored; as n.m. increase, growth.
- λειησ, λησ, λησ n.f. greatness, size, quantity.
- λκησ, λκεσ, λκισ n.m. girdle, clothing.
- λκω, λγω, γω n.f. filth; carrion; anything ruined.
- λλ adj. deaf. ἦ-λλ (Q ο ἦ λλ) to become deaf.
- λλ n.m. pebble; hail-stone in λλ ἦ πε.
- λλ n. only in λω-λλ n.m. a cry (cf. ωω).
- λλλγ, λλεγ, λληγ adj. white.
- λλε λλο Q λληγ (imptv. λλωτῆ) vb. intr. to go up, ascend (to, up to, onto: ε, ερρι ε, εχῆ, ερρι εχῆ); to mount (an animal), to board (a ship); rarely tr. with ἦμοσ. ρεγαλε rider.
- λλια n.m. field-mouse or sim.
- λλκε, λλκη n.m. last day of month; ἦ λλκε (ἦ) on the last day of (+ month name).
- λλοκ n.m. corner, angle; prob. not Sah. (cf. κλχε).
- λλομ n.m. bosom.
- λλογ n.m. child, servant; not properly Sah. (cf. ὄηρε).
- λλοβ n.m. thigh.
- λλτκασ n.m. bone-marrow.
- λλω, ελω (pl. λλοογε, ελοογε) n. snare, trap.
- λλω, λλογ (pl. λλοογε, λλλγε, λροογε) n.f. pupil of eye.
- λλωτ n.f. forced labor; term of service; a measure.
- λλωογε n.pl. bunch (of grapes) or sim.

- λμα Ama; fem. title of respect or reverence; cf. λμα.
- λμαστε vb. intr. to prevail, take control, rule (over: εχῆ, ειχῆ); to be valid, hold good; to persevere, continue; vb. tr. to grasp, seize, take possession of (ἦμοσ'); to retain, detain, take or keep captive; to learn by heart; to hold (ἦμοσ') liable (for: ε). As n.m. power, possession. λταμαστε unrestrained, uncontrollable; ἠηταμαστε lack of restraint, incontinence. ρεγαμαστε self-controlled person.
- ληε (pl. λμηγ, λμηγε) n.m. herder, herdsman.
- ληη n.m. wasp.
- ληῆτε n.m. the underworld, Hades.
- ληογ 2nd pers. m.s. imptv. of εἰ; f.s. λμη; pl. λμηηη, λμηεηη.
- ληρε, λμηη (pl. λμηηγ) n.m. baker; ἠηταμηη baking.
- ληρηζε, λμηρεε n.m. bitumen, asphalt.
- λη neg. part. not; for uses see Gr. In.
- λη- one who is in charge of; only in cpds. with nos.: λη- ἠητ decadarch, λη-ὄο chiliarch, ἠηταν-ὄο chiliarchy.
- λη- prefix for forming collective nouns from numbers, as in λη-ὄο (group of) a thousand, λη-ταιογ (group of) 50.
- ληαι vb. intr. to become pleasing, better. As n.m. beauty; ἦ-ληαι to be(come) pleasing, good. ἦ-ληασ to please; see § 20.2 for usage. -ληη in σ†-ληη n.m. perfume (cf. στοι).
- ληαω (pl. ληαγω) n.m. oath; used with εἰρε, σμηε, ωρῆ, †, ταρκο. ε παναω under oath.
- ληοκ, ληῆ- indep. pron. 1st pers. sing.: I.
- ληοη, λη-, ληῆ- indep. pron. 1st pers. pl.: we.
- ληογῆε n.m. watchman, guard (ληη + ογῆε).
- λησβεε, λσβε(εη), ληηβεε, ληηβε(εη) n.f. school.
- ληταω n.m. sneeze.
- ληηηηῆ, ληηεηῆ n.m. skull.
- ληῆ, οηῆ n.m. courtyard.
- ληη Apa, masc. title of respect or reverence (saints,

martyrs, respected monks, etc.).  
 ἀπας adj. old; syn. of ἀς q.v.  
 ἀπε (pl. ἀπηυε) n.f. head (lit. and fig.); total sum (of money), capital; also n.m. chief, village head.  
 μῆταπε headship. ἀταπε headless. ἄ-απε to become head, leader (of: ε). ἄι-ταπε to behead.  
 ἀποτ (pl. ἀπητ) n.m. cup; σα ἢ ἀποτ cup-maker, cup-seller.  
 ἀπητε n.f. period of time; ἢ οὐκοῦι ἢ ἀπητε for a little while; ἢ οὐνος ἢ ἀπητε for a long time; ἄ-οὔνος ἢ ἀπητε to spend a long time.  
 ἀπῆ, ηπῆ, ἐπῆ n.f. a number (of), several.  
 ἀρηε, ἐρηε, ρηε n.m. pledge, deposit, guarantee.  
 ἀρηυ, ερηυ adv. perhaps.  
 ἀρηχ<sup>ε</sup> n. end, limit (suff. required, as in ἀρηχῆ ἢ πκαε the end of the earth; 3rd pers. pl. sometimes -νοῦ); ἀταρηχ<sup>ε</sup> boundless.  
 ἀρικε n.m. fault, blame; ἀταρικε blameless; ἄ-αρικε to find fault (with: ε), to blame (ε); ρεεῖν-αρικε fault-finder; μῆτρεεῖν-αρικε criticism.  
 ἀριμ n. name of an edible plant.  
 ἀροουε, ἀροου n.pl. burrs, thistles; ἄ-αροουε idem.  
 ἀροθ to become cold; as n.m. cold, chill.  
 ἀρθαν n. name of a skin disease.  
 ἀρθιν n.m. lentils.  
 ἀς, ἄς adj. old (usu. not of people); ηρῆ ἀς, ἐρη-ἀς old wine; μῆτας oldness; ἄ-ἀς to become old.  
 ἀσαι, Q ἀσθου, ἀσειθου vb. intr. to become light, slight, casual; to be swift; as n.m. lightness, hastiness, alleviation. εἶν οὐασαι easily, casually.  
 ἀσμη n.m. one's belongings.  
 ἀσικ, σικ n.m. an illness, related to fever, chills.  
 ἀσοῦ n.f. price, value; †-ἀσοῦ to pay; ἄ-ἀσοῦ εἰ to set a price on.  
 ἀσπε n.f. language, speech; ἀσπε ἢ ἄς idem.  
 ἀτ- prefix for the formation of negative adj.; §27.1.

ατο, ατα n. a lot, multitude; usu. with indef. art.; ατο ἢ σμoт, ατε-смoт adj. phrase: of various or many sorts.  
 αυ, αυε, αυεις, αυει imptv. vb. (1) bring here, give! All forms occur preminally; with pron. suff.: αυεις<sup>ε</sup>.  
 (2) come! come, let's ...! (with Conjunctive).  
 αυαν, αυααν, αυειν n.m. color, appearance, complexion; σεκ-αυαν to tend toward (a certain color); αυαν αυαν (of or in) a variety of colors.  
 αυειν, αυαν n.m. (ship's) cargo.  
 αυηт n.m. company of people; monastic congregation.  
 αυω conj. and; for uses see Gr. In.  
 αυ n.m. furnace, oven.  
 αυ interrog. pron. what? See §§14.2, 16.1 for usage.  
 αυαι, Q αυ vb. intr. to be(come) many, numerous, to multiply; Q is very frequent. As n.m. multitude, amount.  
 ρεεαυαι one who multiplies. αυη n.f. multitude.  
 αυ, αυ, αυ n.m. a fly; αυ ἢ εβιω bee; αυ ἢ ουεορ dog-fly.  
 αυ, αυ, αυ (pl. αυουι, αυουι) n.m. flesh (human or animal), piece of flesh, meat. σα ἢ αυ meat-seller. αυт-ау butcher. ουεи-ау to eat meat. αυт-ау to buy meat.  
 αυε n.m. lifetime, extent of lifetime; ἄ-ауε to pass one's life; αυт-ауε short-lived; ἄ-аут-ауε (Q ο ἢ αυт-ауε) to be short-lived; μῆт-аут-ауε a short life.  
 αυε vb. intr. to be in need (of: να<sup>ε</sup>).  
 αυο (pl. αυοορ) n.m. treasure, treasure house, storehouse.  
 αυοи n. only in αυ-ауοи to sigh, groan (at: ε, εхἢ, εεраи εхἢ); as n.m. groan, yawn, roar.  
 αυῆ, αυρε n.m. marsh herbage, sedge.  
 αυρο<sup>ε</sup> interrog. adv. requiring anticipatory suff. referring to subject of clause. (1) with foll. verb: why? as in αυροῦтἢ тетἢрime why do you weep? (2) with suff. alone or with foll. noun: what about ...? what's the matter with ...? (3) with μῆ: what has ... to do with ...?  
 αυοи, αυοиε, αυοοиε n.m. eagle (originally: falcon).

αχε, ααχε (or ουαχε?) n. blow, cuff.

αχῆ, εκῆ (αχῆτῆ, εκῆτῆ) prep. without; a foll. indef. n. has no article.

αβεεc, ατβεεc n.f. moisture.

αβοατε, ακοατε n.f. wagon, cart.

αβρηη n.f. a barren woman; also adj.; μηταβρηη barrenness;

ῥ-αβρηη to become barren.

αα<sup>ς</sup>: ειρε  
 ααc: ac  
 ααq: aq  
 ααxg: αχε  
 αβ: aq  
 αβεη: οβῆ  
 αβιθην: αβαθην  
 αβοκ: αβοκ  
 αβοκε: αβοκ  
 αβοοκε: αβοκ  
 αβοογε: αβω  
 αβογι: aq  
 αγω: ακω  
 αθηc, αειηc: αιαι  
 αηc: αιαι  
 ακεc: ακηc  
 ακιc: ακηc  
 ακοατε: αβοατε  
 ααγε: αλω  
 αλεγ, αληγ: ααγ  
 αληγ, αλο<sup>ς</sup>: αλε  
 αλο: λο  
 αλοκ: λο  
 αλοογε: αλω  
 αλογ: αλω  
 αλωτῆ: λο, αλε  
 αμ-, αμε: ομε  
 αμη, αμηειτῆ: αμογ

αμηηη: αμογ  
 αμηγ(ε): αμε  
 αμογ: εμογ  
 αμρεze: αμρηze  
 αν-: ανον  
 -αν: αναι  
 ανα<sup>ς</sup>: αναι  
 αναγ: ναγ  
 αναγω: αναω  
 ανῆ-: ανοκ  
 ανειηη: ειηη  
 ανζηβ(εη): ανχηβε  
 ανι-, ανιηη: ειηη  
 ανι<sup>ς</sup>: ειηη  
 ανῆ-: ανον  
 ανχιρ: χιρ  
 ανχωx: xox  
 αογηρ: ογηρ  
 αογωη: ογωη  
 απηη: αποτ  
 απηγε: απε  
 απεz: zapez  
 αροογε: ροογε  
 αροογε: αλω  
 αρωογ: αρωογε  
 ac: ac  
 ασειωογ: αcαι  
 αcke: ocκ

αcωογ: αcαι  
 αcεzῆ: ωzῆ  
 ата, ате: ато  
 ατβεεc: αββεεc  
 ατεcμoт: ато  
 αγγαηη: αγγηη  
 αγγηηη: αγγηηη  
 αγε, αγει: αγ  
 αγειηη: αγγηηη  
 αγειc(ῆ): αγ  
 αγῆ: ειθηη  
 αγαα: αα  
 αγαzom: ωγ, αzom  
 αγε: ειθηη  
 αγηη: αγηη  
 αγκακ: ωκακ  
 αγт-/ῆ: ειθηη  
 αγεεεηηη: αβαθην  
 αγτε: qтоογ  
 αγογι: aq  
 азa: eze  
 азe: eze, ωze  
 азepaт<sup>ς</sup>: ωze  
 азωμηη: азom  
 азωωp: азo  
 ази-/ῆ: xω  
 азω: exω

## B

βα, βαε, βαει, βοι n.m. branch of date-palm.

βααβε, βαεω<sup>ς</sup> (βαεωω<sup>ς</sup>) Q βαεοτ (βαεω) vb. tr. to despise (ῆμο<sup>ς</sup>), regard as foolish; intr. to be insipid, foolish.

βα(α)βε-ρωμη n.m. boaster; μηтβααβε-ρωμη boastfulness.

βααμηη, βαμηη n. goat; βααμηη ῆ zоογт he-goat; βααμηη ῆ c2ime she-goat; ωαap ῆ βααμηη goatskin; qω ῆ βααμηη goat's hair; mane-βααμηη goatherd.

βαι, qai n.m. night raven, screech-owl.

βαα n.m. eye. αтβαα shameless; μηтaтβαα shamelessness.

βααοτ n.f. skin garment; skin bag.

βαρωт, βαpот, βαλωт, βαpate n.m. brass, bronze; zomῆт (ῆ)

βαρωт idem or sim.

βaсῆб, βacенб, βacηηб, βacηб, βacicб, βacιηб n.m. tin.

βαωор, βαωap, βαωαap, βαωοopе n.f. fox.

βαωογp n.f. saw; pa ῆ βαωογp adj. saw-toothed.

βαωογω n.m. rue.

βαzεe n.f. heifer.

βεεβε (βεβε) vb. tr. to pour forth, rain down (ῆμο<sup>ς</sup>);

intr. to well up, be poured forth.

βεκε (pl. βεκηγε, βεκεεγε, βεκεγε) n.m. wages; †-βεκε, †

ῆ пβεке to pay, reward; таи-βεке employer; peq†-βεке

idem. xi-βεке, xi ῆ пβεке to receive wages; xi e βεке

to hire (ῆμο<sup>ς</sup>); xai-βεке hireling. cῆηη-βεке to fix

wages. pῆβεке, pῆηηβεке hireling.

βениηη, βиηиβe, пениηη, βаниηη, паниηη n.m. iron; also fig.

of fetters, sword. †-βениηη to put in irons, to

fetter (e). xi-βениηη to be put in irons.

βepω n.f. whirlpool.

βecнηηт, βecнaт (pl. βecнate) n.m. smith; μηтβecнηηт the

work or craft of a smith.

βηη n.f. grave.

βηη, βηηe n.m. cave, hole, den, nest (of animals).

βηηке n.m. woof (of loom).

βηηηc, βηηηηe n.f. swallow (bird); xax-βηηηηe swallow-sparrow.

βηηce n.f. bucket, pail.

βηηη n.m. palm-leaf. βηηт-чиp n.f. rib.

βηηг, βeб, βῆ n.m. falcon.

βиp (pl. βpηoγe) n.m. basket (of palm-leaf). βиpe, βaиpe n.f. idem.

βῆηηηe n.f. a single grain (of grain, mustard, sand); a single piece (of fruit, etc.).

βῆηηη (f. βῆηηηη; pl. βῆηηηηη, βῆηηηηηη) adj. blind; as n. a

blind person; μηтβῆηηηηηη blindness; ῥ-βῆηηηηηηη to become blind

(Q ο Ν ΒΛΛε), to make blind.

ΒΛΕΜΟΥ (pl. ΒΛΕΜΟΥΕ) name of a people (Gk. Βλέμους); usu. located on east bank of Nile in Nubia. Other spellings include ΒΛΕΣΜΟΥ, ΒΕΛΕΣΜΟΥΕ, ΒΛΛΕΣΜΟΥ.

ΒΛΧε, ΒΛΛε n.m.f. pottery, earthenware;  $\bar{\nu}$ -ΒΛΧε to be made of clay.

ΒΝΝε n.f. date-palm, date(s);  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$ -ΡΑΥΝε virgin palm;  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$ -ΦΟΥε dried dates; ΒΛ Ν ΒΝΝε palm-branch; ΒΛΛ Ν ΒΝΝε date-stone; ΕΒΙΩ Ν ΒΝΝε date-honey; ΚΑΥ Ν ΒΝΝε stem, trunk of palm; ΛΟΥΥ Ν ΒΝΝε cluster of dates; ΣΑ Ν ΒΝΝε date-seller;  $\bar{c}\bar{\nu}$ -ΒΝΝε date-palm thorn; ΤΑΕ Ν ΒΝΝε date cake;  $\bar{\theta}\bar{\nu}$ -ΒΝΝε,  $\bar{\theta}\bar{\epsilon}$ -ΒΝΝε,  $\bar{\theta}\bar{\nu}$ -ΒΝΝε,  $\bar{c}\bar{o}\bar{y}\bar{\nu}$ -ΒΝΝε palm-fiber.

ΒΟΙΝε n. harp or sim. musical instrument.

ΒΟΛΒΧ ΒΧΒΦΑ (p.c. ΒΛΛΒΧ-) vb. tr. to dig, dig up, dig out ( $\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}$ ); to burrow, delve; vb. intr. to be undermined.

ΒΟΛΒΧ ΕΒΟΛ vb. tr. to undo, take apart; intr. to be dug up, out.

ΒΟΝΤε, ΒΑΝΤε (ΒΝΤ-) n.f. gourd, cucumber; gourd-garden(?);  $\bar{c}\bar{a}\bar{\nu}$ ΒΟΝΤε gourd-seller. ΒΝΤ-Ν-ΕΒΛΟε pumpkin.

ΒΟСТ Q to be dry, parched.

ΒΟΥΒΟΥ vb. intr. to shine, glitter; as n.m. shine, glitter.

ΒΟΥΣε, ΒΩΣε n.m. eyelid.

ΒΡΒΡ vb. intr. to boil;  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$  ΕΣΡΑ:  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}$  to boil up with, cast up; as n.m. boiling.

ΒΡΕΦΗΥ, ΒΕΡΕΦΗΥ, ΒΡΦΗΥ n.m. coriander seed.

ΒΡΡε, ΒΗΡε adj. new, young;  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$ Ρε youth, newness; Ν ΒΡΡε adv. anew, recently;  $\bar{\nu}$ -ΒΡΡε to renew; to become new.

ΒΡΒΟΥΥΤ, ΒΕΡΕΒΟΥΥΤ n.f. chariot.

ΒΩ n.f. tree (when fruit is specified; otherwise use  $\bar{\theta}\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$ ).

ΒΩΚ, Q ΒΗΚ vb. intr. to go, depart; to die; to be about to (+ ε + Inf.). Used with most prep. and directional adv. in regular senses. Note ΒΩΚ ΕΡΑΤ to visit; ΒΩΚ εΙ to undergo (as well as "to go upon").

ΒΩΚε vb. tr. to tan (leather:  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}$ ); ΒΛΚ-ΦΑΛΡ tanner.

ΒΩΛ ΒΕΛ- ΒΟΛ Q ΒΗΛ ( $\pm$  ΕΒΟΛ except when indicated) vb. tr.

to loosen, untie, unfasten ( $\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}$ ); (not + ΕΒΟΛ) to explain, interpret; to weaken, enfeeble; to nullify; to dissolve. Vb. intr. to be(come) loosened, undone, loose, scattered, melted, dissolved, weakened, paralysed, faint; to become dissolute; to be terminated, to die, perish. As n.m. solution, interpretation (not + ΕΒΟΛ); weakening, slackening; laxness, unrestraint; dissolution, destruction. ΒΩΛ ΜΝ to come to terms with. ΑΤΒΩΛ ΕΒΟΛ indissoluble, unending. ΡΕΒΩΛ interpreter.

ΒΟΛ n.m. the outside. ΠΒΟΛ, Ν ΠΒΟΛ prep. on or to the outside of, outside; independent of, beyond, free from; contrary to. ΕΒΟΛ adv. out, outward, away; usu. with verbs, but occasionally after prep. phrases with sense: onward, and so on, henceforth; for ΕΒΟΛ + prep. see sub prep. ΕΒΟΛ Χε conj. because. Ν ΒΟΛ adj. phr. outer, external; adv. outside, extant, in existence.

ΣΑΒΟΛ, ΣΑ Ν ΒΟΛ, Ν ΣΑΒΟΛ, Ν ΣΑ Ν ΒΟΛ, Ν ΠΣΑ Ν ΒΟΛ (1) prep. (+ Ν, ε) outside of, beyond, away from; (2) adv. outside, on the outside.  $\bar{\theta}\bar{\nu}$ ΑΒΟΛ (1) prep. (+ Ν) to the outside of; (2) adv. to the end, forever, finally, utterly. εΑΒΟΛ Ν prep. from, away from. εΙΒΟΛ (1) adv. outside, on the outside, from the outside; (2) prep. (Ν) outside of, beyond, except for; ΕΤ εΙΒΟΛ adj. phr. external.  $\bar{\nu}$ -ΒΟΛ,  $\bar{\nu}$ -ΠΒΟΛ vb. intr. to avoid, escape (from: ε, Ν, εΝ). ΚΑ-ΒΟΛ vb. tr. to vomit ( $\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\bar{o}$ ).

Ν ΣΑΒΗΛ Ε/Ν (1) prep. except for, outside of; (2) conj. except that (+ Conj.). Ν ΣΑΒΗΛ Χε except that, unless, if not. ΝΕΧ (ΝΒΧΛΛ) prep. ( $\pm$  Ν) without, except for, beyond.

ΕΒΩΝ adj. bad, mainly in fixed expressions such as  $\bar{c}\bar{t}$ -ΕΒΩΝ (στοι),  $\bar{c}\bar{o}\bar{y}$ -ΕΒΩΝ (στογ),  $\bar{\theta}\bar{\nu}$ -ΕΒΩΝ ( $\bar{\theta}\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$ ), ΕΛΥΟΝ ΕΒΩΝ. ΒΟΟΝε n.f. evil, misfortune;  $\bar{\nu}$ -ΒΟΟΝε to act badly, evilly (toward: ΝΑ);  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$ -ΒΟΟΝε evil-doing. ΕΙΕΡ-ΒΟΟΝε (1) the evil-eye; (2) adj. envious, greedy;  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$ ΕΙΕΡ-ΒΟΟΝε envy, greed;  $\bar{\nu}$ -ΕΙΕΡ-ΒΟΟΝε to become

envious of (ε, εχΝ); ρεχειερ-вооnε enchanter, one who casts evil-eye; мнтрεчеиер-вооnε greed; χι-εиер-вооnε to receive the evil-eye.

вооре веере- воор<sup>ε</sup> Q вооре vb. tr. to push, drive (нмо<sup>ε</sup>); to repel (нса); to prevail over, defeat (нмо<sup>ε</sup>); intr. (+ εвоλ) to swell up, protrude. As n.m. protuberance.

воте (чоте чобе) вет- (вот- воот-) Q внт vb. tr. to pollute (нмо<sup>ε</sup>), befoul; to abominate. vote n.f.(m.) abomination; ф-воте (Q о н vote) to become hateful; χи-воте to loathe, abominate (ε).

воф веф- воф<sup>ε</sup> (вλф<sup>ε</sup>) Q внф vb. tr. to strip, divest, flay (нмо<sup>ε</sup>); to lay bare, unsheathe; to loosen, unfasten, undo, release; to despoil; to forsake; intr. to be undone, loosened; Q to be naked. ρεчвоф robber, despoiler.

(вω₂) ве₂- (не₂-) Q вн₂ vb. tr. to bow (the head).

(вω₂н) ве₂н- Q вλ₂н vb. tr. to roof over (нмо<sup>ε</sup>), cover with awning. вω₂н, вλ₂н n.m. canopy, awning.

вλβε-: вλλβε  
 вλвот: вλλβε  
 вλвω, вλвω<sup>ε</sup>: вλλβε  
 вλε, вλει: вλ  
 вλιρε: вιρ  
 вλκ-: вωκε  
 вλλβλ: воλβλ  
 вλλωт: вλρωт  
 вλνιπε: венιπε  
 вλνте: вонте  
 вλратε: вλρωт  
 вλрот: вλρωт  
 вλф<sup>ε</sup>: вωф  
 вλфλλρ: вλфωρ  
 вλфλρ: вλфωρ  
 вλ₂н: вω₂н  
 вврнбе: εврнбе  
 веεε: вееεε  
 веεре-: вωεре  
 веке(ε)εε: веке  
 векнυε: веке  
 верεфнυε: вρεфнυ  
 верεεωоут: вρεωоут

вет-: воте  
 вεε: внε  
 вннне: внне  
 внре: впре  
 внт: воте  
 внб: чобе  
 вине: внне  
 винивε: венивε  
 вирε: вιρ  
 вλλεε: вλλεε  
 вн-: внне  
 внт-: вонте  
 внт: чнт  
 воι: вλ  
 воλ: вωλ  
 во: чо  
 воо: чо  
 вооnε: вωон  
 воор(ε): вωεре  
 воот-: воте  
 ворвф: зворвф  
 вот-: воте  
 воте: воте

воте: чоте  
 воεε: чобе  
 врλ: εврλ  
 вфворф: зворвф  
 вфворф: зворвф  
 вре-: εврλ  
 врнυε: εврλ  
 ври-: εврλ  
 врнoυε: вιρ  
 врнбе: εврнбе  
 вффнυ: вρεфнυ  
 втооу: чтооу  
 вω: чω  
 воте: чоте  
 вωεε: воуεε  
 вωεε: чобе  
 вωεε: чωεε  
 вε: внб

гн<sup>ε</sup>: гинε  
 гронне: εрoонне  
 гω: λκω

ε (ερο<sup>ε</sup>) prep. (1) reference: to, for, as regards, in respect to; (2) purpose: for, as; + Inf. in order to; (3) direction: to, toward, into; (4) hostility: at, against; (5) debt: against, due from; (6) ethical dative with many verbal expressions (cf. §30.6); (7) comparison: than (cf. §29.3); (8) temporal: at, in; (9) other meanings in combination with individual verbs, e.g. direct object, instrument, separation.

εκн n. darkness, only in ф-εκн to grow dark.

εκнн adj. poor, wretched; мнтевннн misery, wretchedness; ф-εκннн to become wretched.

εκнω (εвие-) n.m. honey; εвнω н ме pure honey; εвие-зoоут wild honey; ма н εвнω honey grove.

εкот (pl. εватε, εвете) n.m. month; may be followed directly by month name without н. зф-εкот every month.

εкρλ, вρλ (вре-, ври-; pl. εврнυε, врнυε, врннυε) n.m. seed; εврλ-сωε n.f. seed-grain.

εкρнбе, вврнбе, εврнбе, врнбе n.f. lightning; ф-εврнбе to lightning.

εкнβε, кнβε, кнβεε n.f. breast; перкнβε n.f.m. idem; ф-εкнβε to suckle; χи-εкнβε to be suckled.

εκκω, εκко n.m. fruit of sycamore.

εлооле (ελελ-, лел-, лεελ-, λιλ-) (1) n.m. grape, grape-vine; ελελ-змх sour grapes; ελελ-φoоуε dried grapes, raisins; вω н εлооле grape-vine; ма н εлооле vineyard; ειεεε-εлооле idem; ελελ-κнмε n.m. bruise. (2) n.f. ton-sil (?); pupil of eye (but cf. λлооуε).

ελεωε n.m. heron.

εнε n.f. hoe, plow.

εннре n.f. inundation (of the Nile).

εннф n.m. anvil.

εннсе n.m. dill, anise.

εннт, εннт, εннтε n.m. the west.

εноу, λноу (pl. εнооуε) n.f. cat.

εнс, нс, εн interrog. part.; see §29.1.

ene conditional part. if; see §29.1.

ene2, ene2e, enh2e (1) n.m. eternity, age, era; (2) adj. eternal; (3) adv. forever (with neg.: never). 2a ene2 (1) adv. forever (neg.: never); (2) eternity; (3) adj. eternal (N 2a ene2, NN 2a ene2). 2a niene2 adv. forever. 2a ene2 N oyoey idem. x1n ene2 from of old.

enē, N2 n. eyebrow. N2N2, emxN2 n.m. idem.

eooy n.m. glory, honor; 2a eooy adj. phrase: honorable, glorious. †-eooy to glorify, give honor to (N2); as n.m. glorifying; MNTpe†-eooy glorification. x1-eooy to be glorified. M21-eooy desirous of glory.

ennp, enep, ennp name of 11th Coptic month.

enpa n.pl. vanities; as adj. vain; as adv. in vain; MNT-enpa vanity.

enw n.f. part of door fastening.

ernt (rnt, ernt, frnt) vb. tr. to vow, promise, devote (NMO); to: N2, e); as n.m. (pl. epate) vow, promise.

erny n.m.f. fellow, companion; usu. with possessive prefixes as a recipr. pron.: each other, mutually. See 28.4.

erote n.m.f. milk; f-erote to give milk; †-erote N2 to suckle; oye-erote to feed on milk; 2a nerote still sucking, not weaned.

esnt n.m. ground, bottom, lower part; esent adv. down, downward, to the ground; esent e prep. down to, down into; N esent adv. below, down below, at the bottom of (NMO); ca-esent adv. on the lower side, below; as prep. (+ N). 2a esent adv. underneath, below ground; prep. (+ N) under. 21 esent adv. on the ground, from on the ground. x1n esent adv. from below. f-esent to go under (N).

esooy n.m. (f. esw) sheep; M2N-esooy shepherd.

et, ete rel. pron.; see Gr. In.

etve (etvnt) prep. because of, on account of; concerning, about; for the sake of. etve xe conj. because. etve na adv. therefore. etve oy adv. why?

etoz, etaz n.m. garment or length of cloth.

eyw, eooy, ooy n.f. pledge, surety; † NMO N eyw to give as a pledge; ooy2 NMO N eyw to deposit as a pledge;

kw NMO N eyw idem; x1 NMO N eyw to take as a pledge. eoy, eoy, ooy, eoy (pl. eoy, ooy) n.f. sow.

eoye, eoye (1) conj. if (§29.1); (2) as if, as it were; (3) exclam. how! (4) adv. surely, indeed; (5) before apodosis: then.

ez, ze, az, az part. yes; indeed, verily; also used to introduce questions. eoye/eoye eze if indeed, if so.

ez (pl. ezoy, ezny, ezey) n.f.m. ox, cow.

exw, axw n.f. tongs, pincers.

eww (f. ewwe, ewwe; pl. eww, ewwe, ewwe, eww) n.m. a Nubian, Cushite, Ethiopian.

ekate: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ekete: evot

ene-: ene

ene2: ene2

enoynf: enf

entair: noyte

enthr: noyte

eooy: eiw

eooy: eiw

eooy: eiw

eooy: eiw

enep: ennp

esent: esnt

enitn: eitn

enoyan: oyan

enē: apē

er-: erē

erat: rat

erate: ernt

erve: wpe

erbt: rpt

ere2: zarē2

erhb: arhb

erh2: zarē2

erN: po

ero: e

ero: pro

erN: nrN

ernt: ernt

ertoq: ptov

erw: po

erw, erwoy: pro

es: eis

esw: esooy

et: ow

etaz: etoz

ete: et

etvnt: etve

etN: tpe

etoot: tpe

etoyN: toyw

etoyw: toyw

etpe: ne

etpw: wtn

etrim: trim

ewoy: eiw

ewate: wot

eway: eww

ewo: eww

ewote: wot

ewoy: eww

ewt: eiwe

ewwe: wwe

ewwt: wwt

ewteko: wteko

ewwe: wwe

ewwe: wwe

ewwe: wwe

ewwe: wwe

ewwe: wwe

ewwe: wwe

ewwe: wwe

ewwe: wwe

ewwe: wwe

ewwe: wwe

ewwe: wwe



ε21ε18: 21ε18  
 ε2ΚΟ: 2ΚΟ  
 ε2ΝΑ': 2ΝΑ'  
 ε2Νε-: 2Νε-  
 ε200Υ: ε2ε  
 ε200ΥΤ: 200ΥΤ  
 ε2ΡΑ': 20

ε2ΡΝ: 20  
 ε2ΤΟ: 2ΤΟ  
 ε2ΤΩΦ: 2ΤΟ  
 ε2ΘΑΙ: 2ΤΑΙ  
 εXН: λXН  
 εXН, εXω': Xω'  
 εXНТ': λXН

εXН: X06  
 εXНΥ: X01  
 ε6λλθ: ε6ωθ  
 ε6λ06: 6λ06  
 ε600θ: ε6ωθ  
 ε600θε: ε6ωθ  
 ε60θε: ε6ωθ

## H

н1 n.m. house; household, family. нес 2Н н1 one born in household. PМНН1, PемНН1 n.m. (1) member of household, kinsman; (2) monastic superintendent; P-PMНН1 to be akin.

н1 n.m. pair, couple.

нн n.m. ape.

нрп (ерп-, Pп-) n.m. wine. нрп λс, ерп-λс old wine. сλу-нрп, сс-нрп, wine-drinker. P-нрп to become wine.

нрѣ n.m.f. small bird, chick.

нсе n.m. leek. сλ н нсе leek-seller.

нλ: ωλ  
 нмпω: MΠO

нп: ωп  
 нпε: ωп

нпс: λпс

## ε1 (1)

ε1, Q ннУ (§22.3); imptv. λMOY (q.v.) vb. intr. to come, go; to be about to (+ Circum.); to . . . gradually (+ N + Inf.). Used with full range of prep. and directional adv. in normal senses. Note also the following expressions: ε1 εPAT' to come to a superior; ε1 εTН to come into the power of; ε1 εXН to be applicable to; ε1 NCA to come to fetch; ε1 εBOλ ε to sue; ε1 εBOλ 2ITН to leave, quit (a place); ε1 ε2PAI εXН to befall.

ε1λ, 1λ n.m. valley, ravine.

ε1λ (ε1εP-, ε1AT', ε1AAT') n. eye, mostly in cpds.: κTE-ε1AT' to look around; Mε2-ε1AT', MOY2 N ε1AT' to stare, look intently (at: MMO'); CMНN-ε1AT' εXН to fix eye on; TCAβε-ε1AT', TCεβε-ε1AT', TCABO N ε1AT' εBOλ to instruct, inform; TOYH-ε1AT', TOYHε-ε1AT' εBOλ idem; 41-ε1AT' ε2PAI to raise eye; 2λ ε1AT' before one's eyes; Kω 2λ ε1AT' to intend to do. NAIAT' exclam. pred. blessed is/are ...! MHTHAIAT' blessedness.

ε1AAY, ε1O, 1O n.m. linen, linen garment. NEIAY, NIAY, HAY idem.

ε1ABε, ε1AABε, 1AABε, 1A1Bε n.f. pus.

ε1AA, 1AA, 1HA n.f. mirror.

ε1B, ε1ε1B, ε1εB (pl. ε1εBH) n.m. hoof; claw; stinger; nail, talon.

ε1Bε, Q OBE vb. intr. to thirst, become thirsty (for: MMO'); as n.m. thirst.

ε1ε, εε1ε, ε1 (1) conj. introducing apodosis: then (§29.1); before neg.: unless, without; (2) conj. or; ε1ε...H either...or; (3) modal or interrog. part. introducing statement; translation depends on context: well then, so.

ε1εBT, εε1BT, ε1BT, ε1εHT, 1HCT, εεBT n.m. usu. with def. art.: the east. сλ-πε1εBT on the east side (of: N).

ε1εXελ, ε1εXε1εX vb. intr. to shine, glitter; as n.m. brightness. 1ελλε n. brightness, light.

ε1Hε, ε1HME vb. tr. to know, understand, realize (ε; that: Xε). λTE1ME ignorant; innocent, unaware; P-λTE1ME (Q O N λTE1ME) to become ignorant, unaware; to be unconscious; MHTATE1ME ignorance. ε1Hε1ME knowledge. NAYT-ε1Hε, NAYT1HME, NAYT1HME adj. presumptuous, impudent; obdurate, stubborn; MHTNAYT1HME stubbornness, presumptuousness.

ε1Hε N- (M-, εH-) NT' (Imptv. λH1Hε, λHε1Hε, λH1- λH1') vb. tr. to bring (MMO'), bear. Used with many prep. and directional adv. in ordinary senses. Note the following expressions: ε1Hε MMO' εXН or ε2PAI εXН to liken something to, compare with; N-TOOT' εXН to seize; ε1Hε MMO' NCA to bring an accusation against; ε1Hε MMO' εBOλ to complete; to extradite; to publish; to introduce; ε1Hε MMO' ε THTHTE to recall, bring up (in one's mind); ε1Hε MMO' ε2OYH introduce; as n.m. reception.

ε1Hε vb. tr. to resemble, be like (MMO'); as n.m. likeness, aspect. MHTPε4ε1Hε resemblance.

ε1Hε n.f. adze.

εἶνε, ἰνε n.f. thumb; big toe.

εἶνε n.m. chain.

εἶον, ἰον n.m. (1) sea (rare in Sah.); (2) winepress.

εἶοορ, εἶοορε n.m. canal. χἰοορ vb. tr. to ferry (ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>) across (to: ε); to cross, ford (a river: ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>); εἶν-χἰοορ fording, transit. χἰοορ n.m. a ford, crossing; ferryboat; ferryman. εἶερο, ἰερο (pl. εἶερωογ, ἰερωογ) n.m. river; often spec. the Nile.

εἶοογν, ἰοογν (f. ἰοογνε) a title (m.f.); meaning unknown.

εἶονε n.f. a liquid measure.

εἶονε, ἰονε (εἶεν-) n.f. craft, occupation. Freq. cpd. with 2nd element to designate particular craft or its product, as in εἶεν-σα sculpture, work in relief; εἶεν-ογοεἰε tillage, tilled land, produce of tillage; εἶεν-ωε woodwork; εἶεν-νογυε goldwork; εἶεν-ἡ-δατ silverwork; εἶεν-ωωτ trade, trading, merchandise; ἡ-εἶεν-ωωτ to engage in trade. δαρ-εἶονε adj. variegated. ἡ-εἶονε to spin; ρεφ-εἶονε craftsman; ἠἡτρεφ-εἶονε craft.

εἶογλ, εἶογλ, εἶογλ, ἰογλ n.m.f. hart, hind.

εἶρε ἡ- (εἶ-) δλ<sup>ο</sup> Q ο vb. tr. to do, make, perform, produce, fashion (ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>); intr. to act, function, behave. For εἶρε in cpd. vbs. see §26.1; these are listed under 2nd element. As n.m. doing, performance; ρεφεἶρε doer, maker. τλωε-εἶρε to do or make even more, increase in doing.

εἶς, ες part. behold, lo; here is/are ... (properly only before nouns). εἶς δἡντε, εἶς δἡτε, εἶς δἡννε idem (before pron. or verb). εἶς δἡντε εἶς idem (before n.). εἶς δἡννε idem (before n. or pron.). εἶστε = εἶς δἡντε. εἶσπε = εἶς δἡνπε.

εἶτἡ, ἰτἡ, ἰτνε, τἡ n.m. ground, earth, dust; dirt, rubbish. ε πεἶτἡ = επεσἡτ; ἡ πεἶτἡ adv. below, underneath, at the bottom.

εἶω εἶλ- (ἰλ-) εἶλλ<sup>ο</sup> Q εἶν (± εβολ) vb. tr. to wash (ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>); εἶω εβολ as n.m. washing; ρεφεἶω εβολ washer (in bath).

εἶλ-τοοτ<sup>ο</sup> ἡσα to renounce, despair of (suff. is reflex.). εἶω, εἶω, εἶογ, εἶογ (pl. εἶογ, εἶογ, εἶογε) n.m.f. ass, donkey. εἶλ-ἡ-τοογ wild ass, onager. εἶλ-τοογτ idem.

εἶωρἡ (ἰωρἡ) Q εἶορἡ (± εβολ, εδραἰ) vb. intr. to stare (at: ε, ἡσα), stare in wonder, be astonished, dumbfounded.

εἶωρῆ (εἶωρῆ, ἰωρῆ) εἶερῆ- (ἰαρῆ-) εἶορῆ<sup>ο</sup> (ἰορῆ<sup>ο</sup>) vb. tr. to see, perceive (ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>); to look (toward: ἡσα). As n.m. sight, vision; view, opinion; ρεφεἶωρῆ one who can see; ἠἡτρεφεἶωρῆ perception; εἶνεἶωρῆ vision, power to see. εἶερῆ n.f. ray (of light), sight (of eye).

εἶωτ, ἰωτ (εἶτ-; pl. εἶοτε) n.m. father (lit. and fig.); pl. parents, forefathers. Often used of abbots, elders and other revered persons. λτεἶωτ fatherless. ἡ-εἶωτ to become father. ἠἡττεἶωτ fatherhood, family. ἡ-εἶωτ relative on father's side.

εἶωτ, εἶογτ, ἰωτ n.m. barley.

εἶωτε n.f. dew.

εἶωζε, ἰωζε (εἶεζ-, εἶωζ-; pl. εἶλζογ, εἶλζογε) n.m. field. For εἶεζ-ελοολε, -ἡν, -βερωρετ (δβορβῆ) see 2nd element. εἶ-εἶωζε, εἶωζε n.f. a field measure. ἡ-εἶωζε to measure a field; as n.m. a field measure.

εἶωε εἶωτ- (λἡτ-) λἡτ<sup>ο</sup> (λἡ<sup>ο</sup>) Q λἡε vb. tr. to hang, suspend (ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>; on: ε; by: ἡσα), all ± εδραἰ. Q to be suspended; to be captivated (by: ἡσα); to depend (on: εἶ); + εβολ: to overhang.

εἶ: εἶε	εἶογλ: εἶογλ	εἶοτε: εἶωτ
εἶλ-: εἶω	εἶεν-: εἶοπε	εἶογ: εἶω
εἶλλ <sup>ο</sup> : εἶω	εἶερ-: εἶλ	εἶογτ: εἶωτ
εἶλλε: εἶλε	εἶερ-βοονε: βοονε	εἶσπε: εἶς
εἶαρῆ-: εἶωρῆ	εἶερο: εἶοορ	εἶστε: εἶς
εἶλλτ <sup>ο</sup> : εἶλ	εἶερωογ: εἶοορ	εἶτ-: εἶωτ
εἶλτ <sup>ο</sup> : εἶλ	εἶερῆ: εἶωρῆ	εἶω: εἶλλγ
εἶλζογ: εἶωζε	εἶεζ-: εἶωζε	εἶγτ: ἡγτ
εἶεν: εἶε	εἶεζ-ελοολε: ελοολε	
εἶετ: ἡγτ	εἶη: εἶω	
εἶετ: εἶετ	εἶηβτ: εἶεβτ	ἰλβε: εἶλε
εἶετ: εἶε	εἶημε: εἶμε	ἰελλε: εἶελε
εἶετ: εἶε	εἶηἡτ: εἶηἡτ	ἰηλ: εἶλλ
εἶετ: εἶε	εἶορἡ: εἶορἡ	ἰηγτ: εἶεβτ

ΚΑΙΡΕ n.f. gullet.  
 ΚΑΚΕ n.m. darkness; ᾤ-ΚΑΚΕ to become dark.  
 ΚΑΛΛΩΝ n.f. womb; belly.  
 ΚΑΛΘΕΛΕ, ΚΑΛΘΕΛΕ, ΚΑΛΗΛΕ, ΚΕΛΘΕΛΕ n.f. wooden sounding board struck to assemble congregation.  
 ΚΑΛΚΙΑ, ΚΑΛΚΕΛ, ΚΕΛΚΙΑ, ΒΕΛΒΙΑ, ΒΕΙΛΒΕΙΑ n.m. wheel.  
 ΚΑΛΩΠΟΥ, ΚΑΛΟΠΟΥ, ΒΑΛΟΠΟΥ n.m.f. small dog.  
 ΚΑΜ n.m. reed, rush.  
 ΚΑΠ n.m. (1) thread, string, strand; (2) letter (alph.).  
 ΚΑΡΟΥΣ adj. curled (of hair); meaning not certain.  
 ΚΑΣ, ΚΕΣ, ΚΗΣ, ΚΙΣ (pl. ΚΕΣ, ΚΑΣ) n.m. bone; fruit-stone. ΜΑΡ-ΚΑΣ, ΜΕΡ-ΚΑΣ n.m. bone-setter.  
 ΚΑΣ n.m. carat (a coin).  
 ΚΑΣΕ, ΚΕΣΕ, ΚΗΣΕ n.m. shoemaker.  
 ΚΑΣΚῚ (ΚΟΣΚΕΣ) vb. intr. to whisper (to: ε); as n.m. whispering. ΡΕΧΚΑΣΚῚ whisperer.  
 ΚΑΤΟ n.f. boat, skiff.  
 ΚΑΦ n.m. reed, reed pen, reed staff or pole; n.f. = ΜΑ Π  
 ΚΑΦ place where reeds grow. † ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup> ε ΠΚΑΦ to fence with reeds.  
 ΚΑΦΑΒΕΛ n.m. earring.  
 ΚΑΦ n.m. trunk of tree.  
 ΚΑ2 n.m. earth, soil; the ground; land, country; ᾤ-ΚΑ2 to turn to dust. ΡΗΝΚΑ2 a man of the earth.  
 ΚΑ2ΚῚ ΚΕ2ΚΕ2- ΚΕ2ΚΩ2 Q ΚΕ2ΚΩ2 vb. tr. to hew out, clear, smooth out (ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); to cause (a wound) to heal; intr. to heal. ΡΕΧΚΕ2ΚΕ2- hewer. ΚΑ2ΚῚ ΚΕ2ΚῚ- vb. tr. = ΚΑ2ΚῚ.  
 ΚΒΑ n.m. vengeance. ᾤ-ΚΒΑ, ΕΙΡΕ Μ Π(ε)ΚΒΑ to do vengeance (for: ΝΑ<sup>ε</sup>, ΜΝ, 2Π). †-ΚΒΑ to avenge. ΧΙ-ΚΒΑ to take vengeance (on: ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>, 2Π); as n.m. retribution, compensation; ΕΙΡΕ Μ ΠΧΙ-ΚΒΑ, ΧΙ Μ ΠΧΙ-ΚΒΑ to take revenge; ΡΕΧΧΙ-ΚΒΑ avenger.  
 ΚΒΟ (ΚΒΑ) ΚΒΕ- Q ΚΗΒ vb. tr. to make cool; intr. to

become cool; as n.m. coolness. †-ΚΒΟ to make cool;  
 ΧΙ-ΚΒΟ to become refreshed, get coolness.  
 ΚΕ (1) adj. other, different; prefixed directly to noun, as in ΚΕΡΩΜΕ, 2ΕΝΚΕΡΩΜΕ, ΠΚΕΡΩΜΕ, ΠΚΕΡΩΜΕ. In some temporal expressions: next, as in ΤΚΕΡΟΜΕ next year; again, in addition, as in Μ ΚΕΟΝ once again; ΚΕΚΟΥΙ a little more, a little longer. (2) adv. also, even, moreover; positioned as in (1), but only with def. art. This usage has led to isolation of ηκε (f. τκε) as an independent element that may be prefixed to pronouns, ηκε ΑΝΟΝ even we, or personal names, ηκε ΠΑΥΛΟΣ even Paul, or used in vb. cpd. ᾤ-ηκε- before another Inf. or Q in sense "also, even to do or be." εε pron. another (one), (the) other (one); pl. 2ΕΝΚΟΟΥΕ some others, (Π)ΚΕΚΟΟΥΕ the others. ΚΕΤ (f. ΚΕΤΕ) pron. another; with def. art. the other. ΚΕΟΥΑ pron. another one.  
 ΚΕΚΕ n.m. child; n.m.f. (var. ΚΑΚΕ, ΚΑΛΚΕ) pupil of eye.  
 ΚΕΛΕΒΙΝ, ΚΕΛΑΒΙΝ, ΚΑΛΑΒΙΝ n.m. axe.  
 ΚΕΛΩΛ, ΚΟΥΛΩΛ, ΚΟΛΟΛ n.m. jar, pitcher. ΚΕΛΟΟΛ n. idem.  
 ΚΕ2ΤΕ n.f. hip, loin.  
 ΚΗΠΕ, ΘΗΠΕ, ΒΕΠΗ n.f. vaulted place, cellar, canopy; palate (of mouth). Cf. Gk. κύπη, γύπη.  
 ΚΙΜ ΚΕΜΤ- ΚΕΜΤ<sup>ε</sup> vb. intr. to move, stir; vb. tr. to touch (ε); to move, shift, stir (physically or emotionally: ε, ΜΜΟ<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. movement. ΑΤΚΙΜ immovable. 6ΙΝΚΙΜ movement. ΚῚ-ΤΟ n.m. earthquake.  
 ΚΙΤΕ n.f. double drachma (half a stater), coin and weight. 6ΙC-ΚΙΤΕ one drachma.  
 ΚΙΦΟΥ Q to be fat, soft, weak; to be fertile, productive.  
 ΚΑΛΛ, ΚΛΕΛ, ΚΑΗΛ n.m. chain, esp. on neck.  
 ΚΑΛΛῚ, ΚΛΕῚ, ΚΛῚΤ n.f. hood, cowl.  
 ΚΛΕ, ΚΕΛΗ n.m. vessel for liquids.  
 ΚῚΛε, ΚῚ n.m. bolt; knee, joint. ΚΕΛΕΝΚΕ2 n.m. elbow; 2ΑΜ-ΚΕΛΕΝΚΕ2 bolt-smith, smith. 2ΑΜ-ΚῚΛε idem.  
 ΚῚΜε n.f. pad, padding.

κλο n.m. poison (for arrows).  
 κλομ n.m. crown, wreath, circle. †-κλομ to crown (εχ̄ν̄, ζιχ̄ν̄). χι-κλομ to receive, bear crown; to become a martyr. ρεχχρο-κλομ victoriously crowned; ραι-κλομ crown-bearer.  
 κλοολε n.f. cloud.  
 κλοομε n.f. bruise.  
 κλψ n. a blow; ρ-κλψ να<sup>ς</sup>, †-κλψ εχ̄ν̄ to strike; ρ̄-κλψ a blow.  
 κ̄κ̄κ̄, κουκ̄κ̄, κουκ̄κ̄ vb tr. to strike, beat (ε: a musical instr.); to make a repeated sound. As n.m. drum.  
 κνομ, Q κνη vb. intr. to become black. κаме, κамη (f. κамη; pl. κамλγει) adj. black; usually after n. with ν̄, rarely without ν̄. ρ-κаме (Q ο ν̄ κаме) to become black. κме (?) = κμηме n. darkness. κμηме n.m.(f.) Egypt; ρ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄ an Egyptian; κ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄ Egyptian (lang.).  
 κηαυ n.m. sheaf.  
 κ̄κ̄κ̄ vb. intr. to be fat, sweet; as n.m. fatness, sweetness. ρ-κ̄κ̄κ̄ to become fat; †-κ̄κ̄κ̄ to make fat, to salve, anoint.  
 κнос, κноос, κνωос Q κон̄ vb. intr. to become putrid, to stink; as n.m. stench.  
 κ̄κ̄κ̄ n.m. fig; εω ν̄ κ̄κ̄κ̄ fig-tree.  
 κ̄κ̄ε n.f. architectural term, precise meaning not certain: porch, shrine, side (??).  
 κоеиc, κλειc n.m. vessel for liquids.  
 κоеиz, καιz n.m. sheath, case, cover; brick-mold (?).  
 κοιαzκ, κιαzκ, χοια(z)κ, χοιαx name of 4th Copt. month.  
 κοιε, καιε, κλειε, κοι n.f. field; ρ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄ farmer.  
 κομме, κομη, κοι, κ̄κ̄κ̄, κμη(м)ε n.m. gum.  
 κοом̄, κομ̄ n.m. blight.  
 κοου, κφου, κλυ n.m. length of time; ουκοуι ν̄ κοου a little while.  
 кооз, коz n.m.(f.) angle, corner; point, tip, prow; piece.  
 коск̄к̄ кеск̄к̄ εβολ vb. tr. to lay out, extend (κ̄κ̄κ̄; also

reflex.); to entwine self (reflex.).  
 кот, кат n.m. basket.  
 коуи (коу-) (1) adj. small, young; a little, few; used before noun (usually with ν̄) or after (usually without ν̄). May be cpd. as коу-ν̄. коуи ν̄ знт adj. impatient, easily discouraged. (2) adv., usually ν̄ ουκοуи a little; (ν̄) κεκοуи yet a little, a little more; κ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄ ουκοуи after a little while; ζαен ν̄ ουκοуи a little before; ρ̄ατ̄ν̄ ουκοуи, παρ κεκοуи almost, more or less; ρос ουκοуи for a little while; кат κεκοуи occasionally; ν̄/кат коуи коуи little by little; ρ-коуи (Q ο ν̄ коуи) to become small, few, young; κ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄ smallness, youth.  
 коукле n.f. hood, cowl.  
 коуи(т)<sup>ς</sup>, коуи(т)<sup>ς</sup>, коуи<sup>ς</sup>, коуи<sup>ς</sup>, кен<sup>ς</sup> n. bosom, breast (suff. obligatory); also sometimes: genitals.  
 коуиρ n.m. a plant: lawsonia inermis.  
 коуи n.m. pivot, hinge.  
 коуи adj. deaf.  
 коухоу, коуихоу, конхоу n.f. a type of vessel.  
 кри, кай n.m. a fragrant substance.  
 κ̄κ̄κ̄ n.m.f. ash, soot, dust; ρ-κ̄κ̄κ̄ to become ashes, dust. ρ-ατ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄ to leave no ash (on burning).  
 κ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄ vb. intr. to murmur, mutter in anger or vexation (against: εχ̄ν̄, ν̄са, ε, εзоуи ε); as n.m. complaint, murmuring. ρεκ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄ murmurer.  
 κ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄, κ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄ n.m. smoke, mist; darkness, obscurity.  
 κρο, κλα (pl. κρωу) n.m. shore (of sea, river); limit or margin (of land); hill, dale.  
 κром̄κ̄ vb. intr. to become dark (in shade or color); Q κ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄ to be dark. As n.m. darkness.  
 κροуи n.m. frog.  
 κροух, κροх n. a cake.  
 κроч n.m. guile, deceit; ambush; as adj. false, guileful. ат̄κ̄роч guileless. κ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄κ̄ guile. ρ-κρоч (Q ο ν̄ κроч) to be guileful, lie in ambush (for: ε); ρεφ̄-κρоч

deceiver, traitor. **ca** **ἄ κροα** deceiver. **χι-κροα** to use guile, lie in wait; **χι ἄμοῦ ἄ κροα** to take by guile. **κρωμ** n.m. fire (rare in Sah.). **κωρῆ** n.m. smoke (?). **κσοур, хоур, гоур** n.m. finger-ring; key. **ca** **ἄ εκσοур** key-maker. **κτηρ** n.m. calf.

**κω κλ-** **κλαῖ** (**κεεῖ**, **κεῖ**) **Q κη** vb. tr. to put, place, set (**ἄμοῦ**; with local prep. in plain sense); to appoint, make (**ἄμοῦ**; as: **ἄ**); to obtain, get (**ἄμοῦ**; with reflex. dat. **ναῖ**); to preserve, keep; to allow, permit, grant (**ἄμοῦ**; to do: **ε** + Inf. or Circum.; that: **χε**); to bequeathe (**ἄμοῦ**; to: **ναῖ**); to leave, abandon (**ἄμοῦ**); to go to (a place). **Q** to be situated, to lie; to be loose, unrestrained. **μα ἄ κλ-** a place for putting (something).

**κω ἄμοῦ εβολ** (1) to release (to: **ἄca**), loosen; (2) to expel, dismiss; (3) to forgive (w. **ναῖ** of pers.); (4) to leave, abandon; (5) to omit, leave out; (6) intr. to become loose, dissolved; to become desolate, deserted. As n.m. forgiveness, remission; **μα ἄ κω εβολ** mercy-seat; **ρεчκω εβολ** one who forgives.

**κω ἄμοῦ επεснт** to lower, let down. **κω ἄμοῦ επαζου** to leave behind. **κω ἄμοῦ εζουγн** to put or bring in; to bring into port; **εινκω εζουγн** entrance (to a house). **κω εζραи** to put down, lower; to publish, expose, set forth; **Q** to exist, be, be extant; **εινκω εζраи** nature, fashion, what is established. **κω ειβολ** to excommunicate. **κω ἄμοῦ ἄca** to renounce, leave behind. **κω ἄμοῦ ἄтоотῖ** to keep, preserve, hold in esteem (suff. is reflex.); to entrust to (suff. is not reflex.).

**κωβ κβ-** (**κεβ-**) **ковῖ** **Q κηβ** vb. tr. to double, fold, close by folding (**ἄμοῦ**); intr. to double, become twice the amount; as n.m. double, double amount; repetition.

**κββε** n. fold, crease. **κωββс, κωββс** n.m. doubling.

**κωβε̄, κωβε̄** n. sinew, cord. **εχ-κωβε̄** to cut sinews; **ρεчφет-κωβε̄** hamstringer.

**κωκ κек-** **кокῖ** (**κакῖ, κλαкῖ**) **Q κηκ** (**± εβολ**) vb. tr. to peel, strip of, divest (**ἄμοῦ**); intr. to peel, become bare; as n.m. barrenness, nakedness. **κωκ ἄμοῦ λзну** to strip, make naked (obj. removed: **ἄ**); **Q κηκ λзну** to be stripped, naked; as n.m. nakedness. **κω ἄμοῦ κλзну** (**κλαῖ κλзну**) to strip, make naked. **κωγке** n.f. rind.

**κωλῆ** n.m. corner of eye.

**κωλῆ κελῆ- κολῆῖ** **Q κολῆ** vb. tr. to steal (**ἄμοῦ**); as n.m. theft, stolen object; **ατκωλῆ** inviolable. **κωλῆс** n.f. theft.

**κωλῆ κλз-** **κωλзῖ** **Q κωλῆ** vb. tr. to strike (**ἄμοῦ**), clap; to hammer in, fix; to knock (at door: **ε, εζουγн ε**); as n.m. blow, stroke. **κλзε** n.f. blow.

**κωλῆ κλх-** (**εκλх-**) **κωλхῖ** **Q κωλῆ** (**εολῆ**) vb. tr. to bend, twist (**ἄμοῦ**); reflex. to bow; intr. to bend, become bent; as n.m. perversion, depression. **κλх-пат, κλх-λне** to bow. **κλαахтφрт** n.f. part of a house. **κλхε** n.f. corner.

**κωηφ κῆφ- κωηφῖ** vb. tr. to mock (**ἄca**); as n.m. mockery, contempt; **μηтρεчкωηφ** idem.

**κωηс** (**κωηсῖ**) **кенсῖ- консῖ** **Q консῖ** vb. tr. to pierce, slay; as n.m. slaughter; **ρεчкωηс** slayer.

**κωп, Q κηп** vb. tr. to hide (**ἄμοῦ**); intr. to be hidden; as n.m. concealment. Rare in Sah.; use **зоп**.

**κωр** n. measure of money.

**κωрφ** (**εωрφ**) **керφ- корφῖ** vb. tr. to request, persuade, cajole (**ε**); as n.m. entreaty, persuasion; **ρεчкωрφ** flatterer; **μηтρεчкωрφ** flattery. **корφῖ** n.m. flatterer.

**κωрῖ** (**εωрῖ**) **Q корῖ** vb. tr. to bring to naught, destroy, cancel (**ἄμοῦ**); intr. to be idle, deficient.

**κωт кет-** **котῖ** **Q кηт** vb. tr. to build, form (**ἄμοῦ**); to edify, encourage (**ἄμοῦ**); intr. to become edified; as n.m. act of building; a building; rule, precept. **μα ἄ κωт** workshop. **ρεчкωт** builder. **χι-κωт** to receive edification. **εκωт** (pl. **εкотε, екате**) n.m. builder, mason;

potter. *σεκωτ, σικωτ* n.f. potter's workshop.

*κωτε κετ- κοτ* Q *κητ* (1) vb. tr. (a) to turn, direct (*ἤμο*); + *εβολ* to turn sthg. away; + *επαζου* to turn sthg. back; + *εζουγν ε* to convert to, bring around to.

(2) vb. reflex. to turn (self) around, to return; to repeat, do again (+ *ε* + Inf. or + coord. vb.); + *εβολ* to turn away; + *επαζου* to turn back, return; + *εζουγν ε* to return to; + *εζραι ε* to return to.

(3) vb. intr. to turn, rotate, revolve; to circulate, go or move in a cyclical way (e.g. watch, visit); to visit (*ε*); to go around, form circle; *κωτε εκῆ* to circulate among; *κωτε μη* to consort with, stick with; *κωτε ησα* to seek, go about seeking; *κωτε εβολ* to go away; to turn, return; *κωτε εζουγν* to turn or incline inward; *κωτε εζραι* to turn around. *κωτε ε* to surround.

*κωτε* n.m. (1) turning, circuit; (2) surroundings, environment; (3) seeking, inquiring; *μη/εμη/ε* *ηκωτε* adv. round about; *μη/εμη ηκωτε η*, *μη/εμη η(ε)κωτε* prep. around, in the neighborhood of; about, concerning. *κοτ* n.m. circular motion, turn, visit; *ῥ-κοτ*, *†-κοτ* to make a turn, make a visit. *κοτ* n.m. wheel. *κοτῆ* n.f. circuit, turning; a turn, bend; knot, twist; crookedness, guile; *εῖρε η ουκοτῆ*, *ῥ-κοτῆ* to make a turn, to circumvent; *†-κοτῆ* to make a circuit, circulate; *χι-κοτῆ* to be crooked; *σα η κοτῆ* a guileful person; *μηησα η κοτῆ* guile, dishonesty.

*κτω κτε- κτω* Q *κτηυ* (*κτωεῖτ, κτλειτ*) vb. tr. to cause to turn (*ἤμο*; to: *ε*); this verb has the same range of meanings as *κωτε* above, including reflex. and intr. uses; as n.m. turning, return; *ατκτω* irrevocable; *μηητρечκτω* good conduct.

*κωτῆ κετῆ- κοτῆ* Q *κοτῆ* vb. tr. to gather (*ἤμο*).

*κωφве* (*κωφче*) *кеεवे-* (*κλαβε-*) *κοов* vb. tr. to force, compel, seize by force (*ἤμο*). *κβα* n. compulsion, forced labor; *ῥ-κβα* to do forced labor.

*κωφре* *кеεре-* (*кере-*) *κοοре* vb. tr. to cut down, chop down (*ἤμο*); intr. to be cut down.

*κωφс* (*κωφсе κωνῆ*) *κοос* (*κοонс* *κοосе*) Q *κнс* vb. tr. to prepare (a corpse: *ἤμο*) for burial; as n.m. burial, funeral; corpse. *ρεϑῆ-κωφс* *εζουγν* raiser of the dead, necromancer. *ῥ-κωφс* to become a corpse, die. *καιсе, κειсе, केसे* n.f. (1) preparation for burial; (2) grave-clothes, shroud; (3) corpse. *смот η* *καιсе* effigy.

*κωφге*, Q *κοοге* vb. tr. to break, split (*ἤμο*); intr. to become split, broken. Rare in Sah.

*κωз*, Q *κηз* vb. intr. to become jealous, envious (of: *ε*); to become zealous, eager; to emulate, try to equal (*ε*); as n.m. envy, zeal. *ρεϑκωз* zealot; rival, imitator. *†-κωз* to cause (*ηα*) to envy etc. (*ε*). *κοιζε* n.f. rival woman.

(*κωз*) *кез-* *κλз* Q *κηз* vb. tr. to level, smooth out (*ἤμο*); to tame, accustom (*ἤμο*; to: *ε*).

*κωзῆ* n.m. fire. *ῥ-κωзῆ* (Q *ο η κωзῆ*) to become fire. *†-κωзῆ* to set fire (to: *ε*).

*κλ-*: *κω*  
*κλλ*: *κω*  
*κλλβε-*: *κωφве*  
*κλλк*: *κωк*  
*κλλкε*: *केके*  
*κλλм*: *бωм*  
*κλλс*: *κас*  
*κλεῖε*: *κοῖε*  
*κλεῖс*: *कोῖс*  
*κλῖε*: *κοῖε*  
*κλῖсе*: *κωφс*  
*κλῖз*: *κοῖз*  
*κλк*: *κωк*  
*κлкε*: *केके*  
*κλλλβῖη*: *κελεβῖη*  
*κλλλзῆ*: *βλλλзῆ*  
*κλληαε*: *κλλεαε*  
*κλλφου*: *βοῖε*  
*κληλγῖ*: *κμωμ*  
*κληλγῖε*: *βλμωγλ*  
*κληε*: *κμωμ*  
*κληη*: *κμωμ*  
*κληηε*: *βλμωγλ*

*κλμωουλε*: *βλμωγλ*  
*κληκλω*: *βῖηβλω*  
*κλη*: *βοη*  
*κλη*: *βωηε*  
*κληῖε*: *βληῖε*  
*κλρῖε*: *ρο*  
*κλρω*: *ρο*  
*κλс*: *тκас*  
*κλτ*: *κοτ*  
*κλγ*: *κοογ*  
*κλγηακεс*: *βωηαε*  
*κλγωη*: *βλωγωη*  
*κλγκλγ*: *βλββλβ*  
*κλз*: *κωз*  
*κλзηγ*: *κωк*  
*κλзῆ*: *κλзкῆ*  
*κλχῖε*: *βλχῖε*  
*κβλ*: *κωφве*  
*κβλ*: *κβο*  
*κῆβε*: *κωβ*  
*κβε-*: *κβο*  
*κε*: *κω*  
*κεε*: *κω*

*κεεβε-*: *κωφве*  
*केरे-*: *κωφре*  
*केс*: *κас*  
*κειсе*: *каῖсе*  
*κελ*: *βωλ*  
*κελεελε*: *κλλεελε*  
*κελεηκεз*: *κῆλε*  
*κελη*: *κλε*  
*κεκῖα*: *κλλκῖα*  
*κεκωλ*: *βωλβῆ*  
*κελληс*: *χῖηηεс*  
*κελῆ*: *βῆη*  
*κελμα*: *βελμαῖ*  
*κελοοε*: *κελωλ*  
*κελοῖт*: *βοῖηε*  
*кемт-*: *κῖη*  
*κεη*: *κοῖη(т)*  
*κεουα*: *ουα*  
*κεη-*, *κεη*: *βωηε*  
*केरे-*: *κωφре*  
*केसे*: *κωφс*, *κλसे*  
*केт-*: *κωт*, *κωте*  
*केт*: *के*

ΚΕΤΕ: ΚΕ  
 ΚΕ2Κ̄: ΚΑ2Κ̄  
 ΚΕ2ΚΕ2: ΚΑ2Κ̄  
 ΚΕ2ΚΩ2(°): ΚΑ2Κ̄  
 ΚΗ: ΚΩ  
 ΚΗΒ: ΚΒΟ  
 ΚΗΜ: ΚΜΟΜ  
 ΚΗΜΕ: ΚΟΜΜΕ, ΚΜΟΜ  
 ΚΗΠ: ΒΩΠΕ  
 ΚΗC: ΚΑC  
 ΚΗC: ΚΩΦC  
 ΚΗCΕ: ΚΑCΕ  
 ΚΗΤ: ΚΩΤ, ΚΩΤΕ  
 ΚΙΑ2Κ̄: ΚΟΙΑ2Κ̄  
 ΚΙΒΕ: ΕΚΙΒΕ  
 ΚΙΕΒΕ: ΕΚΙΒΕ  
 ΚΙΝ: ΒΙΝ  
 ΚΙΝΒΗΛ: ΒΙΝΟΥΗΛ  
 ΚΙC: ΚΑC  
 Κ̄: Κ̄ΛΕ  
 ΚΛΑ: ΒΛΛ  
 ΚΛΑ: ΚΡΟ  
 ΚΛΒΤ: ΚΛΑ4Τ  
 ΚΛΕΛ: ΚΛΑΛ  
 ΚΛΕ4Τ: ΚΛΑ4Τ  
 ΚΑΗΛ: ΚΑΛΛ  
 ΚΛΙ: ΚΡΙ  
 ΚΛΟΓΕ: ΒΛΟΟΒΕ  
 Κ̄2Ε: ΚΩΛ̄  
 ΚΜΕ: ΚΜΟΜ  
 ΚΜΗΜΕ: ΚΜΟΜ  
 Κ̄ΜΜΕ: ΚΟΜΜΕ  
 Κ̄ΜΤΟ: ΚΙΜ  
 Κ̄Ν: ΧΙΝ

Κ̄ΝΟΥΤ: ΒΙΝΜΟΥΤ  
 ΚΗΟΟC: ΚΗΟC  
 Κ̄ΠΤ: ΒΙΝΕ  
 ΚΗΦΩC: ΚΗΟC  
 ΚΟΙ2Ε: ΚΩ2  
 ΚΟΛ: ΒΩΛ  
 ΚΟΛΟΛ: ΚΕΛΩΛ  
 ΚΟΛΠ(°): ΒΩΛΠ  
 ΚΟΛΠC: ΚΩΛΠ  
 ΚΟΜ: ΒΩΜ  
 ΚΟΜC: ΚΟΟΜC  
 ΚΟΝΧΟΥ: ΚΟΥΧΟΥ  
 ΚΟΟΒ: ΚΩΦΒΕ  
 ΚΟΟΒΕ4: ΚΩΒ  
 ΚΟΟΒ2: ΚΩΒ2  
 ΚΟΟΝC: ΚΩΦC  
 ΚΟΟΡΕ: ΚΩΦΡΕ  
 ΚΟΟC: ΚΩΦC  
 ΚΟΟΥΕ: ΚΕ  
 ΚΟΦΦΕ: ΚΩΦΦΕ  
 ΚΟΠ: ΒΩΠΕ  
 ΚΟΡΤΕ: ΒΟΡΤΕ  
 ΚΟΡΦC: ΚΩΡΦ  
 ΚΟΡ4: ΒΟΡ4  
 ΚΟC: ΒΟC  
 ΚΟΤ: ΚΩΤ, ΚΩΤΕ  
 ΚΟΤC: ΚΩΤΕ  
 ΚΟΥΚ: ΒΟΥΧ  
 ΚΟΥΚΕ: ΚΩΚ  
 ΚΟΥΚ̄Μ: Κ̄Κ̄Μ  
 ΚΟΥΛΩΛ: ΚΕΛΩΛ  
 ΚΟΥΜΚ̄Μ: Κ̄Κ̄Μ  
 ΚΟΥΝΧΟΥ: ΚΟΥΧΟΥ

λ

λλ n.m. envy, slander. Μ̄ΝΤΛΑ slander. 21-λλ to slander (ε); as n.m. slander; ρε421-λλ slanderer; Μ̄ΝΤΡε421-λλ slander; λλβ-λλ eager for slander.  
 λλλγ, λλλγε, λλγε, λλογε (§16.3) (1) indef. pron. any, any-one; something; may take article as n., e.g. ογλλλλγ 9ΗΜ a little something. κελλλλγ any other. λλλγ ΝΙΜ every-one, everything. (2) as adj. any (usu. bef. n. w. η); λλλγ Μ̄ΜΩΤ̄Ν any of you. (3) Neg. context: none, no one, nothing. (4) As pred. ογλλλλγ, 2ελλλλγ = nothing, no one, even when neg. is not present. (5) ατλλλλγ η prep.

lacking, without; (η) λλλγ adv. (not) at all.  
 ΛΒΟΙ, ΛΒΑΙ n.f. lioness; she-bear.  
 ΛΛΙΝ, ΛΛΕΙΝ, ΛΒΕΙΝ n.m. steel.  
 ΛΛΚ̄, ΛΛΚΜΕ n.f. piece, fragment. (η) ΛΛΚ̄ ΛΛΚ̄ into pieces; η-ΛΛΚ̄ ΛΛΚ̄ to break or tear into pieces.  
 ΛΛΚ̄ΝΤ, ΛΛΒ̄ΝΤ n.f. cauldron.  
 ΛΛΚΟΟΤΕ, ΛΛΚΟΤΕ, ΛΛΑΚΟΤΕ n.f. a liquid measure (wine).  
 ΛΛΚ̄ n.m. corner, edge, extremity, top.  
 ΛΛΕ (ΛΟΟΛΕ) ΛΛΛΦ (λλλφ) Q ΛΛΛΦΟΥ (λλλφ, λλληγ) vb. tr. to apply (paint, overlay: ηΜΟ; to: ε); to paint, smear.  
 ΛΛΜΧΑΤ̄Π, ΛΛΧΑΤ̄Π, ΛΛΜΧΑΤ, ΛΛΜΧΕΤ n.m. tar, pitch.  
 ΛΛC n.m. tongue; language (also λCηC η ΛΛC); any tongue-shaped object. ΛΛC CηΛγ deceitful; Μ̄ΝΤΛΛC CηΛγ deceit.  
 ΛΛC n.m. tow, flax.  
 ΛΛΤΒC, ΛΛΤΒC n.f. a patch; 21-ΛΛΤΒC ε to put a patch on.  
 ΛΛΥΟ, ΛΛΒΩ n.m.f. sail; curtain, awning. 61C-λλγ n.f. half-sail.  
 ΛΛΦΛΝΕ (pl. λλΦΗΗγ, λλΦΗΟΥ) n.m. village magistrate.  
 ΛΛ2Η n.f. a liquid measure.  
 ΛΛ6C vb. tr. to remove, cause to cease (ε).  
 ΛΕΛΟΥ (pl. λελλγε, λλγε, λλλγ) n.m.f. young man or woman.  
 ΛΕΝΗΗΦΕ n.m. warrior, champion.  
 ΛΕΠΤΗΝ, ΛΕΠΘΗΝ, ΛΑΝΘΗΝ n.m. saw.  
 ΛΕΘΗ n. earring, bracelet.  
 ΛΕΨ, ΛΙΨ n.m. person afflicted with eye-disease.  
 ΛΕΠCΕ, ΛΕΨΕ, ΛΙΠCΕ n.m. fragment.  
 ΛC4ΛΙ4Ε n.f. crumb, fragment.  
 ΛC2 n.m. care, anxiety.  
 ΛC2ΛΩ2 Q to be high, tall. λλ2λε2 n.m. haughtiness.  
 ΛΙΒΕ ΛΒΒΤ Q ΛΟΒΕ (λλβ-) vb. intr. to be mad, rage (at: ε2ΟΥΝ ε, ηCα; from: ηΤ̄Π, 2λ, 2η, 21Τ̄Π); rarely tr. to make mad. λλβ-λλ see λλ. λλβ-ΜΑ2Τ̄ gluttonous. λλβ-C2ΙΜΕ lecherous. λλβ-2Η greedy; Μ̄ΝΤΛΛβ-2Η greed; η-λλβ-2Η to become hungry, greedy.  
 ΛΙΚΤ in η-ΛΙΚΤ to veil, cover; η ΛΙΚΤ prep. covering.

λΙΛΟΟΞΕ, ΛΕΛΩΞΕ, ΕΛΟΟΞΕ, ΛΟΞΕ n.f. gum resin (or tree).  
 ΛΙΜΝΗ n.m. portrait, image.  
 ΪΛΗΒ, ΕΛΛΗΒ, ΪΛΗΨ n. jesting, buffoonery.  
 ΛΟ (imptv. ΛΛΟΚ, f. ΛΛΟ; pl. ΛΛΩΤῆ) vb. intr. (1) to  
 cease, stop, come to an end, be terminated; + Circum.:  
 to stop doing, no longer do. (2) to leave, quit, depart  
 (from: ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>, ΖΛ, ΖΛΒΟΛ ἦ, ΖΙ, Ζἦ, ΕΒΟΛ Ζἦ, ΖΙΡἦ, ΖΙΧἦ);  
 sometimes + untranslatable ἦμαγ. Λ-ΠΕΨΖΗΤ ΛΟ ἦμοϑ he  
 fainted.  
 ΛΟΙΞΕ n.m.(f.) mud, filth.  
 ΛΟΙΞΕ n.f. cause, excuse, reason; ΑΤΛΟΙΞΕ without cause.  
 †-ΛΟΙΞΕ ΝΑ<sup>ο</sup> to provide excuse or occasion to. Εἦ-  
 ΛΟΙΞΕ to find excuse. Εἦ-ΛΟΙΞΕ idem.  
 ΛΟΚ, ΛΟΕ n.m. cup, bowl; also as measure. ϑῆ-ΛΟΚ idem.  
 ΛΟΚΛῆ ΛΕΚΛΟΚ<sup>ο</sup> Q ΛΕΚΛΟΚ vb. intr. to become soft; rarely tr.  
 to make soft, smooth (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>); as n.m. softness. ΛΑΚΛΑΚ  
 n. a kind of confection.  
 ΛΟΟΜΕ, ΛΟΥΜΕ, ΜΟΟΛΕ n.f.m. bait.  
 ΛΟΟΥ, ΛΟΟΥΕ, ΛΩΟΥ, ΛΛΥ n.m. curl; fringe, hem; cluster.  
 ΛΟΟΥΕ, ΛΟΟΒΕ, ΛΟΒΕ Q to be decayed, about to collapse.  
 ΛΟΥΛΛΙ n.m. shout. ϑῆ/ϑῆ-/ΝΕΧ-/ΤΩΚ ΛΟΥΛΛΙ ΕΒΟΛ to shout.  
 ΛΟΨΛῆ (ΛΟΨΛΕΨ, ΛΟΒΛΕΨ) ΛΕΨΛΟΨ<sup>ο</sup> Q ΛΕΨΛΟΨ, ΛΕΨΛΟΨῆ (± ΕΒΟΛ)  
 vb. intr. to rot, perish by decay or corruption; vb. tr.  
 to destroy, cause to rot (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>); as n.m. decay, rot.  
 ΛΟΧΛῆ vb. tr. to rub, crush, oppress (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>).  
 ΛΟΧΛῆ (ΛΟΒΛΕΧ) ΛΕΧΛΟΧ<sup>ο</sup> (ΛΕΒΛΩΒ<sup>ο</sup>) Q ΛΕΧΛΟΧ (ΛΕΒΛΩΒ) vb.  
 intr. to languish, be sickly; vb. tr. to make sick  
 (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>); as n.m. sickness.  
 ΛΟΞ, ΛΛΞ n. in ῆ-ΛΟΞ Ε to importune; ἠἦΤΛΟΞ persistence.  
 ΛΟΒΛΕΞ n.m. girder, frame, joint.  
 ΛΩΕϑ, Q ΛΟΒϑ vb. intr. to glow red-hot; tr. to heat red-  
 hot (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>); as n.m. glow.  
 ΛΩΕϑ n.m. crown, battlement; as vb. tr. to crown, adorn.  
 ΛΩΚ, Q ΛΗΚ vb. intr. to become soft, be fresh.  
 ΛΩΚῆ (ΛΩΒῆ, ΛΩΞ, ΛΟΥΞ) ΛΞ-ΛΟΚΞ<sup>ο</sup> vb. tr. to bite, stab,

pierce (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>); + ἦσα: to bite or snap at; as n.m. bite.  
 ΡΕΨΛΩΚῆ biter, biting. ϑῆ-ἦ-ΛΩΚῆ piercing blow.  
 ΛΩΚῆ, Q ΛΟΚῆ vb. intr. to be weak, ineffectual; as n.m.  
 weakness.  
 ΛΩΗῆ (ΛΑΜΕΣ) Q ΛΟΜῆ vb. intr. to become foul, to stink; as  
 n.m. foulness, putrescence.  
 ΛΩΤΕ (ΛΩΩΤΕ) vb. intr. to become hard, callous (of skin).  
 ΛΩΩΜΕ (ΛΩΩΜ, ΛΩΜ) Q ΛΟΩΜΕ (ΛΟΜΕ) vb. intr. to wither, fade;  
 to become filthy, dirty, muddy; as n.m. filth; withered  
 appearance. ΑΤΛΩΩΜΕ unfading. Q also ΛΑΛΜ.  
 ΛΩΨ (ΛΨ) ΛΕΣ- Q ΛΑΛΣ(Ε) vb. tr. to crush, bruise (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>);  
 vb. intr. to become crushed, bruised.  
 ΛΩΞἦ ΛΕΞἦ- ΛΟΞΜ<sup>ο</sup> Q ΛΟΞἦ vb. tr. to boil (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>); vb. intr.  
 to be boiled. ΛΑΞΜΕΣ n. boiled food (?).  
 ΛΩΧ ΛΕΧ- ΛΟΧ<sup>ο</sup> Q ΛΟΧ vb. tr. to crush, bruise (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>); to  
 lick (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>); vb. intr. to be sticky, adhesive; to stick  
 (to: Ε, ΕΖΟΥΝ ἦ).  
 ΛΩΧῆ (ΛΩΧῆ, ΛΩΧῆ) ΛΟΧῆ<sup>ο</sup> (ΛΟΧῆ<sup>ο</sup>, ΛΟΒῆ<sup>ο</sup>, ΛΟΧῆ<sup>ο</sup>) Q ΛΟΧῆ vb.  
 intr. to become sticky, adhesive; to stick (to: Ε); vb.  
 tr. to stick, join (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>; to: Ε); also to lick.  
 ΛΩΧῆ ΛΕΧῆ- ΛΟΧῆ<sup>ο</sup> Q ΛΟΧῆ (1) vb. tr. to crush (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>); intr.  
 to be crushed, effaced; as n.m. anguish, oppression;  
 (2) vb. tr. to lick (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>).  
 ΛΩΒΕ ΛΕΒ- ΛΟΒ<sup>ο</sup> Q ΛΗΒ vb. tr. to hide (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>); reflex. idem.  
 ΪΖΗΜ (ΪΖἦ, ΕΛΖΗΜ, ῆΖΗΜ) vb. intr. to roar; as n.m. roaring.  
 ΪΖΩΒ, ΪΖΩΨ n.m. steam, vapor.

ΛΑΚΟΤΕ: ΛΑΚΟΟΤΕ	ΛΑΝΘΗΝ: ΛΓΝΤΗΝ	ΛΕΒΙΝ: ΛΑΙΝ
ΛΑΛΥ: ΛΕΛΟΥ	ΛΑΟΥΕ: ΛΑΛΥ	ΛΕΒΛ-: ΕΛΟΟΛΕ
ΛΑΛΣ(Ε): ΛΩΨ	ΛΑΥ: ΛΟΟΥ	ΛΕΛ-: ΕΛΟΟΛΕ
ΛΒ-: ΛΙΒΕ	ΛΑΥΕ: ΛΕΛΟΥ, ΛΑΛΥ	ΛΕΛΑΥΕ: ΛΕΛΟΥ
ΛΒΛΙ: ΛΒΟΙ	ΛΑϑΙΗ: ϑΙΛΙ	ΛΕΛΩΞΕ: ΛΙΛΟΟΞΕ
ΛΒΩ: ΛΑΥΟ	ΛΑϑΗΗΥ: ΛΑϑΑΝΕ	ΛΕΣ-: ΛΩΨ
ΛΑΚΛΑΚ: ΛΟΚΛῆ	ΛΑΞΛΕΞ: ΛΕΞΛΩΞ	ΛΕΤ: ΛΑΤ
ΛΑΛΗΥ: ΛΑΛΕ	ΛΑΞΜΕΣ: ΛΩΞἦ	ΛΕΨΛΟΨῆ: ΛΟΨΛῆ
ΛΑΛΩ: ΛΑΛΕ	ΛΑΧΑΤἦ: ΛΑΜΧΑΤἦ	ΛΕΒ-: ΛΩΒΕ
ΛΑΛΩΟΥ: ΛΑΛΕ	ΛΑΞ: ΛΟΒ	ΛΕΒΛΩΒ(ῆ): ΛΟΧΛῆ
ΛΑΛΩ(Ω) <sup>ο</sup> : ΛΑΛΕ	ΛΑΒἦΤ: ΛΑΚἦΤ	ΛΗΒ: ΛΩΒΕ
ΛΑΗΕΣ: ΛΩΜῆ	ΛΕΒῆ <sup>ο</sup> : ΛΙΒΕ	ΛΙΛ: ΡΙΡ



λ1λ-: ελοολε  
 λ1ψ: λεψ  
 λ1ψε: λεπσε  
 λκ-: ωλκ  
 λξ-: λωκξ  
 λληγ: λληβ  
 λλλημ: βλομαλλ  
 λλλωμ: βλομαλλ  
 λοβε: λιβε  
 λοβε: λοοοε  
 λοβλεγ: λοβλξ  
 λομε: λωμμε

λοοβε: λοοοε  
 λοολε: λλλε  
 λοομε: λωμμε  
 λογξ: λωκξ  
 λογμε: λοομε  
 λοζε: λ1λ002ε  
 λοχτ(°): λωκξ  
 λοζετ: ρλζετ  
 λοχβε°: λωκξ  
 λοβ: λοκ  
 λοβ°: λωβε  
 λοβκ°: λωκξ

λοβλεγ: λοχλεγ  
 λωμ: λωμμε  
 λωσ: λωσξ  
 λωογ: λοογ  
 λωωτε: λωτε  
 λωκξ: λωκξ  
 λωκξ: λωκξ  
 λωβε: λωκξ  
 λξη: λξηη  
 λξωμ: λξωμ  
 λξωγ: λξωβ

## M

μα n.m. place; often in spec. senses: dwelling-place, temple or shrine; πειμα this world; πεμα the other world. π(°)μα ηε it is (one's) lot or duty (to do: ε). For cpds. of μα η see 2nd element. ε ημα η prep. to, toward; regarding, concerning; instead of, in the place of. εγμα to one place, together. κατα ημα in various, different places. ολ ηειμα so far, up to now/here. ζλ ημα η as regards. μα ηημ everywhere. κλ-(η)μα ηλ° to give an opportunity to. φ-ημα η to take the place of, succeed. †-μα ηλ° to allow, permit, give opportunity to. χι-μα ητη to usurp the place of. βη-μα to find opportunity. See also §23.2.

μα μα- ματ' (μηει°) imptv. of †, q.v. See also §26.3.  
 μαλβ (μαλβ-, μαβ-; f. μαλβε) number: thirty. See §30.7.  
 μαλυ, μαγ n.f. mother; also fig. and as title. οη-μαλυ, οηη η μαλυ child having same mother as another. λτ-μαλυ motherless. φ-μαλυ to become mother.  
 μαλχε n.m. ear; handle. κλ-μαλχε ε, ρικε η ημαλχε ε to give ear to, incline ear to.  
 μαλχε, μαχε (μαχ-) n.f. a dry measure.

μαεην n.m. sign, mark; wonder, miracle. φ-μαεην to become marked, remarkable; to indicate (ε). ρερεψε η ημαεην wonder-worker. †-μαεην to indicate, point at, signify (ε); to give a sign (to: ηλ°); ρεη†-μαεην augur.

χι-μαεην to practice divination, augury; as n.m. divination; ρεηχι-μαεην augur, diviner; ηητηρεηχι-μαεην augury, divination.

μακοτ, μακωτ, μακλ(λ)τ, μαγλλ n.m. lance, javelin.

μακξ, μακ, μοκξ n.m. neck. †-η(°)μακξ ζλ to submit to.

ηλξφτ-μακξ adj. stiff-necked; ηητηηλξφτ-μακξ stiff-neckedness; φ-ηλξφτ-μακξ to be stiff-necked.

μαηβλλε, μαηβλλη, μαηχλλε n.m. pick, hoe; winnowing fan.  
 ηαρογοβε, ηερογοβε, ηφρογοβε n.f. jawbone.

ηαρηωχε (pl. ηαρηοοχε) n. name of woman's garment.

ηατε in εηατε, ηηατε adv. very much, greatly; only.

ηατε (μαλτε, μετε) Q ματωογ vb. tr. to reach, attain, obtain, enjoy (ηημο°); intr. to hit the mark, be successful (in doing: ε, η + Inf.); as n.m. success. †-ηατε = ηατε tr.

ηατοι, ηατοι n.m. soldier. φ-ηατοι (Q ο η) to become a soldier. ηητηηατοι soldiering, warfare.

ηατογ n.f. poison. βλκ-ηατογ poisonous, venomous.

μαγλλ°, μαγλτ° intens. pron. self, self alone, oneself; used appositionally to preceding n. or pron.; see §28.3.

ηλφε n.f. balance, scales.

ηλφο in εηλφο adv. very, greatly. ηηλφο idem.

ηλφφτ, ηλφφτ n.m.f. cable.

ηλξ, ηλλξ n.m. nest, brood. ηλξ-ογλλ, -βλλ, ηεξ-ογηλ n.m. idem.

ηλζε n.m. cubit. βικ-ηλζε half cubit.

ηλζε n.m. flax. εηρα-ηλζε linseed.

ηλξτ n.m. bowels, intestines. ηεξτ-ο great intestine.

ηλχε n.m. axe, pick.

ηλχκε, ηιχκε, ηεκχε, ηιχε n. a woman's garment.

ηε, ηεε, ηηε n.f. truth, justice; freq. as adj. true, real, genuine; truthful, righteous. ηηηηε truth, righteousness. ηαηε adv. truly, in fact. ζη ογμε idem. ρηηηε an honest person. φ-(τ)ηε to become true, verified.

χε-/χι-(τ)ηε to speak the truth; ηητ (archaic) adj. true.

ме (меі) мерε- мерит<sup>ε</sup> (p.c. маі-) vb. tr. to love, desire, wish (̄мо<sup>ε</sup>); мерε- may be used with another Inf. ̄оу- мерит<sup>ε</sup> worthy of love. For cpds. with маі- see 2nd element. As n.m. love. мерит (pl. мерате) adj. beloved.

меере n. midday, noon. ̄ меере at noon.

меεεε (меεε, меεу) vb. intr. to think (about: ε; that: хε), often w. ε as reflex. or ethical dative; to be about (to do: ̄ + Inf.); as n.m. (± ̄ знт) thought, mind. меεεε εзоуε ε to plot against. меεεε εвоλ to ponder, consider. м̄нтатмеεεε absence of thought. рεчмеεεε one who thinks. †-(н)меεεε ил<sup>ε</sup> to remind. ̄-п(ε)меεεε to think of, remember (̄); as n.m. remembrance.

мелот (pl. мελλате) n.f. ceiling, canopy.

мерεε, мεε̄ n.m. spear, javelin. ̄ε̄-̄-мерεε thrust of spear. члі-мерεε spear-bearer.

мест̄̄знт, мес̄онт n.f. breast, chest.

месεωλ n.m. a file.

месорн, месωрн, месоурн name of 12th Coptic month.

меεε- меελ<sup>ε</sup> vb. not to know; usu. in меεε-ним so-and-so, such-and-such; меεεак, мнεεак adv. perhaps.

меεтис̄ n.m. hinge of door.

мεεро n.m. manure; рεч†-мεεро one who manures.

мεхп̄оне, мεхп̄оне, меεп̄оне n.m.f. ulcer, eruption.

мεετωλ n.m. tower.

мн, мі n.f. urine; мн ̄ мооу idem. мн оεік excrement. ̄- мн to urinate; to defecate. ма ̄ ̄-мн anus; latrine.

мнн̄ε n.m. crowd, multitude; as adj. many, great, much.

мнне, мннне in ̄ ма̄не adv. daily, every day. ̄ мнне (̄) мнне idem.

мнр n.m. shore, opposite shore (not properly Sah.).

мнт (f. мнте) number: ten. м̄нт- prefix for 'teens; see §24.3. соу-мнт tenth day. рε-мнт (pl. рε-мате) a tenth part, tithe.

мнте, мннте n.f. middle. ε тннте to, into the midst of (̄), between; adv. forward, to a position in front.

̄̄/̄ тннте in the midst (of: ̄); between; at the front.

εвоλ ̄/̄̄ тннте from the midst of (̄), from among. ̄ тннте in through the midst (of: ̄). мар-мнте n.f. belt.

мннε, мεεε n.m. feather.

мике vb. intr. to rest; also reflex. (with ̄мо<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. rest. †-мике ил<sup>ε</sup> to give rest to.

мине, мεине n.f. kind, sort, species, quality, manner.

мине ̄ adj. sort of, kind of, manner of; кемине ̄ other sort of; мине ним ̄ every sort of; ̄ε̄ ̄ мине ̄ what sort, what kind of? ̄ теимине of this sort, as follows, thus.

мιο<sup>ε</sup> pred. with 2nd pers. suffixes: мιοκ, мιοω, мιοτ̄ Hale! Be well! Greetings!

мисε мес(̄)- (мас-) мест<sup>ε</sup> (маст<sup>ε</sup>) Q мосε; p.c. мас-, мес- vb. tr. to bear (̄мо<sup>ε</sup>), give birth to; Q to be newly born; as n.m. offspring; giving birth. As 2nd member of cpd.: born, as in ελλε ̄ мисε born lame; birth-, as in ма ̄ мисε birth-place, ̄ооу ̄ мисε birthday, ̄̄п-̄- мисε first-born child; м̄нт̄̄п- (̄) мисε status or right of first born. мисε εрлї, † ε мисε to bear, bring forth. рεчмисε one who bears; м̄нтрεчмисε bearing, birth. лтмисε unborn. мнсе n.f. pregnant woman. мас, масε n.m. young animal; esp. bull, calf; м̄нтмасε likeness of a calf. мнсе, мннсе n.f. usury, interest; † ε мнсе to lend at interest; хі-мнсе to take interest; лтмнсе without interest. мес-̄̄-нї n.m.f. one born in household. месіо месіо<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to bring to birth, act as midwife for. месіω, месіо n.f. midwife; ̄-месіω to act as midwife. For cpds. with мас- see 2nd element.

мїεε, мεїεε vb. intr. to fight, struggle, quarrel (with, against: м̄, оуβε, ε; for, on behalf of: εх̄, εрлї εх̄) to attack (ε); to strike (upon: εх̄); as n.m. quarrel. ма ̄ мїεε arena; рεчмїεε fighter; ̄-рεчмїεε to be hostile, quarrelsome; εинмїεε art of fighting.

̄кλ̄, Q мок̄ vb. intr. to become painful, difficult; to be in pain, grieved (in: ε); Q to be difficult (to do: ε,

ἄ + Inf.; εἶπε); as n.m. (pl. ἄκοοι) pain, difficulty, grief. ἄ-ἄκαλ to become pained, grieved, difficult. ὀπ-ἄκαλ to suffer pain. ἄκαλ ἄ ἄντ vb. intr. to be pained or troubled at heart; as n.m. pain, grief. †-ἄκαλ ἄ ἄντ to grieve, vex (ἄλ'). μοκἄε, μοκἄ n.f. grief.

ἄλλἄ (pl. ἄλλοι) n.m. battle, -array, troops; quarrel. σῑ-ἄλλἄ (Q ἄλλἄ σῑρ) εἰσα to set up battle-array. χι-ἄλλἄ to fight; ρεχχι-ἄλλἄ fighter.

ἄμαυ adv. there, in that place; from there, therefrom; thence. εἰσα ἄμαυ thence, from there. εἰμαυ thither, to there. Sometimes without translation value (§22.1).

ἄμαε prep. before (a deity; in making offerings).

ἄμιν ἄμο<sup>ε</sup> intens. pronoun, appositional to a preceding pron., as in παῖ ἄμιν ἄμοι my own house. See §28.3.

ἄμον adv. or conj. for, for surely.

ἄν (archaic ἄν) ἄνμα<sup>ε</sup> (1) prep. with, together with, in the company of; (2) conj. and, usu. joining nouns; sometimes λγω ἄν.

ἄν-, ἄνν- pred. of nonexistence: there is/are not (§2.2); used before indef. subj. in Present System (§18.1); for ἄν-εομ, ἄν-εομ see εομ.

ἄμον, ἄον neg. part. no (in answer to question); (εφῶνε)

ἄμον adv. if not, otherwise; χἄ ἄμον, χιἄ ἄμον or rather, rather than.

ἄνουτ (f. ἄνοτε, ἄνοτε) n.m.f. porter, doorkeeper.

ἄντ n.m. a grain-measure.

ἄντ- prefix (f.) for forming abstract nouns; see §27.2.

ἄντ- prefix for forming 'teens; see §24.3.

ἄντε- ἄντα<sup>ε</sup> neg. of pred. of possession; see §22.1. Also used as nonliterary vb. prefix: lest, that not, unless.

ἄντρε, μετρη (pl. ἄντρεε) n.m. witness, testimony. ἄντ- ἄντρε n.f. testimony; ἄ-ἄντρε to testify, bear witness; to testify (about: ἄμο<sup>ε</sup>, εἶπε, εχἄ; to a person: ἄλ'; against: ε; for, in behalf of: ε, ελ, ἄν).

μο impvtv. vb. (sing. μο, μω, ἄμο; pl. ἄμνειτἄ) take!(ε).

μοεит n.m. road, path; rarely: place. μοεит ἄ εἰ εἰουν entrance; μοεит ἄ εἰ εἰσα exit. χι-μοεит ἄντ<sup>ε</sup> to lead, guide; ρεχχι-μοεит leader, guide; χλγ-μοεит idem; ἄντ- ρεχχλγ-μοεит leadership; ἄ-χλγ-μοεит to be leader.

μοεит ἄ μοοε track, path.

μοειε, μοιἄε n.m. name of a measure.

μοειεε, μοιεε n.m.f. wonder; ἄ-μοειεε to wonder, be astonished (at: ἄ, εχἄ, εἄ).

μοκνεκ μεκμογк<sup>ε</sup> vb. intr. to think, ponder, meditate; to intend (to do: εἶπε); reflex. idem, to consider (that: χε). μοκνεκ εἰσα ε to reflect on, ponder. As n.m. thought. ἄтмокнек unthinkable, inconceivable (ερο<sup>ε</sup>).

мооне n.f. nurse; as adj. foster-.

мооне мене- (мане-, маног-) Q маноуτ (± εἰουν) vb. tr. to bring into port, bring to land (ἄмо<sup>ε</sup>; to: ε); vb. intr. to come to port, moor (to: ε). ма ἄ мооне harbor.

мооне мене- маног<sup>ε</sup> (маноγог<sup>ε</sup>), p.c. мане- vb. tr. to tend, feed, shepherd (ἄмо<sup>ε</sup>); to feed on, devour (ἄмо<sup>ε</sup>); vb. intr. to feed, graze (subj. cattle). ма ἄ мооне pasture. ρεчмооне shepherd; ἄнτρεчмооне shepherding.

мане (ман-; pl. маннγ) n.m. herdsman, shepherd. For ман- in cpds. see 2nd element.

моу (pl. моуεиη, моунеεε, моуεиооуε, моунеиооуε) n.m. water; spec. the Nile inundation. In cpds. may mean juice, exudation, semen, urine. ἄтмоу waterless. мес-моу water-containing. меε-моу to draw water; ма ἄ меε-моу place to draw water; ρεчмеε-моу water-drawer.

ἄ-моу to become water, liquify. сεк-моу to draw water. σῑ-моу to distribute water. †-моу to give water; ма ἄ †-моу water source. тсе-моу to slake. ελι-моу water-bearer. χи-моу to receive water. εи-моу to rain.

мооεε (моεε) vb. intr. to walk, go; used with many prep. and adv. in normal senses; as n.m. going, journey. Note мооεε ἄн to consort with; мооεε ἄса to be in the

following of. **ΑΤΜΟΘΕ** pathless; **ΜΑ Η ΜΟΘΕ** road, path; **ΜΟΕΙΤ Η ΜΟΘΕ** road, journey; **ΖΗ Η ΜΟΘΕ** road, path; **Γ-ΖΗ Η ΜΟΘΕ** to go, walk. **ΖΟΥ Η ΜΟΘΕ** day's journey. **ΜΟΡΤ** n.f. beard. **ΑΤΜΟΡΤ** beardless. **Γ-ΜΟΡΤ** to grow beard. **ΜΟΣΤΕ ΜΕΣΤΕ- ΜΕΣΤΩ** (p.c. **ΜΑΣΤ-**) vb. tr. to hate (**ΗΜΟ**); as n.m. hatred, object of hatred. **ΜΑΣΤ-** in cpd. hater of. **ΘΟΥ-ΜΟΣΤΕ** deserving of hatred. **ΜΕΣΤΕ** (f. **ΜΕΣΤΗ**) n.m. hated person.

**ΜΟΥ**, **Q ΜΟΟΥΤ** vb. intr. to die (of: **ΕΤΒΕ, ΝΤΝ, ΖΛ, ΖΝ, ΖΙΤΝ**; for: **ΕΧΝ**); as n.m. death; plague, pestilence. **ΡΕΧΜΟΥ** adj. mortal, dead; **ΜΝΤΡΕΧΜΟΥ** mortality. **ΡΕΧΜΟΥΤ** dead person or thing. **ΠΛΘ-ΜΟΥ** adj. half-dead. **ΑΤΜΟΥ** immortal; **ΜΝΤΑΤΜΟΥ** immortality.

**ΜΟΥΕ, ΜΟΥΕΙ, ΜΟΥ, ΜΟΥΙ** n.f. island (usu. in Nile). **ΜΟΥΙ, ΜΟΥΕΙ** n.m.f. lion(ess); **ΜΑΣ Η ΜΟΥΙ** lion cub. **ΜΟΥΚ** vb. tr. to destroy; intr. to be destroyed. **ΜΟΥΚΕ ΜΕΚΕ- ΜΟΚΕ** vb. tr. to afflict, oppress (**ΗΜΟ**); reflex. to be afflicted, oppressed; to humble oneself. **ΜΟΥΛΕ ΜΕΛΕ- ΜΟΛΕ** **Q ΜΟΛΕ** vb. tr. to make salty; to convert to salt (**ΗΜΟ**); **Q** to be salty. **ΜΧΕ, ΜΕΛΕ, ΜΗΡΕ** n. salt. **ΜΕΛΕ** n.f. saltiness.

**ΜΟΥΛΕ, ΜΟΥΛΕ, ΜΟΥΡΕ** n.m. wax; candle; honey-comb. **ΜΟΥΛΕ ΜΟΛΕ** **Q ΜΟΛΕ** vb. tr. to involve, enmesh (**ΗΜΟ**); vb. intr. to become hooked into, attached to (ε, **ΗΜΟ**, **ΖΝ**).

**ΜΟΥΝ, Q ΜΗΝ (ΜΗΝΕ)** vb. intr. ± **ΕΒΟΛ** to remain, last, endure; with Circum.: to continue doing. As n.m. (± **ΕΒΟΛ**) perseverance, continuing; **ΖΝ ΟΥΜΟΥΝ ΕΒΟΛ** continuously. **ΜΟΥΝΚ (ΜΟΥΝΓ) ΜΕΝΚ- ΜΟΝΚ (ΜΟΝΓ)** **Q ΜΟΝΓ** vb. tr. to form, fashion, make (**ΗΜΟ**); as n.m. thing made; formation, fashioning; fashion, make; **ΜΟΥΝΚ Η ΕΙΧ** handmade objects; **ΑΤΜΟΥΝΚ Η ΕΙΧ** not handmade.

**ΜΟΥΟΥΤ ΜΕΥΤ- ΜΟΟΥΤ** vb. tr. to kill (**ΗΜΟ**); **ΡΕΧΜΟΥΟΥΤ** killer. **ΜΟΥΡ ΜΕΡ- (ΜΓ-) ΜΟΡ** **Q ΜΗΡ** (p.c. **ΜΑΡ-**) vb. tr. to bind, tie (**ΗΜΟ**; to: **ΗΜΟ**, ε, **ΕΧΝ, ΖΝ**; with: **ΗΜΟ**, **ΖΝ**); **ΜΟΥΡ ΗΜΟ** **Η ΠΕΣΧΗΜΑ** to gird in monastic habit; to bind by

oath, adjure; **Q** to be bound, girt. As n.m. band, strap, girding. **ΜΟΥΡ ΜΝ** to be at enmity with. **ΜΑ Η ΜΟΥΡ** prison. **ΜΑΡ, ΜΑΑΡ, ΜΕΡ, ΜΗΡ** n.m. bundle. **ΜΑΙΡΕ, ΜΗΡΕ** n.f. idem. **ΜΓΡΕ** n.f. chain, bond, joint. **ΜΟΡΕ** n.f. binding, restriction; purse. For cpds. with **ΜΑΡ-** see 2nd element. **ΜΟΥΣ** n.m. strap, band; belt, girdle; thong. **ΡΕΧΤΑΜΙΕ-ΜΟΥΣ** strap-maker.

**ΜΟΥΣΚ ΜΑΣΚ** **Q ΜΟΣΚ** vb. tr. to strike (**ΗΜΟ**).

**ΜΟΥΤ, ΜΟΤΕ** n.m. sinew, nerve; joint; neck, shoulders. **ΜΟΥΤΕ** vb. intr. to call, name (ε, rarely **ΗΜΟ**); see Vocab. 17 for usage. As n.m. call, incantation. **ΡΕΧΜΟΥΤΕ** enchanter; **ΜΝΤΡΕΧΜΟΥΤΕ** enchantment. **ΜΟΥΤΕ ΕΧΝ/ΟΥΕ** to call upon, to; **ΜΟΥΤΕ ΕΒΟΛ** to call out; to summon. **ΜΟΥΤΕ Ε- ΖΟΥΝ** to call in (to: ε); to invite in.

**ΜΟΥΦΤ ΜΕΦΤ- ΜΟΥΤ** **Q ΜΟΥΤ** (p.c. **ΜΑΦΤ-**) vb. tr. to examine, search out (**ΗΜΟ**); to visit; reflex. (± **ΕΒΟΛ**) to reflect, ponder. As n.m. consideration, opinion. **ΑΤΜΟΥΤ** inscrutable.

**ΜΟΥΣ ΜΕΣ- (ΜΑΣ-) ΜΑΣ** (**ΜΟΣ**) **Q ΜΕΣ (ΜΗΣ)** vb. tr. to fill (**ΗΜΟ**; with: **ΗΜΟ**, **ΖΝ, ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝ**); to fulfill, complete; to pay, repay (debt: **ΗΜΟ** ± **ΕΒΟΛ**; with: **ΖΝ**; person: obj. suff. only); vb. intr. to become full, filled (of, with: **ΗΜΟ**, **ΖΝ, ΖΛ, ΖΙΤΝ**); to get paid; + **ΕΡΑΙ** to flood (of the Nile); as n.m. fullness, contents; inundation. **ΜΕΣ- ΡΩ** to fill the mouth (with: **ΗΜΟ**, **ΖΝ, Ε, ΕΧΝ**). **ΜΕΣ- ΤΟΥΤ** to fill hand, seize (**ΗΜΟ**). **ΜΕΣ-ΖΗΤ** to become sated. For **ΜΕΣ-** as ordinal prefix see §30.7.

**ΜΟΥΣ** vb. intr. to look (at: ε).

**ΜΟΥΣ** vb. intr. to burn, glow (with fuel: **ΗΜΟ**).

**ΜΟΥΧΕ (ΜΟΥΧΚ, ΜΟΥΧΓ) ΜΕΧΤ- ΜΟΧΕ** (**ΜΟΧΚ, ΜΟΧΓ**) **Q ΜΟΧΕ** (**ΜΟΧΓ, ΜΑΧΓ**) vb. tr. to mix (**ΗΜΟ**; with: **ΜΝ**); intr. to be mixed (with: ε, **ΜΝ, ΖΙ, ΖΝ**). As n.m. mixture. **ΡΕΧΜΟΥΧΕ** mixer, confuser, disturber.

**ΜΟΥΤΕ, ΜΟΟΥΤΕ** n.pl. parts, neighborhood. **ΜΟΘΕ** idem. **ΜΟΧΕ, ΜΑΧΕ, ΜΟΧΚΕ** (and -4 for -2) n.m. girdle (of monk or





ΝΕΣΕ- ΝΕΣΩ\* (ΝΕΣΟ\*) pred. adj. to be beautiful. ΝΕΤ ΝΕΣΩϞ,  
 ΝΕΤ ΝΕΣΩΟΥ that which is beautiful. Cf. 29.2.  
 ΝΕΞ, ΝΞ, ΝΗΞ n.m. oil. ΑΤΝΕΞ without oil. (Π)ΕΡ-ΝΕΞ oil-  
 press. †-ΝΕΞ to pour oil. ΣΑ Ν ΝΕΞ oil-dealer.  
 ΝΕΞΠΕ vb. intr. to mourn (for: ε, ΕΧΝ); as n.m. mourning.  
 ΝΕΞΣΕ vb. tr. to awake, rouse (ΜΜΟ\*); also reflex.; vb.  
 intr. (± ΕΞΡΑΙ) to awake, arise (from: ΖΑ, ΖΝ, ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝ).  
 ΝΕΞΩ\* pred. adj. to be ugly, unseemly, disgraceful. Cf. 29.2.  
 ΝΗΗΒΕ (ΝΗΒΕ, ΝΙΒΕ, ΝΙΨΕ) vb. intr. to swim, float.  
 ΝΗΣΕ n.f. bench.  
 ΝΗΥ (ΝΗΥ) Q to be coming, about to come, to be on the way.  
 Used as Q of εΙ, q.v. for prep. and adv. complements.  
 ΝΙΜ (1) interrog. pron. who? what? ΝΙΜ Ν adj. what? (2)  
 indef. pron. so and so; ΝΙΜ ΜΝ ΝΙΜ idem. See Gr. In.  
 ΝΙΜ adj. every, each, used with articleless noun, often  
 with pl. resumption. See 16.2.  
 ΝΙΨΕ (ΝΙΒΕ) ΝΑΨΤ\* (ΝΕΨΤ\*, ΝΙΨΤ\*) vb. tr. to blow (ΜΜΟ\*; a-  
 way; ΕΒΟΛ); vb. intr. (subj. wind, breath) to blow,  
 with prep. in normal senses. As n.m. breath. †-ΝΙΨΕ  
 to give breath; ΖΜ-ΝΙΨΕ difficult breathing.  
 ΝΚΑ n.m. thing(s) in general; food; vessel; property, be-  
 longings. ΝΚΑ ΝΙΜ everything.  
 ΝΚΟΤΚ (ΕΝΚΟΤΚ, ΝΚΟΤΕ) vb. intr. to lie down (on: ε, ΕΧΝ,  
 ΖΙΧΝ); to die; as n.m. sleep, death. ΑΤΝΚΟΤΚ sleepless;  
 ΜΑ Ν ΝΚΟΤΚ couch. ΡΕΨΝΚΟΤΚ one who lies.  
 ΝΝΟ exclam. no, it shall not be so!  
 ΝΟΒΕ n.m. sin. ΑΤΝΟΒΕ sinless. ΜΑΙ-ΝΟΒΕ sin-loving. Ψ-  
 ΝΟΒΕ to sin (against: ε); ΡΕΨ-ΝΟΒΕ sinner; ΜΝΤΡΕΨ-  
 ΝΟΒΕ sinfulness.  
 ΝΟΕΙΝ vb. tr. to shake (ΜΜΟ\*); intr. to shake, tremble.  
 ΑΤΝΟΕΙΝ unshaken. As n.m. shaking.  
 ΝΟΕΙΚ n.m. adulterer. Ψ-ΝΟΕΙΚ to commit adultery (with:  
 ε, ΜΝ); ΜΝΤΝΟΕΙΚ adultery.  
 ΝΟΚΝΕΚ vb. intr. to have affection (for: ΕΖΟΥΝ ε); as n.m.  
 affection.

ΝΟΝ, ΝΑΜ n.m. pine, tamarisk.  
 ΝΟΜΤΕ n.f. strength, power.  
 ΝΟΥ vb. to be about to, be going to (+ ε + Inf.).  
 ΝΟΥΒ, ΝΟΥϞ n.m. gold; money, coin. ΜΑΙ-ΝΟΥΒ gold-loving.  
 ΖΑΜ-ΝΟΥΒ, ΖΑΥ-ΝΟΥΒ, ΖΟΥ-ΝΟΥΒ n.m. goldsmith.  
 (ΝΟΥΒΨ) ΝΟΥΤ\* vb. tr. to weave. ΝΗΒΤΕ n.f. plait; basket-  
 work.  
 ΝΟΥΝ n.m. the abyss of hell, the depths of the sea or earth.  
 ΝΟΥΝΕ n.f. root. ΝΕΧ-ΝΟΥΝΕ to put forth roots. ΧΙ-ΝΟΥΝΕ  
 (± ΕΒΟΛ) to take root.  
 ΝΟΥΡΕ n.f.m. vulture.  
 ΝΟΥΤ n. receptacle, pool.  
 ΝΟΥΤ ΝΑΤ\* vb. tr. to grind, pound (ΜΜΟ\*). ΜΑ Ν ΝΟΥΤ mill.  
 ΡΕΨΝΟΥΤ grinder. ΝΟΕΙΤ n.m. meal, ground grain.  
 ΝΟΥΤΕ (pl. ΝΤΗΡ, ΕΝΤΑΙΡ) god. ΠΝΟΥΤΕ God. ΑΤΝΟΥΤΕ god-  
 less; ΜΝΤΑΤΝΟΥΤΕ godlessness; Ψ-ΑΤΝΟΥΤΕ to be godless.  
 ΜΝΤΝΟΥΤΕ divinity. ΜΑΙ-ΝΟΥΤΕ God-loving; ΜΝΤΜΑΙ-ΝΟΥΤΕ  
 piety, godliness. ΜΑΣ-ΝΟΥΤΕ, ΧΠΕ-ΝΟΥΤΕ God-bearing.  
 ΜΑΣΤΕ-ΝΟΥΤΕ God-hating. ΡΜΝΝΟΥΤΕ godly person; ΜΝΤΡΜΝ-  
 ΝΟΥΤΕ godliness. ΖΑΤΞ-ΝΟΥΤΕ God-slaying. ΡΕΨΘΕΜΨΕ-  
 ΝΟΥΤΕ God-serving; ΜΝΤΡΕΨΘΕΜΨΕ-ΝΟΥΤΕ piety.  
 ΝΟΥΤΗ, Q ΝΟΥΤΗ vb. intr. to be sweet, pleasant; as n.m.  
 sweetness. ΧΙΤ-ΝΟΥΤΗ sweet olive.  
 ΝΟΥΤΨ (ΝΟΥΨΨ) ΝΕΤΨ- (ΝΕΤΞ-) Q ΝΟΥΨ (ΝΟΥΞ) vb. tr. to loos-  
 en, relax (ΜΜΟ\*); ΝΕΤΨ-ΡΩ\*, ΝΕΤΨ-Π(\*)ΖΟ to smile; vb.  
 intr. to become relaxed, loosened; (subj. face, mouth)  
 to smile. As n.m. relaxation.  
 ΝΟΥΨΠ ΝΕΨΠ- ΝΟΥΠ\* (ΝΑΨΠ\*) Q ΝΟΥΠ vb. tr. to frighten  
 (ΜΜΟ\*), overawe; intr. to be frightened. ΝΟΥΨΠ ΕΒΟΛ,  
 Ν ΣΑΒΟΛ to frighten away (from: ΜΜΟ\*).  
 ΝΟΥΨϞ ΝΟΥϞ\* vb. tr. to numb; to strike, rebuke; as n.m.  
 numbness. ΝΟΥϞϞ n.m. one who strikes.  
 ΝΟΥΨΨ vb. intr. to become heavy, hard, difficult. Cf. ΝΘΟΤ.  
 ΝΟΥΨΨ Q ΝΟΥΨΨ vb. intr. to be good. ΝΕΨΨ- pred. adj. to be  
 good. ΝΟΥΨΡΕ, ΝΟΥΨΡΕ n.f. good, profit, advantage; Ψ-

ноуре to be profitable (to, for:  $\lambda\lambda'$ ; to do:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ ).  
 ноуче adj. good; rare except in cpds. ( $\sigma\tau\omicron\iota$ ,  $\gamma\epsilon$ ,  $\theta\iota\eta\epsilon$ ).  
 ноуѳѳ (ноуѳѳ) vb. intr. to swell, be distended.  
 ноу $\gamma_2$ , но $\gamma_2$  n.m. rope, cord.  $\sigma\bar{\tau}$ -ноу $\gamma_2$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$  to stretch meas-  
 uring cord.  $\sigma\bar{\kappa}$ -ноу $\gamma_2$  as n.m. portion measured by cord.  
 $\theta\epsilon\theta$ -ноу $\gamma_2$  to make (lit. twist) rope.  
 ноу $\gamma_2\bar{\epsilon}$   $\lambda\lambda_2\bar{\epsilon}$ -  $\lambda\lambda_2\bar{\epsilon}$  Q  $\lambda\lambda_2\bar{\epsilon}$  vb. tr. to yoke up (a wagon:  
 $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ), to yoke (an animal:  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ; to:  $\epsilon_2\omicron\gamma\eta\epsilon$ ).  $\lambda\lambda_2\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  
 $\lambda\lambda_2\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$  n.m. yoke.  $\lambda\lambda_2\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}\epsilon$  n.m. idem.  $\chi\lambda\iota$ - $\lambda\lambda_2\bar{\epsilon}$  beast of  
 burden.  $\lambda\lambda_2\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $\lambda\lambda_2\bar{\tau}$ ,  $\lambda\lambda_2\bar{\epsilon}\bar{\epsilon}$  n.f. shoulders, back, neck;  
 $\theta\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\lambda_2\bar{\epsilon}$  shoulder's height.  $\gamma\bar{\epsilon}\sigma$ - $\lambda\lambda_2\bar{\epsilon}$  shoulder-covering.  
 ноу $\gamma_2\bar{\epsilon}$  vb. intr. to copulate.  
 ноу $\gamma_2\epsilon$  (но $\gamma_2\epsilon$ , ноу $\gamma_2$ , ноу)  $\eta\epsilon_2$ -  $\lambda\lambda_2'$  Q  $\eta\eta_2$  ( $\eta\epsilon_2$ ) vb. tr. (1)  
 to shake, cast off ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ;  $\pm$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ ); (2) to separate, set  
 apart ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$   $\pm$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ ); vb. reflex. to separate self; to  
 turn, return; vb. intr. ( $\pm$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ ) to come apart, loose.  
 ноу $\gamma_2\epsilon$  n.f. sycamore.  
 ноу $\gamma_2\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\epsilon_2\bar{\eta}$   $\lambda\lambda_2\bar{\eta}$  Q  $\lambda\lambda_2\bar{\eta}$  vb. tr. to save, rescue, preserve  
 ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ; from:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\gamma\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\gamma\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\gamma\iota\tau\bar{\eta}$ ); vb.  
 intr. to be saved, rescued (preps. as above); Q to be  
 safe and sound. As n.m. safety.  $\rho\epsilon\chi$ ноу $\gamma_2\bar{\eta}$  savior.  
 ноу $\chi$  adj. lying, false (usu. aft. n. w.  $\bar{\eta}$ ); as n.m. liar.  
 $\bar{\eta}\eta\tau$ ноу $\chi$  falsehood.  $\sigma\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}\eta\tau$ ноу $\chi$  lie-monger.  
 ноу $\chi\epsilon$  (ноу $\chi$ )  $\eta\epsilon\chi$ -  $\eta\omicron\chi'$  Q  $\eta\eta\chi$  vb. tr. to throw, cast ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ),  
 used with full range of prep. and adv. in normal senses;  
 Q to be situated, lying, reclining (at table). ноу $\chi\epsilon$   
 $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$   $\epsilon$  to cast into (prison), to launch a (ship) in  
 (water).  $\eta\eta\chi$   $\epsilon$  to rely on. ноу $\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$  to impose  
 (sthg.) upon (someone); to put (clothes) on (someone).  
 ноу $\chi\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$   $\epsilon_2\omicron\gamma\eta\epsilon$  to put in, introduce. As n.m. throw.  
 ноу $\chi\bar{\kappa}$   $\eta\omicron\chi\bar{\kappa}'$  ( $\eta\omicron\chi\bar{\kappa}'$ ,  $\eta\omicron\chi\bar{\kappa}'$ ) vb. tr. to sprinkle, asperge  
 ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ ; upon:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ); dir. obj. may be substance scattered  
 or object receiving it. As n.m. sprinkling, scattering.  
 ноу $\gamma_6\bar{\sigma}$   $\eta\epsilon_6\bar{\sigma}$ - Q  $\eta\omicron_6\bar{\sigma}$  vb. intr. to become angry, furious (at,  
 against:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ); as n.m. wrath.  $\bar{\tau}$ -ноу $\gamma_6\bar{\sigma}$  to make angry.

$\rho\epsilon\chi$ ноу $\gamma_6\bar{\sigma}$  wrathful person.  $\bar{\tau}$ -ноу $\gamma_6\bar{\sigma}$   $\lambda\lambda'$  to make angry.  
 $\lambda\lambda_6\sigma\epsilon$  n. wrath.  
 но $\omicron_6\eta\epsilon_6$   $\eta\epsilon_6\eta\epsilon_6$ -  $\eta\epsilon_6\eta\omicron_6\gamma_6'$  vb. tr. to reproach, mock ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron'$ );  
 as n.m. reproach;  $\bar{\tau}$ -но $\omicron_6\eta\epsilon_6$  to become a reproach.  
 но $\omicron_6$  adj. big, great, large; elder (son, brother, sister);  
 bef. or aft. n. with  $\bar{\eta}$ ; aft. n. without  $\bar{\eta}$ ; as n.m.  
 great person or thing, old person.  $\bar{\eta}\eta\tau$ но $\omicron_6$  greatness;  
 seniority;  $\bar{\tau}$ - $\bar{\eta}\eta\tau$ но $\omicron_6$  to do great things.  $\bar{\tau}$ -но $\omicron_6$  (Q o  $\bar{\eta}$ )  
 to become great; to grow up, become of age;  $\lambda\lambda\iota$ - $\bar{\tau}$ -но $\omicron_6$   
 ambitious. но $\omicron_6$   $\epsilon$  greater, older than;  $\bar{\tau}$ -но $\omicron_6$   $\epsilon$  to be-  
 come older than, superior to.  $\bar{\tau}$ -оу $\eta\omicron_6$ ,  $\theta\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$  оу $\eta\omicron_6$  to  
 become great. но $\omicron_6$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\rho\omega\eta\epsilon$  full-grown; old; as n.m. el-  
 der, notable;  $\bar{\eta}\eta\tau$ но $\omicron_6$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\rho\omega\eta\epsilon$  old age. но $\omicron_6$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\sigma_2\iota\eta\epsilon$  sim.  
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda'$  prep. expressing genitive and possession; Gr. In.  
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\eta_6$ ,  $\epsilon\eta\tau\eta_6$  n.m. plant, herb, weed;  $\bar{\tau}$ - $\bar{\eta}\tau\eta_6$  to become  
 weedy.  $\chi\iota$ - $\bar{\eta}\tau\eta_6$  to sow plants.  
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron$  indep. pers. pron. you (f.s.).  
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\kappa$  indep. pers. pron. you (m.s.).  
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\omicron\gamma$  indep. pers. pron. they; cf.  $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\chi$ .  
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\omicron\gamma\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\omicron\gamma\eta$  adv. then, next, thereupon; therefore, so.  
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\sigma$  indep. pers. pron. she, it (f.); cf.  $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\chi$ .  
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\chi$  (1) indep. pers. pron. he, it (m.); (2) adv. but, ra-  
 ther, on the other hand; again, further;  $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\sigma$  and  $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\omicron\gamma$   
 may be used sim. with f. or pl. subject reference.  
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\chi$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\chi$   $\eta\epsilon$  he (it) is one and the same.  
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\omicron\tau\bar{\eta}$  indep. pers. pron. you (pl.).  
 $\bar{\eta}\theta\omicron\tau$  ( $\epsilon\eta\theta\omicron\tau$ ) Q  $\lambda\lambda\theta\bar{\tau}$  vb. intr. to become hard, strong, dif-  
 ficult; Q to be hard, harsh, difficult.  $\lambda\lambda\theta\bar{\tau}$ - $\gamma\bar{\rho}\lambda'$  im-  
 pudent.  $\lambda\lambda\theta\bar{\tau}$ -( $\bar{\eta}$ )- $\gamma\bar{\eta}\tau$  hard-hearted;  $\bar{\eta}\eta\tau$  $\lambda\lambda\theta\bar{\tau}$ - $\gamma\bar{\eta}\tau$  hard-  
 heartedness;  $\bar{\tau}$ - $\lambda\lambda\theta\bar{\tau}$ - $\gamma\bar{\eta}\tau$  (Q o  $\bar{\eta}$ ) to become hard-hearted.  
 As n.m. harshness, boldness;  $\gamma\bar{\eta}$  оу $\bar{\eta}\theta\omicron\tau$  harshly, rough-  
 ly;  $\bar{\tau}$ - $\bar{\eta}\theta\omicron\tau$   $\bar{\eta}$ / $\epsilon$   $\eta$ ( $\epsilon'$ ) $\gamma\bar{\eta}\tau$  to encourage.  $\lambda\lambda\theta\tau\epsilon$  n.f.  
 strength, protection;  $\bar{\tau}$ - $\lambda\lambda\theta\tau\epsilon$  (Q o  $\bar{\eta}$ ) to become pro-  
 tector.  
 $\bar{\eta}\sigma\iota$  particle introducing subject in post-verbal position.



n-: n-  
 n̄-: e1ne  
 nλ': n̄  
 nλ-: nλ-, λ  
 nλλ: nλ  
 nλλγ: e1λλγ  
 nλλx(2)e: nλx2e  
 nλe-: nλλ-  
 nλe: nλ  
 nλ1: nλ1; nλ  
 nλ1ατ': e1λ  
 nλm: nom  
 nλτ': noyt  
 nλϙn': noyϙn̄  
 nλϙτ(-): n̄ϙot  
 nλϙτe: n̄ϙot  
 nλϙtimme: e1me  
 nλϙtmm̄e: e1me  
 nλ4τ': n14e  
 nλ2': noy2e  
 nλ2b': noy2ē  
 nλ2(e)b: noy2ē  
 nλ2m('): noy2m̄  
 nλ2pλ': 2o  
 nλ2p̄n̄: 2o  
 nλ2q̄: noy2ē  
 nλ6ce: noy6c̄  
 n̄eλ-, n̄eλλλ': bωλ  
 ne: ne  
 ne: ene  
 ne1λλγ: e1λλγ  
 ne1ω: nλe1ω  
 nenpe: nλnpe  
 net: nλt  
 netē-: noyτq̄

netq̄: noyτq̄  
 neϙn̄-: noyϙn̄  
 ne4: nee4  
 ne4p̄-: noy4p̄  
 ne4τ': n14e  
 ne2(-): noy2e  
 ne2m̄-: noy2m̄  
 ne2x-: noy2e  
 ne2e: nλx2e  
 ne6c̄-: noy6c̄  
 nh: nh  
 nhbe: nhhbe  
 nhbte: noyβτ  
 nhhb: nee4  
 nhn4: nee4  
 nht: nλt  
 nh2: ne2  
 nh2: noy2e  
 nhγ: e1  
 nhx: noy2e  
 n1λλγ: e1λλγ  
 n1be: nhhbe  
 n1be: n14e  
 n14e: nhhbe  
 n14τ': n14e  
 nλikt': λikt'  
 nm̄: m̄n̄  
 nm̄mλ': m̄n̄  
 nobpe: noy4p̄  
 nobτ': noyβτ  
 noeit: noyt  
 notē: noyτq̄  
 notm̄: noyτm̄  
 notq̄: noyτq̄  
 noy': noy'

noy: noy2e  
 noyβτ: noy4p̄  
 noyεϙn̄: oγϙϙ  
 noyoe1: oγoe1  
 noy4: noyβ  
 noy4e: noy4p̄  
 noy4τ': noyτq̄  
 noy2: noy2e  
 noy2x: noy2e  
 noy2p('): noyϙn̄  
 noy2c': noyϙc̄  
 noy4p̄: noy4p̄  
 noy4pe: noy4p̄  
 nox': noy2e  
 nox': noy2k̄  
 noxk': noy2k̄  
 nox6': noy2k̄  
 no6c̄: noy6c̄  
 n̄cavhλ: bωλ  
 n̄cavol: bωλ  
 n̄ca n̄ vol: bωλ  
 n̄τ': e1ne  
 n̄τλ': n̄te-  
 n̄te: τωpe  
 n̄τn̄: τωpe  
 n̄toot': τωpe  
 n̄τwoyη: n̄τooyη  
 nω2: noy2  
 nω2e: noy2e  
 n̄2: ne2, en̄2  
 n̄2et-: nλ2te  
 n̄2ht': 2n̄  
 n̄2ot: nλ2te  
 n̄2oyt: nλ2te  
 n̄xe: xe

o

o, ω adj. great; archaic except as final element in cpds.:

see e1epo, p̄po, 2λλo, 2λλω, p̄τω, 2poyo.

obn̄, oven, avēn n.m. alum.

ob2e, obē n.m. tooth, tusk; (?) hoe.

oeik n.m. (1) bread; loaf or piece of bread; (2) dung (cf.

m̄h). nλ n̄ κλ-/+-/oye2-oeik storeroom, pantry. p̄-oeik to become bread. p̄e4tamie-oeik baker.

oeik n.m. reed.

oeime, oime, oeim n.f. hook.

oeine, oine n.f. ephah (a grain measure).

oeiϙ n. cry, only in cpds.: λϙ-oeiϙ loquacious; τλϙe-oeiϙ to preach, proclaim (m̄mo'); as n.m. preaching, proclamation; p̄e4tλϙe-oeiϙ preacher, herald; p̄-p̄e4tλϙe-oeiϙ to become preacher, herald; m̄n̄τp̄e4tλϙe-oeiϙ proclaiming.

oke n.m. sesame.

oleie, oileie n.m. ram.

ome, oome, ame n.m.f. clay, mud. p̄-ome to become mud.

λm-p̄nhp̄ red clay; λm-2λt white clay. oγλm-ome n.f.

name of a rodent; gangrene, ulcer; p̄-oγλm-ome to spread like gangrene.

on adv. again, also, still, further, yet.

oot vb. (Q?) to groan or sim.

ootē, ote n.f. womb.

ooyϙ n.m. gruel (of bread or lentils).

oo2, o2, ω2 n.m. moon.

opbe n. wafer, thin cake.

oce n.m. loss, damage; a fine. †-oce to suffer loss (of: m̄mo'); to be fined.

oae n.f. outlet (for water); way, course.

o2e, oo2e, ω2e n.m. courtyard; cattle pen, fold; pasture; herd, flock.

o: eipe

ob': ω4e

obe: e1be

oben: obn̄

obτ('): ω4τ

obϙc̄: obϙ

oi: λ1λ1

oileie: oleie

olekc: ωλk̄

olkc̄: ωλk̄

olc̄: ωλ

omk': ωn̄k̄

ong': ωn̄k̄

onϙ': ωϙ

onϙc̄: ωn̄ϙ

onē: λn̄ē

oome: ome

oonϙ: ωn̄ϙ

oo2e: o2e

op4': ωp̄ē

oc2q̄: ω2c̄

ote: oote

ote': ω6τ

o4': ω4e

oϙ: λϙλ1

o2: oo2

oxτ': ω6τ

o6ēc̄: ω6ē

o6q̄: ω6ē

n

n-, τ-, n- the def. article; see 1.3.

nλ-, τλ-, nλ- absolute relative pronoun, that of, that which belongs or pertains to; see 22.2.

ΠΑΙ, ΤΑΙ, ΝΑΙ dem. pron. this, these; see 5.2.  
 ΠΑΙΘΕ, ΠΑΘΕ, ΠΕΘΕ, ΠΙΘΕ n.f. name of a disease.  
 ΠΑΚΕ (ΠΑΛΚΕ) Q ΠΟΚ(Ε) vb. intr. to become light, thin; w.  
 2HT: to become poor, mean (at heart). ΠΟΚΨ n.m. thin  
 sheet, plate.  
 ΠΑΠΟΙ, ΠΑΠΑΙ n.m. bird, chicken.  
 ΠΑΟΝΕ, ΠΟΟΝΕ, ΠΑΑΠΕ name of 2nd Coptic month.  
 ΠΑΡΜΟΥΤΕ, ΠΑΡΜΟΥΨ name of 8th Coptic month.  
 ΠΑΡΜΩΟΤΠ, ΠΑΡΕΜΩΟΤΠ, -ΩΟΤ, -ΩΑΤ(Π) name of 7th Coptic mo.  
 ΠΑΤ n.f. leg, shin, knee, foot. ΚΛΧ-ΠΑΤ to bend the knee.  
 ΠΑΤΑΛΛΑΣ n. unknown ethnic (?) term, abusive; prob. = pagan.  
 ΠΑΦΟΝΕ, ΠΑΦΟΝΙ, ΠΑΟΥΝΙ name of 10th Coptic month.  
 ΠΑΦ n.m. trap, snare. ΠΑΦΨ n. idem.  
 ΠΑΦΟΝΨ, ΠΑΦΟΝΨ, ΠΑΧΟΝΨ name of 9th Coptic month.  
 ΠΑΖΡΕ, ΠΑΖΡ n.m.(f.) drug, medicament; paint, color. Ρ-  
 ΠΑΖΡΕ to heal, cure (ε); ΡΕΨΡ-ΠΑΖΡΕ magician; ΜΝΤΡΕΨΡ-  
 ΠΑΖΡΕ magic. †-ΠΑΖΡΕ to heal, cure. ΧΙ-ΠΑΖΡΕ to take  
 medication, be healed; to take color, be dyed. ΜΑ Ν  
 ΧΙ-ΠΑΖΡΕ place of healing.  
 ΠΑΖΟΥ n.m. back, hind part, buttocks; as adj. past. ΕΠΑΖΟΥ  
 adv. back, backward. ΕΠΑΖΟΥ Ε prep. back to. ΣΑ-ΠΑΖΟΥ  
 = ΕΠΑΖΟΥ. Ν ΣΑ-ΠΑΖΟΥ adv. behind, back, from behind.  
 ΖΑ ΠΑΖΟΥ adv. in the past. ΖΙ ΠΑΖΟΥ behind; prep. + ΜΜΟΨ.  
 ΠΑΒΣΕ, ΠΑΤΣΕ n.f. spittle; ΝΕΧ-ΠΑΒΣΕ to spit.  
 ΠΕ, ΤΕ, ΝΕ pron./copula. See Gr. In.  
 ΠΕ (pl. ΠΝΥΕ) n.f. sky, heaven. Note adj. use in ΛΥΛΗ Ν  
 ΠΕ sky-blue, ΛΛ Ν ΠΕ hailstone(s), ΡΜΠΠΕ man of heaven.  
 ΖΡΟΥ-Π-ΠΕ thunder, ΖΟΥ Ν ΠΕ rain. ΤΠΕ that which is  
 above; ΕΠΠΕ adv. upward; Ν ΤΠΕ (1) adj. upper; (2) adv.  
 above; (3) prep. above (+ Ν). ΖΝ ΤΠΕ idem (2,3). (Π)  
 ΣΑ-ΤΠΕ idem (2,3). ΖΙ ΤΠΕ idem (2,3). Ρ-ΤΠΕ to sur-  
 mount, rise above (ΜΜΟΨ). Ν ΠΕΤΠΕ Ν, ΖΜ ΠΕΤΠΕ Ν prep.  
 above, over. Ρ-ΠΕΤΠΕ = Ρ-ΤΠΕ.  
 ΠΕΙ, ΠΙ n.f. kiss. †-ΠΕΙ to kiss (ε, ΕΡΠ, ΕΧΠ).  
 ΠΕΙΡΕ (ΠΙΡΕ) Q ΠΟΡΕ (ΠΡΕΙΨΟΥ, ΠΕΡΕΙΨΟΥ) ± ΕΒΟΛ vb. intr.

to come forth (subj. light, blossom, hair); to bloom,  
 blossom; to shine, be radiant. As n.m. coming forth,  
 shining; tale; epithet. ΜΑ Ν ΠΕΙΡΕ place of sunrise.  
 ΠΕΝΝΕ, ΠΕΝΝΗ n. bug.  
 ΠΕΡΙΠΕΡΟΙ n.m. royal palace.  
 ΠΕΧΕ- ΠΕΧΛΨ vb. said (suff. is subj.), usu. + ΧΕ; used  
 only to introduce direct speech.  
 ΠΗ, ΤΗ, ΝΗ dem. pron. that, those; see 30.8.  
 ΠΗΙ n. flea.  
 ΠΗΡΕ, ΠΗΡΑ n.m. quail. ΖΗ Ν ΠΗΡΕ brood of quails.  
 ΠΗΡΨ n.m. red substance; rust, blight. ΛΜ-ΠΗΡΨ red clay.  
 ΠΗΝ n.m. mouse.  
 ΠΙΣΕ (ΠΙC) ΠΕC(Ψ)- ΠΑCΤΨ (ΠΙCΤΨ) Q ΠΟCΕ (ΠΗC) vb. tr. to  
 cook, boil, bake (ΜΜΟΨ); to melt (e.g. wax, metal,  
 glass); vb. intr. to be cooked, to melt; as n.m. any-  
 thing cooked. ΠΑCΕ n. cooked food.  
 ΠΙΤΕ n.f. bow (for arrows); ΡΑ Ν ΠΙΤΕ loop-hole.  
 ΠΙΒΑ, ΠΙΒΗ, ΠΙΒΙ n. vanity; ΜΝΤΠΙΒΑ idem.  
 ΠΛΒΕ, ΠΕΛΒΕ, ΠΕΛΒΕ, ΠΡΒΕ n.m. rag, torn cloth; as adj. old,  
 worn. ΠΛΒΕ Ν ΤΟΒΙC idem; patch. Ρ-ΠΛΒΕ (Q ο Ν) to be-  
 come torn, ragged.  
 ΠΠΗΗ, ΠΠΗ n.f. doorpost, threshold.  
 ΠΟΒΙΨ n.m. rung, step.  
 ΠΟΙ n.m. bench.  
 ΠΟΡΚ n.m. outer mantle of clerics, pallium.  
 ΠΟΡΚ, ΠΟΡΕΚ n.m. foal, calf. ΜΕC-ΠΟΡΚ, ΜΑC-ΠΟΡΚ mule.  
 ΠΟΤΠΨ vb. tr. to fell, cut down (ΜΜΟΨ); intr. to fall, fall  
 away.  
 ΠΡΩ n.f. winter. Ρ-ΤΕΠΡΩ to pass the winter.  
 ΨΙC, ΨΙΤ (f. ΨΙΤΕ, ΨΙCΕ) number: nine. ΜΕΖΨΙC ninth.  
 ΠΨΤΑΙΟΥ ninety; ΨΑΙΤ- idem in cpd. nos.  
 ΠΩΨ, ΤΩΨ, ΜΟΥΨ poss. pron.; see 22.2.  
 ΠΩΛΨ ΠΟΛΖΨ Q ΠΟΛΨ vb. tr. to wound (ΜΜΟΨ); intr. to be  
 wounded, offended (by: ε); as n.m. wound.  
 ΠΩΛΨ ΠΛΒ- (ΠΕΛΚ-) ΠΟΛΒΨ (-ΚΨ, -ΧΨ, ΠΑΛΒΨ) ± ΕΒΟΛ vb. tr.

to decide, settle (a matter:  $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma'$ ); to relieve, free (from:  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda \bar{\mu}$ ,  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda \bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\bar{\mu}\lambda$ ); vb. intr. to strive for or reach satisfaction or agreement (with:  $\mu\bar{\mu}$ ); to reach conclusion; to be relieved of or freed from ( $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda \epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda \bar{\mu}$ ,  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda \bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}$ ).  $\mu\lambda\omicron\sigma$  n.m. part, portion.  $\mu\lambda\omicron\sigma\bar{\epsilon}$  n.f. clod, lump.

$\mu\omega\mu$  ( $\mu\omega\mu\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\mu\omega\mu\bar{\nu}\epsilon$ )  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}$ - ( $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$ -,  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\epsilon$ -)  $Q \mu\eta\eta$  vb. intr. to pour, be poured, flow ( $\pm \epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ : out, forth); as n.m. pouring, outflow.

$\mu\omega\mu\bar{\kappa}$  ( $\mu\omega\mu\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\mu\omega\mu\bar{\nu}\bar{\epsilon}$ )  $\mu\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$ - ( $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$ -)  $\mu\omega\mu\bar{\kappa}'$  vb. tr. ( $\pm \epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ ) to draw, bail (water, breath:  $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma'$ ); to move, transfer, carry ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma'$ ; onto, upon:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\mu}$ ; from:  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}$ ; into:  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\gamma\mu \epsilon$ ).

$\mu\omega\mu\bar{\kappa}$   $\mu\bar{\nu}\bar{\kappa}$ - ( $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$ -)  $\mu\omega\mu\bar{\kappa}'$  ( $\pm \epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ ) vb. tr. to pluck out, uproot ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma'$ ; from:  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}$ ); vb. intr. to be uprooted, destroyed. As n.m. plucking out.

( $\mu\omega\mu\bar{\epsilon}$ )  $Q \mu\omega\mu\bar{\epsilon}$  vb. intr. to stretch, strain (uncertain).  $\mu\omega\mu\bar{\epsilon}$  n.f. curtain (?), mat (?).  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}$   $Q$  to be stiff (of hair).

$\mu\omega\mu\bar{\omega}$   $\mu\bar{\nu}\bar{\omega}$ - ( $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\omega}$ -)  $\mu\omega\mu\bar{\omega}'$   $Q \mu\omega\mu\bar{\omega}$  vb. tr. to spread, stretch, extend ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma'$ ;  $\pm \epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$  out, forth); with  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\mu}$ ,  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\bar{\mu}\lambda$ ,  $\bar{\mu}\lambda\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\omicron\gamma\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  in normal senses; vb. intr. to spread, extend, be spread (prep. as preceding). As n.m. thing spread, mat, coverlet; +  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ : spreading, extending.  $\mu\lambda \bar{\mu} \mu\omega\mu\bar{\omega}$  couch, bed.  $\mu\omega\mu\bar{\omega}\bar{\epsilon}$  n.f. spread table.  $\mu\eta\eta\omega$  n.m. thing spread, mat, cloak, cover.

$\mu\omega\mu\bar{\chi}$   $\mu\bar{\nu}\bar{\chi}$ - ( $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\chi}$ -)  $\mu\omega\mu\bar{\chi}'$   $Q \mu\omega\mu\bar{\chi} \pm \epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$  vb. tr. to divide, separate ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma'$ ; from:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma'$ ; into:  $\epsilon$ ; in half:  $\epsilon$   $\tau$ ( $\bar{\nu}$ ) $\mu\eta\tau\epsilon$ ; vb. intr. to divide, become divided; to part, depart. As n.m. ( $\pm \epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ ) parting, separation;  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu} \bar{\mu}$   $\omicron\gamma\mu\omega\mu\bar{\chi}$  to make a division;  $\dagger\text{-}\mu\omega\mu\bar{\chi}$ ,  $\dagger \bar{\mu} \omicron\gamma\mu\omega\mu\bar{\chi}$  idem.  $\lambda\tau\mu\omega\mu\bar{\chi}$  undivided, indivisible;  $\bar{\nu}\text{-}\lambda\tau\mu\omega\mu\bar{\chi}$  to become inseparable (with:  $\epsilon$ );  $\mu\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\lambda\tau\mu\omega\mu\bar{\chi}$  indivisibility.  $\mu\lambda \bar{\mu}$   $\mu\omega\mu\bar{\chi}$  frontier.  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\mu\omega\mu\bar{\chi}$  divider.

$\mu\omega\tau$ ,  $Q \mu\eta\tau$  vb. intr. to run, flee; to run a course; used with full range of prep. and adv. in normal senses.

$\mu\omega\tau \bar{\mu}\bar{\chi}$  to pursue.  $\mu\omega\tau \bar{\mu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\nu}$  to flee from;  $\mu\omega\tau \bar{\mu}\bar{\tau}\bar{\nu}$  idem. As n.m. course, flight.  $\mu\lambda \bar{\mu} \mu\omega\tau$  place of refuge; race-course; +  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ : exit.  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\mu\omega\tau$  runner.

$\mu\omega\tau\bar{\epsilon}$ ,  $Q \mu\omega\tau\bar{\epsilon}$  vb. tr. to split, divide, crack ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma'$ ,  $\epsilon$ ).

$\mu\lambda\tau\bar{\epsilon}$  n.f. plank, shelf.

$\mu\omega\tau\bar{\epsilon}$   $\mu\omega\tau\bar{\epsilon}'$   $Q \mu\omega\tau\bar{\epsilon}$  vb. tr. to carve, engrave, depict ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma'$ ).

$\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  ( $\mu\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$ )  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\epsilon$ - ( $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\epsilon$ -)  $\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon'$  ( $\mu\lambda\lambda\bar{\nu}\epsilon'$ )  $Q \mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  (1) vb. tr. to turn ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma'$ ); to transfer, change, translate, copy ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma'$ ; to, into, over to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\gamma\mu \epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\lambda\bar{\nu} \epsilon$ ); +  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ : to remove, carry out, take out ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma'$ ; from:  $\bar{\mu}$ ,  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\bar{\mu}\lambda\bar{\nu}$ ).

(2) vb. intr. to turn, change, become altered (from:  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}$ ; to:  $\epsilon$ ); +  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ : to move away, depart.  $\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$  n.m. removal, change, death.  $\lambda\tau\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  immovable, unchangeable;  $\mu\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\lambda\tau\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  immutability.  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon\bar{\nu}$  changeable person;  $\mu\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  changeableness.  $\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon\bar{\nu}$  n.f. movement.

$\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$   $\mu\lambda\mu\bar{\nu}\epsilon$ -  $\mu\lambda\mu\bar{\nu}\omega'$  vb. tr. to make bricks ( $\tau\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$ ).  $\mu\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\mu\lambda\mu\bar{\nu}\epsilon\text{-}\tau\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  brick-making.  $\mu\lambda \bar{\mu} \mu\lambda\mu\bar{\nu}\epsilon\text{-}\tau\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  brickyard.  $\mu\lambda\mu\bar{\nu}\epsilon\bar{\nu}$  n. brick-maker.

$\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$   $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\epsilon$ -  $\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}'$  vb. tr. to dream (+  $\mu\lambda\bar{\nu}\omicron\gamma$ ).  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  dreamer.

$\mu\omega\omega$  ( $\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$ )  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\omega}$ -  $\mu\omega\omega'$   $Q \mu\eta\omega$  vb. tr. to divide ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma'$ ; at, into:  $\epsilon$ ; among:  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\mu\bar{\nu}$ ); to share (with:  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\mu}$ ,  $\mu\lambda'$ ); vb. intr. to be divided, shared, apportioned (prep. as in preceding); as n.m. division.  $\lambda\tau\mu\omega\omega$  undivided, indivisible;  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\mu\omega\omega$  divider.  $\mu\lambda\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\eta\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\bar{\nu}\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  ( $\mu\lambda\omega\bar{\nu}\text{-}$ ,  $\mu\bar{\nu}\omega\bar{\nu}\text{-}$ ) n.f. half, division;  $\mu\lambda\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon \bar{\mu} \tau\epsilon\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}$  midnight.  $\bar{\nu}\text{-}\mu\lambda\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  ( $Q \omicron \bar{\mu}$ ) to be half, midway (+  $\bar{\mu}$  + Inf. or w. Circum.); also cpd. as  $\bar{\nu}\text{-}\mu\lambda\omega\bar{\nu}\text{-}$ , as in  $\bar{\nu}\text{-}\mu\lambda\omega\bar{\nu}\text{-}\mu\omicron\gamma$  be half dead.

$\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}$   $\mu\epsilon\omega\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$ -  $\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}'$   $Q \mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}$  vb. tr. to ordain ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma'$ ; as:  $\bar{\mu}$ ); vb. intr. to serve as priest; as n.m. service, ordination.  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\mu\omega\omega\bar{\nu}$  servant.  $\mu\lambda\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  n.f. service.

$\mu\omega\omega\bar{\epsilon}$  ( $\mu\omega\omega\bar{\omega}$ )  $\mu\epsilon\omega\bar{\epsilon}$ -  $\mu\omega\omega\bar{\epsilon}'$  ( $\mu\lambda\omega\bar{\epsilon}'$ )  $Q \mu\omega\omega\bar{\epsilon}$  ( $\mu\omega\omega\bar{\omega}$ ) vb. tr. to amaze ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma'$ ); to turn aside ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma'$ ); vb. intr. ( $\pm \epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ ) to become amazed, beside oneself (at:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\mu}$ ,  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\chi}$ ); to

turn aside, be turned (to: ε). As n.m. amazement. πωθ̄ Ν ΖΗΤ to be amazed, disturbed (at: εχ̄Ν, Νσα); as n.m. amazement.

πω₂ πε₂- (πα₂-) πο₂ (πα₂) Q πη₂ (πε₂) vb. tr. to burst, split, break, tear (ἄμο); vb. intr. idem; as n.m. division, piece. ο̄ Ν πω₂ πω₂ Q to be in pieces. ρεγ- πε₂- splitter, divider. πα₂ε n.f. fragment; Ν πα₂ε πα₂ε in pieces. πα₂ε n.f. prey; ῥ-πα₂ε, εἶρε Ν πα₂ε to make as prey. πα₂ε n.m. cleft.

πω₂ πε₂- (π̄-) Q η₂ (1) vb. tr./intr. to reach, attain (ε, εἶουν ε, φασ̄ται ε); to come upon (εχ̄Ν); to reach to (φλ), refer to (φλ); to mature, ripen. (2) aux. vb. + Inf.: to do for once, succeed in doing, just manage to do.

πω₂ε πε₂ε- Q πο₂ε vb. tr. to bite (ἄμο); as n.m. bite.

πω₂ε πε₂ε- (πα₂ε-) πα₂ε Q πα₂ε (1) vb. tr. to bend, bow (ἄμο); intr. and reflex. to bow, prostrate self. Used with ε, εχ̄Ν, εἶραι εχ̄Ν, πα, ζαῤατ in usual senses. (2) vb. tr. (± εβολ) to pour, shed (ἄμο; with ε, εχ̄Ν, εἶραι εχ̄Ν in usual senses); vb. intr. to pour, flow (like preceding); πο₂ε εβολ μ̄Ν to abandon oneself with. As n.m. pouring, shedding. λτπε₂ε-σνογ not shedding blood. ρεγπε₂ε-σνογ shedder of blood.

πωχ̄ε (πωχ̄, πωχ̄) Q ποχ̄ vb. tr. to beat flat; as n.m. breadth, flat part.

πωεε ποεε (ποεε, ποεε) Q ποεε vb. tr. to break, burst (ἄμο); intr. idem. ποεε, ποεε, ποεε, παεε n.f. fragment.

παλακε: πακε  
παλανε: πωνε  
παλπε: παοπε  
παχονε: παφονε  
παλεε: πωλε  
πανιπ: βενιπε  
παουни: παфне  
παπε-: πωфне  
παπεит: πωфне  
παпω: πωфне  
παρεμ2отн: παρεμ2отн

πασε: πисе  
παστ: писе  
παтсе: паесе  
παφ-: πωф  
παφε: πωф  
παφне: παιφне  
παφне: πωфн  
παφ: παф  
πα₂-/': πω₂  
πα₂ε: πω₂  
πα₂ε: πω₂

πα₂т(-/'): πω₂т  
πα₂ε: πω₂  
πα₂ε: πω₂ε  
πεεН-: πωН  
πεлк-: πωλε  
πεлкε: πωε  
пен(ε)-: πωН, πωфне  
пениπε: βενιπε  
περε-: πωфре  
περειωγ: πειρε  
πεркiβε: екiβε

πεс(т)-: πисе  
πεтве: τωβε  
πεтпе: пе  
πεθooy: зooy  
πεφне: παιφне  
πε₂-: (εω₂)  
πεχλ', πεχε-: χω  
πнс: πисе  
πнγε: пе  
πнфне: πωф  
πi: πei  
πiniπε: βενιπε  
πiст': πисе  
πiφне: παιφне  
πкe: кe  
πлоб: πωλε  
πог': πωε  
πoge: πωε

ποεε: πωεε  
ποκ(ε): πακε  
ποке: πωεε  
ποκ̄: πακε  
ποлк': πωλε  
ποлх': πωλε  
πολεε: πωλε  
ποоне': πωфне  
ποонес: πωфне  
ποопе: παοπε  
ποор': πωфре  
пооу: зooy  
пore: πειρε  
порфс: πωфф  
посе: πисе  
посф': πωфс  
пoxт': πωхс  
пob': πωεε

пobе: πωεε  
п̄г-: (πωнк)  
пнн: π̄ннн  
п̄не-: πωфне  
пρειωγ: πειρε  
пресрас̄т: πωрс  
прнф: πωфф  
п̄бе: π̄βε  
ψαιт-: ψic  
псταιоу: ψic  
п̄г: πωнк  
пone: πωфне  
п̄б: πωнк  
посф: πωфс  
пωн(ε): πωфне  
пoxк: πωхс  
пoxт: πωхс

## P

πα n.m. state, condition; cpd. with n. or vb. to give abstract or local sense, e.g. πα-(N)-φλ the east, πα-ω₂ε the harvest. φλ πα to the extent (of: N), until (+ Rel.), even.

παite n.f. kin, kindred. παραιτε kinsman. χi-παite to be akin.

παп, πiп (пен-, п̄-; πiн', п̄т', рснт', р̄нт') n.m. name, fame, reputation. †-п̄т' (ε) χε, †-п̄-παп χε to call, name. λτ†-παп πα' unnamed. For μογте see Vocab. 17. ταγε-πiн' to pronounce name, call by name. п̄нпап dignitary, notable. зooy N παп holiday, name-day.

παппeи, παппi, παппi n. ring.

παфone, παфoγne n.m. part of a door.

παсте n.m. morrow. παсте, παсте, N παсте, ε παсте, N πεг- παсте on the morrow, tomorrow. Нса/м̄н̄сa (πεг)παсте after tomorrow. φλ (πεг)παсте until tomorrow.

παcoγ n.f. dream. ῥ-παcoγ to dream. ρεφoγε₂-παcoγ inter-preter of dreams.

παт' n.m. foot; lowest part, bottom. п̄(Н)пат' footman. ка-пат' to set foot; + εβολ to set out. μοоφε N пат'

to go on foot.  $\bar{\nu}$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  to track;  $\lambda\tau\bar{\nu}$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  untraceable.  
 $\sigma\alpha\rho$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  to defecate. †  $\epsilon\rho\alpha\tau'$  to put (shoe) on.  $\omicron\upsilon\epsilon\zeta$ -  
 $\rho\alpha\tau'$  to set foot.  $\chi\iota$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  to impede.  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  to trace,  
 search out;  $\lambda\tau\epsilon\bar{\nu}$ - $\rho\alpha\tau'$  unattainable.  $\epsilon\rho\alpha\tau'$  prep. to, to  
 the foot/feet of.  $\zeta\alpha\rho\alpha\tau'$  prep. under.  $\zeta\iota\rho\alpha\tau'$  toward.  
 $\rho\lambda\upsilon\eta$ ,  $\rho\lambda\upsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\rho\eta\upsilon\epsilon$  n.f. town-quarter, neighborhood.  $\rho\bar{\mu}\rho\lambda\upsilon\eta$   
 neighbor.  
 $\rho\lambda\omega$  only in  $\rho\bar{\mu}\rho\lambda\omega$  mild, gentle person.  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\bar{\rho}\bar{\mu}\rho\lambda\omega$  gentle-  
 ness;  $\bar{\nu}$ - $\rho\bar{\mu}\rho\lambda\omega$  (Q o  $\bar{\nu}$ ) to become gentle.  
 $\rho\lambda\omega\epsilon$  vb. intr. to rejoice (over, at:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\epsilon\zeta\rho\alpha\iota$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$ ; with:  
 $\mu\bar{\nu}$ ); vb. tr. to mock, deride ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$ ); as n.m. joy.  
 $\rho\lambda\zeta\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\rho\omicron\zeta\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\lambda\omicron\zeta\tau\epsilon$  n.f. cauldron.  
 $\rho\lambda\zeta\tau\omicron\upsilon$  n. some sort of monk's garment.  
 $\rho\bar{\epsilon}\tau$ ,  $\epsilon\rho\bar{\nu}\tau$ ,  $\bar{\nu}\tau$  adj. used with  $\sigma\tau\eta\eta$  garment.  
 $\rho\eta$  n.m. sun; (alchemy) gold.  
 $\rho\eta\sigma$  n.m. the south.  $\epsilon$   $\rho\eta\sigma$  southward.  $\bar{\nu}$   $\rho\eta\sigma$   $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$  on the  
 south of.  $\zeta\lambda/\zeta\iota$   $\rho\eta\sigma$   $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$  idem.  $\rho\lambda\sigma$ -( $\bar{\nu}$ )- $\rho\eta\sigma$  the south  
 side.  $\sigma\alpha$ - $\rho\eta\sigma$  on the south (of:  $\bar{\nu}$ ).  $\rho\bar{\mu}\rho\eta\sigma$  southerner.  
 $\mu\lambda\rho\eta\sigma$  n.m. Upper Egypt.  
 $\rho\eta\tau\epsilon$  n.m. manner, fashion. Rare in Sah.; use  $\zeta\epsilon$ .  
 $\rho\iota$ ,  $\rho\epsilon\iota$  n.f. cell (of monk, of prison); room (of house).  
 $\rho\iota\kappa\epsilon$   $\rho\epsilon\kappa$ ( $\bar{\nu}$ )- $\rho\alpha\kappa$ ( $\tau$ )<sup>\*</sup> ( $\rho\epsilon\kappa\tau'$ ) Q  $\rho\omicron\kappa\epsilon$  vb. tr. to bend, turn,  
 incline ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$ ; toward:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\eta\lambda'$ ,  $\bar{\nu}\sigma\alpha$ ,  $\sigma\lambda$ ; away:  $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$ ;  
 away from:  $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{\nu}/\zeta\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\zeta\iota$ ); vb. intr. and reflex. idem;  
 as n.m. turning, inclination.  $\rho\alpha\kappa\tau\bar{\epsilon}$  n.f. bent, direction.  
 $\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$  vb. intr. to weep (about, for:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\eta\lambda'$ ); as n.m.  
 weeping.  $\chi\iota$ - $\rho\iota\mu\epsilon$  to weep.  $\rho\bar{\mu}\epsilon\iota\eta$ ,  $\rho\bar{\mu}\epsilon\iota\epsilon$  (pl.  $\rho\bar{\mu}\epsilon\iota\omicron\upsilon\upsilon\epsilon$ )  
 n.f. tear(s); †- $\rho\bar{\mu}\epsilon\iota\eta$  to weep.  
 $\rho\iota\rho$ ,  $\rho\eta\lambda$ ,  $\lambda\iota\lambda$  ( $\rho\bar{\nu}$ -) n.m. swine, pig.  $\rho\iota\rho$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\tau\omicron\omicron\upsilon$  wild  
 swine.  $\mu\alpha\eta\epsilon$ - $\rho\iota\rho$  swineherd.  $\sigma\alpha$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\rho\iota\rho$  pig-dealer.  
 $\rho\bar{\kappa}\rho\iota\kappa\epsilon$ ,  $\zeta\rho\bar{\kappa}\rho\iota\kappa\epsilon$  n.f. nodding (in sleep); †- $\rho\bar{\kappa}\rho\iota\kappa\epsilon$   $\eta\lambda'$  to  
 give sleep to;  $\chi\iota$ - $\rho\bar{\kappa}\rho\iota\kappa\epsilon$  to doze off.  
 $\rho\bar{\mu}\mu\alpha\omicron$  n.m. rich man, important personage;  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\bar{\rho}\bar{\mu}\mu\alpha\omicron$  wealth;  
 $\bar{\nu}$ - $\rho\bar{\mu}\mu\alpha\omicron$  to become rich.  
 $\bar{\nu}\mu\omicron\eta\tau$ ,  $\bar{\nu}\mu\omicron\omicron\tau$  n.f. chills, ague.

$\rho\bar{\mu}\zeta\epsilon$  (f.  $\rho\bar{\mu}\zeta\eta$ ; pl.  $\rho\bar{\mu}\zeta\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon$ ) n.m.f. free person.  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\bar{\rho}\bar{\mu}\zeta\epsilon$   
 freedom.  $\kappa\omega$  ( $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$ )  $\bar{\nu}$   $\rho\bar{\mu}\zeta\epsilon$  to set free.  $\bar{\nu}$ - $\rho\bar{\mu}\zeta\epsilon$  (Q o  $\bar{\nu}$ )  
 to become free; to make free (from:  $\zeta\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\zeta\bar{\nu}$ ).  
 $\rho\omicron$  n.m. goose.  
 $\rho\omicron$  n.m. strand, ply (of cord).  
 $\rho\omicron$  ( $\rho\omega'$ ; pl.  $\rho\omega\omicron\upsilon$ ) n.m. mouth; door, gate; edge (of sword);  
 $\lambda\tau\rho\omega'$  not speaking the language.  $\kappa\omega$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\rho\omega'$ ,  $\kappa\lambda$ - $\rho\omega'$  (Q  
 $\kappa\lambda\rho\lambda\epsilon\iota\tau$ ) to remain silent;  $\kappa\lambda$ - $\rho\omega\tau$  n. silence;  $\lambda\tau\kappa\lambda$ - $\rho\omega\tau$   
 never silent;  $\chi\iota$ - $\rho\omega\tau$  to block off, obstruct ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron'$ ); to  
 interrupt.  $\eta\lambda$ - $\rho\omicron$  doorkeeper.  $\zeta\lambda\eta\rho\omicron$  n.m. doorway.  
 $\rho\lambda$ -,  $\rho\epsilon$ - forms fractions w. foll. no.:  $\rho\lambda$ - $\sigma\omicron\mu\bar{\nu}\tau$  a third.  
 $\epsilon\rho\bar{\nu}$  ( $\epsilon\rho\omega'$ ) prep. to the entrance of.  $\zeta\iota\rho\bar{\nu}$  ( $\zeta\iota\rho\omega'$ ) prep.  
 at the entrance of, on, at.  $\zeta\lambda\rho\bar{\nu}$  ( $\zeta\lambda\rho\omega'$ ) prep. before,  
 usu. of setting food before.  $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\zeta\iota\rho\bar{\nu}$  from before.  
 $\rho\omicron\epsilon\iota\sigma$ , Q  $\rho\eta\sigma$  vb. intr. to remain awake, vigilant; to watch,  
 keep watch (over:  $\epsilon$ ); to guard ( $\epsilon$ ; from:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$   $\zeta\bar{\nu}$ );  
 as n.m. guard, watch.  $\rho\epsilon\tau\rho\omicron\epsilon\iota\sigma$  watchman.  $\mu\lambda$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\rho\omicron\epsilon\iota\sigma$   
 watch, watch-tower.  $\omicron\upsilon\sigma\eta$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\rho\omicron\epsilon\iota\sigma$  vigil;  $\bar{\nu}$ - $\omicron\upsilon\sigma\eta$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\rho\omicron\epsilon\iota\sigma$   
 to keep vigil.  
 $\rho\omicron\mu\eta\epsilon$ ,  $\rho\lambda\mu\eta\epsilon$  ( $\rho\bar{\mu}\eta\epsilon$ -; pl.  $\rho\bar{\mu}\eta\omicron\upsilon\upsilon\epsilon$ ) n.f. year.  $\epsilon\iota\sigma$   $\zeta\epsilon\eta\rho\mu\eta\epsilon$   
 many years ago.  $\bar{\nu}$   $\omicron\upsilon\rho\mu\eta\epsilon$  for a year.  $\kappa\lambda\tau\alpha$   $\rho\omicron\mu\eta\epsilon$  per  
 year. ( $\bar{\nu}$ )  $\tau\rho\mu\eta\epsilon$  this year.  $\tau\bar{\rho}\rho\mu\eta\epsilon$ ,  $\tau\bar{\nu}\rho\mu\eta\epsilon$ ,  $\tau\epsilon$ -  
 $\rho\omicron\mu\eta\epsilon$  yearly, annually.  $\bar{\nu}$ - $\chi$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\rho\omicron\mu\eta\epsilon$  to reach age of  $\chi$ ;  
 to pass  $\chi$  years.  
 $\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\lambda\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\epsilon$  n.m. stubble.  $\sigma\bar{\epsilon}$ - $\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\epsilon$  n.f. stalk.  
 $\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\eta\epsilon$  n.m. virginity, virgin.  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\eta\epsilon$  idem; puberty.  
 $\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\sigma\eta$  n.m. care, concern, anxiety.  $\kappa\lambda$ - $\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\sigma\eta$   $\eta\lambda'$  to exer-  
 cise care (suff. is reflex.).  $\eta\epsilon\chi$ - $\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\sigma\eta$   $\epsilon$  to transfer  
 cares to.  $\bar{\nu}$ - $\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\sigma\eta$  (Q o  $\bar{\nu}$ ) to become a care/concern  
 (for:  $\eta\lambda'$ ); to become anxious ( $\eta\lambda'$  reflex.); to give  
 heed (to:  $\eta\lambda'$ ).  $\tau\iota$ - $\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\sigma\eta$  to take heed, take care (to,  
 for:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\upsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\eta\lambda'$ ,  $\zeta\lambda$ , or poss. prefix); as n.m. care,  
 anxiety;  $\tau\lambda\iota$ - $\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\sigma\eta$  guardian, one who cares (for:  $\zeta\lambda$ );  
 $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\tau\lambda\iota$ - $\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\sigma\eta$  providence.  $\lambda\tau\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\sigma\eta$  carefree;  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\lambda\tau\rho\omicron\omicron\upsilon\sigma\eta$   
 freedom from care.

ρΟΥΣΕ n.m. evening\* ρΟΥΣΕ, ε/ῆ/21 ρΟΥΣΕ in the evening.  
 ΘΑ ρΟΥΣΕ until evening. ΠΝΑΥ ἢ ρΟΥΣΕ the evening. ΧΙ-  
 ρΟΥΣΕ to spend evening. ΖΑΡΟΥΣΕ, ΖΙΡΟΥΣΕ = ρΟΥΣΕ.  
 ῤΠΕ, ΕΡΠΕ (pl. ῤΠΗΥΕ) n.m. temple. ΘΩΛ ἢ ΟΥῤΠΕ, ΘΩΛ-ῤΠΕ to  
 rob a temple. ΡΕΥΘΩΛ-ῤΠΕ, ΘΩΛΛ-ῤΠΕ temple-robber.  
 ῤΡΟ, ΕΡΟ (f. ῤΡΩ, ΕΡΩ; pl. ῤΡΩΟΥ, ΕΡΩΟΥ) n.m.f. king,  
 queen; as adj. royal. ΜῆΤΕΡΟ, ΜῆΤῤΡΟ (pl. -ῤΡΩΟΥ,  
 -ΕΡΩΟΥ) kingdom. ῤ-ῤΡΟ (Q ο ἢ) to become king; to rule  
 (over: ΕΧῆ). ΕΙΡΕ ἢΜΟῦ ἢ ῤΡΟ to make king.  
 ῤΣΩ, ΕΡΣΩ n.f. fold (for sheep or cattle).  
 ῤΤΩΒ, ΕΡΤΩΒ, (ε)ῤΤΩЧ n.m. grain measure.  
 ῤΤΩ, ΕΡΤΩ n.f. span (as measure).  
 ΡΩ, ΡΩΩ enclitic part. of emphasis, usually of contrast:  
 but, but then, on the other hand, on the contrary; in  
 neg. context: not even, not at all. May follow other  
 particles: ΑΡΗΥ, ΜΕΘΑΚ, ΕΘΩΠΕ, ΕΘΧΕ, ΕΝΕ.  
 ΡΩΚῆ ΡΕΚῆ- ΡΟΚῆῖ (ΡΑΚῆῖ) Q ΡΟΚῆ vb. tr. to burn (ἢΜΟῦ); vb.  
 intr. to burn (aft., in pursuit of: ἢΣΑ, ε); as n.m.  
 burning, fervor. ΡΟΚῆ n.f. fuel.  
 ΡΩΜΕ (ΡΩΜ-, Ρῆ-, ΡΕΜ-) n.m. man, person, human being; in-  
 def. usage: anyone, no one; as adj. human; male (often  
 redundant). ΑῤΡΩΜΕ friendless; without a person; ΜῆΤ-  
 ΑῤΡΩΜΕ friendlessness. ΜΑΙ-ΡΩΜΕ kind. ΜΑΣΤΕ-ΡΩΜΕ mis-  
 anthropic. ΜῆΤΡΩΜΕ humanity; humanitas. ῤ-ΡΩΜΕ to be-  
 come man. For cpds. in Ρῆ-, ΡΕΥ- see 2nd elem.; cf. 27.2.  
 ΡΩΤ ΡΕΤ- Q ΡΗΤ vb. intr. to sprout, grow (subj. plants  
 etc.); to become covered with vegetation, become over-  
 grown (with: ἢΜΟῦ); as n.m. (pl. ΡΑῤΕ) vegetation; wool.  
 ΡΩΘΕ ΡΕΘῤ- ΡΑΘῤῖ vb. tr. to satisfy, make content (ἢΜΟῦ);  
 vb. intr. to suffice, be enough (for: ε, ΝΑῖ); to as-  
 sume responsibility (for: ε), deal with. As n.m. suf-  
 ficiency, enough; ε ΠΡΩΘΕ adv. enough, sufficiently.  
 ῤ-ΠΡΩΘΕ to become enough, do enough, suffice.  
 ΡΩΣΕ, Q ΡΑΣΕ vb. tr. to wash, clean (ἢΜΟῦ); ΡΑΣῤ n.m.f.  
 fuller, launderer.

ΡΩΣῤ ΡΕΣῤ- ΡΑΣῤῖ (ΡΟΣῤῖ) Q ΡΑΣῤ vb. tr. to strike, strike  
 down, kill, cast down (ἢΜΟῦ; upon, on: ε, ΕΣΟΥΝ ε, ΕΧῆ,  
 ΕΣΡΑΙ ΕΧῆ; also + ΕΠΕСНТ); vb. intr. to be struck, fall;  
 Q to lie. As n.m. stroke, blow. ΡΑΣῤῤ n.f. slaughter.  
 ῤΘΩΝ, ΕΡΘΩΝ n.m. cloak, covering.

ῤ-: ΕΙΡΕ	ΡΕ-ΜΗΤ: ΜΗΤ	ῤῤΡΑΘ: ΡΑΘ
ῤ-ΑΝΑῖ: ΑΝΑΙ	ΡΕΚ(ῤ)-: ΡΙΚΕ	ῤῤΟΥΑ: ΟΥΟΕΙΕ
ΡΑ-: ΡΟ	ΡΕΚῤῖ: ΡΙΚΕ	ῤῤΟΥΕ: ΟΥΟΕΙΕ
ΡΑΚ(ῤ)-/ῖ: ΡΙΚΕ	ΡΕΜ-: ΡΩΜΕ	ῤῆ-: ΡΑΗ
ΡΑΚῤῤ: ΡΙΚΕ	ΡΕΝ-: ΡΑΝ	ῤῆ-, Ρῆῤῖ: ΡΑΗ
ΡΑΚῆῖ: ΡΩΚῆ	ΡΕΝῤῖ: ΡΑΗ	ΡΟΚΕ: ΡΙΚΕ
ΡΑΜΠΕ: ΡΟΜΠΕ	ΡΕΘῤ-: ΡΩΘΕ	ΡΟΚῆῖ: ΡΩΚῆ
ΡΑΠΠΙ: ΡΑΜΠΕΙ	ΡΗΒ: ΑΡΗΒ	ΡΟΥῤῖ: ΟΥΡΟῤ
ΡΑΝῤῖ: ΡΑΝ	ΡΗΛ: ΡΙΡ	ΡΟΥῤῖ: ΡΑΣῤΕ
ΡΑῤΕ: ΡΩῤ	ΡΗС: ΡΟСΙС	ῤΠ-: Ηῤῤ
ΡΑΘῤῖ: (ΡΩΘΕ)	ΡΗῤ: ΕΡΗῤ	ῤΠАС: ΑС
ΡΑΣΕ: ΡΩΣΕ	ΡΗΥΕ: ΡΑΥΗ	ῤῤ-: ΡΙΡ
ΡΑΣῤῖ: ΡΩΣῤ	ΡΙΝ(ῖ): ΡΑΝ	ῤῤῤῖ: ΕΡΗῤ
ΡΑΣῤῖ: ΡΩΣῤῤ	ῤῆ-: ΡΩΜΕ	ῤῖῖ, ΡΩΟΥ: ΡΟ
ΡΑΣῤῤ: ΡΩΣῤῤ	ῤῤΕΙΗ: ΡΙМЕ	ῤῖῖ: ῤῤῖῖ
ῤΒΕ: Ωῤῤ	ῤῤΕΙΟΟΥΕ: ΡΙМЕ	ῤῖῤῤ: Αῤῤῤ
ῤΒΗῖ: ΕΒΡΗῖ	ῤῤΠΕ-: ΡΟΜΠΕ	ῤῖῖ-: Ωῤῖῖ
ῤΕ-: ΡΟ	ῤῤΠΟΥΕ: ΡΟΜΠΕ	

## C

СА n.m. side, direction, part. (ἢ) СА СА НИМ on every  
 side, everywhich way. ΠΙСА (Μῆ) ΠΑΙ, ΠΕΙСА ... (Μῆ)  
 ΠΑΙ, ΠСА ΠСА, ΠΙСА ... ΠΙΚЕСΑ this way and that, this  
 side and that. For the cpds. of СА (ἢ) indicating di-  
 rection or location, see 2nd element and §28.7. КЕСА  
 elsewhere, apart. (ἢ) СА ΟΥСА aside, apart, alone. (ἢ)  
 СА ΛΑΛΥ ἢ СА on any (no) side. ἢСА (ἢСῖ) prep. (1) be-  
 hind; after (place or time); (2) after (= in search of,  
 in pursuit of); (3) with some vbs.: against, at; (4)  
 except, except for, other than. ΜῆῤСА (ΜῆῤСῖ) prep.  
 after (of time); ΜῆῤСῖ adv. afterward.  
 СА, Q САΕΙΟΥῖ vb. intr. to become beautiful; as n.m. beau-  
 ty. САΕΙΕ, САΙΕ, САΕΙΗ adj. beautiful (bef. or aft. n.,  
 usu. w. ἢ); ἢ/ε САΕΙЕ adv. thoroughly. ῤ-САΕΙЕ (Q ο ἢ)  
 to become beautiful. ΜῆῤСАΕΙЕ beauty. ῤ-СА to beauti-  
 fy (ε, ΝΑῖ).

ца n.m. in cpds. maker of, dealer in, possessor of. See 2nd element and §23.2.  
 цаан̄ (цан̄) ца(а)н̄- цаноӯ vb. tr. to nourish, rear, tend, maintain (нмо̄); vb. intr. to be alive; Q to be nourished, well fed. As n.m. nourishment. ма н̄ цаан̄ feeding place. речцаан̄ nourisher, nurse; мн̄тречцаан̄ rearing. Q сана̄т̄.  
 цааце, цаце n. tow, flax.  
 сабе (f. сабн; pl. сабеу, сабеуе) adj. wise; as n. wise person; bef. or aft. n. w. н̄. мн̄тсабе wisdom. ̄-сабе (Q о н̄) to become wise. соуи n.m. disciple, apprentice. сѳо (pl. соуоуе, сѳоуе) n.f. instruction, doctrine; ̄-сѳо to teach, instruct (person: на̄; subject: е); ма н̄ ̄-сѳо school; реч̄-сѳо teacher. х̄-сѳо to be taught (a subj.: е) реч̄х̄-сѳо pupil; ма н̄ х̄-сѳо school. атсѳо ignorant. ма̄-сѳо loving learning. р̄-н̄сѳо knowledgeable person.  
 цаеин, саине n.m. physician; мн̄тцаеин craft of physician.  
 сак n.m. shape, appearance; ̄-сак to make a show.  
 цало, цал̄, царо n.f. basket.  
 самит n.m. fine flour.  
 сам̄т̄ n.f. pool.  
 саракоте, саракоте n. wanderer, vagrant.  
 сарасоӯ, саран̄соӯ, салан̄соӯ n.m. hare, rabbit.  
 сат, снт n.m. tail. снт, сѳет n.m. penis.  
 сатве vb. intr. to chew, ruminate.  
 сате, саате, соте n.f. fire. ̄ар н̄ сате flame of fire. ̄-сате (Q о н̄) to be fiery.  
 сатере n.f. stater (coin or weight).  
 сат̄о, сато n.f. fan. сате vb. to fan.  
 са̄ӯ (f. са̄ӯе) number: seven. мн̄тса̄ӯ (f. -са̄ӯе) seventeen. ме̄са̄ӯ seventh. ̄ӯе, ̄ве, с̄ӯе seventy.  
 сач n.m. yesterday. сач н̄ соӯ idem. н̄ сач idem.  
 саз, саз̄ n.m. awl, borer.  
 саз̄н̄- vb. tr. to bring near.

сазне n.m. supply, provisions. оуе-сазне to command (something: нмо̄; someone: на̄, ет̄н̄; to do: е, етре); as n.m. command.  
 сазте vb. tr. to kindle, to burn; as n.m. fire. атсаzte unheated. ма н̄ сазте kitchen.  
 сазоу (сазоуе) с̄зоӯ- (с̄зоӯе-) с̄зоӯр Q с̄зоӯр̄ vb. tr. to curse (нмо̄); as n.m. curse; е/за нсазоу under a curse. х̄-сазоу to be cursed. речсазоу curser.  
 с̄бе с̄бе- с̄бнт̄ Q с̄бн̄(т) vb. tr. to circumcise; as n. m. circumcision. атс̄бе uncircumcised; о н̄ атс̄бе Q to be uncircumcised. мн̄татс̄бе being uncircumcised.  
 сѳе n.m. door.  
 сѳ̄те, с̄бте, с̄чте vb. intr. to roll about.  
 сѳок, Q соѳк vb. intr. to become few, small; as n.m. fewness, smallness. с̄ке n.m. fewness.  
 с̄ѳе, с̄ѳе, ̄ѳе n.f. shield.  
 се affirmative particle: yes, yes but; indeed, verily.  
 сеене, сене, сине vb. intr. to remain over, be left over (of, from: е, з̄н̄). As n.m.f. (also снне, снне) remainder, rest; often with redundant -ке-.  
 сеи, сие n.f. name of a tree (oak?).  
 селенин n.m. (1) spleen; (2) little finger or toe.  
 серсѳр Q to be displayed.  
 сѳтн, сѳте, с̄н̄те n. state in development of fig.  
 сѳсѳ̄ Q сѳсѳ̄ vb. tr. to plane, rub down.  
 снве, снче n.f. reed. снве н̄ рат̄ shin-bone; greave. снве н̄ х̄о reed flute.  
 снне, сенн, сене n.f. granary, bin.  
 снт, соте Q to be spun. снте n.f. spun fabric.  
 сн̄у (соу-) n.m. time, season, age. н̄ н̄сн̄у at this time. н̄ оӯсн̄у once, at one time. н̄ сн̄у н̄м always. н̄/з̄н̄ н̄-сн̄у at the time when. кат̄а сн̄у from time to time. ат-сн̄у timeless. соу- is cpd. with no. to indicate day of month or other specified period. соуа = соу-оуа.  
 сн̄че, сн̄ве n.f. sword, knife.

снѢ n.m.f. foal.

сї (сеї), Q сн҃ѣ vb. intr. to become sated, satisfied (with:  $\overline{\text{нмо}}^{\circ}$ ,  $\text{зл}$ ,  $\text{зн}$ ); to enjoy; as n.m. fullness, surfeit.  $\text{лтсї}$  insatiate, greedy;  $\text{мнѣтлтсї}$  greed.  $\overline{\text{л-лтсї}}$  to be greedy.

сїѡ n.m. tick (insect).

сїѡѣ n.f. hill.

сїкѣ сакт<sup>ѣ</sup> Q сѡкѣ (сѡокѣ) vb. tr. to grind, pound ( $\overline{\text{нмо}}^{\circ}$ ); as n.m. grinding.  $\text{кѡт н сїкѣ}$  mill-wheel.  $\text{ѡнѣ н сїкѣ}$  millstone.

сїм (сн-) n.m. grass, fodder, herbs; radish.

сїмсїм, снѣсїм, снѣсн n.m. sesame.

сїнѣ сн- (сѣн-, сакт-) сакт<sup>ѣ</sup> (сак<sup>ѣ</sup>, сѡт<sup>ѣ</sup>, снѣт<sup>ѣ</sup>) vb. tr. to pass through/across; +  $\text{ѣѡл}$  to pass out of, leave; vb. intr. idem ( $\text{зн}$ : through;  $\text{ѣѡл}$ : out;  $\text{ѣѡл зн}$  out through);  $\text{лтсїнѣ}$  not passing.

сїнѣ n.f. plowshare.

сїѡѡѣн, сїѡѡѣн n.f. bath.

сїѡѣ (сѡѣ-) n.m. star.  $\text{сѡѣ-н-зѡѡѣ}$  morning star;  $\text{сѡѣ-н-ѡѡѣ}$  evening star;  $\text{сѡѣ-н-зѡѣ}$  Orion;  $\text{сїѡѣ сїѡѣ}$  speckled.

сїѡѣѣ n.m. eunuch.

сїѣ n.m. hair; line, stripe.

сїѣ, сѣѣ(ѣ) n.m. leaven.

сїѣ, сакѣѣ(ѣ), снѣѣ n.m. colostrum; butter.

сїт, сїтѣ n.m. basilisk, serpent, dragon.

сїтѣ сѣт- (сакт-) сакт<sup>ѣ</sup> (сѣт<sup>ѣ</sup>, сїт<sup>ѣ</sup>) Q снѣт vb. tr. to throw, cast ( $\overline{\text{нмо}}^{\circ}$ ; upon, on, in:  $\text{ѣхн}$ ,  $\text{зїхн}$ ,  $\text{зї}$ ; at, after:  $\text{ѣ}$ ,  $\overline{\text{нсл}}$ ), esp. to sow (grain); used with adv. in usu. senses.  $\text{сѡтѣ}$ ,  $\text{сѡѡтѣ}$  (pl.  $\text{сѡѡтѣ}$ ) n.m.f. arrow, dart;  $\text{нѣх-сѡтѣ}$  to shoot arrow;  $\text{нл н нѣх-сѡтѣ}$  archery range.  $\text{ѣѣтѣ-сѡтѣ}$  archer.  $\text{хї-сѡтѣ}$  to be struck by arrow.  $\text{знллѣ н кл-сѡтѣ}$  quiver.

сїѡѣ, Q сакѣ vb. intr. to become bitter, like gall. As n.m. bitterness;  $\text{зн ѡѣсїѡѣ}$  bitterly.  $\text{л-сїѡѣ}$  to make bitter.

сїѡѣѣ, сїѡѣѣ, ѡїѣ n.m. flake, chip.

сїѣѣ, снѣѣ, сїѣѣ, снѣѣ n.m. tar;  $\text{ѡѣ н сїѣѣ}$  cedar wood.

сїѣѣ сѣѣ- сакт<sup>ѣ</sup> (сѣѣт<sup>ѣ</sup>) vb. tr. reflex. to remove self, withdraw; vb. intr. to be removed, displaced.

сїѣѣ = сѡѣ intr.

скаї сѣк- сѡк<sup>ѣ</sup> vb. tr. to plow ( $\overline{\text{нмо}}^{\circ}$ ; with:  $\overline{\text{нмо}}^{\circ}$ ,  $\text{зн}$ ); as n.m. plowing.  $\text{знѣѣ н скаї}$  plow.  $\text{ѣѣскаї}$  plowman.

скїм, сѣїм n.m. grey hair;  $\text{ѣнскїм}$  grey-haired man.

скѡркѣ сѣѣркѣ- сѣѣркѡѣ<sup>ѣ</sup> Q сѣѣркѡѣ vb. tr. to roll ( $\overline{\text{нмо}}^{\circ}$ ); vb. intr. to roll, be rolled; as n.m. rolling. Used with various prep. and adv. in usu. senses.  $\text{скаѣѣкїѣ}$ ,  $\text{скѡѣѣкїѣ}$ ,  $\text{сѣѣѣѣкїѣ}$  n. steep slope.

скаѣт, сѣѣѣт, ѡѡт, сѣѣѣт n.m. marriage gift (from groom).

сѣѣѣѣтѣ vb. intr. to stumble, slip; as n.m. stumbling.  $\text{л-сѣѣѣѣтѣ}$  to cause to stumble ( $\text{нл}^{\circ}$ ).

сѣѡѣѣн сѣѣѣѣѣн<sup>ѣ</sup> ( $\pm$   $\text{ѣѡл}$ ) vb. tr. to tear asunder.

сѣѡѣѣѣѣ, Q сѣѣѣѣѣѣ (сѣѣѣѣѣѣѣѣ) vb. tr. to make smooth ( $\overline{\text{нмо}}^{\circ}$ ); vb. intr. to become smooth; as n.m. smoothness.

смаѣ n.m. temples (of head); eyelids.

смаѣѣ n.m. bunch (of fruit, flowers, etc.).

смн n.f. voice, sound.  $\text{л-смн}$  to give voice, utter sound.

$\text{хї-смн}$  to listen (to:  $\text{ѣ}$ ).  $\text{лтсмн}$  voiceless, soundless.

$\text{хлсѣ-смн}$  loquacious.

смїнѣ снн- (сѣнн-) смнѣт<sup>ѣ</sup> Q смнѣтѣ vb. tr. to establish, construct, found ( $\overline{\text{нмо}}^{\circ}$ ); to set up, set right; to compose, write; to draw up (a document); vb. intr. to be established, put right, put in order; Q to exist, be standing, extant; to be correct, in good order. As n.m. establishing, confirmation, agreement.  $\text{снн-ѡѡѡѣ}$   $\text{нн}$  to consort with.  $\text{смїнѣ нмо}^{\circ}$   $\text{нн}$  to settle (sthg.) with, to come to an agreement with.. on...  $\text{смїнѣ нмо}^{\circ}$   $\text{ѣ}$  to fabricate against.  $\text{смнѣтѣ}$   $\text{ѣ}$  to resolve on (n. or Inf.).

смнѣѣ vb. intr. to make an appeal (to:  $\text{нл}^{\circ}$ ,  $\text{злѣтн}$ ; for, concerning:  $\text{зл}$ ,  $\text{ѣѣѣл}$   $\text{зл}$ ,  $\text{ѣѣѣѣ}$ ); to make an accusation (against:  $\text{ѣ}$ ,  $\text{ѡѣѣѣ}$ ); as n.m. appeal, accusation.  $\text{лнсмнѣ}$  n. ordinance.

смѡт n.m. form, likeness; appearance; pattern; character;



customary behavior. **CMOT**  $\bar{N}$  a kind of, sort of. **AT-CMOT** formless.  $\bar{P}$ -(oy)CMOT to become as though ( $\chi\epsilon$ );  $\bar{P}$ -CMOT **NIM** to assume every aspect;  $\bar{P}$ -**NEICMOT** to behave thus;  $\bar{P}$ -**PECMOT**  $\bar{N}$  to behave like.  $\dagger$ -CMOT  $\epsilon$  to give form to. **XI-CMOT**  $\bar{N}$  to become like.

**CMOY**, Q **CMAMAAT** (**CMAAAT**, **CMAMAANT**) vb. tr. to bless ( $\epsilon$ ); as n.m. blessing, praise;  $\dagger$ -CMOY to give blessing, give sacrament; **XI-CMOY** to receive sacrament; to greet, salute (someone:  $\bar{N}\bar{T}\bar{N}$ ).

**CMAEIN** vb. intr. to skip, stroll, wander (also reflex. with  $\bar{N}\bar{M}\bar{O}$ ).

**CMAT** vb. intr. to be afraid (of:  $\bar{z}\bar{H}\bar{T}$ ).

**CMAY** (f. **CNTe**) number: two (§15.3). **MNTCMOOC** (f. -**CNOOCe**) twelve, and sim. with higher nos.  $\bar{N}$  **PECNAY**,  $\bar{N}$  **TCNTe** adv. both together. **MEZCMAY** (f. -**CNTe**) second. **zo CMAY** adj. two-edged.  $\bar{z}\bar{H}\bar{T}$  **CMAY** doubtful;  $\bar{P}$ - $\bar{z}\bar{H}\bar{T}$  **CMAY** to become doubtful; **MNT $\bar{z}\bar{H}\bar{T}$  CMAY** state of doubt.  $\bar{P}$ -**CMAY** to become two; **MNTPE $\bar{C}$ CMAY** duality.

**CNOY $\bar{C}$** , **CNOYB** n. last year.

**CNO $\bar{C}$** , **CNOB** (pl. **CNO $\bar{C}$** ) n.m. blood. **ATCNO $\bar{C}$**  bloodless.  $\bar{P}$ -**CNO $\bar{C}$**  to become blood.

**CNCN** (**CENCEN**) vb. intr. to resound, echo; as n.m. echo.

**CO** n. in  $\dagger$ -**CO** to spare, restrain ( $\epsilon$ ); to avoid, refrain from ( $\epsilon$  + n. or Inf.). As n.m. forbearance, restraint; **AXN**  $\dagger$ -**CO** unsparingly. **MNTAT $\dagger$ -CO** lack of restraint.

**COB $\bar{N}$**  vb. intr. to fan, make cool breeze.

**COB $\bar{T}$**  n.m. wall, fence. **KTE-COB $\bar{T}$**   $\epsilon$  to wall.

**COBTE** (**CO $\bar{C}$ TE**) **C $\bar{E}$ TE-** (**CEBTE-**) **C $\bar{E}$ TOT $\bar{C}$**  Q **C $\bar{E}$ TOT** vb. tr. to prepare, make ready ( $\bar{N}\bar{M}\bar{O}$ ); for:  $\epsilon$ ); vb. intr. to become ready, prepared; vb. reflex. to get ready. As n.m. preparation, what is prepared; furniture;  $\bar{P}$ -**COBTE** to make preparations. **ATC $\bar{E}$ TOT $\bar{C}$**  unfurnished.

**COEIT** n.m. fame, report.  $\bar{P}$ -**COEIT** (Q o  $\bar{N}$ ) to become famous.  $\dagger$ -**COEIT** to celebrate, give fame (to: **NA $\bar{C}$** ,  $\epsilon$ ; for, in:  $\bar{z}\bar{N}$ ). **P $\bar{N}$ COEIT** famous person.

**COEIO**, **COEIO $\bar{z}$**  n.m. pair, couple.

**COI** n.m. back (of man or animal).

**COI** n.m.f. beam; **OYE $\bar{z}$ -COI** n.f. roof(-beam).

**COK**, **COOK**, **CAK**, **C $\bar{O}$ ( $\bar{O}$ )K** n.m. sack, bag; sackcloth.

**COKCEK CEKCEK-** **CEKCOK $\bar{C}$**  vb. tr. to pull, stretch.

**COL** n.m. wick. **MA**  $\bar{N}$   $\dagger$ -**COL** wick-opening.

(**COLC $\bar{X}$** ) **C $\bar{X}$ C $\bar{X}$ - CEAC $\bar{O}$ A $\bar{C}$**  vb. tr. to adorn ( $\bar{N}\bar{M}\bar{O}$ ); with:  $\bar{z}\bar{N}$ ).

**COLC $\bar{X}$  C $\bar{X}$ C $\bar{X}$ - C $\bar{X}$ C $\bar{O}$ A $\bar{C}$**  Q **C $\bar{X}$ C $\bar{O}$ A** vb. tr. to comfort, console ( $\bar{N}\bar{M}\bar{O}$ ); for, concerning:  $\epsilon$ , **ETBE**, **EX $\bar{N}$** ,  $\bar{z}\bar{A}$ ); vb. intr. to become comforted, consoled, encouraged; as n.m. consolation; amusement, diversion. **MO $\bar{N}$ E** (Q **MOON**)  $\bar{N}$  **COLC $\bar{X}$**  become a consolation. **XI-COLC $\bar{X}$**  to take comfort.

**COL $\bar{C}$** , **COP $\bar{C}$** , **COLIB**, **C $\bar{O}$ A $\bar{C}$**  n.m. sieve.

**COM $\bar{C}$**  vb. intr. to look, see, behold (rare in Sah.).

**CON** (**C $\bar{N}$ -**, **CE $\bar{N}$ -**; pl. **CNHY**) n.m. brother (lit., fig.); **NOB**  $\bar{N}$  **CON** elder brother; **KOYI**  $\bar{N}$  **CON** younger brother; **CON**  $\bar{N}$  **EIO $\bar{T}$**  uncle; **MO $\bar{N}$ -CON** nephew; **CON**  $\bar{N}$  **MOONE** foster-brother. Freq. as monk's title. **MNTCON** brotherhood, brotherliness. **MNTMAI-CON** brotherly love.

**CONTE** n.m. resin.

**COONE** n.m. robber. **MA**  $\bar{N}$  **COONE** den of thieves.

**COOY** (**CEY-**; f. **CO**, **COE**, **COOYE**) number: six. **MNTACE** sixteen. **ce** sixty. **MEZCOOY** sixth. **MEZCE** sixtieth. See 16.5; 24.3.

**COOY $\bar{N}$  COY $\bar{N}$ -** (**COY $\bar{O}$ N-**, **COYEN-**) **COY $\bar{O}$ N $\bar{C}$**  vb. tr. to know ( $\bar{N}\bar{M}\bar{O}$ ),  $\epsilon$ ; about: **ETBE**; that: **XE**; how to:  $\bar{N}$  + Inf.); to recognize, be acquainted with; to know sexually; as n.m. knowledge. **MO $\bar{P}$ -COOY $\bar{N}$**  foreknowledge. **ATCOOY $\bar{N}$**  ignorant; **MNTATCOOY $\bar{N}$**  ignorance;  $\bar{P}$ -**ATCOOY $\bar{N}$**  (Q o  $\bar{N}$ ) to be ignorant (of:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{N}\bar{M}\bar{O}$ ). **P $\bar{N}$ COOY $\bar{N}$**  an acquaintance. **XI-COOY $\bar{N}$**  to get knowledge.

**COOYT $\bar{N}$  COYT $\bar{N}$ -** (**COYT $\bar{O}$ N-**) **COYT $\bar{O}$ N $\bar{C}$**  Q **COYT $\bar{O}$ N** vb. tr. to make straight, straighten ( $\bar{N}\bar{M}\bar{O}$ );  $\pm$  **EBOA**: to stretch ( $\bar{N}\bar{M}\bar{O}$ ); to:  $\epsilon$ , **MO**, **EZOYN**  $\epsilon$ ); vb. intr. to become straight, erect; to stretch; to be right (for:  $\epsilon$ ; with:  $\bar{M}\bar{N}$ ). As

n.m. uprightness.  $\alpha\bar{\nu}$  οὐροῦτῆ uprightly; forthwith.  
 $\bar{\nu}$  σοῦτῆ just now.  $\epsilon$  πσοῦτῆ straight, on target.  
 σοῦζε n.f. egg; crown of head. μοῦ  $\bar{\nu}$  σοῦζε egg-white.  
 σοῦζε (σοζε)  $\alpha\lambda\epsilon-$   $\alpha\lambda\omega$  (1) vb. tr. to set upright, set  
 up ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ ); vb. intr. to be set up, set upright. (2) vb.  
 tr. to correct, reprove ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ ); vb. intr. to be correc-  
 ted, reprovied.  
 σοῦζε  $\alpha\lambda\epsilon-$   $\alpha\lambda\omega(\omega)$  Q  $\alpha\lambda\eta\gamma$  vb. tr. to remove; usu. re-  
 flex. w.  $\epsilon\beta\omega\lambda$ : to depart, withdraw; also w.  $\epsilon\pi\lambda\epsilon\theta\gamma$ ,  $\epsilon-$   
 $\lambda\epsilon\theta\gamma$ ,  $\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\lambda\iota$ . As n.m. departure.  
 соп (сπ-, сеп-; pl. сωп, соп) n.m. time, occasion; turn,  
 round (e.g. of reading or prayer). соп... соп now ...  
 again (oft. with  $\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}$  ...  $\lambda\epsilon$ ).  $\epsilon$  πсоп occasionally; all  
 at once.  $\bar{\nu}$  πсоп at the time when (+ Rel.).  $\bar{\nu}$   $\eta\epsilon\iota$ соп on  
 this occasion.  $\bar{\nu}$  οὔсоп on one occasion, once.  $\bar{\nu}$  οὔсоп  
 $\epsilon\gamma$ соп from time to time.  $\lambda\iota$  οὔсоп altogether, all at one  
 time.  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$  соп from time to time. ( $\bar{\nu}$ )  $\kappa\epsilon$ соп again.  
 $\bar{\nu}$   $\eta\epsilon\iota\kappa\epsilon$ соп yet once more. οὐμνηθε/ $\lambda\alpha\lambda\epsilon$   $\bar{\nu}$  соп many times.  
 $\tau\bar{\nu}\pi$ соп idem. соп  $\eta\iota\mu$  always.  
 сопē спē- (сепē-) vb. tr. and n.m. = сопсп q.v.  $\bar{\nu}$ -сопē to  
 make prayer.  $\chi\iota$ -сопē to receive comfort.  
 сопсп спсп- спспн Q сепсөн vb. tr. to entreat, implore  
 ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ ,  $\epsilon$ ); to pray (for:  $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\lambda\alpha$ ,  $\lambda\iota\chi\bar{\nu}$ ); to com-  
 fort; as n.m. prayer, entreaty, consolation.  
 сорῆ, сарῆ n.m. dregs.  
 сорῆ, сарῆ n.m.f. wool.  
 сот, соот, сат, сатте n.m. dung, excrement.  
 сотвеч, сатвеч, сот(2)ч n.m. tool, weapon; +  $\bar{\nu}$   $\mu\iota\theta\epsilon$  weapon.  
 соῦнт n.m. price, value;  $\eta\lambda\theta\epsilon$ -соῦнт of great value (vb.).  
 соῦо n.m. grain, wheat.  
 (соῦолоγῶ) соῦελοῦωλ (соῦωλ, соῦωλ) Q соῦωλ vb. tr.  
 to wrap ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ ; in:  $\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ ,  $\lambda\iota$ ; around:  $\epsilon$ ).  
 соурε (соур-, сер- сар- сῆ-) n.f. thorn, spike, dart, awl,  
 needle. For cpds. see 2nd element.  
 соῦсоῦ n.m. point, moment.

сог, снее, сее n.m. fool; adj. foolish.  $\theta\bar{\nu}$ -сог foolish  
 talk.  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau$ сог folly.  $\bar{\nu}$ -сог to become a fool; to make a  
 fool.  
 согῆ (скен-) n.m. ointment.  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau$ согῆ anointing.  $\eta\epsilon\varsigma$ -согῆ  
 to make ointments;  $\eta\alpha\varsigma$ -/ $\rho\epsilon\chi$ ῆс-согῆ perfumer.  $\sigma\kappa\epsilon\bar{\nu}$ - $\epsilon-$   
 $\eta\iota\varsigma\epsilon$  cooking grease.  
 сπ-, сеп- n.f. year, in date formulas, prefixed to number,  
 e.g.  $\lambda\iota$  (τ)сπ-чгог in the 4th year.  
 спῆ (pl. спῆооῦε) n.m. rib.  $\beta\eta\tau$ -спῆ rib.  $\bar{\nu}/\lambda\iota$  сῶ-спῆ  
 $\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$  prep. beside.  $\lambda\iota$  οὔспῆ aside.  
 сποῦоῦ n.m. lips; shore, edge (used as sg. or pl.).  
 срῶч, серев n.m. wound, sore.  
 срῆт срῶт (срῆт) vb. tr. to glean ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ ); to ravage.  
 сромῆ срῆром Q срῆром vb. tr. to daze, stupefy ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ );  
 vb. intr. to become dazed, move dazedly; as n.m. stupe-  
 faction.  
 срочреч (срочрев) сречроч (сречроч) vb. tr. to dissipate  
 ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ ); vb. intr. to wither, fall useless; as n.m.  
 falling, withering. сречрῆче, сῆчрῆве, сречреч n.  
 droppings, crumbs.  
 сῆче (сῆве) Q срочт (срочт) vb. intr. to be at leisure, un-  
 occupied; to have time for, be occupied with ( $\epsilon$ ); as n.  
 m. leisure, perseverance.  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\lambda\tau$ сῆче lack of leisure.  
 сῆваεῆз n. tool, utensil.  
 сῆм n.m. stibium, antimony, kohl.  
 стоῆ (сῆ-, сῆῆ-, сῆ-) n.m. smell, fragrance, incense;  
 сῆ- $\mu\omega\gamma\epsilon$  perfume, incense; сῆ- $\lambda\eta$  idem; сῆ- $\beta\omega\theta\eta$  stench;  
 $\bar{\nu}$ -стоῆ to stink.  
 сῆтῆт n.m. trembling.  
 сῆо n.f. river bank.  
 сῆот vb. intr. to tremble (at:  $\lambda\iota$ т,  $\lambda\alpha$ ); as n.m. trembling.  
 сῆо n. (mat of) soaked reeds.  
 сῆ (соῦ) сῆ- (сῆ-, соῦ-) соῠ vb. tr. to drink ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ ); as  
 n.m. drinking.  $\mu\lambda$   $\bar{\nu}$  сῆ place for drinking.  $\rho\epsilon\chi$ сῆ-/сῶγ-  
 a drinker of.

сѡве vb. tr. to mock, deride, ridicule (нмо); vb. intr. to laugh (at: ехн, нс), to sport (with: мн); as n.m. laughter, derision, sport. речсѡве mocker, jester.

ѡх-сѡве jesting speech.

сѡве, сѡне n.f. edge, fringe.

сѡвѣ сѡвѣ- сѡвѣ Q сѡвѣ vb. tr. to make leprous; vb. intr. to become leprous; as n.m. leprosy. сѡвѣ n.m. leper.

сѡк сѡк- (сѡк-, сѡк-) сѡк Q сѡк (1) vb. tr. to pull, draw (нмо); to beguile, attract; to protract, draw out; to bring, take, lead; (2) vb. intr. to move with smooth, gliding motion, hence: to flow, be blown; to be drawn; to go, proceed; vb. reflex. = intr. Used with full range of prep. and adv. in usu. senses. сѡк за to submit to, move along with. сѡк as n.m. drawing; (± ево) death.

сѡлн сѡлн- (сѡлн-) сѡлн Q сѡлн (± ево) vb. tr. to break off, cut off (нмо); to decide; vb. intr. to be broken off, cut off; to burst, break; as n.m. separation. сѡлне n. strip.

сѡлѣ сѡлѣ Q сѡл(е)ѣ vb. tr. to smear (нмо; on: е) to wipe out, obliterate; as n.m. obliteration.

сѡм сѡм (сѡм) Q сѡм to pound, press, subdue.

сѡмѣ (сѡмѣ) сѡмѣ (сѡмѣ) Q сѡм(н)ѣ vb. tr. to stretch, extend (нмо; ± ево); to bind (to: е); vb. intr. to be stretched; to delay, tarry.

сѡне n.f. sister. нѡб/кѡуи н сѡне elder/younger sister.

сѡне н маѣт real sister; сѡне за еѡт step-sister.

сѡнк (сѡнк, сѡнк, сѡнк) vb. tr. to suck (нмо).

сѡнт (сѡнт) сѡнт- (сѡнт-) сѡнт (сѡнт) Q сѡнт vb. tr. to found, create (нмо); vb. intr. to be created; as n.m. creature, creation. лтсѡнт uncreated. речсѡнт creator. ѡл-сѡнт first in creation. сѡнте n.f. foundation; кал-сѡнте to lay a foundation; сѡнт-/л-сѡнте idem.

сѡнт n.m. custom. нсѡнт н неѡме menstruation. еѡе н нсѡнт to follow a custom.

сѡнѣ сѡнѣ Q сѡнѣ vb. tr. to fetter, bind (нмо; to: е, нтн; as to, e.g. feet: зн, нмо); vb. intr. to be bound; as n.m. bond, fetter. сѡнѣ n.m. bond, fetter.

сѡуѣ сѡуѣ- сѡуѣ Q сѡуѣ vb. tr. (± еѡу) to gather, collect (нмо; to, at: е, ехн, зн; with: мн; against: е); vb. intr. idem, to be gathered. As n.m. gathering; assembly; ѡ-нсѡуѣ to attend service; ма н сѡуѣ meeting place. сѡуѣ n.f. congregation, collection; ѡ-сѡуѣ to be collected.

сѡп сѡп- (сѡп-) сѡп vb. tr. to dip, soak (нмо; in: зн).

сѡр сѡр- (сѡр-) сѡр Q сѡр (p.c. сѡр-) ± ево vb. tr. to scatter, spread, extend, distribute (нмо); сѡр нс to spread (report) against; vb. intr. to scatter, spread, esp. of sunlight; as n.m. (± ево) spreading, laying out.

сѡрн сѡрн- сѡрн Q сѡрн vb. tr. to lead astray, mislead. lose (нмо; ± ево); сѡрн нмо нтѡт (reflex.) to lose; vb. intr. to go astray, get lost, err (from: зн, н сѡ-во н); as n.m. error. речсѡрн one who leads astray. моу-н-сѡрн torrent. сѡрне n. wanderer, vagrant. сѡрне n.f. error.

сѡс сѡс Q сѡс vb. tr. to upset, overthrow (нмо); vb. intr. to be overthrown.

сѡт сѡт (сѡт, сѡт) (1) vb. intr. or reflex. to repeat, do again (+ е + Inf. or + Circum.); (2) vb. intr. to reach (to: е; ± ево).

сѡте сѡт- сѡт (сѡт, сѡт) vb. tr. to rescue, redeem (нмо; from: нтн, е, зн, ево зн); as n.m. ransom, price. л-сѡте to redeem. хѡ-сѡте to receive ransom. речсѡте redeemer.

сѡтн сѡтн- сѡтн vb. tr. to hear, listen to (е); to obey, heed (на, нс); to hear from, at hand of (етн, нтн, зѡтн); as n.m. hearing, obedience. лтсѡтн unhearing, disobedient; мнтлтсѡтн disobedience; ѡ-лтсѡтн (Q о н) to be disobedient. мнтречсѡтн obedience. сѡтнт, сѡтнт, сѡтнт adj. obedient; лтсѡтнт disobedient; мнтсѡтнт

obedience;  $\bar{\text{P}}\text{-C}\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{T}}$  (Q o  $\bar{\text{N}}$ ) to be obedient.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{H}} \text{C}\epsilon\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{H}}\text{-} \text{C}\omega\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{H}}\text{-} \text{C}\omega\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{H}}\text{-} \text{Q} \text{C}\omega\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{H}} \text{vb.}$  to choose, select ( $\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{O}}^{\circ}$ ); Q to be chosen, elect; excellent, exquisite; often in comparative w.  $\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{\text{N}}$   $\text{z}\omega\gamma\omega$ : to be better, choicer, more advantageous. As n.m. chosen or elect person; oft. adj.  
 $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{T}}\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{H}}$  election, choice; superiority.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{P}}$ , Q  $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{P}}$  vb. intr. to turn, twist.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{C}} \text{C}\epsilon\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{C}}\text{-} \text{C}\omega\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{C}}\text{-} \text{Q} \text{C}\omega\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{C}} \text{vb.}$  tr. to purify, filter, strain, pour ( $\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{O}}^{\circ}$ ;  $\pm \epsilon\text{B}\omega\lambda$ ); vb. intr. to be purified, pure, clear; to pour. As n.m. purity.  $\text{P}\epsilon\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{C}}$  purifier.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{M}}\epsilon \text{C}\omega\bar{\text{M}}\epsilon^{\circ}$  vb. tr. to rub, polish.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{C}} \text{C}\epsilon\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{C}}\text{-} (\text{C}\epsilon\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{C}}\text{-}, \text{C}\epsilon\bar{\text{C}}\text{-}) \text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{C}}^{\circ}$  ( $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{B}}^{\circ}$ ,  $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{C}}^{\circ}$ ) Q  $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{C}}$  vb. tr. to defile, pollute ( $\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{O}}^{\circ}$ ); vb. intr. to become defiled, polluted; as n.m. pollution, abomination.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}} \text{C}\epsilon\bar{\text{O}}\text{-} (\text{O}\bar{\text{E}}\text{C}\text{-}) \text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}^{\circ}$  vb. tr. to strike.  $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{O}}$  ( $\text{C}\bar{\text{O}}\text{-}$ ,  $\text{O}\bar{\text{C}}\text{-}$ ,  $\text{C}\bar{\text{C}}\text{-}$ ,  $\text{O}\bar{\text{C}}\text{E}\text{-}$ ,  $\text{O}\bar{\text{C}}\text{-}$ ,  $\text{O}\bar{\text{T}}\text{E}\text{-}$ ; pl.  $\text{C}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{E}}$ ) n.m.f. blow, stroke; sore, wound;  $\bar{\text{P}}\text{-C}\lambda\bar{\text{O}}$  (Q o  $\bar{\text{N}}$ ) to cover, be covered, with sores, wounds.  $\dagger\text{-C}\lambda\bar{\text{O}}$  to give a blow (to:  $\text{N}\lambda^{\circ}$ ).  $\text{X}\text{I}\text{-C}\lambda\bar{\text{O}}$  to be wounded. For cpds. w. reduced form +  $\bar{\text{N}}$  see 2nd element.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}} \text{C}\epsilon\bar{\text{O}}\text{-} (\text{O}\bar{\text{E}}\text{C}\text{-}) \text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}^{\circ}$  ( $\text{O}\bar{\text{O}}\text{C}^{\circ}$ ) Q  $\text{C}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{O}}$  ( $\text{O}\bar{\text{H}}\text{C}$ ) vb. tr. to despise, scorn ( $\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{O}}^{\circ}$ ); vb. intr. to be despised, scorned, humbled; as n.m. shame, contempt, scorn.  $\text{P}\epsilon\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}$  one who scorns;  $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{T}}\text{P}\epsilon\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}$  scorn.  $\dagger\text{-C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}$   $\text{N}\lambda^{\circ}$  to scorn, despise.  $\text{X}\text{I}\text{-C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}$  to be scorned.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{E}}$  vb. tr. to drag ( $\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{O}}^{\circ}$ ); vb. intr. to drag, creep.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{E}}$  n.f. field, open country.  $\text{P}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{C}}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{E}}$  country man.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{H}} (\text{O}\bar{\text{O}}\text{C}\bar{\text{H}}) \text{Q} \text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{H}} (\text{O}\bar{\text{O}}\text{C}\bar{\text{H}}) \text{vb.}$  intr. ( $\pm \bar{\text{N}}$   $\text{z}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{T}}$ ) to be faint, (for:  $\bar{\text{N}}\text{C}\lambda$ ; from:  $\text{z}\lambda$ ), discouraged; to be annoyed (at, with:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{H}}$ ); as n.m. faintness.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{T}} \text{C}\epsilon\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{T}}\text{-} \text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{T}}^{\circ}$  ( $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{T}}^{\circ}$ ) Q  $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{T}}$  ( $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{T}}$ ) vb. tr. to stop, hinder ( $\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{O}}^{\circ}$ ; from:  $\epsilon$  + [neg.] Inf.); vb. intr. to stop, be hindered, impeded (from:  $\epsilon$  + Inf.).  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{C}} \text{C}\epsilon\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{C}}\text{-} \text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{C}}^{\circ}$  Q  $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{C}}$  vb. tr. intr. =  $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{O}}$  despise, q.v.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{z}}$  n.m. deaf person.  $\bar{\text{P}}\text{-C}\omega\bar{\text{z}}$  to become deaf.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{z}}\epsilon \text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{T}}\text{-} \text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{T}}^{\circ}$  Q  $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{T}}$  ( $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{T}}$ ) vb. tr. to weave ( $\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{O}}^{\circ}$ ,  $\epsilon$ ;

onto:  $\epsilon\text{z}\omega\text{Y}\bar{\text{N}} \epsilon$ ); as n.m. weaving.  $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{T}}\text{-}$  in cpds.: weaver of.  $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{T}}$  n.m. weaver.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{H}} \text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{M}}^{\circ}$  Q  $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{H}}$  vb. tr. to press down, crush, overwhelm ( $\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{O}}^{\circ}$ ); vb. intr. to sink, be pressed down, crushed; to recede (from:  $\text{z}\lambda$ ).  $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{M}}\epsilon\text{C}$  n. pestle.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{H}} \text{C}\epsilon\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{H}}\text{-} \text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{H}}^{\circ}$  vb. tr. to drink, suck in ( $\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{O}}^{\circ}$ ); vb. intr. to sink in, be swallowed.  $\text{C}\text{I}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{H}}\epsilon$  n. drop.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{P}} \text{C}\epsilon\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{P}}\text{-} \text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{P}}^{\circ}$  ( $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{P}}^{\circ}$ ) Q  $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{P}}$  vb. tr. to sweep ( $\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{O}}^{\circ}$ ); as n.m. sweeping.  
 $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{z}} \text{C}\epsilon\bar{\text{z}}\text{-} \text{C}\omega\bar{\text{z}}^{\circ}$  Q  $\text{C}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{z}}$  vb. tr. to stiffen, harden, paralyze ( $\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{O}}^{\circ}$ ); vb. intr. to become rigid, paralyzed.  
 $\text{C}\bar{\text{z}}\lambda\text{I}$  ( $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{E}}\text{I}$ ,  $\text{C}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{T}}$ )  $\text{C}\epsilon\bar{\text{z}}\text{-} \text{C}\bar{\text{z}}\lambda\text{I}^{\circ}$  ( $\text{C}\bar{\text{z}}\lambda\text{I}\text{C}^{\circ}$ ,  $\text{C}\bar{\text{z}}\lambda\text{I}\bar{\text{T}}^{\circ}$ ,  $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}^{\circ}$ ,  $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{T}}^{\circ}$ ,  $\text{C}\epsilon\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{T}}^{\circ}$ ) Q  $\text{C}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{z}}$  vb. tr. to write ( $\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{O}}^{\circ}$ ; on, upon, in:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{\text{X}}\bar{\text{H}}$ ,  $\text{z}\text{I}$ ,  $\text{z}\text{I}\bar{\text{X}}\bar{\text{H}}$ ,  $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$ ; to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\text{N}\lambda^{\circ}$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{\text{P}}\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{T}}^{\circ}$ ,  $\text{O}\lambda$ ; for, on behalf of:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{H}}$ ,  $\text{z}\lambda$ ); to register; to draw, paint.  $\text{C}\bar{\text{z}}\lambda\text{I}$   $\bar{\text{N}}\text{C}\lambda$  to ascribe to;  $\text{C}\bar{\text{z}}\lambda\text{I}$   $\bar{\text{N}}\text{C}\lambda$  to take down in writing.  $\text{C}\bar{\text{z}}\lambda\text{I}$  as n.m. writing, letter, epistle; letter of alph.  $\text{X}\text{I}\text{-C}\bar{\text{z}}\lambda\text{I}$  to receive a letter.  $\text{A}\bar{\text{T}}\text{C}\bar{\text{z}}\lambda\text{I}$  illiterate.  $\text{P}\epsilon\text{C}\text{-C}\bar{\text{z}}\lambda\text{I}$  scribe.  $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}$  n.m. scribe, writer; teacher, master, master craftsman;  $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{T}}\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}$  skill, craft;  $\bar{\text{P}}\text{-C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}$  (Q o  $\bar{\text{N}}$ ) to become master, skilled.  $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{X}}\omega$ ,  $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{X}}\omega$  n.m.f. village scribe; also =  $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}$ .  
 $\text{C}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{B}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{E}}$ ,  $\text{C}\bar{\text{B}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{E}}$ ,  $\text{C}\bar{\text{B}}\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{E}}$ ,  $\text{z}\bar{\text{B}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{E}}$  n.m. foam.  $\text{T}\lambda\bar{\text{Y}}\bar{\text{E}}\text{-C}\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{B}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{E}}$   $\epsilon\text{B}\omega\lambda$  to foam.  
 $\text{C}\bar{\text{z}}\text{I}\bar{\text{M}}\epsilon$  (pl.  $\text{z}\text{I}\omega\bar{\text{M}}\epsilon$ ) n.f. woman, wife; female.  $\text{z}\text{I}\bar{\text{M}}\epsilon$  n.f. wife.  $\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{T}}\text{C}\bar{\text{z}}\text{I}\bar{\text{M}}\epsilon$  womanhood.  $\bar{\text{P}}\text{-C}\bar{\text{z}}\text{I}\bar{\text{M}}\epsilon$  to become wife (to:  $\text{N}\lambda^{\circ}$ ).  $\text{X}\text{I}\text{-C}\bar{\text{z}}\text{I}\bar{\text{M}}\epsilon$  to take wife; as n.m. marriage.  
 $\text{C}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{P}}$  ( $\text{C}\bar{\text{K}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{P}}$ ,  $\text{O}\bar{\text{B}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{P}}$ ,  $\text{O}\bar{\text{C}}\bar{\text{B}}\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{P}}$ ,  $\text{O}\bar{\text{K}}\bar{\text{E}}\bar{\text{P}}$ ) vb. intr. to sail (with prep. in usu. senses); as n.m. sailing, voyage.  
 $\text{C}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{T}}$  ( $\text{C}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\epsilon\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{T}}$ ,  $\text{O}\bar{\text{B}}\bar{\text{P}}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{T}}$ ,  $\text{C}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{B}}\bar{\text{P}}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{T}}$ ) vb. intr. to pause, become still, quiet, tranquil; also reflex. with  $\bar{\text{H}}\bar{\text{M}}\bar{\text{O}}^{\circ}$ ; as n.m. quiet, rest;  $\text{z}\bar{\text{N}}$   $\omega\text{Y}\bar{\text{C}}\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{P}}\lambda\bar{\text{z}}\bar{\text{T}}$  at rest, quietly.

$\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{T}}^{\circ}$ :  $\text{C}\omega\bar{\text{T}}$   
 $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{T}}^{\circ}/\text{-}$ :  $\text{C}\text{I}\bar{\text{N}}\bar{\text{E}}$   
 $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{A}}\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{E}}$ :  $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{T}}\bar{\text{E}}$

$\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{B}}\bar{\text{H}}\lambda$ :  $\text{B}\omega\lambda$   
 $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{B}}\omega(\bar{\text{C}})$ :  $\text{T}\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{B}}\omega$   
 $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{B}}\omega\lambda$ :  $\text{B}\omega\lambda$

$\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{E}}\text{I}\bar{\text{E}}$ :  $\text{C}\lambda$   
 $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{E}}\text{I}\omega\bar{\text{O}}\bar{\text{Y}}$ :  $\text{C}\lambda$   
 $\text{C}\lambda\bar{\text{E}}\text{I}\bar{\text{P}}(\epsilon)$ :  $\text{C}\text{I}\bar{\text{P}}$

САК: СОК  
 САК-: СОК  
 САКТ<sup>с</sup>: СИКЕ  
 САХО: С2А1  
 САΛΑΒΩΩΩ: САΡΑΒΩΟΥΩ  
 САМ<sup>с</sup>: С0М  
 СА-Н-ВОΛ: В0Λ  
 САΝΟΥΩ<sup>с</sup>: СААНΩ  
 САΝΩ: СААНΩ  
 САР-: С0Р  
 САР-: С0УР  
 САРН: С0РН  
 САР0: САΛ0  
 САРТ: С0РТ  
 САСЕ: СААСЕ  
 САТ: С0Т  
 САТ-/<sup>с</sup>: СИТЕ  
 САТ<sup>с</sup>: СИТЕ  
 САТ<sup>с</sup>: С0ТЕ  
 САТВЕЧ: С0ТВЕЧ  
 САТЕ: САТ0  
 САУ-: С0  
 САУ-НРП: НРП  
 САΩ: С0Ω  
 САΩЕ: С1ΩЕ  
 САΩТ: С0ΩЕ  
 САΩ(Т)<sup>с</sup>: С0ΩТ  
 СА2(<sup>с</sup>): С2А1  
 СА2Е-: С002Е  
 СА2Е1: С2А1  
 СА2НУ: С002Е  
 СА2М(<sup>с</sup>): С02М  
 СА2МЕС: С02М  
 СА2П<sup>с</sup>: С02П  
 СА2Р(<sup>с</sup>): С02Р  
 СА2Т<sup>с</sup>: С12Е  
 СА2Т(-/<sup>с</sup>): С02Е  
 СА2Т<sup>с</sup>: С2А1  
 СА2Ω(Ω)<sup>с</sup>: С002Е  
 СА2Ω: СА2  
 СВЕЕТЕ: С2ВННТЕ  
 СВННТЕ: С2ВННТЕ  
 СЕКЕ: СВ0К  
 СВО: ТСАВ0  
 СВОУЕ: СВ0  
 СВОУ1: САВЕ  
 СЕРОУЕ: РОУЕ  
 СЕТЕ-: С0ВЕ  
 СЕТ0Т(<sup>с</sup>): С0ВЕ  
 СВ0: САВЕ  
 СЕ: С0У  
 СЕ-: С0

СЕЕТ: САТ  
 СЕЕЧ-: С0ΩЧ  
 СЕК-: СКА1  
 СЕК0Т: К0Т  
 СЕΛΑΔΑМ: ΩΛ60М  
 СЕН-: С0Н  
 СЕН-: СИТЕ  
 СЕНЕ, СЕНН: СННЕ  
 СЕНСЕН: СНСН  
 СЕН-: С0П  
 СЕН-: СП-  
 СЕНЕ: СЕЕНЕ  
 СЕНС-: С0ПС  
 СЕР-: С0УР  
 СЕР(Е): С1Р  
 СЕРЕВ: СРАЧ  
 СЕТ-/<sup>с</sup>: С0ТЕ  
 СЕТ-/<sup>с</sup>: СИТЕ  
 СЕТМНТ: С0ТН  
 СЕУ-: С0  
 СЕУ-: С0  
 СЕУ-: С0У  
 СЕЧ-: С0ΩЧ  
 СЕ2-: С2А1  
 СЕ2Т<sup>с</sup>: С2А1  
 СЕ2Т<sup>с</sup>: С12Е  
 СЕ6Е: С06  
 СН6Е: СНЧЕ  
 СН6Е: С1ЧЕ  
 СНННЕ: СЕЕНЕ  
 СННЕ: СЕЕНЕ  
 СНРЕ: С1Р  
 СНТ: САТ  
 СНТ(<sup>с</sup>): СИТЕ  
 СНУ: С1  
 СНΩЕ: С0Ω  
 СНЧЕ: СН6Е  
 СНЧЕ: С1ЧЕ  
 СН2: С2А1  
 СН6Е: С06  
 С1ΔΟΥН: С10УН  
 С1ВЕ: С1ЧЕ  
 С1НУ: ТС10  
 С1К: АС1К  
 С1НЕ: СЕЕНЕ  
 С1Т<sup>с</sup>: СИТЕ  
 С1ТЕ: СЕТН  
 С12НЕ: С02П  
 СКΑΡΑΚ1Р: СКОРКР  
 СКΕΛΑΚ1Р: СКОРКР  
 СКЕН-: С06Н

СКНР: С6НР  
 СК0ΡΑΚ1Р: СКОРКР  
 СΛΒΤЕ: СВΛТЕ  
 СΛΕΚΛ0Κ: СΛ0БΛС  
 СΛНЕ: С0ΛН  
 СΛЧТЕ: СВΛТЕ  
 СМ-: С1М  
 СМАΔТ: СМОУ  
 СМАΔΔТ: СМОУ  
 СМЕН-: СМ1НЕ  
 СМНТ: С0ТН  
 СМН-: СМ1НЕ  
 СМНТ<sup>с</sup>: СМ1НЕ  
 СМ0НТ: СМ1НЕ  
 СМС1М: С1МС1М  
 СМ-: С0Н  
 СМΔУ2: С0Н2  
 СМНУ: С0Н  
 СМКО: ТСЕНКО  
 СМ0УС: СМ0Ч  
 СМ0УС(Е): СМΔУ  
 СМ-: СИТЕ  
 СМТ-/<sup>с</sup>: СИТЕ  
 СМТЕ: С0МТ  
 СМТЕ: СМΔУ  
 СМТЕ: СЕТН  
 СМΩ0Ч: СМ0Ч  
 С0: С0У  
 С0ВК: СВ0К  
 С0Е: С0У  
 С0Е12: С0Е1Ω  
 С0К<sup>с</sup>: СКА1  
 С0КЕ: СИКЕ  
 С0Λ1В: С0ΛТ  
 С0МЕ<sup>с</sup>: С0ММЕ  
 С0МНТ(<sup>с</sup>): С0МТ  
 С00<sup>с</sup>: С0  
 С00К: С0К  
 С00КЕ: СИКЕ  
 С00Т<sup>с</sup>: С0Т  
 С00Т<sup>с</sup>: С0ТЕ  
 С00Т: С0Т  
 С00Т<sup>с</sup>: СИТЕ  
 С00ТЕ: СИТЕ  
 С00У2С: С0У2  
 С00Ч(<sup>с</sup>): С0ΩЧ  
 С0РМЕС: С0РМ  
 С0Р<sup>с</sup>: С0ΛТ  
 С0Т<sup>с</sup>: С0ТЕ  
 С0Т<sup>с</sup>: СИТЕ  
 С0ТЕ: САТЕ  
 С0ТЕ: СНТ

С0ТЕ: СИТЕ  
 С0Т<sup>с</sup>: С0ТВЕЧ  
 С0Т2<sup>с</sup>: С0ТВЕЧ  
 С0У(-): С0  
 С0У-: ΩΟΥ  
 С0У-: С1ΟΥ, СНУ  
 С0УΔ: СНУ  
 С0УВННЕ: ВННЕ  
 С0УЕΛΟΥΩΛ<sup>с</sup>: С0У0ΛΟΥΛ  
 С0УЕН-: С0УН  
 С0УΛΩΛ(<sup>с</sup>): С0У0ΛΟΥΛ  
 С0УН-: С0УН  
 С0У-ΟΥНР: ОУНР  
 С0УС00УΩЕ: ΩΟΥС00УΩЕ  
 С0УТН-: С0УТН  
 С0УТ0Н(-/<sup>с</sup>): С0УТН  
 С0УΩН-/<sup>с</sup>: С0УН  
 С0Ч<sup>с</sup>: С0ΩЧ  
 С0ЧТЕ: С0ВЕ  
 С02Е: С002Е  
 СП-: С0П  
 СПС-: С0ПС  
 СР-: С0УР

СΡΑΡ00УЕ: ΑΡ00УЕ  
 СΡΑТ<sup>с</sup>: СР1Т  
 СРВЕ: СРЧЕ  
 СРВННЕ: ВННЕ  
 СРЕЧР1ЧЕ: СРОЧРТ  
 СРМЕ: С0РН  
 СР0ВРЕВ: СРОЧРТ  
 СР0ВТ: СРЧЕ  
 СРОЧТ: СРЧЕ  
 СРЧР1ВЕ: СРОЧРТ  
 СС-: С0Ω  
 СТАΔТЕ: ТАΔТЕ  
 СТА1-: СТО1  
 СТЕ-: ТСТО  
 СТЕ-: СТО1  
 СТЕ1Ω2Е: Е1Ω2Е  
 СТНУ: ТСТО  
 СТ-: СТО1  
 СТМНТ: С0ТН  
 СТО(<sup>с</sup>): ТСТО(<sup>с</sup>)  
 СТΩ2Е: Е1Ω2Е  
 С00: ТСТО  
 С0К: С0К

С0ΛТ: С0ΛТ  
 С0МТ: С0МТ  
 С0МН: С0МН  
 С0МНТ: С0МТ  
 С0НТ: С0НТ  
 С0ПЕ: С0ВЕ  
 С0ΩНТ: С0НТ  
 СΩ-: С0Ω  
 СΩВЕ: СЕВЕ  
 СΩЕ: ΩΩЕ  
 СΩНЕ: ΩСНЕ  
 СΩ0Т: СКАТ  
 СΩЧЕ: САΩТ  
 СΩБΡΑ2Т: СБРА2Т  
 С2Α1С<sup>с</sup>: С2А1  
 С2Α1Т<sup>с</sup>: С2А1  
 С2АТ: СКАТ  
 С2НТ: С2А1  
 С2ΟΥ0РТ: СА2ΟΥ  
 С2ΟΥР-: СА2ΟΥ  
 С2ΟΥΩР<sup>с</sup>: СА2ΟΥ  
 С61М: СК1М  
 С60Р: Ω60Р

T

τ-, τε- def. art. fem. sing.; see 1.3.

τα- absolute rel. fem. sing.; see 22.2.

ταατε (τοοτε) vb. intr. to shine (with: ἥμο<sup>с</sup>; ± εβολ).

ταατε, σταατε vb. tr. to clap (hands); to spread (ἥμο<sup>с</sup>).

ταβ1р n.m. sanctuary (of the temple).

ταε10 (τα10) тае1ε- (тае1ε-) тае10<sup>с</sup> (та10<sup>с</sup>) Q тае1ну, таηу

vb. tr. to honor, pay respect to (ἥμο<sup>с</sup>); to esteem,

have high regard for, regard as precious; Q to be

honored, esteemed, excellent, valuable, precious; as

n.m. honor, honored state; complimentary gift. реч-

тае10 honored person. †-тае10 (на<sup>с</sup>) to honor, give com-

plimentary gift to. χ1-тае10 to receive honor or gift.

та1 adv. here, in this place.

та1βε, тннβε, тнβε n.f. chest, coffin; pouch, pocket.

тако таке- тако<sup>с</sup> Q таκну (таκнυт) vb. tr. to destroy, put

an end to (ἥμο<sup>с</sup>); vb. intr. to perish, be lost, des-

troyed; as n.m. perdition, destruction. аттако

indestructible, imperishable; ΜΗΤΑΤΤΑΚΟ incorruptibility. ΡΕΥΤΑΚΟ (1) destroyer; (2) perishable.

ΤΑΛ, ΤΟΛ n.m. heap, hillock.

ΤΑΛΟ (ΤΑΛΕ, ΤΑΡΟ) ΤΑΛΕ- ΤΑΛΟ° Q ΤΑΛΗΥ vb. tr. (± ΕΞΡΑΙ) to lift, raise up, offer up, send up (ἴμο°; upon: ΕΧΝ, ΖΙ-ΧΝ); to cause to mount (an animal); to take aboard; to weave (ἴμο°); vb. intr. to go up, ascend, mount, board; as n.m. raising up, offering.

ΤΑΛΘ ΤΑΛΘΕ- ΤΑΛΘ° Q ΤΑΛΘΗΥ vb. tr. to heal, cure (ἴμο°; of, from: ΖΝ, ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝ); vb. intr. to become healed; as n.m. curing, healing. ΑΤΤΑΛΘ incurable. ΡΕΥΤΑΛΘ healer. ΡΕΥΤ-ΤΑΛΘ idem. ΜΗΤΡΕΥΤΑΛΘ healing power.

ΤΑΜΙΟ ΤΑΜΙΕ- ΤΑΜΙΟ° Q ΤΑΜΙΗΥ vb. tr. to create, make (ἴμο°); to prepare, make ready; as n.m. thing made, creation.

ΤΑΜΟ ΤΑΜΕ- ΤΑΜΟ° vb. tr. to tell, inform (someone: ἴμο°; thing told: Ε, ΕΤΕ; that: ΧΕ).

ΤΑΝΟ ΤΕΝΑ- (ΤΗΑ-) ΤΑΝΟ° vb. tr. to make, create (ἴμο°); to draw up (a deed).

ΤΑΝΖΟ ΤΑΝΖΕ- ΤΑΝΖΟ° Q ΤΑΝΖΗΥ vb. tr. to bring to life, keep alive, let live (ἴμο°); vb. intr. to become alive; as n.m. keeping alive, saving. ΡΕΥΤΑΝΖΟ savior, life-giver; ΜΗΤΡΕΥΤΑΝΖΟ life-saving.

ΤΑΝΖΟΥΓ ΤΑΝΖΕΤ- ΤΑΝΖΟΥΤ° Q ΤΑΝΖΗΥΤ vb. tr. to believe, trust (ἴμο°; that: ΧΕ); to entrust (ἴμο°; to: Ε, ΕΧΝ; also reflex.); to confide (in: ΜΝ).

ΤΑΠ n.m. horn, trumpet. ΠΑ-ΠΤΑΠ Ν ΟΥΩΤ unicorn. ΖΟΥ Π ΤΑΠ horned snake. ΛΘ-ΤΑΠ to sound trumpet; as n.m. trumpet blast.

ΤΑΠΝ, ΤΕΠΝ, ΤΕΠΝΕ n. cumin.

ΤΑΠΡΟ n.f. mouth; also fig. of well, sword, tomb. (Π) ΤΑ-ΠΡΟ ΖΙ ΤΑΠΡΟ mouth to mouth, face to face.

ΤΑΡ n.m. sprig, branch.

ΤΑΡΚΟ (ΤΕΡΚΟ) ΤΑΡΚΕ- ΤΑΡΚΟ° (ΤΕΡΚΟ°, ΤΡΚΟ°) vb. tr. to adjure, cause to swear (ἴμο°; by: ἴμο°, ΚΑΤΑ, Ε).

ΤΑΥΟ (ΤΑΟΥΟ) ΤΑΥΕ- (ΤΑΟΥΕ-) ΤΑΥΟ° vb. tr. (1) ± ΕΒΟΛ: to

send, send forth (ἴμο°; to: Ε, ΠΑ°, ΘΑ; after, for: ΝΑ); to put forth, produce; (2) to cast (ἴμο°; forth: ΕΒΟΛ; down: ΕΠΕΣΗΤ, ΕΞΡΑΙ); (3) to tell, proclaim, repeat, recite (ἴμο°; to: Ε, ΕΤΝ, ΠΑ°). As n.m. mission; + ΕΒΟΛ: product. ΑΤΤΑΥΟ indescribable, inexplicable.

ΤΑΦΟ ΤΑΦΕ- ΤΑΦΟ° vb. tr. to increase (ἴμο°); ΤΑΦΕ- + Inf. to do something much, more; increase in doing.

ΤΑΨ n.m. spittle. ΝΕΧ-/ΣΕΤ-ΤΑΨ to spit.

ΤΑΖΟ ΤΑΖΕ- ΤΑΖΟ° Q ΤΑΖΗΥ vb. tr. to cause to stand, set up, create (ἴμο°); to reach, attain, meet, catch up to (ἴμο°); to arrest; to befall (someone: obj. suff.; that: Ε, ΕΤΡΕ); to assign (ἴμο°; to: Ε); vb. intr. to be able, to manage (to do: Ε + Inf.). ΑΤΤΑΖΟ° unattainable, incomprehensible; ΜΗΤΑΤΤΑΖΟ° incomprehensibility. ΡΕΥ-ΤΑΖΕ- catcher. ΤΑΖΕ (Σ)ΡΑΤ° to set up, establish (ἴμο°); as n.m. establishment, right order.

ΤΑΖΤ, ΤΑΖΤΕ, ΤΑΘ n.m. lead.

ΤΑΖΤΕ (ΤΑΖΤ) ΤΕΖΤΩΖ° Q ΤΕΖΤΩΖ vb. tr. to mix, confuse (ἴμο°); as n.m. mixture, confusion.

ΤΑΧΟ vb. tr. to judge, condemn; as n.m. judgement.

ΤΑΧΡΟ ΤΑΧΡΕ- ΤΑΧΡΟ° Q ΤΑΧΡΗΥ (ΤΑΧΡΑΕΙΤ) vb. tr. to strengthen, affirm, confirm, make fast (ἴμο°; in, with: ΖΝ; on, to: Ε, ΕΧΝ); to direct firmly (ἴμο°; toward: Ε); vb. intr. to become strengthened, resolute; to rely (on: ΕΧΝ); as n.m. firmness, strength, resoluteness; ΖΝ ΟΥ-ΤΑΧΡΟ firmly, certainly. †-ΤΑΧΡΟ to give strength. ΧΙ-ΤΑΧΡΟ to receive confirmation.

ΤΑΒ, ΤΑΚ n.m. lump, cake.

ΤΑΒΣΕ, ΤΑΤΣΕ n.f. sole of foot; foot-print. ΘΥ-Ν-ΤΑΒΣΕ n.f. foot-print. ΧΙ-ΤΑΒΣΕ ΝΑ to follow. ΑΤΧΙ-ΤΑΒΣΕ not to be tracked.

ΤΒΑ n.m. ten thousand; see 30.7. ΒΙΣΤΒΑ five thousand.

ΤΕΒΟ ΤΕΒΕ- ΤΕΒΟ° Q ΤΕΒΗΥ vb. tr. to make pure, purify (ἴμο°; of, from: Ε, ΕΒΟΛ ΖΝ, ΖΑ); vb. intr. to become pure, clean, clear; as n.m. purity, purification; ΖΝ

οὐτῆβο in a ritually pure way; μα ἢ τῆβο place of purification.

τῆνρ n.m. a kick. νεχ-τῆνρ εβολ to give a kick. †-τῆνρ to kick (at: εβοϋν ε/ζῆ); ρεϥ†-τῆνρ kicker.

τῆκε- τῆκο<sup>ς</sup> to send.

τῆνν (pl. τῆνοοϋε, τῆννοϋ, τῆννϋ, τῆνεϋ) n.m. beast, domestic animal. πα-ἡτῆνν cattleman. μῆττῆνν bestial nature. ρεϥσανθ-τῆνν cattle-breeder.

τῆτ, τῆντ, τῆϥτ n.m. fish. εἰ-τῆτ to catch fish; ρεϥεἰ-τῆτ fisherman. ελ ἢ τῆτ fish-monger.

τῆ fem. sing. pron. and copula; see 5.1.

τῆ, τῆ n.m. time, season, age. ἡ/ζῆ νεϥτῆ at the proper time. εἰ ε ἡτῆ to come of age. †-τῆ idem.

τῆσανλ vb. intr. to rejoice (over: εχῆ); also used reflex. with ἡμο<sup>ς</sup>; as n.m. joy.

τῆρποσεν, τῆρποσε n.f. baked brick.

τῆρνε n.f. forehead.

τῆστωε Q to be pressed down.

τῆνβε, τῆνε, τῆε n.m. finger, toe; as measure: finger's breadth, any small quantity.

τῆνε n.m. dam, dike.

τῆρ<sup>ς</sup> adj. all, all of, the whole, every; normally follows noun in apposition; see 16.4. πῆρῆ the whole of creation, everything; the All (Gnostic); ε πῆρῆ wholly, completely, (not) at all.

τῆϋ, τῆοϋ, τῆϥ (τοϋ-) n.m. wind, breath. τοϋ-ρῆε south-wind. κω ἢ πῆϋ, κλ-πῆϋ to die; νεχ-τῆϋ εβολ idem.

λῆθ-/λῆε-τῆϋ, σεκ-τῆϋ to breathe, draw breath. εἰ-τῆϋ n.m. breeze. ελ-τῆϋ n.f. whirlwind. χῆντῆϋ n. wind-blight; †-χῆντῆϋ to become blighted by the wind.

† (τῆι, †ι, †εἰ) †-τῆλ<sup>ς</sup> (†<sup>ς</sup>) Q το (τῶ) (imptv. μα μα-ματ<sup>ς</sup>, μηεἰ<sup>ς</sup>) vb. tr. to give (ἡμο<sup>ς</sup>; to: νλ<sup>ς</sup>, ε); to pay out; to sell (for: ελ); to put, place; vb. reflex. to go, betake self (to: ε, ερῆ, εβοϋν ερῆ, εβοϋν ε), to begin (to do: ε, ετρε); vb. intr. to move, go; Q impers.

στο it suits, befits (someone: νλ<sup>ς</sup>; to do: ε + Inf.).

As n.m. gift, bounty; ρεϥ† giver, fighter; μῆτρεϥ† generosity; †-ρεϥ† to become a giver. τῆι- (p.c.) one who gives. χῆ-† to buy and sell; to hesitate; as n.m. exchange. (*Transitive idioms*) (obj. ἡμο<sup>ς</sup>): ετῆ, ἡτῆ: to entrust to, to enjoin, command. εχῆ: to add to, apply to. εἰ: to dress on, put on, don (Q το εἰ being worn by). εβολ: to sell, give away. ενεσῆτ: to put down (into: ε). εβοϋν: to hand in, give in; to invest. εεραἰ: to send, give up (to: ε). (*Intransitive idioms*): εχῆ: to fight for. μῆ: to fight against, struggle with. νεχ: to pursue. οϋβε: to fight against. εον: to move forward. εβοϋν ε to strike upon, against; to oppose. For cpds. with †- see 2nd element.

†βεε, τῆεε, τῆε n.f. heel; χῆ-†βεε to trip (ἡμο<sup>ς</sup>); μῆτῆι-†βεε tripping.

†νε, τῆνε (pl. τῆνε) n.m. village, town. ρῆ†νε villager.

†οϋ (f. †ε, †) number: five. μῆτῆ fifteen. τῆεἰοϋ, τῆοϋ fifty. μεε†οϋ fifth. μεεταἰοϋ fiftieth.

†νε n.f. loins.

†εε, Q τῆεε vb. intr. to become intoxicated (with: ελ, ἡμο<sup>ς</sup>, εἰ); as n.m. drunkenness. ρεϥ†εε drunkard.

†εμεε n.m. box; bee-hive.

†εε n.f. gourd, vegetables. μα ἢ ελρεε ἢ †εε gourd-bed.

τῆεε, κῆε n.m. pain. †-τῆεε to give pain (to: ε); as n.m. pain.

τῆε n. drop; ηρῆ ἢ τῆε filtered wine.

τῆομ, τῆοομ, τῆομ n.m. furrow.

τῆτῆ vb. tr. to let drip (ἡμο<sup>ς</sup>); intr. to drip. τῆτῆε n.f. drop.

τῆ- negative prefix for Temporal, Conjunctive, Conditional, and Infinitives. See Gr. In.

τῆεἰο (τῆαἰο) τῆεἰε- (τῆαἰε-) τῆεἰο<sup>ς</sup> (τῆαἰο<sup>ς</sup>) Q τῆεἰηϋ (τῆαἰηϋ) vb. tr. to justify (ἡμο<sup>ς</sup>), to regard or hold as justified; intr. to become justified; as n.m.

justification.

ΤΗΗ n.f. reed mat.  $\sigma\lambda\zeta\bar{\tau}$ - (Τ)ΗΗ mat-weaver.

ΤΗΜΟ (ΤΜΟ) ΤΗΜΕ- (ΤΜΕ-) ΤΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup> (ΤΗΜΕ<sup>ς</sup>, ΤΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>) Q ΤΗΜΗΥ vb. tr. to feed, nourish (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>; with: ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>,  $\zeta\bar{\eta}$ ). ΤΗΜΕ<sup>ς</sup> οεικ to feed (someone) bread.

ΤΗΤΗ ΤΗΤΗ- Q ΤΗΤΩΜ vb. intr. to become heavy; + εβολ: to resound, reverberate.

ΤΗΖΟ ΤΗΖΕ- ΤΗΖΟ<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to kindle, set afire (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>); intr. to burn, blaze; as n.m. burning, heat.

ΤΗΝΟ (ΤΝΟ, ΤΝΑ) ΤΗΝΟ<sup>ς</sup> (ΤΝΟ<sup>ς</sup>, ΤΑΝΑ<sup>ς</sup>) Q ΤΗΝΗΥ vb. tr. to pound, tread down (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>); intr. to be beaten, trodden; Q to be contrite; as n.m. breaking, contrition.

ΤΗΝΟΟΥ ΤΗΝΕΥ- (ΤΝΕΥ-) ΤΗΝΟΟΥ<sup>ς</sup> (ΤΗΝΟΟΥ<sup>ς</sup>, ΤΝΟΟΥ<sup>ς</sup>) vb. tr. to send (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>; to: ε, ερατ<sup>ς</sup>, ηλ<sup>ς</sup>, φλ; for, after: Ησα); also w. εβολ, εζοϋη, εζρα1.

ΤΗΖ, ΤΗΖΖ, ΤΕΝΑΖ n.m. wing, fin; also fig. of building, ship, etc.  $\bar{\tau}$ -ΤΗΖ to become winged.  $\rho\epsilon\tau$ -ΤΗΖ (Q  $\rho\eta\tau$  Η ΤΗΖ) idem.  $\chi\iota$ -ΤΗΖ to take wing.

ΤΟΒΤΕ ΤΕΤΕ- ΤΕΤΩΒ<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to form, fashion, fabricate.

ΤΟΕ, ΤΟ, ΤΟΙΕ, ΤΑ, ΤΑΕ n.f. part, portion, share.  $\chi\iota$ -ΤΟΕ to partake of ( $\zeta\bar{\eta}$ ).  $\mu\alpha\iota$ -ΤΟΕ Η  $\zeta\omicron\gamma\omicron$  covetous.  $\mu\eta\tau\mu\alpha\iota$ -ΤΟΕ Η  $\zeta\omicron\gamma\omicron$  covetousness.

ΤΟΕ, ΤΟ n.f. spot.  $\bar{\tau}$ -ΤΟ (Q ο Η το) to become spotted.

ΤΟΕΙΣ, ΤΟΙΣ, ΤΟΕΙΣΕ n.f. piece of cloth, patch, rag; purse.

ΤΟΕΙΤ vb. intr. to mourn (for: ε, εχ $\bar{\eta}$ ); as n.m. lament.

ΤΟΙΛΕ vb. intr. to rise up.

ΤΟΚ, ΤΟΓ n.m. knife, razor.

ΤΟΜ n.m. reed mat.

ΤΟΝΤΗ ΤΗΤΗ- ΤΗΤΩΗ<sup>ς</sup> Q ΤΗΤΩΗ (ΤΗΤΩΗ $\bar{\tau}$ ) (1) vb. tr. to liken, compare (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>; to: ε, Η $\bar{\eta}$ , εχ $\bar{\eta}$ ); intr. to be like, comparable to. (2) vb. tr. to estimate (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>, ε), speculate about. As n.m. likeness, similitude; oracle.

$\dagger$ -ΤΟΝΤΗ to guess, surmise.  $\lambda\tau\tau\omicron\tau\omicron\tau\eta$  without comparison.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\tau\omicron\tau\omicron\tau\eta$  diviner.

ΤΟΝΖ<sup>ς</sup> Q ΤΟΝ $\bar{\zeta}$  vb. reflex. to become entangled (in: ε); to

converse (with: Η $\bar{\eta}$ ).

ΤΟΒΕΥ n.m. foliage.

ΤΟΟΤΕ (ΤΑΔΑΤΕ) vb. tr. to turn; intr. idem (επαζοϋ: back).

ΤΟΟΥ n.m. mountain; monastery; desert cemetery; as adj.

hill-, wild, desert-.  $\rho\eta\eta$ ΤΟΟΥ mountain man.  $\zeta\lambda\eta$ ΤΟΟΥ

n.m. mountainous country. ΤΟΥΕΗ pl. of ΤΟΟΥ.

ΤΟΟΥ ΤΕΥ- ΤΟΟΥ<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to buy.

ΤΟΟΥΣ n.m. shoe, sandal; pair of shoes.  $\mu\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$  Η ΤΟΟΥΣ shoe-lace.  $\sigma\omicron\eta$  Η ΤΟΟΥ shoe-sole.

ΤΟΟΥΤΕ ΤΟΥΗΤ<sup>ς</sup> Q ΤΟΥΗΤ vb. tr. to collect, gather.

ΤΟΗ, ΤΩΗ n.m. edge, border, hem; keel; bosom, embrace.

ΤΟΥΤ $\bar{\tau}$  Τ $\bar{\tau}$ Τ $\bar{\tau}$ - Τ $\bar{\tau}$ ΤΩ $\bar{\rho}$ <sup>ς</sup> Q Τ $\bar{\tau}$ ΤΩ $\bar{\rho}$  vb. tr. to drive in (nail, sword: ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>; into: ε,  $\zeta\bar{\eta}$ ); to pierce (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>, ε).

ΤΟΥΔ n.m.f. doorpost, lintel.

ΤΟΥΕΙΟ (ΤΟΥΙΟ) ΤΟΥΙΟ<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to repay, give back (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>); as n.m. repayment.  $\chi\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$  Η ΤΟΥΕΙΟ bill of divorce.

(ΤΟΥΗΟ) ΤΟΥΗ- (ΤΟΥΗΕ-) ΤΟΥΗΟ<sup>ς</sup> (ΤΟΥΗΟΥ<sup>ς</sup>) vb. tr. to open.

ΤΟΥΗΟΣ (ΤΟΥΗΟΥΣ) ΤΟΥΗΕΣ- ΤΟΥΗΟΣ<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to awaken, raise up, set up (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>; from: εβολ  $\zeta\bar{\eta}$ ); to incite (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>; against: εχ $\bar{\eta}$ ); as n.m. raising;  $\rho\epsilon\chi\tau\omicron\upsilon\eta\epsilon\varsigma$ - one who raises.

ΤΟΥΟ ΤΟΥΟ<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to show, teach (to someone: ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>; something: ε; or vice versa); intr. to learn. Also = ταϋο.

ΤΟΥΩ<sup>ς</sup> n. bosom. ετου $\bar{\eta}$ -, ετου $\eta\epsilon\bar{\eta}$ -; ετου $\omega$ <sup>ς</sup> prep. at, near, beside.  $\zeta\iota$ του $\bar{\eta}$ -,  $\zeta\iota$ του $\eta\epsilon\bar{\eta}$ -;  $\zeta\iota$ του $\omega$ <sup>ς</sup> idem.

ΤΟΥΩΤ, ΤΟΥΩΟΤΕ n.m. pillar; idol.

ΤΟΥΧΟ ΤΟΥΧΕ- ΤΟΥΧΟ<sup>ς</sup> Q ΤΟΥΧΗΥ vb. tr. to make whole (ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>); to save, rescue (from: ε, ετ $\bar{\eta}$ , ΗΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>,  $\zeta\bar{\eta}$ , εβολ  $\zeta\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\zeta\iota$ τ $\bar{\eta}$ ); intr. to be saved, safe; as n.m. safety, salvation.

ΤΡΑ, ΕΡΑ n.f. extremity (of limbs); joint.

Τ $\bar{\tau}$ Β $\bar{\eta}$ Η $\bar{\eta}$ , Τ $\bar{\tau}$ Ρ $\bar{\tau}$ Β $\bar{\eta}$ Η $\bar{\eta}$ , Τ $\bar{\tau}$ Ρ $\bar{\tau}$ Β $\bar{\epsilon}$ Ε $\bar{\eta}$ , Τ $\bar{\tau}$ Ρ $\bar{\tau}$ Β $\bar{\epsilon}$ Ε $\bar{\eta}$  n.m. papyrus plant.

ΤΡΕ, ΤΡΗ n.m.f. kite (bird).

ΤΡΙΗ, ΕΤΡΙΗ n.m. clover.

ΤΡΙΡ n.f. oven.

ΤΡΟ ΤΡΕ- vb. tr. to cause to do; rare except as prefix of inflected (causative) infinitive. See 20.1.



τῆρε, Q τῆριου vb. intr. to be afraid (of: знт̄ н̄).  
 τῶμ n.m. hurricane.  
 τσαβο τσαβε- (τσεβε-) τσαβο̄ (τῆβο̄) Q τσαβη(τ) vb. tr.  
 to make wise, teach, show (н̄мо̄ of person; ε of thing  
 taught or vice versa); as n.m. teaching, instruction.  
 м̄н̄т̄р̄ε̄τ̄с̄а̄в̄о̄ teaching. с̄а̄в̄о̄ (с̄в̄о̄) с̄а̄в̄о̄̄ to learn (ε).  
 τс̄а̄β̄ῑо̄ (τс̄а̄ῑо̄) τс̄а̄ῑε̄- τс̄а̄β̄ῑо̄̄ Q τс̄а̄ῑη̄ӯ vb. tr. to make  
 beautiful.  
 τс̄а̄н̄о̄ (τῆно) τс̄а̄н̄ε̄- τс̄а̄н̄о̄̄ Q τс̄а̄н̄η̄ӯ(τ) vb. tr. to set in  
 order (н̄мо̄); to adorn; to furnish, provide; as n.m.  
 propriety, order. ма̄ι-τс̄а̄н̄о̄̄ fond of adorning self.  
 τс̄ε̄к̄о̄ τс̄ε̄к̄ε̄- τс̄ε̄к̄о̄̄ Q τс̄ε̄к̄η̄ӯ vb. tr. to diminish (н̄мо̄).  
 τс̄ε̄н̄к̄о̄ (τс̄н̄к̄о̄, с̄н̄к̄о̄) τс̄ε̄н̄к̄о̄̄ vb. tr. to nurse, suckle  
 (н̄мо̄); а̄т̄т̄с̄ε̄н̄к̄о̄ not giving milk (of breasts).  
 τῆιο (τῆιο) τῆιε- τῆιο̄ Q τῆιη̄ӯ (с̄ιη̄ӯ) vb. tr. to sate,  
 make satisfied (н̄мо̄; with: н̄мо̄, з̄н̄).  
 τс̄о̄ τс̄ε̄- τс̄о̄̄ Q τс̄η̄ӯ vb. tr. to give a drink to, slake  
 thirst of, water (н̄мо̄; with: н̄мо̄); as n.m. watering.  
 ма̄ н̄ τс̄о̄ drinking-place; р̄ε̄ч̄т̄с̄о̄ drink-giver.  
 τῆто (с̄то, с̄о̄) τῆте- (с̄те-) τῆто̄ (с̄то̄) Q τῆт̄η̄ӯ (с̄т̄η̄ӯ)  
 vb. tr. to bring back, return (н̄мо̄); reflex. to go  
 back. τῆто̄ ε̄во̄л̄ vb. tr. to reject, throw out (н̄мо̄);  
 as n.m. rejection. τῆте̄ ε̄во̄л̄, с̄те̄ ε̄во̄л̄, с̄те̄во̄л̄ n. what  
 is rejected. τῆто̄ ε̄π̄ᾱρ̄ο̄ӯ to turn (н̄мо̄) back; also re-  
 flex. с̄о̄ in ма̄ н̄ с̄о̄ n.m. lodging, retreat.  
 т̄те̄- т̄то̄̄ vb. tr. to cause to give, require of (н̄мо̄).  
 τῶβε̄ τῶβε̄- (τῆс-) τῶвс̄̄ vb. tr. to goad, incite (н̄мо̄, ε);  
 as n.m. pricking of conscience, compunction.  
 τῶβε̄̄ (τῶβ̄ᾱз̄) τῶβε̄̄- (τῆ̄з̄-) τῶβ̄з̄̄ vb. tr. to pray, make en-  
 treaty (to: н̄мо̄; for: ε, ε̄т̄в̄ε, ε̄х̄н̄, ε̄ρ̄ᾱῑ ε̄х̄н̄, з̄а̄); as  
 n.m. prayer, entreaty. р̄ε̄ч̄т̄ῶβε̄̄ one who prays, suppliant.  
 τῶк̄ τῆк̄- τῶк̄̄ Q τῆк̄ vb. tr. to strengthen, confirm (н̄мо̄);  
 to stiffen, thicken; vb. intr. to become strong, firm,  
 thick; vb. reflex. to strengthen oneself. τῶк̄ ε̄ρ̄ο̄ῡн̄ to  
 persist, be confident (in doing: Circum.); to endure (ε).

†-τῶк̄ to strengthen, fortify (на̄). χ̄ι-τῶк̄ to take  
 courage. τῶк̄ н̄ з̄η̄т̄ intr. to become strong of heart,  
 take courage, rely (upon: ε̄х̄н̄, з̄н̄); as n.m. confidence.  
 †-τῶк̄ н̄ з̄η̄т̄ to give confidence (to: на̄); χ̄ι-τῶк̄ н̄ з̄η̄т̄  
 to take courage.  
 τῶк̄ (τῶεε) τῆк̄- (τῆк̄-) τῆк̄̄ Q τῆк̄ vb. tr. to throw (н̄мо̄);  
 τῶк̄ ε̄во̄л̄ to cast forth, exude (н̄мо̄). р̄ε̄ч̄т̄к̄-с̄о̄т̄ε archer.  
 τῶк̄ (τῶε, -ε) τῶк̄̄ (τῶк̄̄, τῶε̄̄) vb. tr. (1) to kindle (fire),  
 stoke (oven), obj. w. н̄мо̄ or ε. ма̄ н̄ τῶк̄ stoke-hole  
 (of bath-house); р̄ε̄ч̄т̄ῶк̄ stoker. (2) to bake (bread:  
 н̄мо̄); as n.m. baking. ма̄ н̄ τῶк̄ bakery. τ̄ӣк̄ n.m. spark.  
 τῶк̄н̄ τῆк̄н̄- τῶк̄н̄̄ Q τῶк̄н̄ (τῶк̄н̄) vb. tr. to pluck (н̄мо̄); to  
 draw (sword). τῶк̄н̄ н̄ з̄η̄т̄ to become troubled.  
 τῶк̄с̄ (τῶεс̄, τῶтс̄) τῆк̄с̄- τῶк̄с̄̄ (τῶεс̄̄) Q τῶк̄с̄ (τῶεс̄, τῶтс̄)  
 vb. tr. to pierce, goad, bite (н̄мо̄); to drive (nail:  
 н̄мо̄; into: ε); to point (finger: н̄мо̄; at: ε); Q to be  
 nailed, fastened (to: ε), to be inlaid (with: н̄мо̄); to  
 be pierced (with: з̄н̄). τῶк̄с̄, τῶεс̄ n.m. piercing. τῶεс̄,  
 τῶтс̄ n.m. a fixed seat. τ̄а̄з̄ n.m. molar tooth.  
 τῶλ̄к̄ τῶλ̄к̄̄ vb. tr. to pluck out (н̄мо̄).  
 τῶλ̄н̄ τῶλ̄н̄̄ Q τῶλ̄н̄ vb. tr. to defile, besmirch, pollute  
 (н̄мо̄); vb. intr. to become defiled etc. (with, by: з̄н̄,  
 н̄мо̄); as n.m. stain, pollution. †-τῶλ̄н̄ ε to stain.  
 а̄т̄т̄ῶλ̄н̄ stainless, unpolluted.  
 τῶλ̄с̄, Q τῶλ̄с̄ vb. intr. to become stuck, sink (in: ε, з̄н̄).  
 τῶμ τῆμ- (τῆμ-) τῶμ̄ Q τῆμ vb. tr. to close, shut (н̄мо̄);  
 vb. intr. idem.  
 τῶμ, Q τῆμ vb. tr. to sharpen; vb. intr. to become sharp.  
 τῶμн̄т̄ (τῶμт̄), Q τῶμн̄т̄ vb. intr. to meet, befall (someone:  
 ε, ε̄ρ̄ο̄ῡн̄ ε); as n.m. meeting, event.  
 τῶμн̄т̄ vb. intr. to become amazed, stupefied.  
 τῶμс̄ τῆμс̄- (τῆс̄-) τῶμс̄̄ (τῶμεс̄̄) Q τῶμс̄ vb. tr. to bury  
 (н̄мо̄; in: ε, з̄н̄); ма̄ н̄ τῶμс̄ burial place.  
 τῶн̄ adv. where? how? ε τῶн̄ whither, where to? н̄ τῶн̄ =  
 τῶн̄. ε̄во̄л̄ τῶн̄ whence? з̄н̄ τῶн̄ where? φ̄ᾱ τῶн̄ whither?

χΙΝ ΤΩΝ from where? ΡΗΝΤΩΝ a person from where?  
 ΤΩΝ in †-ΤΩΝ vb. intr. to quarrel, dispute (with: ΜΗ, ΟΥΒΕ, ΕΖΟΥΝ ΕΞΡΗ, ΝΗΛΞΡΗ; about: ΕΤΒΕ, ΕΧΝ); †-ΤΩΝ as n.m. dispute, strife. ΑΤ†-ΤΩΝ without strife. ΡΕΥ†-ΤΩΝ quarreler; ΜΗΤΡΕΥ†-ΤΩΝ faction; discrepancy.  
 ΤΩΝΟΥ, ΤΩΝΕ, ΤΩΝΑ, ΤΟΝΟΥ, ΤΟΝΩ, ΤΟΝΝΕ, ΤΟΝΝΟΥ adv. very, greatly; certainly; σε ΤΩΝΟΥ yes indeed.  
 ΤΩΟΥΝ ΤΟΥΝ- ΤΩΟΥΝ<sup>ς</sup> vb. intr. and reflex. to arise, rise, rise up (± ΕΒΟΛ, ± ΕΞΡΑΙ; against: ε, ΕΧΝ; from: ΖΙ, ΖΙΧΝ, ΖΗ); ΤΩΟΥΝ ΖΑ to lift up, bear; vb. tr. to raise, carry (ΜΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>); as n.m. rising, resurrection (± ΕΒΟΛ).  
 ΤΩΠ ΤΟΠ<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to stop up, plug, caulk (ΜΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>). ΜΕΖ-ΤΩΠ needle, peg. ΖΑΜ Ν ΤΩΠ idem.  
 ΤΩΠΕ ΤΕΠ- ΤΟΠ<sup>ς</sup> (ΤΩΠ<sup>ς</sup>) vb. tr. to taste (ΜΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>). †ne n.f. taste; χι-†ne to taste (ΜΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>); as n.m. tasting.  
 ΤΩΡΕ n. willow. ΒΩ Ν ΤΩΡΕ willow tree.  
 ΤΩΡΕ, ΤΟΡΕ n.f. (hand); handle; spade, pick, oar. Ρ-ΤΩΡΕ to clap, stamp. ΘΠ-ΤΩΡΕ (to grasp hand), to be surety, stand as surety (for: ΜΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>; to: ΝΑ<sup>ς</sup>); as n.m. surety; χι-ΘΠ-ΤΩΡΕ to take as surety; †-ΘΠ-ΤΩΡΕ to give surety; ΡΕΥΘΠ-ΤΩΡΕ guarantor. ΘΡΩΡΕ, ΘΤΟΡΕ = ΘΠ-ΤΩΡΕ; ΡΗΘΤΩΡΕ guarantor. ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> hand, in literal sense with many verbs (cf. ΚΩ, ΜΟΥΖ, ΣΩΚ, ΑΜΑΣΤΕ, ΕΙΩ, ΕΙΝΕ, ΣΜΙΝΕ, ΟΥΩΣ). ΕΙΡΕ Ν Α(ΝΑ)ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup>, Ρ-Α(ΝΑ)ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> to endeavor, make an effort (to do: ε, ΕΤΡΕ). ΚΩ Ν ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> ΕΒΟΛ, ΚΑ-ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> ΕΒΟΛ to cease (doing: Circum.); to despair; to stay one's hand; ΑΤΚΑ-ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> ΕΒΟΛ unceasing. † Ν ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup>, †-ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> to give a hand, to help; the suff. pron. on ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> usu. refers to the object, as in ΑΙ†-ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> I helped him. † Ν ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> ΜΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>/ε to lay hold of, seize (suff. on ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> is reflex.). † Ν ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> ΜΗ to assist, give aid to. †-ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> as n.m. help; ΡΕΥ†-ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> helper, assistant. ΘΠ-ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> to grasp hand (in greeting, promising etc.); to betroth (obj. suff. of woman; ΝΑ<sup>ς</sup> to man); Q ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> ΘΗΠ ΝΑ<sup>ς</sup> she is betrothed to (see gloss on Lk. 1:27). ΝΣΑ ΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> adv.

immediately, forthwith (suff. refers to subject of clause). ΕΤΗ (ΕΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup>) prep. to, into the hand of; freq. with verbs of giving, entrusting, etc. ΝΤΗ (ΝΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup>) prep. (1) from, from the hand of, from by; (2) with, by, beside; in the hand of; (3) because of, through. ΕΒΟΛ ΝΤΗ from. ΝΤΕ = ΝΤΗ. ΖΑΤΗ (ΖΑΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup>) prep. beside, with, near; subject to, under the hand of; virtually interchangeable with ΖΑΖΤΗ q.v. ΖΙΤΗ (ΖΙΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup>) prep. by the hand of, through the agency of, by, from; (of time:) during, after; (of place) out through, from; ± ΕΒΟΛ: expresses agent after passive verb.  
 ΤΩΡΗ ΤΕΡΗ- (ΤΡΗ-) ΤΟΡΗ<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to seize, rob (ΜΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>; from: ΝΤΗ, ΖΗ, ΖΙ); to master, acquire; to carry off (to: ε); as n.m. plunder; ΜΑΙ-ΤΩΡΗ plunder-loving.  
 ΤΩΡΗ ΤΟΡΗ<sup>ς</sup> Q ΤΟΡΗ vb. tr. to sew, stitch (ΜΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>; to: ε). ΑΤΤΩΡΗ unsewn. ΝΚΑ Ν ΤΩΡΗ needle. ΡΕΥΤΩΡΗ tailor.  
 ΤΩΡΤ n.m. staircase. ΤΩΡΤΡ, ΤΩΤΡ n.m. ladder, step, degree.  
 ΤΩΡΩ vb. intr. to become red; as adj. red. ΤΡΩΩ, Q ΤΟΡΩ to become red. ΤΡΩΩΡΩ (ΤΡΩΩΡΕΩ) Q ΤΡΩΩΡΩ (ΤΡΕΩΡΩ) to become red; as n.m. redness.  
 ΤΩΡΞ, Q ΤΟΡΞ (ΤΑΡΞ, ΤΑΣΡ) vb. intr. to become sober, alert.  
 ΤΩΣ ΤΕΣ- ΤΟΣ<sup>ς</sup> Q ΤΗΣ (ΤΕΣ) ± ΕΒΟΛ vb. tr. (rare) to stiffen, fix; intr. to become stiff, hard, firm, fixed. ΑΤΤΩΣ adj. limp. ΤΑΣ-ΒΑΛ impudent; ΜΗΤΤΑΣ-ΒΑΛ impudence.  
 ΤΩΤ ΤΕΤ- ΤΟΤ<sup>ς</sup> Q ΤΗΤ vb. tr. to join together, mingle (ΜΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>); to level; vb. intr. to be agreeable, to agree (with: ΜΗ; to: ε; on, upon: ΕΧΝ); to be persuaded, satisfied; to be joined; to become even, level. As n.m. agreement, mingling. ΤΩΤ Η Π(΄)ΖΗΤ, ΤΕΤ-Π(΄)ΖΗΤ to persuade, satisfy. ΤΩΤ Ν ΖΗΤ to consent, agree; as n.m. consent, agreement; ΑΤΤΩΤ Ν ΖΗΤ unconvinced.  
 ΤΩΤΕ, ΤΩΤΕ, ΤΟΤΕ n.f. fringe, border (of garment).  
 ΤΩΒΕ, ΤΩΒΕ n.f.m. brick; ΠΑΠΕ-ΤΩΒΕ to make bricks.  
 ΤΩΒΕ, ΤΕΒΕ- ΤΟΒΕ<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to repay, requite (ΜΜΟ<sup>ς</sup>; to: ΝΑ<sup>ς</sup>; for, in place of: ε); as n.m. requittal,

repayment. **ρεϥτωωβε** one who repays.  
**τωωβε**, **τοοβε** Q **τοοβε** (**τοβε**) vb. tr. to seal, set or stamp with a seal (**ἴμο**°, **ε**, **εϣἵ**); with: **ἴμο**°, **εἰ**); as n.m. seal, stamp. **τοοβес** n.f.; **τοοβεϥ**, **τοοβῆ** n.m. impress of a seal. **τῆβε** n.f. seal.  
**τωωμε**, Q **τοομε** vb. tr. to join; mostly in Q: to be joined (to: **ε**); to be fitting, suitable (for, to: **ε**, **να**°).  
**τωωμε**, **τοομε** n.f. purse, wallet.  
**τωωп** (**тωп**) **тєп-** **топ**° Q **тпп** (**тппп**) vb. tr. to accustom (**ἴмо**°; to: **ε**); intr. to become accustomed (**ε**: to), familiar with; as n.m. custom, usage. **тонῆ**, **танῆ**, **таланῆ** n.f. custom, habit.  
**τωωβε** (**тωβε**) **тє-** (**тєк-**) **тоοβ**° (**тоб**°, **ток**°, **тоок**°) Q **тнб** (**тнк**) (1) vb. tr. to join, attach (**ἴмо**°; to: **ε**, **εϣἵ**); to ascribe, impute (**ἴмо**°; to: **ε**); vb. intr. to join self (to: **ε**, **εεοуп ε**), to cling; **τωωβε** **ἴмо**° **εβολ** to publish. (2) vb. tr. to plant (**ἴмо**°); as n.m. planting.  
**τωω** **тєω-** **тєω**° Q **тнω** vb. tr. to limit, bound, determine (**ἴмо**°); to appoint, assign, destine (**ἴмо**°; to, for, over: **ε**, **εεοуп ε**, **εϣἵ**, **на**°); vb. intr. to become fixed, limited, determined; to be moderate. As n.m. ordinance, destiny; manner, fashion; affair, matter. **лтτωω** unlimited; immoderate. **ῑ-(п)τωω** to prepare, put in order. **ῑ-(п)τωω** to give orders (to: **на**°, **ε**), provide (for: **ε**, **на**°). **ρεϥτωω** commander. **тєω**, **тєω** (pl. **тєωω**, **тєωω** ?) border, boundary, limit; nome; province, district; bishopric; **ῑἵтєω** man of nome; **ῑ-тєω** **на**° to be adjacent to; **ῑ-тєω** **ε** to set limits to; **ϣἵ-тєω** to adjoin (**ε**, **ἵ**).  
**тєωε** (pl. **тєωεεу**) n.f. neighbor; that which adjoins.  
**τωε** **тєε-** (**тлεε-**) **тлε**° Q **тнε** vb. tr. to mix, stir (**ἴмо**°; into, with: **ε**, **ἵ**, **ἴмо**°, **εἰ**, **εἵ**); vb. intr. to become mixed, disturbed, clouded; as n.m. mixture, disturbance. **лтτωε** unmixed, distinct. **наἵ-тєε** meddling. **ρεϥтєε** meddler, mixer; **ἵῑтρεϥтєε** confusion.  
**тєε** n.m. chaff.

**тєεῆ** **тлεεῆ**° Q **тлεεῆ** vb. tr. to moisten, soak. **εлв** n.m. leaven; **ῑ-εлв**, **ϣἵ-εлв** to become leavened. **лтєлв** unleavened.  
**тєεἵ** **тлεεἵ**° vb. tr. to chase, pursue (**ἴмо**°, **ἵ**).  
**тєεἵ** **тєεἵ-** **тлεεἵ**° Q **тлεεἵ** (**εεεοуп**) to summon (**ἴмо**°; to: **ε**, **εϣἵ**); to knock (on, at: **ε**); as n.m. calling, convocation.  
**тєεῆ** **тєεῆ-** **тлεεῆ**° (**тєεεῆ**°) Q **тлεεῆ** vb. tr. to anoint (**ἴмо**°; with: **ἴмо**°, **εἰ**, **εἵ**); to pour (**ἴмо**°; on: **ε**); as n.m. anointing. **ϣἵ-тєεῆ** to be anointed.  
**тєεἵ** **тєεἵ-** (**тлεεἵ-**) **тєεἵ**° (**тлεεἵ**°) vb. tr. to push (**ἴмо**°).  
**тєεῆ** (**тєεῆ**, **тєεῆ**) Q **тєεῆ** (**тєεῆ**, **тлεεῆ**) vb. intr. to be joined, fixed (to: **ε**; in: **εἵ**).  
**тєεῆ** **тєεῆ**° (**тлεεῆ**°) Q **тєεῆ** vb. tr. to bleach, dye (**ἴмо**°).  
**εῆεἵο** **εῆεἵε-** **εῆεἵο**° Q **εῆεἵηу**(**т**) vb. tr. to make humble, humiliate (**ἴмо**°); intr. to become humble, be humiliated; as n.m. humility.  
**εηп** n.m. sulfur.  
**тєεἵο** (**εἵο**) **εἵε-** **εἵο**° Q **εἵηу** vb. tr. to cause to fall, bring down (**ἴмо**°).  
**εло** **εло**° vb. tr. to cause to fly, to chase away.  
**εἵко** **εἵкє-** **εἵко**° Q **εἵкηу** vb. tr. to afflict, treat badly (**ἴмо**°); as n.m. affliction, ill-treatment.  
**εμο** vb. tr. to warm (**ἴмо**°).  
**εἵсо** **εἵсє-** **εἵсо**° Q **εἵсоεἵт** vb. tr. to seat (**ἴмо**°).  
**εно** (**εно**) **тῆεε-** **εно**° Q **εηηу** (**εεεοуп**) vb. tr. to cause to approach (**ἴмо**°); to hire.  
**εно** **εно**° (**εηω**°, **εεно**°, **εлно**°) Q **εηηу** (**εεηηу**) vb. tr. to pound, crush (**ἴмо**°).  
**тєεο** (**εο**) vb. intr. to become bad; as n.m. badness.  
**εοοут**, **εωοут**, **εωε** n. name of 1st Coptic month.  
**тῆпо** (**εпо**) **тῆпо**° vb. tr. to lead, accompany (**ἴмо**°; **εβολ**: forth).  
**тєῑωο** (**εῑωο**) **εῑωε-** **εῑωο**° vb. tr. to terrify, oppress.  
**тєлєἵο** (**εлєἵο**) (**т**)**εлєἵε-** (**т**)**εлєἵο**° Q (**т**)**εлєἵηу** vb. tr. to disgrace, condemn (**ἴмо**°); vb. intr. to be disgraced,

condemned (to: ε); as n.m. disgrace, condemnation.  
 ελαεε, ελαειη adj. ugly; as n. ugly person; μνητελαεεε  
 disgrace, ugliness. ο η ελαεε to be disgraceful.  
 ελ n.m. ugliness.

т-: п-	теноу: оуноу	тнооу: т̄нооу
тл: тоε	теп-: т̄п̄ε, т̄ωп	тноу: т̄нооу
тл-: пл-	теп̄, теппε: т̄лп̄	т̄п̄ромп̄ε: ромп̄ε
тл̄л̄п̄: т̄ωп	терελαειν: т̄р̄β̄ηиη	то: тоε
тл̄л̄те: тоо̄те	терβεεин: т̄р̄β̄ηиη	тоε: т̄ωβε
тл̄ε: тоε	терко(ε): т̄арко	тоιε: тоε
тл̄ειου: †ου	терчεεин: т̄р̄β̄ηиη	ток: т̄ωβε
тл̄ι: п̄л̄ι	теу-: тоу	тол: т̄л̄л̄
тл̄к: т̄л̄ε	теу: т̄ηу	том̄нт: т̄ом̄нт̄
тл̄к: т̄ωк	теуноу: оуноу	тон̄не, тон̄ноу: т̄ωноу
тл̄к̄: т̄ωк̄	теωε: т̄ω	тоноу: т̄ωноу
тл̄к̄: т̄ωβ̄	теωεεу: т̄εωε	тоνω: т̄ωноу
тл̄л̄: т̄ωк̄	теετωε(ε): т̄л̄ετ̄ε	тооε: т̄ωβε
тл̄л̄л̄: т̄̄но	теε-: т̄ωβε	тооε(с/ч): т̄ωβε
тл̄л̄ετ-: т̄л̄ετοуτ	тн: те, п̄η	тоок: т̄ωβε
тл̄л̄εηт: εηт	-тн: †ου	тоомε: т̄ωомε
тл̄л̄εηуτ: т̄л̄ετοуτ	тн̄εε: т̄л̄ιβε, т̄η̄н̄εε	тоот: т̄ωρε
тл̄п̄εη: т̄л̄п̄	тн̄β̄: т̄εт	тооте: т̄л̄л̄ε
тл̄п̄: т̄ωп	тн̄εεε: т̄л̄ιβε	тооуε: εтооуε
тл̄ро: т̄л̄л̄о	тн̄ηп̄: т̄ωп	тон: т̄ωп̄ε, т̄ωп̄п, т̄ωп̄
тл̄р̄: т̄ωр̄ε	тн̄к: т̄ωомε	тон̄: т̄ωп
тл̄св̄л̄л̄: т̄ωс	тн̄п̄: т̄ωп	торе: т̄ωρε
тл̄тсε: т̄л̄εсε	тн̄р̄β̄ηиη: т̄р̄β̄ηиη	тор̄к: т̄ωβ̄р
тл̄θ: т̄л̄ετ̄	тн̄ч̄: т̄εт	тоте: т̄ωте
тл̄θ̄ε-ωр̄к̄: ωр̄к̄	тн̄ε: т̄ωε	тот̄: т̄ωк̄
тл̄ε-/ε: т̄ωε	тн̄ε: т̄ωомε	тоуηт(ε): тооуε
тл̄εβ(ε): т̄ωεβ̄	†: †ου	тоуη-: тоуω
тл̄εε: т̄ιεε	†ε: †ου	тоуη-: т̄ωоуη
тл̄εηу: т̄л̄εо	†к: т̄ωк	тоуηεс-: тоуηос
тл̄εμ(ε): т̄ωεμ̄	†п̄ε: т̄ωп̄ε	тоуоо̄те: тоуωт
тл̄εр̄: т̄ωр̄ε	т̄л̄ооεε: εл̄ооεε	тоур̄ηс: т̄ηу
тл̄εс: т̄ωεс̄	т̄л̄оε: εл̄оε	тоу: т̄ω
тл̄εη(ε): т̄ωεη̄	т̄л̄т̄ῑл̄ε: т̄л̄т̄л̄	тоε(ε): ток, т̄ωк
тл̄εс: т̄ωεс̄	т̄л̄ωεε: εл̄ооεε	тоε: т̄ωомε
т̄εεε: т̄ωомε	т̄μ̄ε-/ε: т̄̄μ̄о	тоεс, тоεс̄: т̄ωк̄
т̄ε̄ηεу: т̄ε̄ηη	т̄μ̄ε: †μ̄ε	тре-: тр̄о
т̄ε̄ηооуε: т̄ε̄ηη	т̄μ̄о(ε): т̄̄μ̄о	тр̄ειооу: тр̄ре
т̄εс: †εс̄	т̄̄п̄с̄оп: с̄оп	тр̄η: тр̄ε
те: п̄ε	т̄ηл̄-: т̄л̄но	тр̄к̄о: т̄арко
теεε: т̄η̄н̄εε	т̄ηл̄: т̄̄η̄но	тр̄ω: т̄ωр̄ω
теεε-: т̄ωомε	т̄ηεу-: т̄̄η̄нооу	тр̄ωр̄ω: т̄ωр̄ω
теεс̄: †εс̄	т̄ηη: εит̄̄	тр̄ром̄п̄ε: ром̄п̄ε
тек-: т̄ωомε	т̄̄η̄ηεу-: т̄̄η̄ηооу	тр̄ωр̄ω: т̄ωр̄ω
тенл̄-: т̄л̄но	т̄ηо(ε): т̄̄η̄но	т̄с̄εо: т̄с̄л̄во
тенл̄ε: т̄̄η̄ε	т̄ηом: т̄л̄ом	тс̄εεε-: т̄с̄л̄во

т̄ε̄ηо: т̄с̄л̄но	т̄ωп: т̄ωп̄ε, т̄ωп̄п	т̄ωεс̄: т̄ωк̄
т̄то: т̄т̄ε-	т̄ωр̄ε: т̄ωβ̄	θ̄л̄ε: т̄ωεβ̄
т̄ω: п̄ω	т̄ωт̄р̄: т̄ωр̄т̄	θ̄л̄но: ε̄ηо
т̄ωελ̄ε: т̄ωελ̄ε	т̄ωт̄с̄: т̄ωк̄с̄	θ̄ε̄ηо: ε̄ηо
т̄ωεε: т̄ωомε	т̄ωте: т̄ωте	θ̄ε̄ηηу: ε̄ηо
т̄ωк̄р̄: т̄ωβ̄р̄	т̄ωε: т̄ωк	θ̄ηу: ε̄ηо
т̄ωμ̄т̄: т̄ωμ̄ηт̄	т̄ωεε: т̄ωомε	θ̄ωоут, θ̄ωε: θ̄ооут
т̄ωηл̄, т̄ωηε: т̄ωηоу	т̄ωεε: т̄ωк	т̄х̄л̄ειо: χ̄л̄ειо
т̄ωп: т̄оп		

оу

оу interrog. pron. what? less commonly: who? оу εр̄ω what  
 does it profit (me, you, etc.)? оу η what of (parti-  
 tive)? оуоу what? (with indef. art.). р̄-оу to do  
 what? to be like what? εт̄βε оу why? εт̄βε оу η εωε  
 idem. оу μ̄η оу this and that, such and such.

оу indef. art. sing. See 2.1.

оул (f. оуει) (1) indef. pron. one, someone; (2) one (the  
 number); see 15.3. For -оуε in μ̄ηтоуε eleven, etc.; see  
 24.3. оул оул one by one. оул ... оул ... one ... the  
 other. ε̄ηоул оул some (pl.), a few. ε̄ ηоул distribu-  
 tive: one each. ηоул ηоул each one. κεоул another one.  
 р̄-κεоул to become another, be altered. μ̄ηтоул unity  
 unison. р̄-оул to become one; to unite with (μ̄η).

оул n.m. blasphemy; as adj. blasphemous. χ̄ι-/χ̄ε-оул to  
 blaspheme (against: ε, ε̄тоуη ε). р̄εχ̄ι-оул blasphemer.  
 μ̄ηтρεχ̄ι-оул blasphemy. χ̄л̄т-оул blasphemer.

оулл̄ intens. pron. -self, alone, only; used apposition-  
 ally, as in η̄ток оулл̄к you yourself, you alone; т̄ε-  
 с̄ειμ̄ε оулл̄с̄ the woman herself. η̄ оулл̄ idem. р̄-оулл̄  
 to become alone.

оул̄ε n.m. pole, stave.

оул̄εβεε, оул̄εμ̄εε, оуоεβεε vb. intr. to bark, growl (of dog).

оул̄εε n. oasis.

оул̄εεηт, оул̄εεηт adj. cruel. μ̄ηтоул̄εεηт cruelty. р̄-  
 оул̄εεηт to become cruel.

оул̄εμ̄ε n.f. storey (of a house or structure).

οὐβαῖ, Q οὐοῖ vb. intr. to become white; as n.m. whiteness. οὐοῖ adj. white (aft. n., with or without ἦ); ἄ-οὐοῖ to become white.

οὐε (οὐβη<sup>ς</sup>) prep. against; toward, opposite.

οὐε, Q οὐνη vb. intr. to become distant, far, far-reaching (± εβολ); οὐε ε to be distant from; idem with prep. ἦμο<sup>ς</sup>, εβολ ἦμο<sup>ς</sup>, εβολ ἦμο<sup>ς</sup>, εβολ εἶ. As n.m. distance; οὐε επеснт distance downward. ε ποῦε to a distance (from: ἦμο<sup>ς</sup>). ἦ ποῦε at a distance. εἰ/εἶ ποῦε idem.

οὐε number one in higher numbers (11, 21, etc.).

οὐεῖενιν n.m. Greek. μῆτοῦεῖενιν n.f. Greek (language).

οὐεῖνε vb. intr. to pass by (subj. usu. period of time). ατοῦεῖνε not passing, permanent.

οὐεῖσε οὐαστ<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to saw (ἦμο<sup>ς</sup>). ρεοῦεῖσε sawyer.

οὐεῖτε (οὐεετε) vb. intr. to waste away, dry up; vb. tr. to dry up, make waste away (ἦμο<sup>ς</sup>), ± εβολ.

οὐελοῦελε vb. intr. to howl.

οὐερητε, οὐρηητε n.f. foot, leg (of person, animal, object).

οὐερῆ, οὐρηῆ, οὐαρῆ n.f.m. rose.

οὐεε-ρασοῦ interpreter of dreams.

οὐεεπο n.f. doorpost.

οὐηρ (f. οὐηρε) interrog. adj. how much? how many? how great? οὐηρ ηε N? How great is N? (also exclam.). ἄ-οὐηρ to become how much/many? to amount to how much? ἦ οὐηρ by how much? to what extent? ε οὐηρ how long? how much more so (in syllogistic statement). σοῦ-οὐηρ such and such a day. μεεοῦηρ the how-many-eth?

οὐητε n.f. calamity.

οὐηλε, οὐελλε n.f. melody, music.

οὐηπε n. depression in skin (left by disease or sim.).

οὐμοτ, Q οὐομη (οὐομητ) vb. intr. to become thick, swollen; as n.m. thickness, swelling.

οὐμη- existential predicate: there is/are. See Gr. In.

οὐνημ n.f. right hand, the right side; εἰε ἦ οὐνημ the right hand; ε οὐνημ to the right. ἦε/εἰ οὐνημ ἦμο<sup>ς</sup>

on the right of. τηῦ ἦ οὐνημ favorable wind.

οὐνοῦ (pl. οὐνοοῦε) n.f. hour. ἦ τεῦνοῦ adv. immediately, thereupon, forthwith. εἶ τεῦνοῦ idem. πρὸς τεῦνοῦ for a while, for a moment, at present. ρεκα-οὐνοῦ astrologer. τενοῦ adv. now; τενοῦ εε so now, now therefore; ε/ἦ τενοῦ now; ελ τενοῦ until now; εἰν τενοῦ from now.

οὐνοῦ vb. intr. to rejoice (at: εἰε, εἰε); also used reflex. with ἦμο<sup>ς</sup>. As n.m. joy, gladness.

οὐνητ, οὐοντ n.m. hollow place, esp. hold of a ship.

οὐνητε- οὐνητα<sup>ς</sup> pred. of possession: to have. See 22.1.

οὐοεῖ, οὐοῖ n.m. rush, swift movement. †-οὐοεῖ to go about seeking, search (for: ε, εεοῦε ε, ἦε). †-ποοεῖ, † ἦ ποοεῖ, †-η(ε)οοεῖ, †-η(ε)ποοεῖ to advance, proceed (to: ε; into: εεοῦε ε; on to: εεραῖ ε, εἰε).

εἰη†-ποοεῖ act of going, proceeding. ἦποοεῖ = οὐοεῖ.

οὐοεῖ, οὐοῖ interj. woe! (unto: ηε). Rare as n.m. woe.

οὐοεῖε (pl. οὐοεῖη, οὐοεῖη) n.m. farmer, cultivator (of fields and vines). There are many variant spellings. μῆτοῦοεῖε husbandry. ηε ἦ οὐοεῖε farm. ρῆποοεῖε farmer, peasant (var. ρῆποε, ρῆποε). ἄ-οὐοεῖε to farm.

οὐοεῖη n.m. light; dawn; eyesight. ατοοεῖη without light. ἄ-οὐοεῖη to shine, make light (for: ε, ηε; on: εἰε, εἰε). ρεεἄ-οὐοεῖη one who gives light, illuminator. εἰ-οὐοεῖη to get, receive light.

οὐοεῖτ n.m. pillar.

οὐοεῖε n.m. time, occasion. ηεοοεῖε ετ ἦμμεε at that time. ἦ ηεἰνοε ἦ οὐοεῖε all this while. ἦ οὐμηηε ἦ οὐοεῖε for a long time; ἦ οὐοεῖε ηηη always. ἦ ηποοεῖε, ἦ ηεοοεῖε at this/that time. ἦ (οῦ)οὐοεῖε at one time (in the past). ελ οὐοεῖε later on, at a later time. εἶ ηεοοεῖε at the time in question. πρὸς (οῦ)οὐοεῖε for a time, transitory. ατοοεῖε ill-timed, at a bad time. εἶ οὐμηηεατοοεῖε adv. idem. ἄ-οὐοεῖε to spend, pass time. εἶ-ηποοεῖε to find time, have leisure.

οὐοῖ particle of assent: yes. Cf. also οὐοεῖ.

οὔοντε, οὔοοντε, οὔοοντε n.f. tower.  
 οὔοον n.m. manger.  
 οὔον indef. pron. someone, something, some; in neg. con-  
 text: no one, nothing. Also used as pl.: ἄοὔον, εἰν-  
 οὔον some, some such. οὔον ἅπῃ everyone (s. or pl.).  
 οὔοοσε, οὔοσε n.f. scorpion.  
 οὔοοσε, οὔοσε n.f. cheek, jaw.  
 οὔον, Q οὔαλλε vb. intr. to become pure, innocent, holy (of,  
 from: ε, εβολ εἰ); as n.m. purity; εἰ οὔοον purely;  
 χι-οὔον to acquire purity, be hallowed. περ οὔαλλε who/  
 what is holy, esp. a saint; used with art. or poss. pre-  
 fixes. οὔηνε n.m. priest (Christian or pagan); ἄ-οὔηνε  
 to become a priest. ἡἰτοὔηνε priesthood.  
 οὔοσῑ n.m. oar. ρεχσεκ-οὔοσῑ, ρεχσοκ ἡ ἡοὔοσῑ oarsman.  
 οὔοστῑ, Q οὔεστον to become broad, wide, extensive; rarely  
 tr.: to broaden. As n.m. breadth.  
 οὔοτοὔετ, Q οὔετοὔετ vb. intr. to become green, pallid; as  
 n.m. greenness, herbs; pallor.  
 οὔοὔοὔεθ οὔεὔοὔεθ Q οὔεὔοὔεθ vb. tr. to beat, strike.  
 οὔοὔ n.m. lung.  
 οὔοὔοὔεε οὔεὔοὔεε vb. tr. to chew, crush (ἡμοῦ).  
 οὔρσε n. crutch.  
 οὔροτ, Q ροὔετ vb. intr. to become eager, ready, glad; Q  
 to be fresh, flourishing; as n.m. zeal, enthusiasm,  
 eagerness, gladness; εἰ οὔοὔροτ gladly, eagerly. ἄ-  
 οὔροτ to gladden; to incite, arouse (someone: ἡ).  
 οὔρο n.m. bean.  
 οὔροε, οὔερε n.f. watch, watch-tower. ἡοὔροε n.m. guard.  
 οὔε n.m. bald person; ἡἰτοὔε baldness.  
 οὔετ n.m. fruit, produce (rare in Sah.).  
 οὔε (οὔεῦ) prep. between, among; often in proleptic con-  
 struction; οὔε χ ἡἰ ὕ, οὔε χ ἡἰ οὔε ὕ, οὔεῦ χ οὔεῦ  
 between x and y. εβολ οὔε from among, from between.  
 οὔε is often followed by τῑνε in same constructions.  
 οὔε n.m. news, report. ἡ-ποὔε ἡ to bring news to.

ἄ-οὔε to respond, reply, say (to: ἡ, εἰρε). ἄ-οὔε to  
 give news. χι-οὔε, χι-οὔε bearer of news, messenger.  
 ε-ποὔε, ε-π(ῑ)οὔε to inquire (about). χι-οὔε, χι-  
 ποὔε to announce (to: ε, ἡ, εἰ); ρεχχι-οὔε informer.  
 εἰνχι-οὔε Annunciation. εἰν-ποὔε, εἰν-π(ῑ)οὔε to inquire  
 (about). εἰ-οὔε n. dispute, argument.  
 οὔε vb. intr. to cease, stop, come to an end; to cease  
 (from: ἡἰ, εἰ, εβολ ἡ); + Circum.: to stop doing, fi-  
 nish doing; to have already done. + ε/ἡ + Inf. idem,  
 but rarer. Vb. tr. to stop, bring to an end (ἡμοῦ).  
 ἄτοὔε unceasing, unending. ἄ-οὔε to cease; to make  
 cease (ἡμοῦ); to release (from: εἰ); ἄἄ-οὔε unending.  
 οὔε n. in ἄ-οὔε (± εβολ) to bloom, sprout; to bring forth,  
 produce (ἡμοῦ); as n.m. sprout, blossom. χι-οὔε to  
 conceive (a child: ἡμοῦ); as n.m. conception.  
 οὔελε οὔελε- οὔελε Q οὔελε vb. tr. to put to shame, humili-  
 ate, defeat (ἡμοῦ); vb. intr. to bend down (in shame,  
 weakness, defeat); to lean (on: εἰ, εἰρε, εἰρε ε); as  
 n.m. humiliation. οὔελε ἡ εἰρε to be discouraged.  
 οὔεμ οὔεμ- (οὔεμ-) οὔεμ vb. tr. to eat, consume (ἡμοῦ);  
 also fig.: to submit to (e.g. punishment); (subj. the  
 heart) to make repentant. οὔεμ ἡε to eat away at, gnaw  
 at. οὔεμ (εβολ) εἰ to eat away at, consume; to eat some  
 of. οὔεμ as n.m. food, eating. οὔεμ- in cpds.: eater  
 of (e.g. οὔεμ-ρεμ man-eating). ἄτοὔεμ not eating,  
 without food; ἡἰἄτοὔεμ being without food. ἡε-οὔεμ  
 fond of eating; ἡἰἡε-οὔεμ fondness for eating; ἡε ἡ  
 οὔεμ eating place, refectory. ρεχοὔεμ glutton; ἡἰρε-  
 οὔεμ gluttony. εἰνοὔεμ (pl. εἰνοὔεμ) n.m.f. food.  
 οὔεμ, Q οὔεμ (imptv. ἄοὔεμ, οὔεμ-) vb. tr. to open (ἡμοῦ,  
 ε); vb. intr. to open (out on, towards: ε, εἰ, εἰρε  
 εἰ, ἡε, οὔε); as n.m. opening.  
 οὔεμ n.m. part, portion, piece. οὔεμ- in fractions 30.6.  
 οὔεμ n.m. wolf.  
 οὔεμε οὔεμε- οὔεμε Q οὔεμε (± εβολ) vb. intr. and reflex.:

to be revealed, become manifest, appear; vb. tr. to reveal, make manifest, make clear, declare (ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>; to: ε, εζοῦν ε, ηλ<sup>ο</sup>). As n.m. (+ εβολ) manifesting, showing, declaration; εἰ ὄγοῦν<sup>ε</sup> εβολ openly, publicly. ἀτοῦν<sup>ε</sup> εβολ invisible, not manifest. ἄ-ἀτοῦν<sup>ε</sup> εβολ to become invisible.

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> vb. tr. to send (Boh., rare in Sah.).

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>- οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> Q οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> vb. tr. to set free, renounce a claim on; vb. intr. to be free, not responsible.

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> n.m. free space.

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>- οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> Q οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> vb. tr. to leave barren, idle; to keep idle; to neglect; vb. intr. to be idle, come to a halt (for: ε); to be brought to naught. As n.m. idleness, ceasing, cessation. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> n.f. idleness.

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>- οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> vb. tr. to make soft, weak; vb. intr. to become green, fresh, raw, soft, weak. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>, οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> n.m. greens, herbs; ηλ ἡ οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> garden.

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> (f. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>, rare) adj. single, sole, one and the same; usu. aft. n. with ἡ. οὔρη ἡ οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> each one, a single one. ἡ ἡ οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> singleness, unity. ἄ-οὔρη ἡ οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> to make one, amount to one and the same thing (with: ἡ ἡ).

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>- οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> Q οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> vb. tr. to pass through (ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>); to transform, translate, exchange; to remove, make/let pass; vb. intr. to change, be altered (usu. of place or situation); οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> ε to change into, to surpass; Q to surpass. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> εβολ to cross over, spread over. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> εζοῦν to pass in (into: ε). οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> εζοῦν to pass beyond.

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> (forms as above) vb. to pour (into: ε; upon: εχἡ; down on: ερεχἡ εἰ).

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> (forms as above) vb. to pierce. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> n.f. hole.

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> vb. tr. to pour; as n.m. libation. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> εβολ to pour forth (tr. and intr.); as n.m. libation.

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>- οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> vb. tr. to cast (metal), to pour (water), to draw (water); as n.m. anything cast or molten. ηλ ἡ οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> crucible, melting-pot. ῥεοὔρη<sup>ο</sup> cup-bearer,

drawer of water. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> n.m. cup. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>, οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> idem. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>, οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>, Q οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> (οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>) vb. intr. to become well off, to prosper, flourish (in: ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>, ελ); as n.m. prosperity, plenty. εἰ ὄγοῦν<sup>ε</sup> ε in abundance.

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> (οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>) οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> (οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>) vb. intr. to break down (emotionally); reflex.: to accommodate (someone: ἡ ἡ).

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> (οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>) οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>- οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> (οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>) Q οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> vb. tr. (1) to send (ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>; forth: εβολ); (2) to separate, distinguish, choose (esp. in Q), ± εβολ. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> or οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>- impers. vb. followed by subj.: is different, distinct. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> ... οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> ... the one is ..., the other is...

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>- οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> (οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>) vb. tr. to want, wish, desire (ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>); to love; to be ready, on the point of (doing: ε + Inf., ερε, εε). οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> may be prefixed directly to an Inf., as in ἄοὔρη<sup>ο</sup>-εμε. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> as n.m. desire, love, wish; οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> ἡ εἰ heart's desire; ἡ ἡ(οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>) on one's own; voluntarily, willingly.

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> n.m. cleft, gap; interval, pause, holiday; ἡ οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> ἡ ἡ Thursday (?). ηλ-οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> to set an interval; ἄ-οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> idem. ἄ-οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> ε to wait for. (ἡ) οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> prep. without.

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>- οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> vb. tr. to answer (someone: ε, ηλ<sup>ο</sup>, rarely suff.). οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> ἡ ἡ to converse with. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> ἡ ἡ to repeat after (in response). οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> to testify against. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> as n.m. answer.

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> (οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>) to consume, be consumed (fire, heat).

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>- οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> Q οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> vb. tr. to knead, mix, compound (ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>; with: ἡ ἡ, εἰ, εἰ). as n.m. dough. ηλ ἡ οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> kneading place.

οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>- οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> Q οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> to become broad, level, flat; to be at ease; also tr. to make broad etc. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> εβολ tr. and intr. to spread out/forth, extend; as n.m. extent, breadth; ease. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>, οὔρη<sup>ο</sup>, οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> n.f. breadth. οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> vb. tr. to greet, kiss; to worship (ἤμο<sup>ο</sup>, ε, ηλ<sup>ο</sup>); οὔρη<sup>ο</sup> εχἡ/ελ to worship, do obeisance at. ὄγοὔρη<sup>ο</sup>

adj. to be revered.  $\sigma\lambda\theta\tau\epsilon$  n.f. worship.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\theta\bar{\nu}$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\theta\bar{\nu}$ -  $\sigma\gamma\omega\theta\bar{\nu}$  ( $\sigma\gamma\lambda\theta\bar{\nu}$ ) Q  $\sigma\gamma\omega\theta\bar{\nu}$  vb. tr. to break down, crush, destroy ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\sigma$ ); vb. intr. to be worn down, broken, crushed, destroyed. As n.m. breakage, destruction.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\bar{\nu}$ -  $\sigma\gamma\lambda\bar{\nu}$  Q  $\sigma\gamma\eta\bar{\nu}$  (1) vb. tr. to put, place set ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\sigma$ ); Q to be placed, situated, set;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}$   $\bar{\nu}\mu\sigma$  ε to add to, set on, apply to, bring on;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}$   $\epsilon\tau\omicron\omicron\tau$  to add, repeat, do again (vb. complement in Circum. or ε+Inf.);  $\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$  to add (sthg.:  $\bar{\nu}\mu\sigma$ ) to;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}$   $\bar{\nu}\tau\omicron\omicron\tau$  to leave (a deposit or pledge) with;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}$   $\bar{\nu}\lambda$  to invest/deposit for/with;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$  to set (sthg.:  $\bar{\nu}\mu\sigma$ ) down, leave;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}$   $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\chi\eta\tau$  to set down. (2) vb. reflex. to put or place oneself;  $\sigma\gamma\lambda\bar{\nu}$   $\bar{\nu}\sigma\lambda$  to follow. (3) intr. to live, dwell, reside, be situated, be;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}$  ε live etc. with, by;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\epsilon\bar{\nu}\rho\lambda\iota$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$  to live etc. on, upon;  $\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}$   $\mu\bar{\nu}$  to live etc. with; sim. with  $\bar{\nu}\lambda$ ,  $\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\bar{\nu}\iota$ , and  $\bar{\nu}\iota\chi\bar{\nu}$ . As n.m. place where one stops, stands, dwells.  $\mu\lambda$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}$  idem.  $\epsilon\iota\eta\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}$  manner of life.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  n.m. fisherman;  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\omicron\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}\epsilon$  fisherman's profession.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$ -  $\sigma\gamma\lambda\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$  Q  $\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$  vb. tr. to repeat, interpret ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\sigma$ ); intr. to repeat, answer, respond (to: ε,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\bar{\nu}\lambda$ ,  $\bar{\nu}\sigma\lambda$ ); to contradict, object to ( $\sigma\gamma\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{\nu}\lambda$ ,  $\bar{\nu}\iota$ ); reflex. to respond, repeat.  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$  may be prefixed to an Inf.: to re-(do), (do) again. As n.m. answer, objection, interpretation.  $\bar{\nu}$   $\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$  adv. again.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\omicron\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$  one who contradicts;  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\rho\epsilon\chi\omicron\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$  opposition, disobedience.  $\epsilon\iota\eta\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$  opposition.  $\sigma\gamma\lambda\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}\epsilon\chi$  n.m. interpreter.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\chi\epsilon$  ( $\sigma\gamma\omega\chi\epsilon$ )  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\chi\epsilon$ - ( $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\chi$ -)  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\chi$  ( $\sigma\gamma\omicron\chi$ ) vb. tr. to cut out, cut off ( $\bar{\nu}\mu\sigma$ ).

$\sigma\gamma\omega\epsilon$  n. (pl.) architectural term: entrance, portico.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\epsilon\bar{\nu}$   $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\epsilon\bar{\nu}$ -  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\epsilon\bar{\nu}$  Q  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\epsilon\bar{\nu}$  vb. tr. to break, break down, destroy; vb. intr. to break, be broken. As n.m. destruction, breakage.  $\lambda\tau\omicron\gamma\omega\epsilon\bar{\nu}$  unbroken.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\epsilon\bar{\nu}$  vb. to collect (a contribution); as n.m. collection.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\lambda\eta$  n.m. a loan; ε  $\rho\omicron\gamma\omega\lambda\eta$  on loan. † ε  $\rho\omicron\gamma\omega\lambda\eta$  to give

on loan (to:  $\bar{\nu}\lambda$ );  $\chi\iota$  ε  $\rho\omicron\gamma\omega\lambda\eta$  to receive on loan.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\eta$  (pl.  $\sigma\gamma\omega\omicron\gamma\epsilon$ ) n.f. night.  $\tau\eta\lambda\theta\epsilon$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\tau\epsilon\gamma\omega\eta$  midnight.

$\bar{\nu}$   $\sigma\gamma\omega\gamma\omega\eta$  during a night.  $\bar{\nu}$   $\tau\epsilon\gamma\omega\eta$  by night.  $\bar{\nu}$ - $\sigma\gamma\omega\eta$  to pass the night.

$\sigma\gamma\omega\rho$  (f.  $\sigma\gamma\omega\rho\epsilon$ ,  $\sigma\gamma\omega\omicron\rho\epsilon$ ,  $\sigma\gamma\omega\rho\epsilon$ ; pl.  $\sigma\gamma\omega\omicron\rho$ ) n.m. dog.

$\sigma\gamma\chi\lambda\iota$ , Q  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\chi$  vb. intr. to become whole, sound, safe, saved (in religious sense);  $\sigma\gamma\chi\lambda\iota$  ε to be saved from. As n.m. health, safety.  $\lambda\tau\omicron\gamma\chi\lambda\iota$  unsound, incurable.  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\lambda\tau\omicron\gamma\chi\lambda\iota$  unsoundness, unhealthiness.

$\sigma\gamma\lambda$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   
 $\sigma\gamma\lambda\lambda\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\eta$   
 $\sigma\gamma\lambda\mu\omicron\mu\epsilon$ :  $\omicron\mu\epsilon$   
 $\sigma\gamma\lambda\rho\bar{\nu}$ :  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\rho\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\lambda\sigma\tau$ :  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\iota\sigma\epsilon$   
 $\sigma\gamma\lambda\sigma\chi\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\sigma\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\lambda\tau\beta\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\lambda\tau\chi\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\lambda\tau\bar{\nu}$ :  $\omega\tau\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\lambda\theta\sigma\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\theta\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\lambda\theta\tau\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\theta\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\lambda\bar{\nu}\mu\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\lambda\bar{\nu}\mu\epsilon\chi$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\bar{\nu}\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\lambda\chi\epsilon$ :  $\lambda\chi\epsilon$   
 $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\epsilon\iota\eta$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\epsilon\iota\epsilon$   
 $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\iota\tau\epsilon$   
 $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\iota$ :  $\sigma\gamma\lambda$   
 $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\iota\eta$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\epsilon\iota\epsilon$   
 $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\eta\bar{\nu}$ :  $\chi\bar{\nu}\bar{\tau}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\rho\bar{\nu}$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\rho\bar{\nu}$

$\sigma\gamma\epsilon\sigma\tau\omega\eta$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\sigma\tau\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\tau$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   
 $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\tau$ -:  $\sigma\gamma\omega\omega\tau\epsilon$   
 $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\tau\omicron\gamma\omega\tau$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\tau\omicron\gamma\epsilon\tau$   
 $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\tau\bar{\nu}$ -:  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\theta\bar{\nu}$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\theta$   
 $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\theta\sigma\gamma\omega\theta$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\theta\sigma\gamma\epsilon\theta$   
 $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\theta\sigma\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\theta\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\epsilon\epsilon\bar{\nu}$ -:  $\omega\epsilon\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\eta\eta\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\eta$   
 $\sigma\gamma\eta\eta$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\eta$   
 $\sigma\gamma\eta\gamma$ :  $\sigma\gamma\epsilon$   
 $\sigma\gamma\lambda\omega\eta$ :  $\bar{\nu}\rho\omega\eta$   
 $\sigma\gamma\bar{\nu}$ -:  $\sigma\gamma\omega\eta$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omicron\eta$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\omega\eta$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omicron\eta\eta\tau\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\eta\tau\epsilon$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omicron\eta\bar{\nu}\tau$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\eta\tau$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omicron\omicron\lambda\epsilon\sigma$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\omega\lambda\epsilon$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omicron\omicron\mu$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omicron\omicron\mu\tau\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\mu\tau\epsilon$

$\sigma\gamma\omicron\omicron\tau\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omicron\sigma\epsilon$ :  $\omega\sigma\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omicron\tau\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omicron\tau\bar{\nu}$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omicron\tau\chi$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omicron\theta\sigma\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\theta\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omicron\bar{\nu}\epsilon\chi$ :  $\sigma\gamma\lambda\bar{\nu}\epsilon\chi$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omicron\bar{\nu}\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omicron\omicron\bar{\nu}\epsilon$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omicron\chi$ :  $\sigma\gamma\chi\lambda\iota$   
 $\sigma\gamma\rho\omega\eta$ :  $\bar{\nu}\rho\omega\eta$   
 $\sigma\gamma\tau\omega$ :  $\sigma\gamma\tau\epsilon$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omega$ :  $\epsilon\gamma\omega$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omega\mu\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\omega\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\tau$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\nu}$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omega\tau\bar{\nu}$ :  $\omega\tau\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omega\omega\chi\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\omega\chi\epsilon$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omega\theta\bar{\nu}$ :  $\omega\theta\bar{\nu}$   
 $\sigma\gamma\chi$ :  $\omega\chi$   
 $\sigma\gamma\omega\rho\epsilon$ :  $\sigma\gamma\omega\rho$

ω

ω interj. O, Oh.

$\omega\beta\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\omega\chi\bar{\nu}$  n.m. goose.

$\omega\beta\bar{\nu}$   $\epsilon\beta\bar{\nu}$ -  $\omega\beta\bar{\nu}$  Q  $\omega\beta\bar{\nu}$  (1) trans.: to forget, overlook, neglect (ε); Q to be forgotten, neglected; also used reflexively. (2) intr. to sleep, fall asleep; Q to be asleep. As n.m. forgetfulness; sleep.  $\bar{\nu}$ - $\omega\beta\bar{\nu}$  to become forgetful, to forget; n. obj. with  $\bar{\nu}$ ; pron. obj. with suff. in  $\bar{\nu}$ - $\eta$ ( $\bar{\nu}$ ) $\omega\beta\bar{\nu}$ ; as n.m. forgetfulness.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$ - $\omega\beta\bar{\nu}$  one who forgets.  $\epsilon\beta\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\bar{\nu}\beta\bar{\nu}$  n.f. forgetfulness,



carelessness, sleep;  $\bar{\rho}$ -εβθε to be forgetful; †-εβθε, †  $\bar{\eta}$  ουεβθε ε ηντ  $\bar{\eta}$  to make forgetful;  $\chi$ ι  $\bar{\eta}$  ουεβθε to be forgetful. οβθτ̄ n.f. forgetfulness.

ωκ  $\bar{\eta}$  ηντ to be content.

ωκ $\bar{\eta}$  εκ $\bar{\eta}$ - Q οκ $\bar{\eta}$  vb. intr. to become dark, gloomy, changed for the worse (toward: ε, ε2ουν ε); rarely tr. to darken, alter; as n.m. sadness, gloom.

ωλ ολ $\bar{\rho}$  Q ηλ (mainly Boh.) to lay hold of, take, gather in ( $\bar{\eta}$ μο $\bar{\rho}$ ); reflex. to withdraw (± ερ $\bar{\rho}$  ethical dat.); ωλ ε to bring/take to; ωλ εβολ to take away; ωλ ε2ουν to bring in; ωλ ε2ρλ to lift up; to withdraw. As n.m. harvest, in-gathering. ολτ̄ n.f. what is collected.

ωλκ̄, Q ολκ̄ vb. intr. to become bent, turned aside, distorted (toward: ε); also with adv. εβολ, επεχτ, ε2ρλ,  $\bar{\eta}$ σα η2ογ. ωλκ̄ θλ, ελκ̄-/ $\bar{\lambda}$ κ-θλ to turn up nose, sneer (at:  $\bar{\eta}$ σα). ολκ̄τ̄, ολεκ̄τ̄ n.f. bend, corner.

ωλ $\bar{\eta}$  ολ $\bar{\rho}$  Q ολ $\bar{\eta}$  vb. tr. to clasp, embrace (ε, ε2ουν ε).

ωμκ̄ εμκ̄- ομκ̄ $\bar{\rho}$  vb. tr. to swallow ( $\bar{\eta}$ μο $\bar{\rho}$ ); intr. to be swallowed.

ωμτ̄ εμτ̄- ομτ̄ $\bar{\rho}$  Q ομτ̄ vb. tr. to sink, submerge, dip ( $\bar{\eta}$ μο $\bar{\rho}$ ); vb. intr. to sink, be submerged, dive (into: ε, ε2ουν ε,  $\bar{\eta}$ μο $\bar{\rho}$ , 2λ, 2 $\bar{\eta}$ ), ± εβολ, επεχτ. As n.m. sinking, diving, baptism. ρετ̄ωμτ̄ diver. εμσε,  $\bar{\eta}$ σε n. submersion.

ωμ $\bar{\chi}$  εμ $\bar{\chi}$ - ομ $\bar{\chi}$  $\bar{\rho}$  vb. tr. to wean ( $\bar{\eta}$ μο $\bar{\rho}$ ; from: εβολ 2 $\bar{\eta}$ ).

ωνε n.m.(f.) stone. μα  $\bar{\eta}$  ωνε stony place.  $\bar{\rho}$ -ωνε to become (like) stone. 2ι-ωνε to throw stones (at: ε).

ηεχ-ωνε idem. βλκ-ωνε stone-thrower. θλτ-ωνε quarry. ενε- $\bar{\eta}$ -με precious stone, gem.

ωηκ̄ οηκ̄ $\bar{\rho}$  (οηκ̄ $\bar{\rho}$ , οητ̄ $\bar{\rho}$ ) vb. tr. and reflex. to leap (ε: at, upon; 2ι $\bar{\chi}$  $\bar{\eta}$  from on; ε2ρλ up; ε2ρλ εκ $\bar{\eta}$  up onto; ε2ρλ 2 $\bar{\eta}$ /2λ/2ι up from; εβολ out).

ωητ̄ (ωητ̄) vb. intr. to be pinched, contracted.

ωηθ̄, Q οηθ̄ (οονθ̄) vb. intr. to become dazed, astonished, dumb with astonishment; to gape (at:  $\bar{\eta}$ σα). ωηθ̄ εβολ to muse, be in a trance. οηθ̄τ̄ n. astonishment.

ωητ̄, Q οητ̄ vb. intr. to live, be alive; as n.m. life. ρετ̄-†-ωητ̄ life-giver. εινωητ̄ way of life, means of living.

ωη επ- οη $\bar{\rho}$  Q ηη vb. tr. to count; to reckon, regard, consider ( $\bar{\eta}$ μο $\bar{\rho}$ ; as:  $\bar{\eta}$ μο $\bar{\rho}$ ; as belonging to: ε); to ascribe ( $\bar{\eta}$ μο $\bar{\rho}$ ; to: ε); to esteem or be esteemed. Q is esp. freq. in senses: to be ascribed, related, belonging to. ωη  $\bar{\eta}$  to number or be numbered among/with; to become part of. ωη  $\bar{\eta}$ σα to count, enumerate. As n.m. count, reckoning; λτωη unesteemed; †-ωη, †  $\bar{\eta}$  ηωη to render an account, give an accounting (of); 4ι-ωη to take a count (of:  $\bar{\eta}$ , ε,  $\bar{\eta}$  $\bar{\eta}$ ). ηηε n.f. number; λτηηε numberless; 2ι-ηηε to take count (of:  $\bar{\eta}$ μο $\bar{\rho}$ ); λτχι-ηη countless.

ωρβ̄ (ωρβ̄) ερβ̄- ορβ̄ $\bar{\rho}$  (ορβ̄ $\bar{\rho}$ ) Q ορβ̄ (ορβ̄) + ε2ουν vb. tr. to enclose, shut in, restrict ( $\bar{\eta}$ μο $\bar{\rho}$ ); vb. intr. to be shut in, enclosed; as n.m. frame, siege, enclosing, seclusion; λτορβ̄ unlimited. ερβε, ρβε n.f. pen, enclosure. ωρκ̄ ορκ̄ $\bar{\rho}$  vb. tr. to swear (obj. oath:  $\bar{\eta}$ μο $\bar{\rho}$ ); to adjure, swear to (person: ε, ηλ $\bar{\rho}$ ; concerning: ετβε, εκ $\bar{\eta}$ , 2λ; by, upon: εκ $\bar{\eta}$ , 2ι); as n.m. swearing, oath. ωρκ̄  $\bar{\eta}$  ηογχ to swear falsely; as n. false oath; ρετ̄ωρκ̄  $\bar{\eta}$  ηογχ one who swears falsely;  $\bar{\eta}$ ητ̄ρετ̄ωρκ̄  $\bar{\eta}$  ηογχ swearing falsely. τλθε-ωρκ̄, ρετ̄τλθε-ωρκ̄ one who swears a lot.

ωρθ̄, Q ορθ̄ (2ορθ̄) vb. intr. to become cold; tr. to scorch.

ωρ $\bar{\chi}$  ερ $\bar{\chi}$ - (ρ $\bar{\chi}$ -) ορ $\bar{\chi}$  $\bar{\rho}$  Q ορ $\bar{\chi}$  vb. tr. to fasten, bind, imprison; to close ( $\bar{\eta}$ μο $\bar{\rho}$ ; against: ε); intr. to be firm, secure. As n.m. firmness, assurance; deed of security. 2 $\bar{\eta}$  ογωρ $\bar{\chi}$  with assurance, with certainty; diligently, carefully. ε ηωρ $\bar{\chi}$  for sure. μα  $\bar{\eta}$  ωρ $\bar{\chi}$  prison; stronghold.

ωοκ̄, Q οοκ̄ vb. intr. to continue, be prolonged; to delay, remain; to be long past, out of date; oft. w. Circum.: to remain doing, continue doing; or + ε + Inf. idem.

As n.m. duration, continuance, delay. λσκε n.f. delay. ωοτ̄ (ωοτ̄) εοτ̄- (ογεετ̄-) οοε $\bar{\rho}$  (ογοεε $\bar{\rho}$ ) Q οοτ̄ vb. tr. to appoint, smear ( $\bar{\eta}$ μο $\bar{\rho}$ ).

ωτ, ογωτ n.m. fat.

ωτῆ ἐτῆ- οτῆ Q οἴτῆ vb. tr. to imprison, shut in (ἥμοσ); in: ε); ωτῆ ε2ογν idem (ε, 2ῆ). μα ῆ ωτῆ ε2ογν place of confinement. ε1νωτῆ ε2ογν seclusion.

ωτῆ οτῆ Q οτῆ vb. tr. to load (ἥμοσ; with: ἥμοσ). ἐτῆω n.f. load, burden; γα1-ετῆω porter, bearer of burden.

ωτῆ (ογωτῆ) οτῆ Q οτῆ vb. tr. to weave; to sew, tie (ἥμοσ; to, onto: ε, 2ῆ). ογωτῆ n.m. warp (on loom).

ωω (ω), Q εετ (ετ) vb. intr. to become pregnant (with: ἥμοσ); to conceive (by: μῆ, 2ῆ, εβολ 2ῆ); as n.m. conception. †-ωω to be pregnant.

ωω εω- οω (± εβολ) (1) vb. tr. to utter, sound (ἥμοσ); to cry out (to, for: ε, ε2ρα1 ε, εχῆ, ε2ογν ε2ρῆ, ογβε); (2) vb. tr. to read (ἥμοσ; to: ε, μα; on, about: ε, εχῆ; in: 21, 2ῆ); as n.m. reading. μα1-ωω fond of reading; ρεωω reader, lector. ε1νωω art of reading.

(ωω) οω (2οω, ονω) reflex. only, + ε2ογν ε: to slip into intrude into.

ωωῆ (ογωωῆ) εωῆ- οωῆ Q οωῆ vb. tr. to dry up (ἥμοσ), to quench; vb. intr. to be quenched. λτωωῆ unquenchable.

ωγ, ωβ, ογγ n.m. lettuce.

ωγε (ωβε) εγ- ογ (οβ) vb. tr. to press (ἥμοσ; on, onto: επεснт ε, ε2ογн ε, εχῆ). γε ῆ ωγε fuller's club.

ωγτ (ωβτ) εγτ- (εβτ-) ογτ (οβτ) Q ογτ (οβτ) vb. tr. to nail, fix (ἥμοσ; to: ε, ε2ογн ε, εχῆ); Q ογτ ῆ studded with. ε1γτ, ε1βτ n.m. nail, spike; ωτ-ῆ-ε1γτ blow or wound of nail.

ω2 interj. woe! ω2 ε woe to ...!

ω2ε, λ2ε, Q λ2ε vb. intr. to stand, stay, remain (with: behind: εηλ2ογ); to wait (for: ε, μα); ω2ε ογβε to stand against, resist, oppose; idem with εβολ ε, ῆβολ ε. λ2ερατ (reflex. suff.) to stand (ε: before), to attend, to resist; λ2ερατ εχῆ, 21χῆ to stand upon, at, beside; to stand against, resist. λ2ερατ μῆ to stand with. Also w. ογβε against, 21ρῆ at, 2λ2τῆ, 2λτῆ before, in the presence of. μα ῆ λ2ερατ place for standing.

ω2τ ε2τ- ο2τ (ο2τ) vb. tr. to reap, mow (ἥμοσ); as n.m. reaping, harvesting; ρλ-ω2τ act of reaping. ο2τ, ο2τ n.m. sickle, scythe; χ1-ο2τ to wield a sickle; χλ1-ο2τ sickle-bearer, reaper. ο2τ, λ2τ n.m. knife, sickle.

ωχ n. thief.

ωχῆ εχῆ- οχῆ vb. intr. to cease, perish (from: εβολ ῆ, εβολ 2ῆ); vb. tr. to destroy, make cease, put an end to (ἥμοσ); as n.m. ceasing, destruction. λχῆ ωχῆ without ceasing. λτωχῆ unceasing.

ω6ε (2ω6ε) ε6ε- Q 2ο6ε (ο6ε) vb. intr. to become cold, freeze; as n.m. cold, frost. ο6ε n. cold.

ω6ρ ο6ρ Q ο6ρ vb. intr. to become hard, stiff, frozen; also tr. to freeze, stiffen.

ω6τ ε6τ- ο6τ (οχτ, οτ6) vb. tr. to choke, throttle (ἥμοσ).

ω: ωω, ο

ωβ: ωγ

ωβε: ωγε

ωβτ: ωγτ

ωηβ: ωητ

ωρτ: ωρτ

ωγ: 2ωβ

ωγτ: ωβτ

ω2: οο2

ω2ε: ο2ε

ω6ε: ω6τ

ω

ω- prefixed vb. (+ Inf.) to be able to, know how to, be allowed to. See 26.2.

ωλ vb. intr. to rise (of the sun), ± ε2ρα1, εβολ. As n.m. rising (of sun). μα ῆ ωλ the east. ρλ-ωλ eastern side.

ωλ- vb. to begin; only in cpds. ωλ-μ1εε, ωλ-ωητ. See second element.

ωλ n.m. festival; divine service. 21βολ ῆ πωλ excommunicated. ωλ ω great festival. 2οογ ῆ ωλ festival day. ωλ is also used as vb. to keep festival (for: ε, ἥμοσ). τ- (π)ωλ to keep festival (for: ε); μα ῆ τ-ωλ church; μῆτρεγτ-ωλ occasion of festival; †-ωλ to give communion.

ωλ, γε (ωλнт, ωλлт, ωλлнт, ωлт, ωент) n.m. nose.

ωβε ῆ ωλ, εε-ωλ, χεγ-ωλ, εε-ге n.m.f. nostrils.

ωλ (ωλρ) prep. (1) to, toward (a person); (2) to, at (a place); (3) till, at, by, for (a time); (4) up to, to

length of (in reckonings); (5) except (i.e. up to but not including). See cpds. under second element.

ϑαλας, ϑαλας, ϑοοβ n.m. skin.

ϑαλαρ, ϑαρ (pl. ϑαλαρε) n.m. skin, hide, leather. βακ-ϑαλαρ tanner. οϑαμ-ϑαλαρ ulcer, sore. ρηηϑαλαρ man of skin (i.e. the purely physical person).

ϑαλαρ, ϑαρ, ϑαλαρε, ϑαρε n.m. price; ρ-ϑαλαρ to fix a price, bargain (for: ε); †-ϑαλαρ idem.

ϑαλαρε (ϑαλρε, ϑαλαρ) ϑαρ Q ϑαρ vb. tr. to smite (ερο); as n.m. blow, stroke; ρεϑϑαλαρε demon, smiter; μηητρεϑαλαρε devilry. μηητϑοορ idem.

ϑαλ n.m. fortune. ηϑαλ also as name of a god.

ϑαλ adj. new (after noun, with η).

ϑαλρε n.f. couch, cohabitation; ρ-ϑαλρε to lie down.

ϑαλρε n.f. sheepfold.

ϑαλ n.m. myrrh.

ϑαλλιοϑ, ϑαλληϑ, ϑαρλιοϑ n.m. administrative official (title).

ϑαλλοοϑ n.f. water-wheel or the like.

ϑαρβα, ϑαβρα, ϑαϑρα n.m. scorching heat; τηϑ η ϑαρβα scorching wind; ο η ϑαρβα to be scorched, parched; †-ϑαρβα to scorch (εροϑη ε).

ϑαρκε n.m. lack of water, drought; ρ-ϑαρκε to be dried up.

ϑαϑ, ϑαοϑ, ϑοϑ n.m. use, value; as adj. useful, suitable, fitting, virtuous; ατϑαϑ useless, worthless, obscene; ρ-ϑαϑ (Q ο η) to be useful, suitable (for: ε, ηα, εχη); to become prosperous; μηητϑαϑ usefulness; propriety, modesty; ρ-ατϑαϑ to become useless, worthless, vain; μηητ-ατϑαϑ worthlessness. ϑοϑ- worthy of, fit for (in cpds.).

ϑαϑ n.m. measure, extent; ε/η/ϑα ηϑαϑ η to the extent of; ηα ηϑαϑ η for about (the extent of).

ϑαϑ (pl. ϑηϑ) n.m. trunk, stump; piece, lump; (η) ϑαϑ ϑαϑ into many pieces; ελρε ημο ρ η ϑαϑ ϑαϑ to divide into many pieces.

ϑαϑε, ϑαλαϑε, ϑαβε, ϑεϑε, ϑεβε, ϑηϑε, ϑηβε, ϑιϑε, ϑιβε; Q ϑοβε vb. intr. to swell up.

ϑαλ n.m. flame, fire; †-ϑαλ to burn, be alight (± εβολ).

ϑαχε vb. tr. to speak, talk, say (ημο). ϑαχε ε to speak

to; to speak about, tell of; to speak against. ϑαχε

εροϑη ε, εεραλ ε to speak to. ϑαχε εχη to speak for, on behalf of; επεϑητ εχη to speak down (from above).

ϑαχε μη to speak with. ϑαχε ηα to speak against, ma-

lign. Also with ηαερε before, οϑε against, εα concer-

ning, εη/η with, in. As n.m. word, saying; thing, mat-

ter, affair; story, account, tale. ηοε η ϑαχε boastful

words; χε-ηοε η ϑαχε to boast; ρεϑχε-ηοε η ϑαχε braggart.

εαλ η ϑαχε verbosity, garrulousness; μηητεαλ η ϑαχε idem.

ρ-εαλ η ϑαχε to be garrulous. ρ-οϑϑαχε η οϑωτ μη to

make an agreement with. ταϑε-ϑαχε to talk a lot, multi-

ply words. χι-ϑαχε to accept the word (of: ητη). εη-

ϑαχε to complain (against: εροϑη ε). ϑα- in various

cpds. (see 2nd element). ατϑαχε speechless; unspeakable,

ineffable (± ημο, ερο). ρεϑϑαχε eloquent person. εα

η ϑαχε babbler. εηηϑαχε speech, saying, tale.

ϑβε, ϑϑε, ϑεβε n. off-scouring, filth.

ϑβηρ (f. ϑβερε; pl. ϑβεερ, ϑβεερε) n.m.f. friend, comrade,

companion. ϑβερ- freq. in cpds.: companion in (often =

Gk. prefix συβ-). μηητϑβηρ n.f. friendship, community.

ρ-ϑβηρ (Q ο η) to be friend, partner (to, with: μη, ε).

ϑβεω, ϑϑω n.f. tale, fable; as adj. fabled, fabulous. ϑεχ-

ϑβεω, ϑα-ϑβεω telling of tales; ρεϑχε-ϑβεω teller of tales.

ϑβεωτ, ϑβεοτ (pl. ϑβεατε) n.m. rod, staff; ϑαλ-ϑβεωτ staff-

bearer.

ϑε (ϑη, ϑει) vb. intr. to go (± ethical dat.). This verb

is mainly Boh.; its use with adv. and prep. is complete-

ly parallel to that of βοκ.

ϑε, ϑη, ϑι n.m.(f.) wood, beam of wood; many special mean-

ings: cross, gallows, stocks, pillory, shaft, stave.

For various woods (ϑε η) see 2nd element.

ϑε number: hundred. ϑηρ two hundred. ηεεϑε hundredth.

ϑε ϑε, ε ηεϑε ϑε by hundreds. See 30.7.

же, да prep. by (in swearing an oath).  
 жевины, жебвины, жебейдеит, жебейдеит (all Q) to be changed,  
 different (from: е; in regard to: зН). жебейо, жебейо,  
 жебейо, жебейо, жебейо, жебейо n.f. change, ex-  
 change, requital; ф-жебейо to replace, be instead (of:  
 НМО); хи-(т)жебейо to take requital, be repaid.  
 жеей (= же + ей) to go and come, be carried to and fro,  
 wander. As n. derangement, madness.  
 жебейет n.f. bride, daughter-in-law; marriage. ф-жебейет  
 (Q о Н) to become a bride; to make a marriage (for: е;  
 with: МН; to: на"). ма Н жебейет bridal-chamber, mar-  
 riage. па-тжебейет bridegroom (may take def. art.).  
 жеенче, жеиче, жеиве, же(н)че, жеиве, жеиче n.f. fish-scale.  
 жеиве, жеиве n.m. rust, verdigris. ф-жеиве to become rusted.  
 жеи, жеей, жеи n.m. pit, cistern.  
 жеи n. sign, omen; only in cpds.: хи-жеи to divine, read  
 omens; речхи-жеи diviner, augur; МНтречхи-жеи divination.  
 ф-жеи to divine.  
 жеи adj. small, few, young, humble (bef. n. with Н; aft. n.  
 without Н). Н оужеи adv. a little. Н теизе жеи ан not  
 only, not merely. кой жеи little child. жеи жеи lit-  
 tle by little, (by, into) small amounts. ф-жеи жеи (Q  
 о Н) to make small. As n. small person, thing, quantity.  
 жеи n.m. tree. еилаз-жеи grove. ма Н жеи idem.  
 жеире (ф-; f. жеире, жеире; pl. жеи, жеи) n.m.f. son,  
 daughter, child; young of animals. жеире жеи small child.  
 baby; a youth. жеире жеи f. idem. МНтжеире жеи child-  
 hood, infancy. атжеире childless; МНтатжеире childless-  
 ness. МНтжеире status of son. ф-жеире (Q о Н) to become  
 a child. ф-, же-, же- son of, daughter of, in various  
 cpds.; see 2nd element: -ейот, -мау, -сон, -сон, -оуот,  
 -зоуот. жеи(а), жеи(а) n.m.f. nephew, niece.  
 жеит, жеит, жеи n.m. name of a plant.  
 жеи (pl. ? жеи) n.f. altar.  
 же (же) же- жеи Q жеи vb. tr. to measure, weigh (НМО);

with 2nd obj.: to measure out to the amount of; же езраи  
 to weigh (е, МН: to a given amount); as n.m. measure,  
 weight, extent, length; moderation. атже immeasurable;  
 МНтатже immeasurability. ка-же to set a measure or  
 limit (to: на"). ф-же (Q о Н) to make or equal a given  
 weight. т-же to set a measure to, restrict (е); атт-же  
 unmeasured, unrestricted; МНтатт-же limitlessness. хи-  
 же to take measure, estimate.  
 жеи, жеи, жеи, жеи; Q жеи vb. intr. to be long; as  
 n.m. length. жеи, жеи, жеи n.f.(m.) length; rarely vb.  
 to become, grow long. ла-жеи adj. tall.  
 жеи же- (жеит-, жеит-, жеит-) жеи (жеит-, жеит-) Q жеи  
 (жеи, жеи) vb. tr. to change, alter (НМО); vb. intr.  
 and reflex. to change, be altered (to: е; into: Н, зН;  
 in form: Н смот); as n.m. change, difference. МНтмаи-  
 жеи loving change. атжеи unchanging, unaltered; МНт-  
 атжеи changelessness. жеи(а) fearful, strange (lit.,  
 changing of aspect). жеит n. change. Cf. Q жеи.  
 жеите (жеите) rare synonym of жеи to change.  
 жеи жеит- жеит (жеит) Q жеи vb. intr. to dig (in, into:  
 е, зН; for, after: Нца; down into: енеит е); as n.m.  
 depth. жеи, жеи, жеи n.m. depth, what is dug.  
 жеи же(т)- (же-) жеи vb. tr. to seek, ask, ask for, in-  
 quire after, about (НМО, Нца); жеи е to visit, inquire  
 after, greet, bid farewell; жеи НМО е to ask someone  
 for something; жеи НМО Нца/етве to ask someone about.  
 Also with НН from; за for; зН in, among, into; зитН  
 through. As n.m. inquiry, request; news, report. жеи-  
 нойче good news. ма Н жеи place of inquiry, oracle.  
 речжеи inquirer, wizard; МНтречжеи wizardry. жеи Н  
 н(')жеи, жеи-н(')жеи to search out, visit; as n.m.  
 visitation. жеи-жеи news-bearer, messenger.  
 жеи vb. intr. to be ashamed (about: етве, ехН, Н, за, зи);  
 rarely tr. to put to shame. жеи зит Н to stand in  
 shame before, to revere. As n.m. shame. атжеи

unashamed;  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\lambda$  $\tau$  $\omega$  $\iota$  $\nu$  $\epsilon$  to be unashamed;  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\rho\epsilon\chi\omega$  shyness, modesty.  $\dagger$ - $\omega$  $\iota$  $\nu$  $\epsilon$  to put to shame ( $\nu\lambda$ );  $\rho\epsilon\chi\dagger$ - $\omega$  $\iota$  $\nu$  $\epsilon$  one who puts to shame.  $\chi$  $\iota$ - $\omega$  $\iota$  $\nu$  $\epsilon$  to be ashamed (of:  $\epsilon\tau\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\varepsilon\bar{\nu}$ ;  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$ ; before:  $\mu\bar{\nu}\lambda\alpha\sigma\bar{\rho}\bar{\nu}$ ).  $\omega\bar{\nu}\iota\eta\tau$  (f.  $\omega\bar{\nu}\iota\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ ) modest person.  $\omega$  $\iota\rho\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\eta\rho\epsilon$  (f.  $\omega\epsilon\rho\epsilon$ ) adj. small.  $\varepsilon$ ( $\epsilon$ ) $\rho$  $\omega$  $\iota\rho\epsilon$  young servant, youth (opp. of  $\varepsilon\lambda\lambda\omega$ );  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\varepsilon\bar{\rho}\omega$  $\iota\rho\epsilon$  state of youth.  $\omega$  $\iota\tau\epsilon$  ( $\omega\omega\tau$ )  $\omega\epsilon\tau$ - ( $\omega\lambda\lambda\tau$ -)  $\omega\lambda\tau$  ( $\omega\lambda\lambda\tau$ \*,  $\omega\iota\tau$ \*) vb. tr. to demand, extort ( $\mu\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ \*,  $\epsilon$ ; from:  $\mu\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ \*, for, on account of:  $\varepsilon\lambda$ ).  $\omega$  $\iota\tau\epsilon$   $\mu\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\omega\gamma\omega\sigma\epsilon$  to exact a fine from.  $\omega\epsilon\tau$ - $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\eta\lambda\alpha$  to beg for charity.  $\omega\kappa\alpha\kappa$  n.m. cry, shout;  $\chi$  $\iota$ - $\omega\kappa\alpha\kappa$   $\epsilon\beta\omega\lambda$  to cry out (to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\epsilon\varepsilon\rho\alpha\iota$   $\epsilon$ ).  $\lambda\omega\kappa\alpha\kappa$  to cry out (=  $\lambda\omega$ - $\omega\kappa\alpha\kappa$ , cf.  $\omega\omega$ ),  $\pm$   $\epsilon\beta\omega\lambda$  ( $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\varepsilon\rho\alpha\iota$   $\epsilon$ ).  $\chi$  $\iota$ - $\omega\kappa\alpha\kappa$ ,  $\lambda\omega\kappa\alpha\kappa$  n.m. cry.  $\omega\kappa\iota\lambda$ ,  $\omega\kappa\eta\lambda$  n. curl of hair.  $\omega\kappa\lambda\kappa\epsilon\lambda$ ,  $\omega\kappa\eta\lambda\kappa\epsilon\lambda$  n.m. gnashing, grinding of teeth.  $\omega\kappa\lambda\iota\lambda$ ,  $\omega\kappa\epsilon\lambda\iota\lambda$ ,  $\omega\kappa\lambda\epsilon\lambda$ ,  $\omega\kappa\iota\lambda\epsilon\iota\lambda$ ,  $\omega\kappa\lambda\epsilon\iota\lambda$ ,  $\omega\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon\iota\lambda$  n.m. bell.  $\omega\kappa\omega\lambda$  n.m. hole.  $\omega$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\omega\kappa\omega\lambda$   $\omega\kappa\omega\lambda$  to be full of holes.  $\omega\lambda\lambda\varepsilon$ ,  $\omega\omega\lambda\varepsilon$  vb. intr. to be afraid.  $\omega\lambda\varepsilon\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\omega\lambda\chi$  n. fear, in cpd.  $\mu\epsilon\varepsilon$ - $\omega\lambda\varepsilon\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\nu\lambda\varepsilon$ - $\omega\lambda\varepsilon\bar{\nu}$  to emit fear, be terrified; also as n.m. terror;  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\eta\mu\epsilon\varepsilon$ - $\omega\lambda\varepsilon\bar{\nu}$  terror.  $\omega\lambda\eta$  to creep (into:  $\varepsilon\bar{\nu}$ ).  $\omega\lambda\eta$ - in  $\omega\lambda\eta$ - $\omega\gamma\sigma\tau$ - $\mu\omega\gamma\chi\epsilon$  to enjoy the odor of incense.  $\omega\lambda\eta\lambda$  ( $\omega\lambda\lambda$ ) vb. intr. to pray (to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\nu\lambda$ \*,  $\omega\lambda$ ; for:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\nu}$ ,  $\varepsilon\lambda$ ,  $\varepsilon\iota\chi\bar{\nu}$ ); as n.m. prayer.  $\omega\lambda\iota\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\lambda\epsilon\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\lambda\iota\epsilon$  n.m. spike, sharp instrument; ray, flame.  $\omega\lambda\omega\pi$  n.m. ply, strand (of cord).  $\omega\lambda\omega\chi$  n.m. shame, disgrace; as adj. shameful, disgraceful.  $\omega\lambda\varepsilon$ ,  $\omega\epsilon\lambda\varepsilon$ ,  $\omega\lambda\varepsilon$  n.m. twig, shoot; stave, wand.  $\omega\lambda\beta\omega\mu$ ,  $\sigma\epsilon\lambda\beta\omega\mu$ ,  $\omega\lambda\tau\omega\mu$ ,  $\omega\epsilon\lambda\tau\omega\mu$ ,  $\omega\epsilon\lambda\tau\epsilon\mu$ ,  $\omega\lambda\lambda\tau\epsilon\mu$  n.f.m. mustard.  $\omega\mu\lambda$ ,  $Q$   $\omega\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$  ( $\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$ ) vb. intr. to be light, fine, subtle; as n.m. fineness, subtlety.  $\omega\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$  adj. light, fine.  $\omega\bar{\mu}\mu\omega$ ,  $\omega\mu\omega$ ,  $\omega\mu\omega$  (f.  $\omega\bar{\mu}\mu\omega$ ; pl.  $\omega\bar{\mu}\mu\omega\iota$ ) n.m. stranger; as adj. strange.  $\epsilon$   $\rho\omega\bar{\mu}\mu\omega$  abroad (motion);  $\varepsilon\iota$   $\rho\omega\bar{\mu}\mu\omega$  abroad (static);  $\varepsilon\bar{\nu}$   $\rho\omega\bar{\mu}\mu\omega$  idem.  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\omega\bar{\mu}\mu\omega$  strangeness, foreignness.  $\mu\alpha\iota$ - $\omega\bar{\mu}\mu\omega$  hospitable;  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\mu\alpha\iota$ - $\omega\bar{\mu}\mu\omega$  hospitality;  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\mu\alpha\iota$ -

$\omega\bar{\mu}\mu\omega$  to be hospitable.  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\mu\alpha\sigma\bar{\tau}$ - $\omega\bar{\mu}\mu\omega$  hatred of strangers.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\omega\bar{\mu}\mu\omega$  ( $Q$   $\omega$   $\bar{\nu}$ ) to become a stranger, be estranged (from:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\nu\lambda$ \*).  $\omega\mu\omega\gamma$ ,  $\omega\mu\omega\gamma\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\mu\omega\gamma\iota$  n.f. peg, stake.  $\omega\mu\omega\gamma\bar{\nu}$  (f.  $\omega\mu\omega\gamma\bar{\nu}\epsilon$ ) number: eight.  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\omega\mu\eta\eta$ ( $\epsilon$ ) eighteen.  $\mu\epsilon\varepsilon$ - $\omega\mu\omega\gamma\bar{\nu}$  eighth. See 15.3; 30.7.  $\omega\bar{\mu}\omega\epsilon$   $\omega\bar{\mu}\omega\epsilon$ -  $\omega\bar{\mu}\omega\eta\tau$ \* vb. tr. to serve ( $\mu\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ \* or  $\nu\lambda$ ); as n.m. service, worship, liturgy;  $\mu\lambda$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\omega\bar{\mu}\omega\epsilon$  place of worship.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\omega\bar{\mu}\omega\epsilon$  to do service (to, for:  $\nu\lambda$ \*).  $\rho\epsilon\chi\omega\bar{\mu}\omega\epsilon$  server, worshipper;  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\rho\epsilon\chi\omega\bar{\mu}\omega\epsilon$  service.  $\omega\bar{\mu}\omega\iota\tau$  n.m. servant.  $\omega\bar{\mu}\omega\eta\epsilon$  vb. intr. to whisper; as n. whispering.  $\epsilon\omega$ - $\omega\bar{\mu}\omega\eta\epsilon$ ,  $\chi$  $\iota$ - $\omega\bar{\mu}\omega\eta\epsilon$  to whisper.  $\omega\eta\lambda$  n.m. waste-land.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\omega\eta\lambda$  to become waste, dry.  $\omega\eta\lambda$  n.m. profligate, prodigal (person);  $\mu\bar{\nu}\tau\omega\eta\lambda$  profligacy.  $\omega\eta\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\eta\eta$  (pl.  $\omega\eta\eta\gamma$ ,  $-\epsilon$ ) n.m. net.  $\omega\eta\epsilon$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\varepsilon\iota\omega\gamma\epsilon$  casting-net.  $\omega\eta\eta$  n.f. garden;  $\nu\lambda$ - $\tau\epsilon\omega\eta\eta$  gardener.  $\omega\eta\omega\omega$ ,  $Q$   $\omega\omega\omega\omega$  vb. intr. to stink; as n.m. stench.  $\omega\bar{\nu}\sigma$  n.m. linen.  $\omega\bar{\nu}\tau\omega$  n.f. sheet, robe (of linen).  $\omega\bar{\nu}\omega\omega\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\iota\eta\omega\omega\tau\epsilon$  n.f. cushion or sim.  $\omega\omega$  number: thousand. See 30.7.  $\omega\omega$  particle: yea!  $\omega\omega\epsilon\iota\mu$  n.m. row, course;  $\bar{\nu}$   $\omega\omega\epsilon\iota\mu$   $\omega\omega\epsilon\iota\mu$  in rows.  $\omega\iota\mu\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\omega\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon$  n.f. courses (of stones).  $\omega\omega\epsilon\iota\tau$  in  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\omega\omega\epsilon\iota\tau$  ( $Q$   $\omega$   $\bar{\nu}$   $\omega\omega\epsilon\iota\tau$ ) to become inspired, possessed, frenzied.  $\omega\omega\epsilon\iota\omega$  n.m. dust;  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\omega\omega\epsilon\iota\omega$  to become dusty;  $\chi$  $\iota$ - $\omega\omega\epsilon\iota\omega$  idem. ( $\omega\omega\kappa\omega\bar{\kappa}$ )  $\omega\epsilon\kappa\omega\omega\kappa$ \* vb. tr. to dig, hollow out, gouge out.  $\omega\omega\lambda$ ,  $\omega\omega\lambda$  n.m. bundle.  $\omega\omega\lambda$ ,  $\omega\omega\lambda$  n.m. molar tooth, tusk.  $\omega\omega\lambda\eta\epsilon\sigma$  n.f. gnat.  $\omega\omega\lambda\omega\lambda$   $\omega$ ( $\epsilon$ ) $\lambda\omega\omega\lambda$ \*  $Q$   $\omega\epsilon\lambda\omega\omega\lambda$  ( $\omega\bar{\rho}\omega\omega\bar{\rho}$ ) vb. tr. to sift, shake in sieve ( $\mu\bar{\nu}\mu\omega$ \*); as n.m. shaking.  $\omega\omega\mu$ ,  $\omega\omega\omega\mu$  (f.  $\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$ ; pl.  $\omega\omega\mu\omega\iota$ ) n.m. father-in-law (mother-in-law); son (daughter)-in-law.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\omega\omega\mu$  to become

father-in-law (to: e).  
 ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ(ጥ)- number: three (f. ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥጥ). ወሙንጥ(ጥ)- (e) ስድስት ወሙንጥ three days ago, heretofore.  
 ስድስት ወሙንጥ third. ስድስት ወሙንጥ thirteen; ስድስት ወሙንጥ thirteenth. ስድስት ወሙንጥ all three (of them). See 15.3; 30.7.  
 ወሙንጥ n.f. thorn-tree (acacia nilotica); thorns; thicket of acacias; ወሙንጥ ስድስት ወሙንጥ acacia wood.  
 ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ n.m. incense, perfume.  
 ወሙንጥ, Q ወሙንጥ(ጥ) vb. intr. to become dry, dry up, become dessicated, stale. ስድስት ወሙንጥ the dry land.  
 ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ n.m. palm, four-fingerbreadth; a set of four. (ወሙንጥ) ወሙንጥ(ጥ) ስድስት ወሙንጥ vb. tr. to take in arms, nurse.  
 ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ n.m. awning, veil.  
 ወሙንጥ ወሙንጥ ወሙንጥ Q ወሙንጥ (ወሙንጥ) vb. tr. to upset, overturn (ስድስት, e; on, onto: ከጥ); to destroy; + ስድስት idem.  
 As n.m. overthrow, destruction; ስድስት ወሙንጥ destroyer.  
 ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ (pl. ወሙንጥ; cf. ወሙንጥ) n.m. pillow, cushion.  
 ወሙንጥ (ወሙንጥ) ወሙንጥ Q ወሙንጥ vb. tr. to cut, carve, hollow out (ስድስት); to make a hole in (e, ጥ). As n.m. (also ወሙንጥ) anything carved or hollowed out.  
 ወሙንጥ, ጥ in ስድስት prep. without (not standard Sah.).  
 ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ n.m. persea tree.  
 ወሙንጥ ወሙንጥ- (ወሙንጥ) ወሙንጥ (ወሙንጥ) (± ከጥ) vb. tr. to discharge, pour out, empty (ስድስት; from: ስድስት, ከጥ ስድስት, ከጥ ጥ; into: ጥ); vb. intr. to flow, pour out. ወሙንጥ ከጥ to pour out upon; to crowd against, throng. Also with ስድስት (e), ከጥ (e, ከጥ, ጥ). ወሙንጥ Q to be empty; ስድስት ወሙንጥ emptiness, vanity (may take art.); ስድስት ወሙንጥ emptiness; ጥ ስድስት ወሙንጥ without cause, vainly; ስድስት-ስድስት ወሙንጥ to act in vain.  
 ወሙንጥ n.f. censer, brazier, altar.  
 ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ n.m. sacrifice, offering.  
 ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ n.f. throat.  
 ወሙንጥ vb. intr. to boast, brag; reflex. (w. ስድስት) to take pride (in, on, about: e, ጥ, ከጥ, ከጥ ከጥ, ጥ, ጥ).

As n.m. boasting, pride; as adj. proud. ስድስት ወሙንጥ, ስድስት ወሙንጥ pride, impudence. ስድስት ወሙንጥ to glorify.  
 ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ n.m. window; niche, alcove.  
 ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ n.m. kind of antelope (bubalis buselaphus).  
 ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ n.m. pot, jar.  
 ወሙንጥ n.m. hindrance, impediment; key. ስድስት ወሙንጥ to lock (a door). ስድስት ወሙንጥ to shut, lock.  
 ወሙንጥ, Q ወሙንጥ meaning uncertain: to burrow (?).  
 ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ vb. tr. to consider (ስድስት); to take counsel concerning (e, ከጥ; with: ስድስት). As n.m. counsel, design, plan, advice. ስድስት ወሙንጥ ill-considered; ስድስት ወሙንጥ being without counsel, at a loss, reckless. ጥ ስድስት ወሙንጥ ስድስት ወሙንጥ to take counsel, make a decision. ጥ-ወሙንጥ idem (with: ስድስት; concerning: e, ከጥ e); ጥ-ወሙንጥ ስድስት to counsel, advise; ጥ-ወሙንጥ counsellor, advisor.  
 ወሙንጥ n.f. wonder, amazement; miracle; as adj. wonderful, marvelous; ጥ ወሙንጥ wonderful; ጥ ስድስት ወሙንጥ wondrously.  
 ስድስት ወሙንጥ (Q ጥ) to become amazed, to marvel (at: ስድስት, e, ጥ, ከጥ, ከጥ ከጥ, ስድስት, ጥ).  
 ወሙንጥ n.f. menstruation; ስድስት ወሙንጥ (Q ጥ) to be menstruous.  
 ወሙንጥ, ስድስት in ጥ ስድስት suddenly, all of a sudden.  
 ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ (pl. ወሙንጥ) n.m. mast of a ship.  
 ወሙንጥ n. nest.  
 ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ (pl. ወሙንጥ) n.m. prison.  
 ወሙንጥ, ወሙንጥ n.f. garment, tunic.  
 ወሙንጥ n.m. weaver; warp (on loom).  
 ወሙንጥ ወሙንጥ ወሙንጥ Q ወሙንጥ vb. tr. to disturb, agitate, bother, upset, trouble, urge, hasten (ስድስት); vb. intr. to become disturbed etc.; as n.m. disturbance, trouble, anxiety, haste; ጥ ስድስት ወሙንጥ hastily, quickly, anxiously.  
 ስድስት ወሙንጥ undisturbed, untroubled; ስድስት ወሙንጥ tranquility; ስድስት/ስድስት ወሙንጥ to create disturbance.  
 ወሙንጥ in ስድስት ወሙንጥ to accuse, bring accusation against (e, ስድስት, ጥ); ጥ-ስድስት ወሙንጥ accuser.  
 ወሙንጥ n.m. sand, gravel; ከጥ e ስድስት being in sandy condition.

ԳՈՅ (ԳՈԿ) ԳՅ- (ԳԵԿ-) ԳՕՅ՝ (ԳՕԿ՝) Q ԳՆԵ (ԳՆԿ) vb. tr. to shave, clip, tonsure (նմո՞); ԳՅ-աօ to shave the head; as n.m. shaving, clipping, tonsure.  
 ԳՈՅԷ՝ ԳՕՅԷ՝ Q ԳՕՅԷ՝ vb. tr. to scorch, wither (նմո՞); vb. intr. to become scorched, withered.  
 ԳՈՒ n.m. what is above, high; always w. art. and usu. in prep. phrases: Ե ը՞ժՈՒ upward; Մ ը՞ժՈՒ Ե above; ԵՅՈՒ Մ ը՞ժՈՒ from above; ԸՂ-ը՞ժՈՒ upper part or direction; ԸՂ ը՞ժՈՒ Մ (prep.) above; ԵՅՈՒ ԸՂ-ը՞ժՈՒ from above.  
 ԳՈԿ ԳԵԿ- Q ԳՆԿ vb. tr. to dig, dig deep; Q = to be deep; as n.m. depth(s). Cf. ԳՐԿԵ.  
 ԳՈԿԷ՝ ԳԵԿԷ՝- ԳՕԿԷ՝ Q ԳՕԿԷ՝ vb. tr. to dig, dig deep (± ԵՆԵՇՆԻՐ). ԳՐԿԷ՝ n.m. depth. Cf. preceding.  
 ԳՈՂ ԳԵՂ- (ԳՂ-) ԳՕՂ՝ vb. tr. to despoil (նմո՞); + ԵՅՈՒ: to spoil, destroy; intr. to be destroyed; as n.m. spoil, booty. ԱԳՈՂ ԵՅՈՒ indestructible. ԳՕՂԵ՝ n.f. spoils.  
 ԳՈՂ ԳՕՂ՝ Q ԳՆՂ vb. tr. to loosen, dissolve, paralyze; vb. intr. to flow (into: Ե, շՆ, ԵՅՈՒ ԵՂՆ); ԳՆՂ ԵՅՈՒ to be paralyzed, crippled, worthless.  
 ԳՈՂԿ՝ ԳՂԿ- ԳՕՂԿ՝ vb. tr. to stitch, weave (նմո՞).  
 ԳՈՂՄ vb. tr. to smell (նմո՞); sniff at (Ե); as n.m. sense of smell; ՄՂ Մ ԳՈՂՄ organ of smell; ԵՆԳՈՂՄ sense of s.  
 ԳՈՂԷ՝ ԳՕՂԷ՝ Q ԳՕՂԷ՝ vb. tr. to mark, trace line of, make as a mark (նմո՞); as n.m. mark, marker, stake; †-ԳՈՂԷ՝ to set a mark or boundary.  
 ԳՈՂԵ՝ ԳՂԵ- ԳՂԿ՝ Q ԳՕՂԵ՝ vb. tr. to cut (նմո՞); Q to be sharp, sharpened, cutting. Cf. ԳՂԵ.  
 ԳՕՄ n.m. tax, tribute; †-ԳՕՄ to pay tribute; չԻ-ԳՕՄ to receive tribute.  
 ԳՕՄ n.m. summer. շԵ Մ ԳՕՄ, շՆԳՕՄ n.m. spring.  
 ԳՕՄ ԳՕՄ՝ (ԳՕՕՄ՝) vb. tr. to wash (clothes: նմո՞).  
 ԳՕՄԿ՝ ԳՄԿ- Q ԳՕՄԿ՝ vb. tr. to pierce.  
 ԳՕՆԵ vb. intr. to become sick, weak, ill (in, with: Ե, Մ, շՆ); as n.m. sickness, disease. ՄՂ Մ ՆԵԳՕՆԵ infirmary. †-ԳՕՆԵ to become sick; թԵԿՕՆԵ sick person. For cpds.

in ԳՆ-, ԳԵN-, ԳՂN- see 2nd element.  
 ԳՕՆԻ (ԳՕՆԻ) Q ԳՕՆԻ vb. intr. to quarrel (with: ՄՆ, ՕԿԵ); as n.m. quarreling.  
 ԳՕՆԻ ԳՆԻ- (ԳԵՆԻ-) ԳՕՆԻ՝ Q ԳՕՆԻ vb. tr. to plait (նմո՞). ԳՕՆԻԵ n.f. plaited work.  
 ԳՕՆԻ (ԳՕՆԵ) ԳԵՆԻ- (ԳԵՆԵ-) ԳՕՆԻ՝ (ԳՕՆԵ՝) Q ԳՕՆԻ (ԳՕՆԵ) vb. intr. to come together, join; vb. tr. to join, connect (նմո՞; to, with: Ե, ՄՆ, ՄՂ՝); to convey (to: ԳՂ); as n.m. union, unity. շՆ ՕԿՕՆԻ՝ jointly, in unison.  
 ԳՕՆ only in ԳԵՆՆԳՕՆ, ԳՆՆԳՕՆ, ԳՆԵՆԳՕՆ moment, instant; շՆ ՕԿԳԵՆՆԳՕՆ suddenly.  
 ԳՕՆ ԳԵՆ- (ԳՆ-, ԳՂN-) ԳՕՆ՝ (ԳՂN՝) Q ԳՆՆ vb. tr. to receive, accept, take, bear, suffer (նմո՞; for, on behalf of: ԵՂՆ, ՄՂ՝; from: ՆԻՆ, շԻՆ); to buy (for a price: շՂ; with: շՆ). Freq. w. ethical dative. Q also = to be acceptable. As n.m. acceptance, purchase. ԱԳՕՆ, ԱԳՕՆ՝ which cannot be limited or contained. ԳՕՆԵ՝ n.f. reception, entertainment.  
 ԳՕՆԵ (ԳՕՆԵ), Q ԳՕՆ vb. intr. to become, come into existence; to happen, take place, occur; to last, endure; Q to be, exist. ԱՇԳՕՆԵ impers. it happened that (foll. by coord. vb.). For ԳՕՆԵ as aux. vb., see §30.9. ԳՕՆԵ Ե, ԵՅՕԿՆ Ե to be for, intended for, destined for; ԳՕՆԵ նմո՞ (1) to be in; (2) to happen to (a person); (3) to be + pred. noun. ԳՕՆԵ ՄՂ՝ Ե to act as (Ե) for (ՄՂ՝). ԳՕՆԵ ԳՂ to last until; ԳՕՆԵ շՂ to receive, get, have; ԳՕՆԵ շԻ to be/live in the time of. ԳՕՆԵ շՂՆ to be in the care, the charge of. ԳՕՆԵ շԻՆ, ԵՅՈՒ շԻՆ to come into existence through, by means of. As n.m. existence, being. ՄՂ Մ ԳՕՆԵ dwelling place, residence. ԵԳՕՆԵ if, when, since, because.  
 ԳՕՆԵ, ԳՕՅԵ, ԳՕՆԵ, ԳՕՅԵ, ԵԳՕՆԵ n.m. cucumber.  
 ԳՕՆԵ՝ n.m. arm, foreleg; shoulder; name of constellation.  
 ԳՕՐ ԳՕՐ՝ (ԳՕՕՐ՝) Q ԳՆՐ vb. tr. to stop up, to pile up.  
 ԳՕՐՆ ԳՐՆ- (ԳԵՐՆ-) ԳՕՐՆ՝ Q ԳՕՐՆ vb. intr. to be early,

first (in, at, to: ε); reflex. idem. ὄρν- + Inf. to do something first, to have done something previously, already. ὄρπ n. morning; ὄρπ ἢ περᾶστε tomorrow morning, the morning of the next day; πῆλυ ἢ ὄρπ the morning. ὄρπ (f. ὄρπε) adj. first, earliest; used before of after n., with ἢ; ὄρν-ἢ idem. ἢ ὄρπ, ἢ ὄρπ adv. early. ἢ ὄρπ adv. formerly, at first; ἢ ὄρπ prep. before. χῖν (ἢ) ὄρπ, χῖν ε ὄρπ from the beginning. ἦ-ὄρπ (Q ο ἢ) to be first, before; + ε + Inf. to do first, beforehand; to be the first to do.

ὄρπ vb. intr. to be demented; tr. to derange (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>).

ὄρς, ὄρς, ὄρς (pl. ὄρς, ὄρς) n.m. shepherd, herdsman; ἠῆτῶρ shepherding.

ὄρ, ὄρ (pl. ὄρς, ὄρς) n.m. trader, merchant; μα ἢ ὄρ emporium; ἠῆτῶρ trade, commerce; ἦ-ὄρ to trade, deal, traffic (in: εἰ); εἰνερ-ὄρ trade, profit.

ὄρῆ ὄρῆ- (ὄρῆ-) vb. tr. to muzzle. ὄρς, ὄρς n.m. a muzzle, halter.

ὄρς, ὄρς n.f. well, cistern.

ὄρς n.m. flour, dough.

ὄρῆ ὄρῆ- (ὄρῆ-) Q ὄρῆ vb. tr. to close, seal (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>; against: εἰ); vb. intr. to be shut, sealed. ὄρῆ (ὄρῆ) Q ὄρῆ vb. tr. idem. ὄρῆ n.m. gate, what is shut.

ὄρῆ-ὄρῆ n.pl. joints.

ὄρῆς, ὄρῆς n.f. cliff, precipice.

ὄρῆς ὄρῆς- (ὄρῆς-) Q ὄρῆς vb. tr. to exclude, deprive (of: ε, εὐολ εἰ); to remove (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>; from: ε).

ὄρῆ (ὄρῆ) ὄρῆ- (ὄρῆ-) ὄρῆ (ὄρῆ) Q ὄρῆ (ὄρῆ, ὄρῆ) (1) vb. tr. to cut (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>); to slaughter, slay (with: εἰ).

ὄρῆ εὐολ to cut off, cut short; to excommunicate; to decide; as n.m. excommunication, cutting off. ὄρῆ εὐολ εἰ to condemn. εἰ ὄρῆ εὐολ sharply, briefly. ὄρῆ in cpds.: who, which cuts (see 2nd elem.). ὄρῆ as n.m. what is cut; sacrifice; decision, verdict. ἄρῆ uncut. ῥεῖρῆ (εὐολ) cutter, sacrificer.

(2) vb. intr. to lack (for: ε, ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>, εἰ); to want, be lacking; as n.m. lack, need, shortage; ἄρῆ without needs. ὄρῆ ἢ, ὄρῆ ἢ, ὄρῆ prep. short of, lacking; excepting, apart from. ὄρῆς, ὄρῆς n.f. part cut off, portion. ὄρῆς, ὄρῆς n.f. cut, ditch. ὄρῆ vb. intr. to become faulty, deficient; to have defects; as n.m. defect, fault, deficiency.

ὄρῆς ὄρῆς- (ὄρῆς-) ὄρῆς (ὄρῆς) Q ὄρῆς (ὄρῆς) vb. tr. to strike, smite, wound (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>); vb. intr. to be wounded (in: ε); as n.m. blow, wound. ὄρῆ n.m. blow, wound; ἦ-ὄρῆ to wound; ὄρῆ-εἰ to clap the hands.

ὄρῆς ὄρῆς- ὄρῆς Q ὄρῆς (± εὐολ) vb. tr. to scatter, spread (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>; esp. of odor, by wind); vb. intr. idem.

ὄρῆς ὄρῆς- Q ὄρῆς vb. tr. to twist (rope etc.); as n.m. twisting; torture (?).

ὄρῆς ὄρῆς- ὄρῆς (ὄρῆς) Q ὄρῆς (± εὐολ, εἰ) vb. tr. to make equal (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>; to: ε, ἦ); to make level, straight; to lay out straight; Q to be equal (to: ε, ἦ, οὔς). As n.m. equality, sameness, equal status.

ὄρῆς ὄρῆς- ὄρῆς Q ὄρῆς vb. tr. to devastate, lay waste, destroy (ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>); vb. intr. to become desert, laid waste, destroyed; as n.m. devastation, destruction. ὄρῆς, ὄρῆς n.m. barrenness, poverty.

ὄρῆς, ὄρῆς n.m. hollow of hand; handful.

ὄρῆς ὄρῆς- Q ὄρῆς vb. intr. to err, make a mistake (in: ἦμο<sup>ο</sup>, ε, εἰ); as n.m. error, fault. ἄρῆς unerring.

ὄρῆς adj. wicked, iniquitous; ἠῆτῶρ iniquity; ἦ-ἠῆτῶρ ὄρῆς to sin (against: ε). ὄρῆς, ὄρῆς, ὄρῆς n. error.

ὄρῆς ὄρῆς- ὄρῆς vb. tr. intr. to wither, scorch.

ὄρῆς vb. intr. to contend, wrestle, struggle (with: ἦ, οὔς); as n.m. contest. μα ἢ ὄρῆς arena; ῥεῖρῆς contender. ὄρῆς n.m.f. athlete, gladiator, contender; ἠῆτῶρ athleticism; ἦ-ὄρῆς to become an athlete, contender. ὄρῆς n.m. athlete, contender.

ὄρῆς ὄρῆς- ὄρῆς Q ὄρῆς vb. tr. to leave as a remainder,





ϑ61λ61λ: ϑκλ1λ

ϑ60λ: ϑ60P

ϑ6Pλ2T: c6Pλ2T

4

41 (4e1) 41- (4e1-) 41T<sup>Q</sup> 4HY vb. tr. to take, carry, bear, sustain (MMO<sup>Q</sup>, 2λ); oft. w. eth. dat. (ε, ηλ<sup>Q</sup>). Used w. many prep. and adv. in normal senses. 41 M̄N to agree with. 41 2λ to tolerate, bear, endure. 41 M̄MO<sup>Q</sup> εβολ to take away, remove (from: M̄MO<sup>Q</sup>, 2N). 41 M̄MAY to carry etc. from there (± 2N, 2IXN: from, from on). For 41- and 4λ1- in vb. and nom. cpds. see 2nd element. Pε441 one who bears (may have object); M̄NTPε441 state or condition of bearing.

4NT, 5NT, 4eNT, 0YεNT n.m.f. worm. P-4NT to become wormy.

40, 50, 500, 401 n.f. canal, water conduit.

4TOOY, 5TOOY (4TEY-, 4TOY-; f. 4TOE, 4TO, 5TO) number: four.

M̄NTA4TE fourteen. Mε24TOOY (f. -4TOE, -4TO) fourth.

See §§15.3; 24.3; 30.7.

40, 50, 0Y0, 40E n.m. hair. PλT-40, PHT N 40 hairy. 0Yε2-40 to let hair grow.

40TE, 50TE n.f.m. sweat. T-40TE to sweat.

40TE (50TE, 50TE) 4ET- 40T<sup>Q</sup> vb. tr. to wipe away, off; to obliterate, destroy (M̄MO<sup>Q</sup>). 40TE εβολ (1) idem; (2) intr. to be wiped out, destroyed. AT40TE εβολ uneffaceable, ineradicable.

406E (506E) 4E6- 406<sup>Q</sup> Q 4H6 (5H6) vb. intr. and reflex. to leap, spring (εβολ, εΠεCHT, εΘH, ε20YH, ε2Pλ1); as n.m. impetuosity; Pε4406E impetuous person. 406C, 506C n. leaping, dancing; esp. in x1-406C to dance; M̄NTPε4-506C haste.

406E (506E) 4E6- 406<sup>Q</sup> Q 4H6 vb. tr. to seize, snatch, rob (ε, M̄MO<sup>Q</sup>); Pε4406E violent person. 406P n. robber.

406C (506C) rare variant of 406E to leap q.v.

4λ1-: 41  
4λ1: 5λ1  
4e1, 4e1-: 41

4eNT: 4NT  
4ET-: 40TE  
4E6-: 406E

4HY: 41  
4H6: 406E  
41T<sup>Q</sup>: 41

40T<sup>Q</sup>: 40TE  
406<sup>Q</sup>: 406E  
406C: 406E  
406P: 406E

4TEY-: 4TOOY  
4TO, 4TOE: 4TOOY  
4TOY-: 4TOOY

401: 40  
40TE: 50TE  
406E: 50TE

2

2λ, 20 n.m. winnowing fan.

2λ, 20 n.m. pole, mast; weaver's beam.

2λ (2λPO<sup>Q</sup>) prep. (1) under, beneath; often with meaning of bearing, carrying; (2) from under, from the presence of, from the time of; (3) from, by reason of, because of; (4) for, in respect to, on behalf of; (5) in exchange for, for; to, toward (usu. of persons).

2λE, 2λEIH, 2λIH (f. 2λH, 2λE; pl. 2λEY, 2λE6Y, 2λE0Y, 2λEYε) adj. last, final; as n.: end, termination, last part. ε η2λE, M̄ η2λE, N̄ 0λE, N̄ 2λE, εXN̄ 2λE, 2N̄ 0λE at last, finally. 0λ 2λE, 0λ 0λE until the last, at the last. P-2λE (1) to become last; to be (too) late (for: ε); (2) to be in want (of: ε). x1-2λE to lag.

2λE1BEC, 2λ1BEC, 201BEC n.f. shade, shelter, shadow; P-2λE1BEC to make shade (for, over: ε, εXN̄, 2IXN̄). x1-2λE1BEC to take shade, be shaded, sheltered.

2λEIT, 2λ1EIT, 2λEIH T n.f. gateway, forecourt, porch.

2λ1 n.m. husband. x1-2λ1 to take a husband.

2λK, 2λλK n.m. tailor.

2λK adj. sober, prudent, mild (bef. or aft. n., w. N̄); M̄NT2λK sobriety, mildness. P-2λK (Q 0 N̄ 2λK) to become sober, prudent.

2λKX<sup>Q</sup>, 2λKHλ<sup>Q</sup>, 2λKελ<sup>Q</sup>, 2λNKX<sup>Q</sup> n.m. a species of lizard.

2λλ n.m.f. servant, slave; rare except in 2M̄2λλ, 2M̄2ελ n.m.f. idem; M̄NT2M̄2λλ status of slave or servant; P-2M̄2λλ to serve, become servant (to: ηλ<sup>Q</sup>).

2λλ only in P-2λλ to deceive (M̄MO<sup>Q</sup>); as n. deceit; M̄NTP-2λλ deceit, deception; Pε4P-2λλ deceiver; M̄NTPε4P-2λλ deceit.

2λλλK, 2λλHK n.f. ring.

2λλHT (pl. 2λλλTE, 2λλλλTE) n.m. bird, any flying creature.

2ΑΛΜΗ2Ε, 2ΑΛΜΗ2, 2ΑΛΜΕ2, 2ΕΛΜΕ2Ε n.f. boat.  
 2ΑΛΟΥC, 2ΑΛΛΟΥC n.m. spiderweb.  
 2ΑΛΩΜ n.m. cheese.  
 2ΑΜ (pl. 2ΜΗΥ, 2ΜΕΥ) n.m. craftsman; cf. 2ΑΜΘΕ.  
 2ΑΜΗΡ n.m. embrace; ̄-2ΑΜΗΡ ̄ΜΟ; †-2ΑΜΗΡ ε to embrace.  
 2ΑΜΟΙ interj. would that ...!  
 2ΑΜΘΕ, 2ΑΜΘΙ (pl. 2ΑΜΘΗΟΥΕ, 2ΑΜΘΗΥΕ, 2ΑΜΘΟΟΥΕ) n.m. car-  
 penter; Μ̄ΝΤ2ΑΜΘΕ carpentry.  
 2ΑΠ, 2ΟΠ n.m. judgement, inquest; ΑΤ2ΑΠ without going to  
 court. εΙΡΕ ̄ Π(°)2ΑΠ, ̄-2ΑΠ to give a judgement (for:  
 ΝΑ; between: ΟΥΤΕ); to go to court; to avenge, i.e. to  
 settle one's case (against: Μ̄Ν). †-2ΑΠ to give a judge-  
 ment, pass judgement (on: ε, εχ̄Ν); ΜΑ ̄ †-2ΑΠ court,  
 place of judgement; ΡΕΥ†-2ΑΠ judge; ̄-ΡΕΥ†-2ΑΠ to act as  
 judge. ΧΙ-2ΑΠ, ΧΙ ̄ ΟΥ2ΑΠ to go to court (against, with:  
 Μ̄Ν, ΟΥΒΕ, 2Α, 2Ι); as n.m. judgement.  
 2ΑΠΕ n.m. the god Apis.  
 2ΑΠΟΡ̄, 2ΑΠΟΡ̄ n.f. saddle, saddle-cloth.  
 2ΑΠ̄, 2ΟΠ̄ impers. vb. (± ηε) it is necessary (for some-  
 one: ε; to do: ε, εΤΡΕ). See §20.2.  
 2ΑΡΕ2 (ΑΡΕ2, 2ΑΡΗ2Ε, ΕΡΕ2, ΕΡΗ2) vb. tr. to keep, observe,  
 preserve, be careful about (ε); to guard, watch, keep  
 (ε; from: ε, ΕΒΟΛ ̄ΜΟ, ΕΒΟΛ 2̄Ν); as n.m. watch, guard,  
 caution; Μ̄ΝΤΑΤ2ΑΡΕ2 heedlessness; ΜΑ ̄ 2ΑΡΕ2 place of  
 watch, guardhouse; ΡΕΥ2ΑΡΕ2 guard, watcher, watchman.  
 2ΑΡΙ2ΑΡΟ° intensive pron., used appositionally: (he) alone,  
 apart; (he him)self, by (him)self; other pers. sim.  
 2ΑC n.m. dung (of animals).  
 2ΑCΙΕ, 2ΑCΕΙΕ, 2ΑCΙΗ n.m. a drowned person; in cpds.: ΕΘΚ  
 ̄ 2ΑCΙΕ, ΘΕ ̄ 2ΑCΙΕ, ̄-ΒΟΛ ̄ 2ΑCΙΕ to drown, be drowned.  
 2ΑΤ, 2ΑΤΕ, 2ΑΑΤ n.m. silver; silver coin(s), money; as adj.  
 silver, white. ΜΑΙ-2ΑΤ money-loving. ΜΕΝ̄-2ΑΤ silver-  
 smith; ΡΕΥΜΕΝ̄-2ΑΤ idem. CΑ ̄ 2ΑΤ dealer in silver.  
 ̄-2ΑΤ to work silver; (Q ο ̄ 2ΑΤ) to become silver;  
 ΡΕῩ-2ΑΤ silversmith. †-2ΑΤ to pay.

2ΑΤΑΙΛΕ, 2ΑΤΑΛΗ n. name of an eye-disease.  
 2ΑΤΕ, 2ΑΑΤΕ vb. intr. to flow; tr. to pour (̄ΜΟ) ± ΕΒΟΛ.  
 As n.m. flow. ΜΑ ̄ 2ΑΤΕ channel, water-course.  
 2ΑΤΗΡ, 2ΑΤΗΡΕ n.m.f. hammer.  
 2ΑΘΦΡ, 2ΘΦΡ name of 3rd Coptic month.  
 2ΑΥΒΑΛ n.m. anchor.  
 2ΑΦΗΤ, 2ΑΦΙΤ, 2ΑΡΦΗΤ n.m. falcon.  
 2ΑΦΛΕΕΛΕ, 2ΑΦΛΕΛΕ, 2ΑΒΛΕΕΛΕ n.f. lizard.  
 2Α2 pron. many; as adj. (bef. or aft. noun, with ̄) many.  
 ̄-2Α2 to become or do much/many (+ ̄ + noun); Μ̄ΝΤ2Α2  
 multitude.  
 2Α6Ε, 2ΑΑ6Ε n.m. snare.  
 2Α6ΙΗ n.m. mint.  
 2ΒΑ n.m. straits, difficulty, distress; ̄-2ΒΑ (Q ο ̄ 2ΒΑ)  
 to become distressed; †-2ΒΑ to distress, disturb (ΝΑ);  
 2ΒΒΕ, 2ΕΒΒΕ, 2ΗΥΒΕ, 2ΗΒ(Β)Ε n.m. plow; yoke of animals.  
 2ΒΟΡΒ̄ (ΒΟΡΒ̄) 2Β̄Β̄- (Β̄Β̄-) 2Β̄Β̄Φ° (2ΟΥΕΡΟΥΦ°) Q  
 Β̄Β̄Φ (Β̄Β̄Φ̄) vb. tr. to throw down, push, cast (̄ΜΟ);  
 2ΒΟΡΒ̄ ̄ΜΟ ΕΒΟΛ to cast forth (on, onto: ε, ΕΠΕCΗΤ Ε,  
 Ε2ΡΑΙ Ε); intr. to fall to pieces. ΚΑ2-Β̄Β̄Φ ΟΠΟC-  
 CΙΕΠΙΕD land; CΙΩ2-ΒΕΡΒ̄Φ idem or sim.  
 2ΒΟΥΡ n.f. left hand; as adj. left. (̄) CΑ 2ΒΟΥΡ, 2Ι  
 2ΒΟΥΡ on, to the left.  
 2ΒΩ n.f. covering; tent.  
 2Ε (2ΕΕ, 2ΗΕ) Q 2ΗΥ to fall (± ΕΠΕCΗΤ, Ε2ΡΑΙ down); used  
 with ε, εχ̄Ν, 2̄Ν, 2ΑΤ̄, 2ΙΧ̄Ν in ordinary senses. 2Ε ̄ΝCΑ,  
 2Ε ̄Τ̄Ν to become lost to (someone). 2Ε ΕΒΟΛ to perish,  
 cease (from: 2̄Ν; from on, from with: 2Ι, 2ΙΧ̄Ν); to fall  
 away. 2Ε Ε to find, chance upon, light upon, discover;  
 2Ε ΕΡΟ° ̄ΝCΑ to find something in the possession of.  
 2Ε, 2ΙΗ n.f. way, manner. ΤΑΙ ΤΕ ΘΕ this is the way (that),  
 thus. ΟῩΝ-ΘΕ there is a way, it is possible (to: ε, ̄,  
 ΕΤΡΕ); Μ̄Ν-ΘΕ there is no way (to: ε, ̄, ΕΤΡΕ). ̄ ΘΕ ̄  
 prep. like, in the manner of. ̄ ΘΕ + Rel. as, even as,  
 in the same way that. ̄ ΤΕΙ2Ε (1) in this way, thus;

(2) of this sort.  $\bar{N}$   $\tau\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon$   $\tau\eta\rho\bar{\tau}$  so much, to such an extent.  $\bar{N}$   $\tau(^{\circ})\zeta\epsilon$  like (e.g. me), as (I) do, in (my) way or manner.  $\bar{N}$   $\tau(^{\circ})\zeta\epsilon$   $\tau(^{\circ})\zeta\epsilon$  as (I) was before.  $\lambda\theta$   $\bar{N}$   $\zeta\epsilon$  of what sort?  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$   $\theta\epsilon$  like ( $\bar{N}$ ); as (+ Rel.).  $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha$   $\tau\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon$  in this way, likewise.  $\bar{\rho}-\theta\epsilon$  (Q o  $\bar{N}$   $\theta\epsilon$ ) (1) to become like; (2) to make like;  $\bar{\rho}-\tau(^{\circ})\zeta\epsilon$  to resume one's former appearance.  $\dagger-\theta\epsilon$  to provide means (to:  $\mu\lambda^{\circ}$ ; so that:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\rho\epsilon$ ).  $\epsilon\bar{N}-\theta\epsilon$  to find means (to:  $\bar{N}$ ).

$\zeta\epsilon$ ,  $\zeta-$  n.m. season, in cpds.:  $\zeta\epsilon-\beta\omega\omega\bar{N}$ ,  $\zeta-\beta\omega\omega\bar{N}$  bad season, famine;  $\bar{\rho}-\zeta\epsilon-\beta\omega\omega\bar{N}$  to have a bad season.  $\zeta\epsilon-\mu\omicron\upsilon\chi\epsilon$  good season, plenty;  $\bar{\rho}-\zeta\epsilon-\mu\omicron\upsilon\chi\epsilon$  to be in plenty.

$\zeta\epsilon\lambda\pi\epsilon$ ,  $\zeta\lambda\pi\epsilon$  n.f. navel.

$\zeta\epsilon\lambda\zeta\iota\lambda\epsilon$  n.f. death-rattle.

$\zeta\epsilon\theta\epsilon\epsilon\tau\epsilon$  n.f. monastery, convent. Many variant spellings:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\eta$  for  $\theta\epsilon$ ;  $-\eta$  for  $-\epsilon$ ;  $\zeta\eta$  for  $\zeta\epsilon-$ .

$\zeta\eta$ ,  $\epsilon\zeta\eta$ ,  $\zeta\eta$  ( $\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$ ) n.f. front, forepart, beginning;  $\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$ ,  $\epsilon$   $\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$  prep. forward (to), before, into the presence of; used idiomatically with certain verbs.  $\epsilon\theta\eta$  adv. forward, ahead, in advance;  $\dagger$   $\epsilon\theta\eta$  to advance, progress.  $\bar{\eta}\sigma\chi-\theta\eta$  adv. formerly, henceforth.  $\zeta\lambda$   $\theta\eta$ ,  $\zeta\lambda$   $\tau(^{\circ})\zeta\eta$  prep. in front of, before (time or place); also used as conj. (+  $\epsilon\tau\rho\epsilon$  or  $\bar{\mu}\pi\alpha\tau\epsilon-$ ).  $\zeta\iota$   $\theta\eta$ ,  $\zeta\iota$   $\zeta\eta$  at the front, forward, in front;  $\zeta\iota$   $\theta\eta$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron^{\circ}$  in front of, before, on the front of;  $\bar{\rho}-\zeta\iota\theta\eta$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron^{\circ}$  to precede.

$\zeta\eta$  ( $\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$ ) n.f. belly, womb.  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\mu\alpha\iota-\zeta\eta\tau\bar{\tau}$  gluttony.  $\theta\lambda\chi\epsilon$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\bar{N}$   $\zeta\eta\tau$  to ventriloquize.  $\bar{\eta}\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$  see  $\zeta\bar{\eta}$ .

$\zeta\eta$ ,  $\zeta\epsilon$  n.f. storey (of a house).

$\zeta\eta\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\zeta\eta\eta\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\zeta\eta\eta\beta\epsilon$  n.m.f. grief, mourning;  $\bar{\rho}-\zeta\eta\beta\epsilon$  to grieve, mourn (for:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\mu\lambda^{\circ}$ ,  $\zeta\iota\chi\bar{\eta}$ );  $\rho\epsilon\epsilon\bar{\rho}-\zeta\eta\beta\epsilon$  mourner.

$\zeta\eta\beta\bar{\tau}$ ,  $\zeta\bar{\tau}\sigma$ ,  $\zeta\epsilon\beta\bar{\tau}$  n.m. lamp.

$\zeta\eta\kappa\epsilon$  n.f. corn-measure.

$\zeta\eta\mu\epsilon$ ,  $\zeta\epsilon\mu\epsilon$ ,  $\zeta\bar{\eta}\mu\epsilon$ ,  $\zeta\iota\mu\epsilon$  n.f. freight, fare (on ship or camel);  $\dagger-\zeta\eta\mu\epsilon$  to pay fare;  $\lambda\tau\zeta\eta\mu\epsilon$  free of charge.

$\zeta\eta\eta\epsilon$  n.m., usu. pl., spices, incense.  $\sigma\bar{\tau}-\zeta\eta\eta\epsilon$  idem;

$\dagger-\sigma\bar{\tau}-\zeta\eta\eta\epsilon$  to offer (burn) incense.  $\theta\omicron\upsilon-\zeta\eta\eta\epsilon$  incense;  $\tau\lambda\lambda\epsilon-\theta\omicron\upsilon-\zeta\eta\eta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\zeta\rho\alpha\iota$ ,  $\dagger-\theta\omicron\upsilon-\zeta\eta\eta\epsilon$   $\epsilon\zeta\rho\alpha\iota$  to offer incense.

$\zeta\eta\tau$  ( $\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$ ; pl.  $\zeta\eta\epsilon\epsilon\upsilon$ ) tip, edge, end;  $\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$   $\bar{N}$  is the preferred construction before nouns.

$\zeta\eta\tau$  n.m. north.  $\epsilon$   $\zeta\eta\tau$ ,  $\epsilon\eta\zeta\eta\tau$ ,  $\lambda\eta\zeta\eta\tau$  adv. northward.

$\tau\lambda\eta\zeta\eta\tau$ ,  $\zeta\lambda\eta\zeta\eta\tau$  adv. (on) the north side.  $\sigma\lambda$   $\bar{N}$   $\zeta\eta\tau$  idem.

$\zeta\eta\tau$  ( $\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$ ) n.m. heart, mind.  $\lambda-\eta\epsilon\epsilon\zeta\eta\tau$   $\epsilon\iota$   $\epsilon\rho\omicron\chi$  he came to his senses.  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\zeta\eta\tau$   $\bar{N}$   $\omicron\upsilon\omega\tau$  unanimity, being of a single mind;  $\bar{\rho}-\zeta\eta\tau$   $\bar{N}$   $\omicron\upsilon\omega\tau$  to become unanimous.  $\zeta\eta\tau$   $\sigma\eta\lambda\upsilon$  doubt;  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\zeta\eta\tau$   $\sigma\eta\lambda\upsilon$  doubt, hesitation;  $\bar{\rho}-\zeta\eta\tau$   $\sigma\eta\lambda\upsilon$  to become doubtful, hesitant.  $\zeta\eta\tau$   $\theta\eta\mu$  impatience;  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\zeta\eta\tau$   $\theta\eta\mu$  idem;  $\bar{\rho}-\zeta\eta\tau$   $\theta\eta\mu$  to become impatient.  $\lambda\tau\zeta\eta\tau$  senseless;  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\tau\zeta\eta\tau$  senselessness;  $\bar{\rho}-\lambda\tau\zeta\eta\tau$  to become senseless.  $\beta\alpha\lambda-\zeta\eta\tau$  guileless, simple;  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\beta\alpha\lambda-\zeta\eta\tau$  guilelessness.  $\bar{\rho}\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\zeta\eta\tau$  wise, a wise person;  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\rho}\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\zeta\eta\tau$  wisdom, understanding;  $\bar{\rho}-\bar{\rho}\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\zeta\eta\tau$  to become wise.  $\theta\bar{\tau}-\bar{\eta}-\zeta\eta\tau$  anguish.  $\kappa\omega$   $\bar{N}$   $\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$ ,  $\kappa\lambda-\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$  to set one's heart or mind (on, to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\zeta\iota$ ), to be confident (in);  $\kappa\lambda-\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$  to relax, become careless.  $\bar{\rho}-\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$  to regret, repent (concerning:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\sigma\lambda$ );  $\lambda\tau\bar{\rho}-\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$  unrepentant;  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\epsilon\epsilon\bar{\rho}-\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$ ,  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\rho}-\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$  repentance.  $\sigma\epsilon\kappa-\eta\zeta\eta\tau$   $\bar{N}$  to persuade.  $\dagger-\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$  to observe, notice, pay attention to, heed ( $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\zeta\iota$ ,  $\zeta\bar{\eta}$ );  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\tau\dagger-\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$  heedlessness;  $\rho\epsilon\epsilon\bar{\rho}-\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$  attentive;  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\epsilon\epsilon\bar{\rho}-\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$  attentiveness.  $\theta\bar{\eta}-\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$  to pity, have pity (on, for:  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\epsilon\zeta\rho\alpha\iota$   $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\zeta\lambda$ );  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}\tau\theta\bar{\eta}-\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$  pity, mercy;  $\bar{\rho}-\theta\bar{\eta}-\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$  to be merciful. For nouns and vbs. cpd. with  $\bar{N}$   $\zeta\eta\tau$  see 1st element.  $\zeta\lambda\zeta\tau\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\zeta\lambda\tau\bar{\eta}$  ( $\zeta\lambda\zeta\eta\tau^{\circ}$ ,  $\zeta\lambda\tau\eta\tau^{\circ}$ ) prep. with, near, beside.

$\zeta\eta\upsilon$ ,  $\zeta\eta\omicron\upsilon$  n.m. profit, benefit, usefulness, advantage.  $\mu\alpha\iota-\zeta\eta\upsilon$  profit-loving.  $\bar{\rho}-\zeta\eta\upsilon$  to be profitable, useful (to:  $\mu\lambda^{\circ}$ ).  $\dagger-\zeta\eta\upsilon$  to give profit or benefit (to:  $\mu\lambda^{\circ}$ ); to gain profit or benefit (in, by, from:  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron^{\circ}$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\bar{\mu}\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\zeta\bar{\eta}$ ).  $\epsilon\bar{\eta}-\zeta\eta\upsilon$  to find profit or benefit (in:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\zeta\bar{\eta}$ ).

$\zeta\eta\theta\epsilon$  to be disturbed, concerned.

$\zeta\iota$   $\zeta\iota\tau^{\circ}$  ( $\zeta\lambda\tau^{\circ}$ ) vb. tr. to beat, thresh, rub ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron^{\circ}$ ; on,

against:  $\epsilon\kappa\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\alpha\iota$ ). As n.m. threshing.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\alpha\iota$  thresher.  
 $\alpha\iota$  ( $\alpha\iota\omega^\circ$ ,  $\alpha\iota\omega\omega^\circ$ ) prep. (1) on, in, at; (2) (to enquire) concerning; (3) and, or, with (connecting two nouns); (4) from on, from in, from at; (5) in the time of, in the presence of.  $\alpha\iota$   $\eta\lambda\iota$  adv. thus.  $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\alpha\iota$  from on, from.  $\epsilon\eta\epsilon\chi\tau$   $\alpha\iota$  down from on, down onto;  $\epsilon\alpha\omicron\gamma\eta$   $\alpha\iota$  in toward;  $\epsilon\alpha\rho\lambda\iota$   $\alpha\iota$  down from, up from, down on.  
 $(\alpha\iota\beta\epsilon)$ , Q  $\alpha\iota\beta\epsilon$  ( $\alpha\lambda\beta\epsilon$ ) vb. intr. to be low, short.  $\alpha\iota\beta\epsilon$  n.m. lower part or place.  $\alpha\iota\beta\lambda\iota$  n. shortness.  
 $\alpha\iota\beta\omega\iota$ ,  $\alpha\iota\beta\omega\iota$ ,  $\alpha\iota\beta\omega\gamma\iota$ ,  $\alpha\iota\beta\omega\gamma\iota$ ,  $\alpha\lambda\beta\iota\omega\gamma\iota$  n.m. ibis.  
 $\alpha\iota\beta$ ,  $\alpha\iota\eta$  (pl.  $\alpha\iota\eta\gamma$ ,  $\alpha\iota\eta\omega\gamma$ ,  $\alpha\iota\beta\gamma$ ) n.m.f. rudder.  
 $\alpha\iota\beta\epsilon\iota\beta$ ,  $\epsilon\alpha\iota\beta\epsilon\iota\beta$ ,  $\alpha\iota\beta\epsilon\iota\beta$ ,  $\alpha\iota\beta$  (f.  $\alpha\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon\iota\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\iota\lambda\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\iota\epsilon\iota\lambda\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\iota\epsilon\epsilon\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\iota\beta\epsilon\iota\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\iota\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\iota\eta\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\lambda\iota\beta\epsilon$ ) n.m.f. lamb.  
 $\alpha\iota\beta\epsilon\iota\tau$ ,  $\alpha\epsilon\iota\beta\epsilon\iota\tau$ ,  $\alpha\iota\tau$  n.m. pit.  
 $\alpha\iota\eta$  (pl.  $\alpha\iota\omega\omega\gamma\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\iota\eta\gamma$ ) n.f. road, way.  $\alpha\iota\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\iota$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$   $\epsilon\chi\omicron\delta\upsilon\varsigma$ , way out.  $\alpha\iota\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\iota$   $\epsilon\alpha\omicron\gamma\eta$  way in.  $\alpha\iota\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\omega\kappa$  way of going (in:  $\epsilon\alpha\omicron\gamma\eta$ ).  $\alpha\iota\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\mu\omicron\omega\theta\epsilon$  way, road.  $\alpha\iota\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\iota\omicron\omicron\upsilon\omicron$  a way for crossing, ford.  $\alpha\iota\eta$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\bar{\rho}\rho\omicron$  the king's road, highway.  $\rho\bar{\eta}(\bar{\eta})\alpha\iota\eta$  traveling companion.  $\dagger\tau\epsilon\alpha\iota\eta$   $\eta\lambda^\circ$  to provide way or means to (someone).  
 $\alpha\iota\kappa$  n.m. magic; as adj. magical.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\alpha\iota\kappa$  to bewitch, enchant ( $\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\iota$ ).  $\rho\epsilon\chi\bar{\rho}$ - $\alpha\iota\kappa$  wizard, magician;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\epsilon\chi\bar{\rho}$ - $\alpha\iota\kappa$  magic, wizardry.  $\alpha\lambda\kappa\omicron$  n.m. magician;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\lambda\kappa\omicron$  magic.  
 $\alpha\iota\eta$ ,  $\alpha\epsilon\iota\eta$  n.m. cup, vessel; a liquid measure;  $\rho\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ - $\eta\alpha\iota\eta$   $\epsilon\alpha\omicron\gamma\eta$  diviner (by aid of cup).  
 $\alpha\iota\eta\epsilon$  vb. intr. to row; tr. idem ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ).  $\alpha\iota\eta\iota\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\epsilon\eta\epsilon\iota\epsilon$  n.m. steering-oar, rudder.  
 $\alpha\iota\eta\epsilon$   $\alpha\eta\tau^\circ$  reflex. to move forward (not properly Sah.).  
 $\alpha\iota\eta\eta\beta$ ,  $\alpha\iota\eta\eta\gamma$  to sleep, doze; as n.m. sleep.  
 $\alpha\iota\omega\gamma\epsilon$   $\alpha\iota$ -  $\alpha\iota\tau^\circ$  vb. tr. (1) to beat, strike ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ,  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\kappa\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\alpha\eta$ ,  $\epsilon\alpha\omicron\gamma\eta$   $\epsilon$ ; with:  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ,  $\alpha\eta$ ). (2) to cast, throw ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ;  $\pm$   $\epsilon\beta\omicron\lambda$ ,  $\epsilon\alpha\rho\lambda\iota$ ); mostly Boh. in this sense.  $\alpha\iota$ - $\tau\omicron\omicron\tau^\circ$  to begin, undertake (to do:  $\epsilon$  + inf.); also lit., to place one's hand (on:  $\epsilon$ ).  
 $\alpha\iota\rho$ ,  $\alpha\epsilon\iota\rho$  n.m. street, town quarter, road.  $\epsilon$   $\eta\alpha\iota\rho$  adv.

outside, to the outside.  $\alpha\iota\rho\alpha\iota\rho\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\epsilon\rho\alpha\iota\rho\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\eta\rho\alpha\iota\rho\epsilon$  n.f. idem.  
 $\alpha\iota\sigma\epsilon$   $\alpha\lambda\sigma\bar{\tau}$ -  $\alpha\lambda\sigma\tau^\circ$  Q  $\alpha\iota\sigma\epsilon$  (1) vb. intr. to become weary, troubled (with, by, of:  $\epsilon\tau\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\lambda$ ,  $\alpha\eta$ ); to experience difficulty or distress (in doing: Circum.); to be difficult or troublesome (to, for:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\eta\lambda^\circ$ ). (2) vb. tr. to weary, distress, trouble. As n.m. weariness, distress, trouble; labor, product of labor.  $\lambda\tau\alpha\iota\sigma\epsilon$  unwearied; without difficulty;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\mu\lambda\iota$ - $\alpha\iota\sigma\epsilon$  love of toil.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\alpha\iota\sigma\epsilon$  to take trouble; to make trouble.  $\dagger$ - $\alpha\iota\sigma\epsilon$  to give trouble, make trouble (to, for:  $\eta\lambda^\circ$ ).  $\omicron\gamma\epsilon\alpha$ - $\alpha\iota\sigma\epsilon$  idem.  $\omega\bar{\eta}$ - $\alpha\iota\sigma\epsilon$  to labor, take trouble, be deeply concerned (for:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\kappa\bar{\eta}$ ; in, concerning:  $\epsilon\tau\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\eta$ ); as n.m. labor, product of labor;  $\lambda\tau\omega\bar{\eta}$ - $\alpha\iota\sigma\epsilon$  unsympathetic;  $\rho\epsilon\chi$ - $\omega\bar{\eta}$ - $\alpha\iota\sigma\epsilon$  one who labors etc.;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\omega\bar{\eta}$ - $\alpha\iota\sigma\epsilon$  labor, suffering.  $\chi\iota$   $\alpha\lambda$   $\alpha\iota\sigma\epsilon$  to bear up under difficulty.  
 $\alpha\iota\sigma\epsilon$   $\alpha\lambda\sigma\tau^\circ$  Q  $\alpha\iota\sigma\epsilon$  to spin (flax etc.).  
 $\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon$   $\alpha\epsilon\tau$ -  $\alpha\lambda\tau^\circ$  (1) vb. tr. to rub, move back and forth ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ); to wear out ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ); to convulse, torment ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ); to flay. (2) vb. intr. to become old, worn out; to loiter, loaf around; to be convulsed, tormented. As n.m. spasm, pain;  $\lambda\tau\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon$  unworn; untortured;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\epsilon\chi\alpha\iota\tau\epsilon$  convulsion.  
 $\alpha\iota\omega\mu\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\iota\omicron\mu\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\omega\mu\epsilon$  n.f. palm, hollow of hand ( $\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\iota\chi$ ).  
 $\alpha\iota\kappa\omicron$  ( $\epsilon\alpha\iota\kappa\omicron$ ) Q  $\alpha\iota\kappa\lambda\epsilon\iota\tau$  ( $\alpha\iota\kappa\omicron\epsilon\iota\tau$ ,  $\alpha\iota\kappa\bar{\rho}$ ) to become hungry (for:  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron^\circ$ ); as n.m. hunger, famine.  $\alpha\iota\eta\kappa\epsilon$  adj. poor (bef. or aft. noun, with  $\bar{\eta}$ );  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\eta\kappa\epsilon$  poverty;  $\mu\lambda\iota$ - $\alpha\iota\eta\kappa\epsilon$  loving the poor;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\mu\lambda\sigma\bar{\tau}$ - $\alpha\iota\eta\kappa\epsilon$  hatred of the poor.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\alpha\iota\eta\kappa\epsilon$  to become poor.  
 $\alpha\lambda\kappa\omicron\gamma$ ,  $\alpha\epsilon\lambda\kappa\omicron\gamma$ ,  $\alpha\lambda\lambda\kappa\omicron\gamma$  n.f.m. sickle.  
 $\alpha\lambda\lambda\omicron$  (f.  $\alpha\lambda\lambda\omega$ ,  $\alpha\lambda\lambda\omicron\gamma$ ; pl.  $\alpha\lambda\lambda\omicron\iota$ ) n.m.f. an old person, elder; esp. an older monk; as adj. old (bef. or aft. noun with  $\bar{\eta}$ ).  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\lambda\lambda\omicron$  (of women:  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\lambda\lambda\omega$ ) old age.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\alpha\lambda\lambda\omicron$  (Q  $\omicron$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\alpha\lambda\lambda\omicron$ ) to become old.  
 $\alpha\lambda\omicron\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\lambda\omicron\epsilon\iota\lambda$ ,  $\alpha\lambda\epsilon\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon$ ,  $\alpha\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon$  vb. tr. to bear, carry

- ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron^{\circ}$ ), usu. on surface of water; intr. to be borne, carried; to float.
- $\varepsilon\lambda\omicron\mu\lambda\bar{\eta}$  n.m. entanglement, snare.
- $\varepsilon\lambda\omicron\omicron\lambda\epsilon$  vb. tr. to nurse (a child:  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron^{\circ}$ ); to carry a child during pregnancy or infancy.  $\rho\epsilon\gamma\epsilon\lambda\omicron\omicron\lambda\epsilon$  n. nurse.
- $\varepsilon\lambda\omicron\eta$  n.m. a vessel (for pouring).
- $\varepsilon\lambda\omicron\eta\lambda\bar{\eta}$  ( $\varepsilon\lambda\omicron\eta\lambda\eta$ )  $\varepsilon\lambda\eta\lambda\omega\eta^{\circ}$  Q  $\varepsilon\lambda\eta\lambda\omega\eta$  vb. tr. to weary, plague ( $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\lambda\bar{\eta}$ ); intr. to become weary, despondent; as n.m. weariness, distress.
- $\varepsilon\lambda\omicron\sigma\tau\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\varepsilon\lambda\omicron\sigma\tau\eta$  n.m. mist;  $\bar{\rho}-\varepsilon\lambda\omicron\sigma\tau\bar{\eta}$  to become misty, dark;  $\dagger-\varepsilon\lambda\omicron\sigma\tau\bar{\eta}$  to darken.
- $\varepsilon\lambda\omicron\gamma\lambda\omega\omicron\gamma$  Q to be high, exalted.
- $\varepsilon\lambda\omicron\epsilon$ , Q  $\varepsilon\lambda\omicron\bar{\epsilon}$  to become sweet, delightful;  $\varepsilon\lambda\lambda\bar{\epsilon}$ - in cpds.: sweet in, sweet of (e.g.  $-\phi\lambda\lambda\epsilon$  speech,  $-\varepsilon\eta\tau$  heart). As n.m. sweetness, delight.  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\varepsilon\lambda\omicron\epsilon$  idem.  $\dagger-\varepsilon\lambda\omicron\epsilon$  to make sweet, pleasant.  $\varepsilon\lambda\lambda\epsilon$ ,  $\varepsilon\lambda\bar{\epsilon}$  n.f. sweetness.  $\varepsilon\lambda\eta\epsilon$  n.f. idem.
- $\varepsilon\lambda\omega\mu$ ,  $\bar{\lambda}\varepsilon\omega\mu$ ,  $\varepsilon\lambda\omega\mu$  n.m. louse, flea.
- $\varepsilon\lambda\omega\epsilon\bar{\nu}$  vb. intr. to be easy, pleasant.
- $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\epsilon$  number: forty (see §30.7).  $\mu\epsilon\lambda\mu\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\varepsilon\lambda\omicron\gamma$  Lent.  $\mu\epsilon\lambda\mu\epsilon$  fortieth.
- $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\epsilon\eta\epsilon$  number: eighty (see §30.7).
- $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\epsilon$  in  $\bar{\rho}-\varepsilon\lambda\mu\epsilon$  to steer, guide ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron^{\circ}$ ).  $\bar{\rho}-\varepsilon\lambda\mu\epsilon$  n.m. guidance.  $\lambda\tau\bar{\rho}-\varepsilon\lambda\mu\epsilon$  unguided.  $\rho\epsilon\gamma\bar{\rho}-\varepsilon\lambda\mu\epsilon$  pilot, guide.
- $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\omega\rho\epsilon$ ,  $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\epsilon\tau\omega\rho\epsilon$ ,  $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\epsilon\tau\omega\rho\epsilon$  etc. n.m. sign, token; password.
- $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\mu$  ( $\phi\mu\omicron\mu$ ) Q  $\varepsilon\eta\mu$  to become hot; as n.m. fever, heat.  $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\epsilon$  n.f.m. heat, fever;  $\dagger-\varepsilon\lambda\mu\epsilon$  to give off heat.
- $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\sigma$  vb. intr. to sit, sit down, be seated ( $\pm \epsilon\lambda\rho\lambda\iota$ ); to dwell, remain. Used with most prep. in normal senses.  $\mu\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\sigma$  (1) seat; (2) privy, latrine; (3) anus.  $\epsilon\iota\eta\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\sigma$  manner of sitting, dwelling.  $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\lambda\iota\sigma$  n.m. buttocks.
- $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\tau$  n.m. grace, gift, favor; gratitude, thanks, credit.  $\lambda\tau\varepsilon\mu\omicron\tau$  graceless, thankless.  $\bar{\rho}-\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\tau$ ,  $\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma\varepsilon\mu\omicron\tau$  to grant a favor, give grace, give as a gift.  $\dagger-\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\tau$  to

- give grace, to benefit, be kind to ( $\eta\lambda^{\circ}$ );  $\dagger$   $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron^{\circ}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\tau$  to give as a gift or favor.  $\phi\bar{\eta}-\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\tau$   $\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\eta}$  to thank, give thanks to (for:  $\epsilon\lambda\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\varepsilon\iota$ ,  $\varepsilon\lambda$ ); as n.m. thanksgiving;  $\lambda\tau\phi\bar{\eta}-\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\tau$  ungrateful;  $\rho\epsilon\gamma\phi\bar{\eta}-\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\tau$  a grateful person;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\epsilon\gamma\phi\bar{\eta}-\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\tau$  gratitude.  $\chi\iota-\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\tau$  to obtain grace or favor (from:  $\epsilon\lambda\omicron\lambda$   $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\tau\bar{\eta}$ ; for someone:  $\epsilon\lambda\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\varepsilon\iota\chi\bar{\eta}$ ).  $\epsilon\bar{\eta}-\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\tau$  to find favor or grace.
- $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\gamma$  n.m. salt.  $\bar{\rho}-\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\gamma$  to become salt.  $\dagger-\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\gamma$  to add salt.  $\chi\iota-\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\gamma$  to be salted.  $\lambda\tau\varepsilon\mu\omicron\gamma$  unsalted.  $\epsilon\lambda$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\gamma$  salt-dealer, salt-seller.
- $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\omicron\chi$ , Q  $\varepsilon\lambda\mu\bar{\chi}$  to become sour.  $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}\chi$ ,  $\varepsilon\eta\bar{\chi}$ ,  $\varepsilon\eta\bar{\chi}$  n.m. vinegar.  $\bar{\rho}-\varepsilon\bar{\eta}\chi$  to become sour.  $\dagger \epsilon$   $\eta\varepsilon\bar{\eta}\chi$  to start to turn sour.  $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}\sigma$ ,  $\varepsilon\eta\bar{\sigma}$ ,  $\varepsilon\eta\bar{\sigma}$  n.m. ear of grain.
- $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}\varepsilon\bar{\eta}$  vb. intr. to roar, neigh; as n.m. neighing, roaring.  $\bar{\rho}-\varepsilon\bar{\eta}\varepsilon\bar{\eta}$  idem.
- $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}$  ( $\bar{\eta}\varepsilon\eta\tau^{\circ}$ ) prep. (1) of place: in, within, on, at, among; from in, from; (2) of time: at, in, during; (3) of agent, means, instrument: with, by, through; (4) for adv. phrases  $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\omicron\gamma$ ... see 21.3; (5) for  $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\tau\rho\epsilon\gamma-$  see 20.1.  $\epsilon\lambda\omicron\lambda$   $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}$  from in, from within, out of;  $\epsilon\varepsilon\omicron\gamma\eta$   $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}$  into, toward, at, within;  $\bar{\eta}\varepsilon\omicron\gamma\eta$   $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}$  in, within;  $\varepsilon\rho\lambda\iota$   $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}$  in.
- $\varepsilon\eta\lambda\gamma$ ,  $\varepsilon\eta\lambda\lambda\gamma$ ,  $\varepsilon\eta\lambda\omicron\gamma$  n.m. vessel, pot, container; thing (any material object), property.  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\tau\varepsilon\eta\lambda\gamma$  state of being without property.
- $\varepsilon\eta\epsilon-$  ( $\epsilon\varepsilon\eta\epsilon-$ )  $\varepsilon\eta\lambda^{\circ}$  ( $\epsilon\varepsilon\eta\lambda^{\circ}$ ) impers. vb. it pleases (suff. is objective);  $\eta\epsilon\tau$   $\epsilon\varepsilon\eta\epsilon-$  that which pleases (someone), that which (someone) desires; often followed by  $\epsilon$  + inf.  $\bar{\rho}-\varepsilon\eta\lambda^{\circ}$  to be willing, desire (to do:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\tau\rho\epsilon$ ). See 20.2.
- $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}\kappa\epsilon$  n.m. beer.
- $\varepsilon\omicron$ ,  $\varepsilon\lambda$  ( $\varepsilon\rho\lambda^{\circ}$ ) n.m. face (of man or animal); surface, side.  $\varepsilon\omicron$   $\mu\bar{\eta}$   $\varepsilon\omicron$  face to face.  $\varepsilon\omicron$   $\omicron\gamma\bar{\epsilon}$   $\varepsilon\omicron$ ,  $\varepsilon\omicron$   $\varepsilon\iota$   $\varepsilon\omicron$  idem.  $\bar{\eta}$   $\varepsilon\omicron$ ,  $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\varepsilon\omicron$ ,  $\varepsilon\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\varepsilon\omicron$  by sight.  $\varepsilon\lambda$   $\eta^{\circ}$   $\varepsilon\omicron$  from before.  $\dagger$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta^{\circ}$   $\varepsilon\omicron$  to direct one's attention (to:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\lambda\bar{\eta}$ ).  $\phi\bar{\eta}-\varepsilon\rho\lambda^{\circ}$  ( $\bar{\eta}$ ) to beseech, ask; to receive, accept.  $\chi\iota-\varepsilon\rho\lambda^{\circ}$  ( $\epsilon\lambda\omicron\lambda$ ,  $\epsilon\eta\phi\omega\iota$ ) to look up.  $\chi\iota-\varepsilon\omicron$ ,  $\chi\iota-\eta\varepsilon\omicron$ ,  $\chi\iota$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\eta\varepsilon\omicron$

(N) to heed, pay attention to, respect, favor; x1-20 as n.m. favoritism; лтх1-20 impartial; мнртатх1-20 impartiality; рєчх1-20 one who is partial. x1-2pа', x1 N 20 (Q x1-2pаeиr), suff. is reflex.: to amuse oneself, occupy oneself; to be distracted; to attend (to: e); to converse (with: мн); to reflect (on: 21, 2N); to sport, play (with: мн, 2N); мнртх1-2pа' distraction; рєчх1-2pа' trifler. †-20 e to beseech (Boh., rare in Sah.). e2pN (e2pа') prep. toward (the face of), among; eвол e2pN out to; e2oyn e2pN in to, before, at, against. нa2pN, нNа2pN, (N)нa2pа' in the presence of, before. 21 2pа' on the surface of, on the face of.

20, 20 n.m. a grain measure.

20eиm (pl. 2ннe, 2имн) n.m. wave. p-20eиm (Q o N 20eиm) to become agitated. †-20eиm, 41-20eиm to cast up waves.

20eиne, 20иne indef. pron. pl. some, certain (ones, people, things); as pred.: such, of this sort.

20eиpe, 20eиxe, 20иpe n.f. dung (human or animal).

20eиre, 20иre n.f. hyena.

20eиre, 20иre n.m.f. garment; †-20eиre exN to clothe.

201 n. in p-201 meaning uncertain, prob.: to make an effort, strive (to do: e, N + Inf.); †-201 нa' to vex.

201 (pl. 21eey, 21eeye) n.m. (1) field; (2) water-wheel.

20me n.f. cup.

20mNT, 20MET, 20Mf n.m. copper, bronze; coin, money. †-20mNT to pay (someone: нa'; for: 2a). 00n 2a 20mNT to buy with money. x1-20mNT to accept a bribe. нa1-20mNT money-loving; мнртнa1-20mNT love of money; мнрт-нaсr-20mNT hatred of money. p-20mNT to become copper; pєчp-20mNT coppersmith; ca N 20mNT copper-dealer.

20nbe n.f. spring, well.

20nT, 20nT n.m. pagan priest.

200le n.f.(m.) moth. p-200le to become moth-eaten, to perish. лrп-200le incorruptible, indestructible.

200y n.m. day. N ne200y in, during the day. N oy200y

for a day. 2N oy200y eвол 2N oy200y from day to day. x1n 200y e 200y idem. 200y 200y, ne200y ne200y idem. p-200y to spend a day. nooy adv. today; N nooy idem; мннca nooy from today onward; 0a nooy until today; x1n nooy (± eвол, e2pа1) from today onward. nooy N 200y adv. today (used as nooy above).

200y Q to be bad, wicked, putrid. ne00y, net 200y used as nominal: what is bad; evil, wickedness (may take def. or indef. art.). p-ne00y, eipe N ne00y to do evil; pєчp-ne00y evil-doer; мнртпєчp-ne00y wickedness; ca N ne00y evil-doer; мнртca N ne00y evil.

200yT, e200yT, 260yT, 2eyT (2oyT-) n.m. male (of men or animals); freq. as adj., aft. n., with or without N: male, wild, savage. 2oyT-c2ime male-female, bisexual. мнрт200yT maleness.

200yTn n.m. road, highway; a furlong.

200y0 to abuse, curse (e, exN).

20n, 20on (2an-) n.m. marriage feast; bridle-chamber.

20cE, 20cbe n.f. market; pMN20cE market-man.

20cM, 20cHM, 20cMe, 2acM, 20cem n.m. patron.

20Te, 20T, 20Te, 20T in N n(°)20Te, N n20Te N in the vicinity of, in the presence of.

20Te n.f. fear; as adj. fearful. лr20Te fearless; мнртат-20Te fearlessness; p-лr20Te to become fearless. 2a 20Te in fear; fearful, fearsome (as pred.). p-20Te (Q o N 20Te) to become afraid (of: e, exN, eTbe, 2aen N, eвол 2N, 2HT' N); pєчp-20Te fearing, respectful; мнрт-пєчp-20Te fear, respect. †-20Te to terrify, frighten (e, нa', exN); pєч†-20Te dreadful. x1-20Te to frighten (MMO').

20Te n.f. hour, moment; p-20Te to spend time.

20Tc, 2aTc n.f. a vessel or measure.

20T2T 2eT2T- 2eT20T' Q 2eT20T vb. tr. to examine, investigate, inquire into (MMO', e, Nca, 2N); as n.m. inquiry, question; лr2eT20T' unfathomable; pєч20T2T inquirer;

МНТРЕЧЗОТЗТ inquiry.  
 ЗΟΥЕИТ (f. ЗΟΥЕИТЕ, ЗΟΥИТЕ; pl. ЗΟΥАТЕ) adj. bef. or aft. n. with  $\bar{N}$ : first, foremost, leading. ЗΟΥЕИТЕ n.f. beginning;  $\bar{Z}\bar{N}$  ТЕЗОУЕИТЕ in the beginning;  $\chi$ IN ТЕЗОУЕИТЕ from the beginning.  
 ЗΟΥИТ (pl. ЗΟΥАТЕ) n. passenger, crewman (?).  
 ЗΟΥИН n.m. inner part, interior.  $\bar{N}$  ПЗОУИН  $\bar{M}$ MO prep. inside, within (spatial or temporal).  $\bar{P}$ -П(°)ЗОУИН  $\epsilon$  to enter.  $\epsilon$ ЗОУИН adv. to the inside, into, toward:  $\epsilon$ ЗОУИН  $\epsilon$  prep. to, toward, into;  $\epsilon$ ЗОУИН is also used to reinforce  $\epsilon$ ЗР $\bar{N}$ ,  $\epsilon$ Х $\bar{N}$ ,  $N\lambda^*$ ,  $N\lambda$ ЗР $\bar{N}$ ,  $\vartheta\lambda$ ,  $z\lambda$ .  $\bar{N}$ ЗОУИН adv. within, inside (static location);  $\bar{N}$ ЗОУИН  $z\lambda$  under;  $\bar{N}$ ЗОУИН  $z\bar{N}$  in:  $\bar{N}$ ЗОУИН  $\bar{M}$ MO in.  $\chi\lambda$ -ЗОУИН adv. inside, within; +  $\epsilon/\bar{M}$ MO idem as prep.  $\chi\lambda$   $\bar{N}$  ЗОУИН n.m. inner part, interior.  $\vartheta\lambda$  ЗОУИН  $\epsilon$  prep. until.  $z$ I ЗОУИН adv. within;  $\epsilon$ Т  $z$ I ЗОУИН adj. phrase: inner, interior.  $\bar{P}\bar{M}\bar{N}$ ЗОУИН title of official.  
 ЗΟΥО n.m. greater part; profit, advantage; majority, greatness; as adj. bef. n. without  $\bar{N}$  or aft. n. with  $\bar{N}$ : great, much; before adj.: more, greater. ЗΟΥЕ- as proclitic form of adj., used like preceding entry. ЗΟΥО  $\epsilon$ , ЗΟΥЕ more than, beyond.  $\epsilon$  ЗΟΥО  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon$  ЗΟΥЕ ( $\epsilon$ ) more than, rather than.  $\epsilon$  ПЗΟΥО adv. greatly, very.  $\bar{N}$  ЗΟΥО adv. much, greatly, very, much more so;  $\bar{N}$  ЗΟΥО  $\epsilon$  more than.  $\bar{N}$  ЗΟΥО  $\bar{N}$  ЗΟΥО idem (emphatic).  $\bar{P}$ -ЗОУО to exceed, be more than ( $\epsilon$ ); to have or do more (than:  $\epsilon$ ); with immediately following noun or verb: to be or do all the more.  $\bar{P}$ -ЗОУЕ- proclitic form of preceding.  
 ЗΟΥРЕ- (ЗОУР-, ЗΟΥР-) ЗΟΥРО° (ЗОУРО°) vb. tr. to deprive (someone: suff. obj.) of ( $\bar{M}$ MO°,  $\epsilon$ ).  
 ЗΟΥРИТ, ЗУРИТ (pl. ЗΟΥРАТЕ) n.m. watchman, guardian.  $\lambda$ ИЕ  $\bar{N}$  ЗΟΥРИТ head-watchman.  
 ЗΟΥЧ n.m. vetch, pulse.  
 ЗΟΥЗЕ n.m. untimely birth.  
 ЗОЧ, ЗОВ, ЗОН, ЗОВ (f. ЗЧО, ЗВО; pl. ЗБОУИ) n.m.f. snake.  
 ЗОХЗХ (ЗОХЗЕХ, ЗОХХ) ЗЕХЗХ- (ЗЕХХ-) ЗЕХЗОХ° Q ЗЕХЗОХ vb.

tr. to distress, restrict, straiten ( $\bar{M}$ MO°); to compel, force; vb. intr. to become distressed, restricted, narrow; as n.m. distress, need.  
 ЗНОТ, ЗНОТ n. a fathom.  
 ЗРА (ЗРА) vb. tr. to drive, compel ( $\bar{M}$ MO°,  $\bar{N}\chi\lambda$ ),  $\pm$   $\epsilon$ ВОЛ.  
 ЗРАИ, ЗРЕ n.m. upper part (very rare as n.); ЗРАИ reinforces other prep., no diff. in meaning.  $\epsilon$ ЗРАИ adv. upward (see §8.1).  $\epsilon$ ЗРАИ forms cpds. with many prep. (including  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon$ Х $\bar{N}$ ,  $\epsilon$ ЗР $\bar{N}$ , ОУВЕ,  $\chi\lambda$ ,  $z\lambda$ ,  $z$ I,  $z\bar{N}$ ), usually, but not necessarily, with the added nuance of "up," e.g. up to, up onto, etc.  $\bar{N}$ ЗРАИ adv. above (static; §28.7). also freq. cpds., as in  $\bar{N}$ ЗРАИ  $\epsilon$ Х $\bar{N}$  up on, etc.  $\chi\lambda$ -ЗРАИ adv. above, on the upper side.  $\vartheta\lambda$  ЗРАИ adv. upward;  $\vartheta\lambda$  ЗРАИ  $\epsilon$  up to, even to.  $z$ I ЗРАИ,  $z$ I ЗРЕ adv. upward.  $\chi\lambda$ -ЗРЕ n.m. in  $\epsilon$  П(°) $\chi\lambda$ -ЗРЕ prep. above.  
 ЗРАИ n.m. lower part, rare except in cpds.:  $\epsilon$ ЗРАИ adv. downward, down;  $\epsilon$ ЗРАИ  $\epsilon$  down to, into, onto;  $\epsilon$ ЗРАИ  $\epsilon$ Х $\bar{N}$  down onto.  $\bar{N}$ ЗРАИ adv. below.  $\chi\lambda$ -ЗРАИ adv. downward, down.  $\vartheta\lambda$  ЗРАИ  $\epsilon$  prep. down to.  
 ЗРВ n.m. form, likeness;  $\chi$ I-ЗРВ to assume a form, likeness.  
 ЗРВОТ, ЗЕРВОТ, ЗЕРВООЕ n.f. staff, stout stick.  
 ЗРЕ, ЗЕРЕ (pl. ЗРНУЕ, ЗРЕОУЕ) n.m.f. food (of man or animals);  $\bar{P}$ -ЗРЕ (Q O  $\bar{N}$  ЗРЕ) to become food;  $\dagger$ -ЗРЕ,  $\dagger$   $\bar{N}$  ОУЗРЕ to give food (to:  $N\lambda^*$ ).  $\chi$ I-ЗРЕ to get food.  
 ЗРЕВ n.m. chisel.  
 ЗРНРЕ n.m.(f.) flower.  $\bar{P}$ -ЗРНРЕ to bloom, blossom.  $\tau\epsilon$ К-ЗРНРЕ  $\epsilon$ ВОЛ idem. ОУХМ-ЗРНРЕ beetle (lit., flower-eater).  
 ЗРНЕ, ЗРНХ vb. intr. to become still, calm, quiet.  
 ЗРИМ n.m. pelican.  
 ЗРМАН, ЗЕРМАН n.m. pomegranate (tree or fruit);  $\bar{B}$ О  $\bar{N}$  ЗРМАН pomegranate tree.  
 ЗРОК (ЗРАК) Q ЗОРК vb. intr. or reflex. to become still, calm, quiet; to cease; rarely tr. to still. As n.m. stillness, quiet;  $\dagger$ -ЗРОК to calm, quiet ( $N\lambda^*$ ). ЗОРК adj. silent, quiet.



2POOY (2POY-, 2P̄-; 2PA') n.m. voice; sound, noise, cry.  
 AT2POOY voiceless; C2A1 AT2POOY a consonant. NEX-  
 2POOY, HOYXE N OY2POOY (± EBOA) to let out a cry. CEK-  
 2POOY to snort. †-2POOY (± EBOA) to speak, give voice,  
 promise; C2A1 EY†-2POOY a vowel. EY-2POOY EBOA to make  
 a sound, utter a cry. 41-2POOY, 41-2PA' (± EBOA, E2PA1)  
 to raise one's voice, to utter, speak. X1 N 2PA' to  
 cry out; X1 N NE2POOY to hear the sound (of). MNT-  
 NAOY-2POOY being hard-voiced. 2POY-N-NE n.m. thunder.  
 2POY-BA1 n.f. thunder; †-2POY-BA1 to thunder. 2POYO,  
 2POYB boastful talk; MNT2POYO boastfulness; P̄-MNT2POYO  
 to boast.  
 2PONPEH vb. tr. to flap or spread (wings); to blink (eyes).  
 2POYXB n. pebbles.  
 2POY 2P̄Y- (2EPY-) Q 2OPY vb. intr. to become heavy, dif-  
 ficult (for someone: E, EXN, E2PA1 EXN; in, with some-  
 thing: MMO', 2N); to be slow (to do: E + Inf.); rarely  
 tr.: to make difficult. As n.m. weight, burden. AT-  
 2POY weightless; †-2POY NA' to add weight to. 2POY  
 N 2HT to become long-suffering, patient; 2APY-2HT adj.  
 patient, long-suffering; MNT2APY-2HT patience; P̄-2APY-  
 2HT to be patient. 2PHY, 2EPY n.f. weight.  
 2POXPX vb. tr. to grind or gnash (the teeth; at, against:  
 E2OYN E, E2OYN 2N, E2PA1 EXN). As n.m. gnashing of  
 teeth.  
 2PO n.f. oven, furnace.  
 2POT n.f. wine-press, vat.  
 2P2P vb. intr. to snore.  
 2TA1 (2TAE1, E2ΘA1) to become fat. As n.m. fat.  
 2TH n.f. shaft of spear; mast.  
 2TIT n.m. onion.  
 2TO, 2TΩ, E2TO (f. 2TPE, 2TOPE; pl. 2TOPP, E2TOPP, 2TOP)  
 n.m.f. horse. MAC N E2TO foal. MANE-2TO horse-groom.  
 P̄MNT2TO horseman.  
 2TOMT̄N 2TNT̄N- Q 2TNT̄ON- to become dark, be darkened; as

n.m. darkness, mist.  
 2TOOYE, TOOYE n.m. dawn, morning. NNAY N 2TOOYE dawn,  
 early morning. E 2TOOYE, N 2TOOYE, 21 2TOOYE at dawn.  
 OX 2TOOYE until morning. X1N 2TOOYE from morning (on).  
 2TON n.m. (1) fall, destruction; (2) name of a measure.  
 2TOP n.m. necessity, constraint; 2N OY2TOP out of necessi-  
 ty. 2A/2N N(°)2TOP of one's own accord, on one's own  
 authority. P̄-2TOP to constrain (E); P̄-N(°)2TOP to ex-  
 ercise authority. †-2TOP to constrain (E); to give  
 authority (to: E).  
 2O impers. vb. it suffices, is enough (for someone: E; to,  
 that: E + Inf., ETPe, Circum.). Also used with pers.  
 subject: to have enough, be satisfied; to cease, stop  
 (E + Inf., ETPe, Circum.); often + E as ethical dative.  
 2OB 2AB' vb. tr. to send (MMO'; for, after: NCA).  
 2OB, 2OY, OY, 2OY (pl. 2BYE) n.m. (1) work, product of  
 work; (2) thing, object; (3) matter, affair, business.  
 OY NE N(°)2OB what is the matter (with...)? OY NE N2OB  
 N what is the use of? OY N 2OB what? OYN-2OB MN (neg.  
 MN-2OB MN there is (not) a matter; this and the same  
 constructions with the corresponding possessives (OYN-  
 TA1 etc.) express the general idea of having a (legal)  
 problem with or involving another person. 2OB N 61X  
 handiwork, handicraft. P̄-2OB to work (at, on: E; for:  
 2A, 21; in, with: 2N); as n.m. work, working; PEY-P̄-2OB  
 worker; MNTPEY-P̄-2OB work, labor; OY-P̄-2OB fellow-worker.  
 2OBK vb. tr. to prick, incite. 2BOK, 2BOS n. prick, stab.  
 2OBT 2EBT- (2ET-) 2OBT' Q 2OBT vb. tr. to cover, shelter.  
 protect, clothe (MMO', E, EXN, 21XN; with: MMO', 2N);  
 2OBT EBOA EXN idem; vb. intr. to become covered etc.  
 PEY2OBT coverer, protector. 2OBT, 2OBT, 2ET, 2EBT,  
 2NB, 2AN n.m. covering, lid. 2BOC, 2BOS (pl. 2BWC,  
 2BWC) n.m.f. covering, garment; linen. 2ETC, 2EBC (pl.  
 2ETCOYE) n.f. garment, clothes, cloth.  
 2OK 2EK- 2OK' Q 2HK vb. tr. to smite, crush (MMO', EXN).

- 20λ, Q 2ηλ vb. intr. to fly. 20λ εβολ to fly forth; Q to be distraught. Other adv. and prep. in normal senses.  
 Μλ Ν 20λ exit. ρε420λ flier.  
 20λ (20λε, 200λε) vb. intr. to become hoarse.  
 20λ 2ελ- (2λ-) 20λ<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to throw, cast.  
 20λκ (20λκ) 20λκ<sup>ε</sup> Q 20λκ vb. tr. to twist, braid, roll (ἄμο<sup>ε</sup>); as n.m. plait, twist.  
 20λκ, Q 20λκ vb. tr. to embrace (ε, ε20ΥΝ ε); as n.m. embrace.  
 20μ 2μ- (2εμ-) 20μ<sup>ε</sup> Q 2ημ vb. tr. to tread, trample, beat (ἄμο<sup>ε</sup>; on: ε, ε2ρλ1 ε, εχΝ, ε2ρλ1 εχΝ, 21); as n.m. treading, trampling.  
 20ν 2ν- 20ν<sup>ε</sup> Q 2ην (± ε20ΥΝ) vb. intr. to approach, draw near (to: ε); to be about (to do: ε + Inf.); Q to be nigh, near; to be related (to), in compliance (with); rarely vb. tr. or reflex. to bring near. λτ20ν ερο<sup>ε</sup> unapproachable.  
 20ν 20ν<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to command, order (someone: ετΝ, ΝτΝ; to do: ε, ετρε); to give (an order, command: ἄμο<sup>ε</sup>; to: ετΝ, ΝτΝ). As n.m. command.  
 20ν vb. intr. to go aground. Μλ Ν 20ν shallows. ο Ν 20ν (Q) to be shallow.  
 20ν n. in x1-20ν to betroth (ἄμο<sup>ε</sup>; to: Νλ<sup>ε</sup>).  
 20νε n.f. canal.  
 20νκ (20νκ) 2ενκ<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to consecrate, appoint.  
 20ντ 2εντ- (2ντ-) 20ντ<sup>ε</sup> Q 2ηντ vb. intr. to approach; rare in Sah.; uses parallel those of 20ν (approach) q.v.  
 20νξ vb. tr. to entreat, exhort (ε). Very rare in Sah.  
 20ογ 2ογ- vb. intr. to rain (down on: εχΝ, ε2ρλ1 εχΝ; from: εβολ 2ν); also tr. As n.m. rain, moisture; μογ-ν-20ογ idem. 2ογ-ν-νε n.m. rain.  
 20π 2επ 20π<sup>ε</sup> Q 2ηπ vb. tr. to hide, conceal (ἄμο<sup>ε</sup>; from: ε); intr. to hide, become hidden (from: ε). As n.m. hiding; 2ν ογ20π in hiding, secretly; 2μ η20π idem; Ν 20π idem. λτ20π unhidden. Μλ Ν 20π hiding-place.

- 20πθ n.m. palm-branch with hanging dates.  
 20ρ 2ρ- 20ρ<sup>ε</sup> Q 2ηρ vb. reflex. to guard against, take heed for (ε).  
 20ρ 2ρ- (2ερ-) 20ρ<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to milk; 2ρ-ερωτε idem.  
 20ρ the god Horus.  
 20ρκ (20ρκ) 20ρκ<sup>ε</sup> Q 20ρ(ε)4 vb. tr. to break (ἄμο<sup>ε</sup>); intr. to be broken.  
 20ρκ, Q 20ρκ vb. intr. to sit quietly (as in ambush).  
 20ρπ, Q 20ρπ vb. intr. to sleep, doze.  
 20ρπ 2ρπ- (2ερπ-) 20ρπ<sup>ε</sup> Q 20ρπ vb. tr. to soak, drench, wet (ἄμο<sup>ε</sup>; with: 2ν, ἄμο<sup>ε</sup>); also intr.: to become wet.  
 20ρξ (20λξ, 20ρξ) 2ερξ- 20ρξ<sup>ε</sup> Q 20ρξ (20ρξ) vb. tr. to heap up, pile up (ἄμο<sup>ε</sup>); to put into order, arrange; vb. intr. to be heaped up, put into order; as n.m. order, harmony. 2ροχ vb. idem (rare).  
 2ωc, 2ωoc, 2οyc n.m. thread, cord.  
 2ωc 2εc- 2oc<sup>ε</sup> vb. tr. to block up, cover up, stop up (ἄμο<sup>ε</sup>; εχΝ, 21xΝ); vb. intr. to be blocked up etc.  
 2ωc vb. intr. to sing, make music; as n.m. song; ρε42ωc singer.  
 2ωτ n.m. sack, bag.  
 2ωτ in ρ-2ωτ to sail, float (to: ε, φλ; in, on: 2ν); Μλ Ν ρ-2ωτ sailing course.  
 2ωτκ (2ωτεκ) 2ετκ- 2οτκ<sup>ε</sup> Q 2οτκ vb. tr. to kill (ἄμο<sup>ε</sup>); 2ωτκ Νκα to massacre. 2λτκ in cpd.: slaying, as in 2λτκ-ωηρε child-slaying. As n.m. slaughter, murder; corpse; ρε42ωτκ slayer, murderer; ηντρε42ωτκ murder, slaughter; ρ-ρε42ωτκ to slay (ε). 2λτκεc n.f. slaying; thing slain.  
 2ωτε vb. to bruise, pierce.  
 2ωτε, 2ωτ n.f. rod, pole; ωε Ν 2ωτ wooden pole.  
 2ωτπ (2ωπτ) 2ετπ- 2οτπ<sup>ε</sup> (2οπτ<sup>ε</sup>) Q 2οτπ vb. intr. to set, sink (of celestial bodies); to become reconciled (to, with: ε, ην); vb. tr. to reconcile (ἄμο<sup>ε</sup>; to, with: ε, ην); as n.m. reconciliation; sunset. Μλ Ν 2ωτπ the

- west.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\omega\tau\bar{\pi}$  to reconcile.
- $\omega\tau\bar{\rho}$  ( $\omega\tau\epsilon\rho$ )  $\omega\tau\bar{\rho}$ -  $\omega\tau\rho'$  Q  $\omega\tau\bar{\rho}$  vb. tr. to join ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omega'$ ; to:  $\epsilon$ ; with:  $\mu\bar{\mu}$ ); to hire; vb. intr. to be joined (to:  $\epsilon$ ); to be hired (for:  $\epsilon$ ); to be in harmony (with:  $\mu\bar{\mu}$ ). As n.m. joining, yoke, harmony.  $\rho\epsilon\omega\tau\bar{\rho}$  hireling.  $\omega\tau\bar{\rho}$  (pl.  $\omega\tau\rho\epsilon\gamma$ ,  $\omega\tau\rho\epsilon\theta$ ) n.m. twin, double; as adj. doubled.  $\omega\tau\rho\epsilon\varsigma$  n.f. yoke (pair) of animals.
- $\omega\omega'$ ,  $\omega\omega'$  emphatic or intensive pronoun, used appositionally with other pronominal elements: (I) myself, (I) too, for my part, on the contrary, on the other hand.
- $\omega\omega\omega$  adv. (no pron. agreement) on the other hand, however (expressing contrast or opposition).
- $\omega\omega\kappa$  ( $\omega\omega\kappa$ )  $\omega\epsilon\kappa$ -  $\omega\omega\kappa'$  ( $\omega\omega\kappa\omega'$ ) Q  $\omega\omega\kappa$  vb. tr. to gird, arm ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omega'$ ; with:  $\omega\bar{\mu}$ ,  $\bar{\mu}\mu\omega'$ ; for, against:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\gamma\beta\epsilon$ ),  $\pm$   $\epsilon\beta\omega\lambda$ ,  $\epsilon\omega\omega\gamma\bar{\mu}$ .  $\omega\omega\kappa$   $\bar{\mu}\mu\omega'$   $\bar{\mu}$   $\mu\lambda\tau\omega\iota$  to gird someone as a soldier. As n.m. girding, breastplate, protective armor.
- $\omega\omega\kappa\epsilon$  ( $\omega\omega\kappa\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\omega\kappa$ ,  $\omega\omega\kappa$ )  $\omega\epsilon\kappa\epsilon$ - ( $\omega\epsilon\kappa\epsilon$ -,  $\omega\epsilon\kappa$ -)  $\omega\omega\kappa'$  ( $\omega\omega\kappa\omega'$ ) Q  $\omega\omega\kappa\epsilon$  vb. tr. (1) to scrape, scratch, esp. as means of torture ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omega'$ ); (2) to shave ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omega'$ ); as n.m. baldness, shaven condition.  $\omega\omega\kappa\epsilon$  n.m. fleece.
- $\omega\omega\lambda\epsilon$  ( $\omega\omega\lambda\epsilon$ )  $\omega\omega\lambda$ -  $\omega\omega\lambda'$  ( $\omega\omega\omega\lambda'$ ) vb. tr. to pluck.
- $\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$  ( $\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\omega\mu$ ) Q  $\omega\omega\mu$  ( $\omega\omega\mu$ ) vb. intr. to become lean, thin; +  $\epsilon\beta\omega\lambda$ : to pine away, be blighted.
- $\omega\omega\theta$   $\omega\omega\theta$ -  $\omega\omega\theta'$  Q  $\omega\omega\theta$  vb. tr. to distress, afflict ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omega'$ ,  $\epsilon$ ); intr. to be distressed (by, with:  $\epsilon\tau\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\omega\lambda$ ,  $\mu\bar{\mu}$ ,  $\bar{\mu}\tau\bar{\mu}$ ); as n.m. distress, straits.  $\omega\omega\theta$  n.f. constraint.
- $\omega\omega\tau$  ( $\omega\omega\tau$ ,  $\omega\omega\tau$ )  $\omega\epsilon\omega\tau$ -  $\omega\omega\tau'$  ( $\omega\omega\tau'$ ) vb. tr. to steal ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omega'$ ; from:  $\bar{\mu}\tau\bar{\mu}$ ,  $\omega\iota$ ,  $\omega\bar{\mu}$ ,  $\epsilon\beta\omega\lambda$   $\omega\bar{\mu}$ ); as n.m. theft.  $\rho\epsilon\omega\tau\bar{\rho}$ - $\omega\omega\tau$  thief.
- ( $\omega\omega\tau$ )  $\omega\epsilon\omega\tau$ -  $\omega\omega\tau'$   $\pm$   $\epsilon\beta\omega\lambda$  vb. tr. to eject, send forth.
- $\omega\omega\omega$   $\omega\omega\omega'$  vb. tr. to scrape, scratch ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omega'$ ); vb. intr. to be scraped; to itch; as n.m. itching, scratching.
- $\omega\omega\omega\bar{\rho}$ ,  $\omega\omega\omega\bar{\rho}$  n.f. hand (as a measure).
- $\omega\omega\chi$  ( $\omega\omega\chi$ ) Q  $\omega\omega\chi$  vb. intr. to be in straits, be dying; vb. tr. to distress, put in straits ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omega'$ ,  $\epsilon$ ); as n.m.

- straits.  $\omega\omega\chi$  n.m. illness; name of a disease.
- $\omega\omega\chi\bar{\mu}$   $\omega\epsilon\chi\bar{\mu}$ -  $\omega\omega\chi\bar{\mu}'$  vb. tr. to shut ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omega'$ ), shut in, enclose; as n.m. shutting, sealing.
- $\omega\omega\omega\bar{\rho}$  ( $\omega\omega\omega\bar{\rho}$ ,  $\omega\omega\omega\bar{\rho}$ )  $\omega\omega\omega\bar{\rho}$ - ( $\omega\omega\omega\bar{\rho}$ -)  $\omega\omega\omega\bar{\rho}'$  Q  $\omega\omega\omega\bar{\rho}$  ( $\omega\omega\omega\bar{\rho}$ ) vb. tr. to wither, destroy ( $\bar{\mu}\mu\omega'$ ); vb. intr. to wither away, fade, expire.  $\omega\omega\omega\bar{\rho}$ - in cpds.: weak in, feeble of. As n.m. feebleness.  $\omega\tau\omega\omega\bar{\rho}$  unfading.
- $\omega\omega\omega\chi\bar{\mu}$  ( $\omega\omega\omega\chi\bar{\mu}$ ,  $\omega\omega\omega\chi\bar{\mu}$ ) vb. intr. to feel, grope (for:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\omega\omega\gamma\bar{\mu}$   $\epsilon$ ).

$\omega\lambda$ : $\omega\omega$	$\omega\lambda\rho\omega'$ : $\omega\lambda$	$\omega\epsilon$ : $\omega\eta$ , $\omega\zeta$
$\omega\lambda\lambda\kappa$ : $\omega\lambda\kappa$	$\omega\lambda\rho\omega\zeta\epsilon$ : $\rho\omega\zeta\epsilon$	$\omega\epsilon\beta\beta\epsilon$ : $\omega\bar{\beta}\beta\epsilon$
$\omega\lambda\lambda\mu$ : $\omega\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$	$\omega\lambda\rho\omega'$ : $\rho\omega$	$\omega\epsilon\beta\epsilon\tau\omega\rho\epsilon$ : $\omega\bar{\mu}\bar{\mu}\tau\omega\rho\epsilon$
$\omega\lambda\lambda\tau$ : $\omega\lambda\tau$	$\omega\lambda\rho\omega$ -: $\omega\omega\omega$	$\omega\epsilon\beta\tau$ : $\omega\eta\beta\tau$
$\omega\lambda\lambda\tau\epsilon$ : $\omega\lambda\tau\epsilon$	$\omega\lambda\rho\omega\eta\tau$ : $\omega\lambda\omega\eta\tau$	$\omega\epsilon\beta\tau\omega$ : $\omega\omega\beta\tau$
$\omega\lambda\lambda\omega\epsilon$ : $\omega\lambda\omega\epsilon$	$\omega\lambda\tau\omega\eta\tau$ : $\omega\lambda\omega\eta\tau$	$\omega\epsilon\beta\omega\iota$ : $\omega\iota\beta\omega\iota$
$\omega\lambda\beta'$ : $\omega\omega\beta$	$\omega\lambda\tau\omega\eta$ : $\omega\omega\eta$	$\omega\epsilon\beta\omega\omega\eta$ : $\omega\epsilon$ -
$\omega\lambda\beta\epsilon$ : $\omega\omega\beta\epsilon$	$\omega\lambda\tau\omega$ -/: $\omega\iota\omega\epsilon$	$\omega\epsilon\beta$ : $\omega\epsilon$
$\omega\lambda\beta\iota\omega\gamma\iota$ : $\omega\iota\beta\omega\iota$	$\omega\lambda\tau\omega$ : $\omega\iota\tau\epsilon$ , $\omega\iota$	$\omega\epsilon\beta\iota\tau$ : $\omega\lambda\beta\iota\tau$
$\omega\lambda\beta\lambda\epsilon\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$ : $\omega\lambda\beta\lambda\epsilon\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$	$\omega\lambda\tau\omega$ -: $\omega\omega\tau\omega$	$\omega\epsilon\beta\lambda\epsilon\iota\beta\epsilon$ : $\omega\iota\beta\iota\beta$
$\omega\lambda\beta\omega\lambda$ : $\beta\omega\lambda$	$\omega\lambda\tau\omega\beta\epsilon\varsigma$ : $\omega\omega\tau\omega$	$\omega\epsilon\beta\iota\beta$ : $\omega\iota\beta\iota\beta$
$\omega\lambda\beta\omega$ -: $\omega\omega\beta\omega$	$\omega\lambda\tau\omega$ : $\omega\lambda\tau$	$\omega\epsilon\beta\iota\tau$ : $\omega\iota\beta\iota\tau$
$\omega\lambda\epsilon\iota\eta$ : $\omega\lambda\epsilon$	$\omega\lambda\tau\eta\gamma$ : $\tau\eta\gamma$	$\omega\epsilon\kappa$ -: $\omega\omega\kappa$ , $\omega\omega\omega\kappa$ ,
$\omega\lambda\epsilon\epsilon\gamma$ : $\omega\lambda\epsilon$	$\omega\lambda\tau\bar{\mu}$ : $\tau\omega\rho\epsilon$	$\omega\omega\omega\kappa\epsilon$
$\omega\lambda\epsilon\omega\gamma$ : $\omega\lambda\epsilon$	$\omega\lambda\tau\omega\omega\tau'$ : $\tau\omega\rho\epsilon$	$\omega\epsilon\kappa\epsilon$ -: $\omega\omega\omega\kappa\epsilon$
$\omega\lambda\epsilon\gamma(\epsilon)$ : $\omega\lambda\epsilon$	$\omega\lambda\tau\bar{\rho}$ : $\omega\omega\tau\bar{\rho}$	$\omega\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon$ : $\omega\lambda\omega\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon$
$\omega\lambda\eta$ : $\omega\lambda\eta$	$\omega\lambda\tau\rho\epsilon\epsilon\gamma(\epsilon)$ : $\omega\omega\tau\bar{\rho}$	$\omega\epsilon\lambda\kappa\omega\gamma$ : $\omega\bar{\lambda}\kappa\omega\gamma$
$\omega\lambda\iota\beta\epsilon$ : $\omega\iota\beta\iota\beta$	$\omega\lambda\tau\rho\epsilon\varsigma$ : $\omega\omega\tau\bar{\rho}$	$\omega\epsilon\lambda\mu\epsilon\zeta\epsilon$ : $\omega\lambda\lambda\mu\eta\zeta\epsilon$
$\omega\lambda\iota\eta$ : $\omega\lambda\eta$	$\omega\lambda\tau\tau$ : $\omega\omega\tau\tau$	$\omega\epsilon\lambda\omega\epsilon$ : $\omega\lambda\omega\epsilon$
$\omega\lambda\kappa\eta\lambda\bar{\rho}$ : $\omega\lambda\kappa\bar{\lambda}\bar{\rho}$	$\omega\lambda\omega\iota\tau$ : $\omega\lambda\omega\eta\tau$	$\omega\epsilon\mu\epsilon$ : $\omega\eta\mu\epsilon$
$\omega\lambda\kappa\omega$ : $\omega\iota\kappa$	$\omega\lambda\omega\tau$ : $\omega\omega\omega$	$\omega\epsilon\mu\epsilon\tau\omega\rho\epsilon$ : $\omega\bar{\mu}\bar{\mu}\tau\omega\rho\epsilon$
$\omega\lambda\lambda$ -: $\omega\omega\omega\lambda\epsilon$	$\omega\lambda\chi$ : $\omega\omega\chi$	$\omega\epsilon\mu\bar{\chi}$ : $\omega\omega\omega\chi$
$\omega\lambda\lambda\tau\epsilon$ : $\omega\lambda\lambda\eta\tau$	$\omega\lambda\chi\bar{\mu}$ , $\omega\lambda\chi\omega'$ : $\chi\omega'$	$\omega\epsilon\mu\eta(\eta)\tau\epsilon$ : $\omega\epsilon\mu\epsilon\tau\epsilon$
$\omega\lambda\lambda\eta\kappa$ : $\omega\lambda\lambda\lambda\kappa$	$\omega\beta\lambda\iota$ : $\omega\iota\beta\epsilon$	$\omega\epsilon\mu\gamma'$ : $\omega\omega\eta\bar{\kappa}$
$\omega\lambda\lambda\kappa\omega\gamma$ : $\omega\bar{\lambda}\kappa\omega\gamma$	$\omega\beta\beta\epsilon$ : $\omega\iota\beta\epsilon$	$\omega\epsilon\mu\epsilon\iota\epsilon$ : $\omega\iota\eta\epsilon$
$\omega\lambda\lambda\omega\gamma\varsigma$ : $\omega\lambda\omega\gamma\varsigma$	$\omega\beta\beta\tau$ : $\omega\omega\beta\tau$	$\omega\epsilon\mu\omega\gamma\omega\epsilon$ : $\omega\epsilon$ -
$\omega\lambda\lambda\omega$ -: $\omega\lambda\omega\epsilon$	$\omega\beta\eta\eta\tau\epsilon$ : $\omega\bar{\beta}\eta\eta\tau\epsilon$	$\omega\epsilon\mu\tau$ : $\omega\omega\omega\tau$
$\omega\lambda\mu$ : $\omega\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$	$\omega\beta\eta\gamma\epsilon$ : $\omega\omega\beta$	$\omega\epsilon\rho\omega\omega\omega\epsilon$ : $\omega\bar{\rho}\beta\omega\tau$
$\omega\lambda\mu\bar{\tau}\omega\rho$ : $\omega\bar{\mu}\bar{\mu}\tau\omega\rho\epsilon$	$\omega\beta\omega\kappa$ : $\omega\omega\beta\bar{\kappa}$	$\omega\epsilon\rho\epsilon$ : $\omega\rho\epsilon$
$\omega\lambda\mu\bar{\kappa}\bar{\rho}$ : $\omega\lambda\kappa\bar{\lambda}\bar{\rho}$	$\omega\beta\omega\omega\varsigma$ , $\omega\beta\omega\omega\varsigma$ : $\omega\omega\beta\tau$	$\omega\epsilon\rho\omega$ -: $\omega\omega\omega$
$\omega\lambda\mu\omega\eta\tau$ : $\omega\eta\tau$	$\omega\beta\omega\gamma\iota$ : $\omega\omega\gamma$ , $\omega\iota\beta\omega\iota$	$\omega\epsilon\rho\omega\epsilon$ : $\omega\omega\omega$
$\omega\lambda\mu\rho\omega$ : $\rho\omega$	$\omega\beta\omega\delta$ : $\omega\omega\beta\bar{\kappa}$	$\omega\epsilon\rho\omega\iota\rho\epsilon$ : $\omega\iota\rho$
$\omega\lambda\mu$ : $\omega\omega\omega$	$\omega\beta\omega\varsigma$ : $\omega\eta\beta\tau$ , $\omega\omega\beta\tau$	$\omega\epsilon\tau$ -: $\omega\iota\tau\epsilon$
$\omega\lambda\mu\tau$ : $\omega\omega\beta\tau$	$\omega\beta\omega\omega\omega\gamma\epsilon$ : $\omega\omega\beta\tau$	$\omega\epsilon\tau\gamma\tau$ : $\omega\omega\omega\tau$
$\omega\lambda\rho\epsilon\iota\omega\eta\epsilon$ : $\epsilon\iota\omega\eta\epsilon$	$\omega\beta\omega\omega$ : $\omega\omega\beta\tau$	$\omega\epsilon\chi\bar{\chi}$ -: $\omega\omega\chi\bar{\chi}$
$\omega\lambda\rho\eta\gamma$ : $\lambda\rho\eta\gamma$	$\omega\beta\omega$ : $\omega\omega\gamma$	$\omega\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ -: $\omega\omega\beta\bar{\eta}$
$\omega\lambda\rho\eta\zeta\epsilon$ : $\omega\lambda\rho\epsilon\zeta$	$\omega\beta\omega\omega\varsigma$ , $\omega\beta\omega\omega\varsigma$ : $\omega\omega\beta\tau$	$\omega\epsilon\beta(\beta)\epsilon$ : $\omega\omega\beta\beta\epsilon$
$\omega\lambda\rho\bar{\mu}$ : $\rho\omega$	$\omega\beta\omega\omega\eta$ : $\omega\epsilon$ -	$\omega\eta\beta\tau$ : $\omega\omega\beta\tau$



xe, nxe conj. see 30.11 for full discussion of uses.  
 xeβnλ, xβnλ, xivnλ, xeβeλ n.m. spear; a shoot.  
 xek n.m. shell, sherd.  
 kekλc, kekλλc conj. so that, in order that; usu. followed  
 by Future III or II. See 27.4.  
 kekxik n. an insect (ant?).  
 xel2nc, xλ2nc, xλ2c, xellnc vb. intr. to become exhausted,  
 to pant; as n.m. exhaustion, panting.  
 xempεz, xmpεz, xmpncz, xempz, xncpεz, xncpεz n.m. apple.  
 xenepop n.f. roof.  
 xepo (xepw) xepε- (xepε-) xepo<sup>c</sup> (xepw<sup>c</sup>) vb. tr. to kindle,  
 set afire; intr. to be ablaze, burn.  
 xn n.m. speck, mote (of straw, chaff, sawdust).  
 xn n.f. dish, bowl.  
 xnnc n.f. bowl, censer.  
 xnp vb. intr. to be merry, enjoy oneself; to be wanton; as  
 n.m. merriment, fun; wanton behavior. pεcxnp wanton.  
 xepx̄ n.m. wanton behavior.  
 xnpε, xepε n.f. threshing-floor; threshing season.  
 xi n.m. a metal vessel.  
 xi (xei) xi- (xe-) xit<sup>c</sup> Q xny vb. tr. (1) to seize, take  
 (nmo<sup>c</sup>); to receive, accept; (2) to buy, acquire; (3) to  
 strike, reach (of arrows, teeth, etc.); (4) to learn by  
 heart. In basic meaning (1) all prep. and adv. occur  
 with normal meanings. xi e to affect, relate to, im-  
 pinge on; (± e2oyu) to lead to, be conducive to, intro-  
 duce to. xi nmo<sup>c</sup> exn to borrow (suff. on exn is reflex.).  
 xi mn to touch, be in contact with. For xi- and xai-  
 in vb. and nom. cpds. see 2nd element.  
 xiεipe n.m. pod.  
 xilλec, xilλnc, xellnc, kellnc n.m. box.  
 xin, xn̄, xen, kn̄, en̄, gen prep. from, since, starting from;  
 conj. since (see § 30.3); while yet (+ Circum.). xin  
 e, xin n̄, xin z̄n = xin. xin X e/oa/oa2pai e Y from X  
 to Y. xin X eboλ/e2pai from X onward. xin is

occasionally preceded by e, n̄, za, zi.  
 xinxn n.m. emptiness, nothingness; e pxinxn in vain, for  
 no purpose, for no reason. n̄ xinxn idem.  
 xioye vb. tr. to steal (nmo<sup>c</sup>; from: z̄n, eboλ z̄n); to rob  
 (e, nca); as n.m. theft, fraud. n̄ xioye adv. stealthily  
 secretly; unbeknownst (to: e). q̄i nmo<sup>c</sup> n̄ xioye to steal.  
 ma n̄ xioye secret place. pεcxioye, ca n̄ xioye thief.  
 xip n.m. brine; salted fish. λnxip brine-lotion (as soap).  
 xice xec̄- xact<sup>c</sup> (xict<sup>c</sup>) Q xoce (± e2pai) vb. tr. to raise  
 up, exalt (nmo<sup>c</sup>; over, above: e, exn̄, zixn̄); vb. intr.  
 to become exalted, raised up; as n.m. height(s), top.  
 net xoce the Most High (of God). xice n̄ znt to become  
 arrogant, proud, vain; xaci-znt proud, arrogant; p̄-xaci-  
 znt to become vain, proud; mn̄txaci-znt pride, arrogance.  
 xoce n.m. exalted person or place.  
 xice n.f. back, spine.  
 xice, xece, xncε n.f. a land measure.  
 xic adj. sparing, niggard.  
 xiz n.m. spittle.  
 xixwi, sixwi n. single lock or braid of hair.  
 xλom, xλob, xλoc n.m. brazier.  
 xnλay n.pl. testicles.  
 xn̄, xen, xin, xe conj. or. xn̄ nmon/n̄ne or not. xn̄ npop  
 or rather.  
 xna (xena, xne) xnc- xena<sup>c</sup> vb. tr. to quench, put out  
 (nmo<sup>c</sup>); intr. to be quenched. λtxna unquenchable.  
 xna<sup>c</sup> vb. tr. to send, send away.  
 xna<sup>c</sup> (xno<sup>c</sup>, xnλλ<sup>c</sup>) vb. tr. to strike (with: n̄ or zero).  
 xnaγ (xnλλγ) vb. intr. to delay (in doing: e); as n.m.  
 sloth. λtxnaγ without delay; mn̄tatxnaγ promptness;  
 pεcxnaγ sluggard; mn̄tpεcxnaγ sloth, delay.  
 xna2 (pl. xnλay2) n.m. forearm, wing; force, violence. n̄  
 xna2 with effort. †-xna2 na<sup>c</sup> to treat violently. xi  
 nmo<sup>c</sup> n̄ xna2 to force, compel. xi n̄ oyxna2 to use force;  
 mn̄txi n̄ xna2 force, violence; pεcxixi-xna2 violent; mn̄tpεc-

χι-χνα2 violence. μογρ̄ η̄ χνα2 n.f. scapular (of monk).  
 χνε, χνη, χηνη n.m. beets, greens.  
 χνοογ, χναλυ (pl. χνοογε) n.m. threshing-floor, grain on  
 threshing-floor. φ̄χνοογ, ρεχνοογ, λεχνοογ, ριχνοογ  
 n.f. idem.  
 χνογ χνε- (χ̄ν-) χνογ<sup>ς</sup> (χινογ<sup>ς</sup>, χενογογ<sup>ς</sup>) vb. tr. to ask,  
 question (dir. obj. of person asked; the thing asked is  
 indicated by ε or ετβε); (rarely) to tell. As n.m.  
 inquiry, questioning.  
 χνογ, χενογ, χενοβ n.m. basket, container.  
 χ̄νχων<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. to ask about.  
 χο χε- χο<sup>ς</sup> Q χηγ vb. tr. to sow, plant (seed: η̄μο<sup>ς</sup>; in: ε̄η,  
 ε̄ιχ̄η); to plant (a field; η̄μο<sup>ς</sup>, ε; with: η̄μο<sup>ς</sup>); as n.m.  
 sowing, planting. ρεχχο sower.  
 χο χε- (χι-) χο<sup>ς</sup> (usually + εβολ) vb. tr. (1) to spend,  
 expend, dispose of, use up (η̄μο<sup>ς</sup>); (2) to put forth,  
 send forth (η̄μο<sup>ς</sup>; to, onto: ε, εχ̄η, ερογν ε). χε-νογνε  
 εβολ to take root.  
 χο (pl. χωγ) n.m. arm-pit; ο̄ η̄ χο to be hunch-backed.  
 χοε, χοιε, χοει, χοι, χο (pl. εχη) n.f. wall. χε-η̄-τη̄ντε,  
 χενη̄τη̄ντε n.f. middle wall.  
 χοεις, χοις (abbrev. χ̄ε; pl. χισοογε, χισοογ) n.m.f. lord,  
 lady; with def. art. the Lord; master, owner. φ̄-χοεις  
 to become lord, rule (over: ε, εχ̄η, ερᾱι εχ̄η); ρεφ̄-  
 χοεις ruler. η̄η̄τη̄χοεις lordship.  
 χοειτ, χαῑτ (χιτ-) n.m. olive-tree, olives; n.m.f. testi-  
 cle. εω̄ η̄ χοειτ olive-tree. μᾱ η̄ χοειτ olive grove.  
 ο̄ε η̄ χοειτ olive wood. ε̄ε-η̄-χοειτ olive-leaf. πτοογ  
 η̄ χοειτ the Mt. of Olives.  
 χοι, χοει (pl. εχηγ) n.m. ship, boat.  
 χок, хак n.m. hair.  
 χокχ̄, χεκχок<sup>ς</sup> Q χεκχок (χεкχок̄) vb. tr. to stamp, brand,  
 mark (η̄μο<sup>ς</sup>); as n.m. stamp, brand.  
 χολε Q to be least, smallest.  
 χολαχ̄ (χολαεα) χ̄αχ̄- χ̄αχ̄ωα<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr./intr. to drip, let drip.

χολαχ̄ χελαχ̄- (χ̄αχ̄-) χ̄αχ̄ωα<sup>ς</sup> Q χ̄αχ̄ωα vb. tr. to hedge in  
 (η̄μο<sup>ς</sup>); as n.m. hedge.  
 χοολεc n.f. moth. φ̄-χοολεc to become moth-eaten, decayed.  
 χοογ (χογ, χαγ) χεγ- (χοογ-, χαγ-) χοογ<sup>ς</sup> (χογ<sup>ς</sup>) vb. tr. to  
 send (η̄μο<sup>ς</sup>; to: ε, ερᾱτ<sup>ς</sup>, εχ̄η, η̄α<sup>ς</sup>, ο̄α) ± εβολ out, off,  
 away; ερογν in; ερᾱι up; εᾱη ahead. χοογ η̄ca to send  
 after.  
 χοογт adj. base, lowly, rejected. η̄η̄τη̄χοογт, η̄η̄τη̄ρεχ̄χοογт  
 baseness. φ̄-χοογт to become base, lowly.  
 χοογч n.m. papyrus.  
 χоп n.m. bowl, dish.  
 χорх̄φ̄ бербωρ<sup>ς</sup> Q χερх̄ωρ vb. tr. to overcome; Q to be hard.  
 χογωт (χογт-, χαγт-, χωт-, χот-; f. χογωте, χογωγωте)  
 number: twenty. See 30.7.  
 χογч (χογв, χноγч, χωч) χεч- Q χηч (χηв) vb. tr. to burn,  
 scorch (η̄μο<sup>ς</sup>); intr. to be sharp, bitter; as n.m. burn-  
 ing, ardor. χογч η̄ εη̄т n.m. warmth of heart, esp. in  
 ε̄η̄ ογχογч η̄ εη̄т warmly, sincerely, ardently.  
 χογч (χωч) χов<sup>ς</sup> Q χηч vb. intr. to be costly, rare; tr. to  
 value.  
 χογε vb. intr. to limp.  
 χογχογ, εογεογ vb. intr. to fly (or sim., of birds).  
 χοчт̄η̄ in η̄ χοчт̄η̄ headlong, over the edge.  
 χοчх̄φ̄ (χовх̄φ̄, χочх̄еч) χεчх̄ωч<sup>ς</sup> Q χεчх̄ωч vb. tr. to burn,  
 cook; intr. idem.  
 χ̄η̄-, χεη̄- n.m.f. hour; usually prefixed to number, as in  
 χ̄η̄-η̄η̄тоγε the 11th hour. η̄ η̄η̄αγ η̄ χ̄η̄-χ̄ at about the  
 Xth hour.  
 χη̄ι-, χη̄ε- vb. must; usually prefixed to Inf., as in ч̄η̄αχ̄η̄ι-  
 εωк; rarely impers.: it is necessary (that: ετρε).  
 χη̄ιο χη̄ιε- χη̄ιο<sup>ς</sup> Q χη̄ιη̄т vb. tr. to blame, scold, reproach  
 (η̄μο<sup>ς</sup>; for: εтβε, εχ̄η, ελ, ε̄η̄); as n.m. blame, reproach.  
 η̄η̄τη̄χ̄η̄ιη̄т modesty.  
 χη̄ο χη̄ε- χη̄ο<sup>ς</sup> vb. tr. (1) to beget, give birth to (η̄μο<sup>ς</sup>);  
 (2) to acquire, get, obtain (η̄μο<sup>ς</sup>), oft. + eth. dat. w.

на°. As n.m. birth, begetting; acquisition, gain, possession. **ατχποα** unbegotten. **ρεαχπο** maker, begetter; **μντρεαχπο** begetting.

**χρο** (ερο) Q **χραεит** (**хроεит**, **εροεит**) vb. intr. to become strong, firm, victorious (over: ε, **εχн**); vb. tr. to make strong; as n.m. strength, victory. †-**χρο** **на°** to encourage, confirm. **снн-χρο** to establish victory. **ατ-χρο** unconquerable. **μαι-χρο** victory-loving. **ρεαχρο** victor, victorious. **χοορ** Q to be strong, bold, hard. **χαρ-βαλ** bold of sight, staring; **μντχαρ-βαλ** staring. **χαρ-εнт** firm of heart, bold; **μнτχαρ-εнт** courage, boldness; †-**μнτχαρ-εнт** to give courage (to: **на°**); **χι-μнт-χαρ-εнт** to take courage. **χωορε**, **χωορ**, **χορ** adj. strong, bold (bef. or aft. n. with **н**). **р-χωορε** to become strong. **μнтχωορε** strength, prowess.

**χτο** (ϑто) **χте-** **χто°** (ϑто°, ϑта°) Q **χтну** (ϑтну) vb. tr. to lay down (**нмо°**; on: ε, **εχн**, **εн**, **εихн**); intr. to lie down. **χто** ε **пθоне** to succumb to sickness.

**χω** n.m. cup.

**χω°** n.m. head (§28.6). Rare except in prep. phrases or as the obj. in certain verbal expressions. **εχн** **εχω°** prep. (1) on, upon, over, above; (2) for, on account of; (3) at, against; (4) to, unto; (5) in addition to. **εβολ** **εχн** out upon; **εεοуη** **εχн** unto; **εεραи** **εχн** up/down onto, upon. **εαхн** **εαχω°** prep. before, in front of. **εихн** **εихω°** prep. (1) on, upon, over; (2) in, at, beside; (3) ± **εβολ** from on, from at; **нер** **εихн** the one in command of; **εраи** **εихн** on, upon.

**χω** **χε-** **χο°** vb. tr. to sing; as n.m. song. **ρεαχω** (pl. **ρεα-χοορε**) singer, minstrel.

**χω** **χε-** (**χι-**) **χοο°** (imptv. **αχι-**, **αχι°**) vb. tr. to say, speak (**нмо°**; to: ε, **на°**; about, concerning: ε, **εтве**, **εχн**, **εεраи** **εχн**; against: **нса**, **ουβε**). **αтχω**, **αтχοο°** ineffable. **ρεα-χε-** one who says; **μнτρεαχε-** saying, telling. **χερο-** (for **χω** **ερο°**) to mean, signify; to say to. **пече-**, **печл°**

said (before direct quotation; see 20.3).

**χωκ** **чек-** **χοκ°** Q **чнк** (± **εβολ**) vb. tr. to finish, complete, fulfill, accomplish (**нмо°**); vb. intr. to become finished, completed, fulfilled, ended; as n.m. completion, end; total; fulfillment. **αтχωκ** without end.

**χωκн** **чекн-** **χοκн°** (**αακн°**) Q **χοκн** vb. tr. to wet, wash (**нмо°**; in, with: **εн**, **εβολ** **εн**); as n.m. washing, cleansing. †-**χωκн** **на°** to bathe, baptize. **χι-χωκн** to be bathed, baptized. **αтχωκн** unwashed; **μнταтχωκн** being unwashed.

**χωκр** **чекр-** **χοкр°** Q **χοкр** vb. tr. to salt, season.

**χωακ** vb. tr./intr. to sink, submerge.

**χωακ** **желк-** **χοακ°** Q **χοακ** (± **εβολ**) vb. tr. to extend, stretch (**нмо°**; to: ε, **εεοуη** ε); to sew together. **χωακ** **εβολ** as n.m. stretching, strain; extent; endurance, continuation. **ααακ** n.m. strain; punishment. **χοακс** n.f. strain, tension.

**χωαμ** (**χορн**) Q **χοαμ** (**χορн**) vb. intr. (1) to make merry; (2) to become implicated, involved (in, with: **μн**, **εн**); as n.m. (1) festivity, dissipation; (2) care, distraction. **χοαμ(ε)с**, **χορμ(ε)с** n. care, distraction.

**χωαε** **αεε-** **χοαε°** vb. tr. to cut, prune.

**χωαε** (**αααεε**, **αοραεε**) **желεε-** **χοαε°** (± **εβολ**) vb. tr. to draw, scoop (**нмо°**). **χοαεεс**, **χοαεс**, **χοα(ε)с** n.f. vessel for pouring.

**χωμ** n.m. generation. **αиη** **χωμ** **ϑα** **χωμ**, **εγχωμ** **н** **нχωμ**, **н** **εен-χωμ** **н** **χωμ** from generation to generation. **ϑααε** **н** **χωμ** genealogy.

**χωνт** **хнт-** (**хент-**) **χонт°** Q **χонт** vb. tr. (1) to try, test (**нмо°**, ε; with: **εн**); (2) to begin, start; as n.m. trial; **μα** **н** **χонт** place of testing. **χонтс** n.f. trial, test. **χнит** in **χι-χнит** to test, try (**нмо°**, **нса**); as n.m. test, trial; **ρεαχι-χнит** tester.

**χωνт** (ϑωνт) Q **χοонеа** vb. impersonal: to happen, befall by chance; personal: to happen to be; vb. tr. to meet with (ε) by chance; as n.m. chance.

**χωр** Q **чнр** vb. tr. to blacken.

xop xop<sup>o</sup> vb. tr. to study, examine. As n.m. spy, scout.  
 xop xep- xop<sup>o</sup> Q xnp vb. tr. to sharpen; as n.m. sharpness.  
 xopm Q xopm vb. intr. to make a sign (to: e, ouve; with:  
 mm<sup>o</sup>, zN), to beckon; vb. tr. to indicate (mm<sup>o</sup>); as  
 n.m. sign, indication.  
 xopm Q xopm vb. tr. to urge on, hasten (mm<sup>o</sup>); intr. to  
 ride fast, hasten (after: Nca). ma N xopm training  
 stable. pexxopm rider.  
 xopn vb. intr. to stumble, trip. xpou n.m. obstacle, im-  
 pediment; лтхрон unimpeded; p-xpon to become an obsta-  
 cle, difficulty; t-xpon to trip up (na<sup>o</sup>), cause diffi-  
 culty for; x1-xpon to stumble, trip, be impeded.  
 xoc Q xnc vb. tr. to load, pack (mm<sup>o</sup>; with: mm<sup>o</sup>); intr.  
 to become hard, solid.  
 xote (xot) xet- xot<sup>o</sup> (± ezoyn) vb. tr. to pierce, penetrate  
 (mm<sup>o</sup>; to, as far as: e, 9a, zN); as n.m. penetration,  
 separation.  
 xotz Q xotz vb. intr. to fail, cease.  
 xowbe (xowbe, xowe) xeebe- xooe<sup>o</sup> vb. tr. to reach, pass,  
 surpass (mm<sup>o</sup>); лтхоов<sup>o</sup> impassable.  
 xowke (xoke, xoyoke) xeeke- (xek-) xook<sup>o</sup> vb. tr. to sting,  
 prick, goad (mm<sup>o</sup>). xookeч n.m. goad.  
 xowle Q xoule vb. intr. to be hindered.  
 xowle (xole) xeele- (xele-) xool<sup>o</sup> (xol<sup>o</sup>) vb. tr. to gather,  
 harvest (mm<sup>o</sup>); as n.m. harvest. pexxowle harvester.  
 xale n. gleanings, left-over crops.  
 xowme, xome n.m. book, document, book-roll, sheet of parch-  
 ment; as adj. book- (with parts or types of books);  
 xowme N w reading book.  
 xowpe (xope) xeepe- (xere-, bep-) xoop<sup>o</sup> (xop<sup>o</sup>) Q xoope vb.  
 tr. to scatter, disperse (mm<sup>o</sup>); + eвол idem; to hinder,  
 bring to naught (mm<sup>o</sup>); as n.m. scattering, dissolution.  
 xowbe (xobe) xee- xoe<sup>o</sup> (xox<sup>o</sup>, xak<sup>o</sup>) Q xne vb. tr. to dye,  
 stain (mm<sup>o</sup>; with: zN, eвол zN); intr. to become dyed,  
 stained; as n.m. dyeing; pexxee- dyer of. xne, xhke,

xeke n.m. purple dye; as adj. purple; eieп-xhce purple  
 embroidery; ca N xhce seller of purple.  
 xoz (xoz) xez- Q xhz vb. tr. to touch (e, ezoyn e); as n.m.  
 touching, contagion. лтхоз ep<sup>o</sup> untouchable.  
 xoz xez- xaz<sup>o</sup> Q xhz vb. tr. to smear, anoint (mm<sup>o</sup>, e;  
 with: mm<sup>o</sup>, zN).  
 xozm xezm xazm<sup>o</sup> Q xazm vb. tr. to defile, pollute (mm<sup>o</sup>);  
 to become defiled, polluted (with, by: zN, eвол zN); as  
 n.m. pollution, uncleanness. лтхозm undefiled. pex-  
 xozm defiled person.  
 xox, лhxox n.m. head, chief. 9N-xox headache. p-xox to  
 become head, chief.

xalhe: xane  
 xalre: xate  
 xalxe: xaxe  
 xav: xav  
 xae: xaeie  
 xaeiebc: xebbc  
 xaeit: xoeit  
 xai-: xi  
 xai: xaeie  
 xak<sup>o</sup>: xowbe  
 xak: xok  
 xakm<sup>o</sup>: xokm  
 xamh: balxmh  
 xanh: xane  
 xap-: xpo  
 xaci-: xice  
 xact<sup>o</sup>: xice  
 xatbe: xatbe  
 xay(-): xoy  
 xayt-: xoyot  
 xaz<sup>o</sup>: xoz  
 xazm<sup>o</sup>: xozm  
 xazx: xazx  
 xaxw(oγ): xaxe  
 xaxz: xazx  
 xvha: xevha  
 xbc: xebbc  
 xe: xN, ge  
 xe-: xo, xw, xi  
 xebbec, xebbec: xebbc  
 xebel: xevha  
 xeebe-: xowbe  
 xeeke-: xowke

xeele-: xowle  
 xeepe-: xhpe  
 xeepe-: xero, xowpe  
 xek-: xowke  
 xeke: xhbe  
 xele-: xowle  
 xelax-: bowax  
 xellhc: xelznc  
 xellhc: xillex  
 xen: xin  
 xena<sup>o</sup>: xna  
 xenctmhte: xoe  
 xenov, xenoch: xnoch  
 xenoyoy<sup>o</sup>: xnoy  
 xentmhte: xoe  
 xepn<sup>o</sup>: xempеz  
 xere-: xowpe  
 xere-: xero  
 xero-: xw  
 xerw<sup>o</sup>: xero  
 xerx<sup>o</sup>: xhp  
 xese: xice  
 xest-: xice  
 xet-: xote  
 xey-: xoy  
 xey-: xoy  
 xeyqal: 9a  
 xezxwz<sup>o</sup>: xazx  
 xex-: bowke  
 xeb-: xowbe  
 xn: xinxn  
 xhv: xoy  
 xhbc: xebbc

xhbc: xebbc  
 xhbec: xebbc  
 xhke: xowbe  
 xhnh: xne  
 xhne<sup>o</sup>: xempеz  
 xhce: xice  
 xht: xate  
 xhy: xi, xo  
 xh<sup>o</sup>: xoy  
 xhbe: xowbe  
 xhbe: xowbe  
 xi-: xi, xo, xw  
 xivha: xevha  
 xin: xN  
 xinoy<sup>o</sup>: xnoy  
 xinoy<sup>o</sup>: xnoy  
 xintny: thy  
 xinxeey(e): xaxe  
 xinxeve: xaxe  
 xinxin: xebbc  
 xioop: eioop  
 xipe<sup>o</sup>: xempеz  
 xipw<sup>o</sup>: po  
 xit<sup>o</sup>: xi, xoeit  
 xicooy(e): xoeit  
 xict<sup>o</sup>: xice  
 xixeeey(e),  
 xixeeoy: xaxe  
 xale: xowle  
 xazhc: xelznc  
 xazbc: xelznc  
 xaxm: xebbc  
 xN: xin, xnoy



ΧΝΑΛΥ: ΧΝΑΥ, ΧΝΟΟΥ	ΧΟΟΛΕ: ΧΩΛΕ	ΧΡΟΠ: ΧΩΡΠ
ΧΝΑΥ₂: ΧΝΑ₂	ΧΟΟΝΕ: ΧΑΝΕ	ΧΡΑΕΙΤ: ΧΡΟ
ΧΝΕ(-): ΧΝΑ, ΧΝΟΥ	ΧΟΟΝΕ₄: ΧΩΝῆ	ΧΡΟΕΙΤ: ΧΡΟ
ΧΝΗ: ΧΝΕ	ΧΟΟΡ': ΧΩΡΕ	Χῆ: ΧΟΕΙC
ΧΝΙΤ: ΧΩΝῆ	ΧΟΟΡ': ΧΩΡ	ΧΤΑΙ: ΧΑΤΕ
ΧΝΟ': ΧΝΑ'	ΧΟΟΡ: ΧΡΟ	ΧΤΕ-: ΧΤΟ
ΧΝΟΥ₄: ΧΟΥ₄	ΧΟΟΥΕ: ΧΩ	ΧΤΗΥ: ΧΤΟ
ΧῆΧῆ: ἑῆῆ	ΧΟΠΧῆ: ἑχοπχῆ	ΧΩΚΕ: ΧΩΚΕ
ΧΟ': ΧΟ, ΧΩ	ΧΟΡ': ΧΩΡΕ	ΧΩΛΕ: ΧΩΛΕ
ΧΟ: ΧΟΕ	ΧΟΡῆ: ΧΩΛῆ	ΧΩΛῆ: ἑωλῆ
ΧΟΒ': ΧΟΥ₄	ΧΟΡΜΕC: ΧΩΛῆ	ΧΩΜΕ: ΧΩΜΕ
ΧΟΒΧῆ: ΧΟΥ₄Χῆ	ΧΟCΕ: ΧΙCΕ	ΧΩΟΥ-: ΧΟ
ΧΟΕΙ: ΧΟΙ, ΧΟΕ	ΧΟΤ': ΧΩΤΕ	ΧΩΡ(ε): ΧΩΡΕ, ΧΡΟ
ΧΟΙ, ΧΟΙΕ: ΧΟΕ	ΧΟΤ-: ΧΟΥῶΤ	ΧΩΡΛ₂: ΧΩΛῆ
ΧΟΛ': ΧΩΛΕ	ΧΟΤΕ: ΧΑΤΕ	ΧΩΡῆ: ΧΩΛῆ
ΧΟΛΕC: ΧΩΛῆ	ΧΟΥ, ΧΟΥ': ΧΟΥ	ΧΩΤ-: ΧΟΥῶΤ
ΧΟΛΜΕC: ΧΩΛῆ	ΧΟΥB: ΧΟΥ₄	ΧΩΤ-: ΧΩΤΕ
ΧΟΛῆ: ΧΩΛῆ	ΧΟΥΟΥΚΕ: ΧΩΚΕ	ΧΩΤῆ: ἑωτῆ
ΧΟΛ₂ΕC, ΧΟΛ₂ῆ: ΧΩΛῆ	ΧΟΥΟΥῶΤΕ: ΧΟΥῶΤ	ΧΩῶΡ: ΧΡΟ
ΧΟΛΧ', ΧΟΛῆ: ἑωλῆ	ΧΟΥΤ-: ΧΟΥῶΤ	ΧΩῶΡΕ: ΧΡΟ
ΧΟΝΤῆ: ΧΩΝῆ	ΧΟΧ': ΧΩΧΕ	ΧΩῶΡΕ: ΧΩῶΒΕ
ΧΟΟB': ΧΩῶΒΕ	ΧΟB': ΧΩῶΒΕ	ΧΩ₄: ΧΟΥ₄
ΧΟΟΚ': ΧΩῶΚΕ	ΧΠΕ-: ΧΠΟ, ΧΠΙ-	ΧΩ₄Ε: ΧΩῶΒΕ
ΧΟΟΚΕ₄: ΧΩῶΚΕ	ΧΠΙB-: ΧΠΙΟ	ΧῶBΕ: ΧΩῶΒΕ
ΧΟΟΛ': ΧΩῶΛΕ	ΧΠΙΝΤ: ΧΠΙΟ	Χ₂ΟC: ἑ₂ΟC

## 6

ἑΛΒἑΛΒ, ἑΛἑἑΛἑ, ΚΑἑΚΑἑ, ἑΛΒἑΝB n. chick-pea.  
 ἑΛΛ₂ῆ, ΚΑΛΛ₂ῆ n.f. pot.  
 ἑΛΛΕ, ἑΛΛΗ (pl. ἑΛΛἑἑΥ, ἑΛΛἑἑἑ, ἑΛΛἑἑἑ) adj. lame, crippled; ΜῆΤἑΛΛἑ lameness; ῆ-ἑΛΛἑ (Q o ῆ) to become lame.  
 ἑΛΛΙΤΕ n.f. name of vessel or measure.  
 ἑΛΛΟΥB₁₂ n.m. bald-headed person.  
 ἑΛΜ n. bull. (Doubtful.)  
 ἑΛΜΟΥΛ, ΚΑΜΟΥΛ (f. ἑΛΜΑΥΛἑ, ΚΑΜΟΥΟΥΛἑ, ΚΑΜΗΛἑ; pl. ἑΛΜΑΥΛἑ, ἑΛΜΟΥΛἑ, ΚΑΜΟΥΟΥΛἑ) n.m.f. camel, camel-load. ΜΑΝ-ἑΛ-ΜΟΥΛ camelherd. ΜΑC ῆ ἑΛΜΑΥΛἑ baby camel.  
 ἑΛΝΑ₂ n. or adj. maimed; ῆ-ἑΛΝΑ₂ (Q o ῆ) to become maimed.  
 ἑΛΟΥΟΝ, ἑΛΥΟΝ, ἑΛΥΟΥΟΝ, ΚΑΥΟΝ n.m.f. slave, servant. ΜῆΤ-ἑΛΟΥΟΝ service, servitude. ῆ-ἑΛΟΥΟΝ (Q o ῆ) to become a slave.  
 ἑΛΟΥΟΝ, ἑΛΥΟΝ n.m. a beverage.  
 ἑΛΠἑΙΧἑ, ἑΛΠΙΧἑ, ἑΛΠΙΧΗ, ΚΑΠΙΧἑ, ἑΛΠΙΧΟΥ n.m.f. a dry

measure.

ἑΛΠἑΠ (ἑἑἑῆ) vb. intr. to be hurried, anxious.

ἑΛΡΑΤΕ n. carob pod.

ἑΛΧἑ n.m. earring.

ἑΛΧΙ₄, ἑΛΧΙB, ΚΑΧΙ₄ n.m. ant. ῆ-ἑΛΧΙ₄ to suffer from itch or warts.

ἑΛΧῆῆ, ἑΛΧἑἑ, ΧΑΜΗ n.f. fist, handful. ἑΛΧἑἑC n.f. idem.

ἑΛἑΙΤῶΝ(ε) n.m.f. coarse linen, tow; coarse linen garment.

ἑῆἑἑ, Q ἑΟΟB (ἑΟΟ₄) vb. intr. to become feeble, timid; as n.m. weakness. ἑΛB-ἑΗΤ weak, feeble; ΜῆΤἑΛB-ἑΗΤ weakness, timidity; ῆ-ἑΛB-ἑΗΤ (Q o ῆ) to become feeble.

ἑῶB adj. weak, feeble; ΜῆΤἑῶB weakness, folly; ῆ-ἑῶB (Q o ῆ) to become weak; εἑῑἑ ῆΜΟ' ῆ ἑῶB to make weak.

ἑῶΟΙ, ἑῶB n.m. arm (of person); leg (of animal).

ἑἑ, χἑ postpositive particle (1) then, therefore, for;

(2) with neg.: no more, not again. ΤἑΟΥ ἑἑ now then, and now, now moreover.

ἑἑΑΜΑΙ, ἑῆΜΑΙ, ἑἑΑΜΑ, ΚἑΑΜΑ, ἑΛΛΑΜΑ, ἑἑΑΜΗΝ n.m. jar, vase.

ἑἑΛῆ, ἑῆ₂, ἑΛΛ₂ n.m. shoulder.

ἑἑΗΝΗΥΤ Q to be hard, stiff.

ἑἑΠΗ, ἑἑΠΗ vb. intr. to hurry, hasten, come quickly; may be used reflex. w. ῆΜΟ'. As adv. quickly, in haste; usu. in phrase ἑῆ ΟΥἑἑΠΗ. ῑἑἑἑΠΗ one who is hasty, quick; ΜῆΤῑἑἑἑΠΗ hastiness.

ἑἑῶB, ἑἑῶ₄ (pl. ἑἑῶῶB, ἑἑῶῶB) n.m. staff, rod. †

ἑἑῶB to beat (ΝΑ', ε). ἑῆ-ῆ-ἑἑῶB a blow.

ἑἑΠἑ n.f. cloud.

ἑἑἑ, ἑἑἑἑ, ἑἑΗ n.m. he-goat.

ἑἑΗ-, ΚἑΗ-, ἑῆ- prefix added to any inf. to form an abstract noun (f.) of action or manner of action.

ἑἑΠἑ ἑῆ- (ἑἑῆ-, ἑἑἑ-) ἑῆΤ' (ἑἑῆΤ', ΚῆΤ', ἑἑῆΤ', ῑῆΤ') vb. tr. to find (ῆΜΟ'). ἑῆΤῆ to find that (+ Circum. or χἑ); also: perhaps, suppose that. ἑἑΠἑ ῆΜΟ' ῆCΑ to find someone (ῆCΑ) guilty of (ῆΜΟ'). ἑῆ-ἑΗΤ to learn wisdom. ἑἑΠἑ as n.m. finding, thing found. ῑἑἑἑΠἑ finder.

61NMOYT, 61MMOYT, 61NMOT, KHMOT, 6HMOT n.f. the Pleiades.  
 61NOYHA, 6ENOYHN, 61NOYBAA, KINBHA n.m. kind of ship.  
 61H2OYT, 61M2OYT, 6H2OYT, 6EM2OYT presumably = 61NMOYT q.v.  
 61NBΛO, 61NBΛO, 61NTΛO, 6NBEO, 6ENBEO, KANKΛO n.f. bat.  
 61NBOP n.m. talent (weight).  
 61TPe n. kind of fruit, lemon.  
 61X n.f. hand; script-hand; hand as measure. 61X N OYNAH  
 right hand. 2A T(°)61X under one's control. P-NO6 N  
 61X to become generous. †-61X to promise (someone: NA°).  
 6X, 6AA n.m. a weapon (exact meaning not clear).  
 6AA, 6AO, KAA in †-EAA to sway, stagger.  
 6AIA n.m. burnt-offering.  
 6XM, 6EAM, 6XAM, KEM n. dry sticks, twigs.  
 6AO n.m. vanity, futility.  
 6AOMAM 6AMAM- (6AEMAM-) 6AMAM° (6AEMAM°) Q 6AMAM (6AM-  
 AOMT, AMAM, AMAM) vb. intr. to become twisted (up with,  
 up in: e, 2N); to become implicated, involved, compli-  
 cated; also tr. to embrace. As n.m. complication.  
 6A006E, 6A06E, KAO6E, TAO06E, TAO6E n.f. ladder.  
 6A06, TAO6 n.m. bed, bier.  
 6A06, 6EAO6 n.m. gourd.  
 6AO, 6AOY n.f. twigs, firewood.  
 6AOT (pl. or dual: 6AOTE, 6AOTE, 6AOTE) n.m.f. kidney;  
 pl. also = internal organs in general, viscera.  
 6AON, Q 6HN (6ON) vb. intr. to become soft, smooth, weak;  
 as n.m. softness. †-6AON to weaken. 6ON, 6OONE, 6ON  
 adj. soft; also of a condition of wine.  
 6AN6N (6EN6EN, 6AM6N, XN6N, XHN6N, XN6N) vb. intr. to make  
 music (vocal or instrumental); as n.m. music.  
 6OEIΛE (6OIΛE) 6AΛE- Q 6AΛOY (KAAOY, 6AΛHY, 6AΛHYT, 6A-  
 AOOT) vb. intr. to dwell, sojourn, reside (at, in: e);  
 MA N 6OEIΛE dwelling-place, inn. PMN6OEIΛE sojourner,  
 lodger; P-PMN6OEIΛE (Q o N) to become a sojourner. (2)  
 (additional forms: 6AΛO°, 6AΛO°; Q KEOIT) to deposit  
 (MMO°; with: e), entrust to. 6OEIΛE n.m. sojourn,

residence; furnishings; deposit.  
 6OΛ n.m. (1) a lie; (2) a liar. P-6OΛ to lie, be false;  
 EIPe MMO° N 6OΛ to make false, present or take as false.  
 XI-6OΛ to tell a lie; ATXI-6OΛ sincere; MNATXI-6OΛ sin-  
 cerity; PEXXI-6OΛ liar; MNTPEXXI-6OΛ lying.  
 6OΛBE n.f. woolen garment.  
 6OΛX° e vb. reflex. to abstain from. 6OΛX n.m. abstinence.  
 6OΛ6X (6OΛ6EA) 6X6OΛ° (6EA6OΛ°, KEA6OΛ°) Q 6X6OΛ vb. tr.  
 to spread to dry (MMO°); as n.m. spreading to dry.  
 6OM n.f. power, strength, might, authority. AT6OM power-  
 less; MNAT6OM powerlessness, inability; P-AT6OM (Q o  
 N) to become powerless; PMN6OM mighty man. KA-6OM EBOΛ  
 to lose strength, be exhausted. P-6OM, EIPe N OY6OM to  
 do wondrous deeds. EIPe N T(°)6OM to do one's utmost.  
 †-6OM to give power (to: NA°). OYN-6OM MMO° (one) has  
 the strength, power, ability (to do: e, ETPe); OYN-6OM  
 MMO° idem; (one) is able (to do: e, ETPe); (M)MN-(6)6OM  
 MMO° neg. of preceding. 6M-6OM, 6N-6OM to find strength,  
 to be able (to do: e); to prevail (over: e, EXN, EPAI  
 EXN, 2N, 2IXN). 6M-6OM idem.  
 6OM6N (6OM6EM) 6M6OM° vb. tr. to touch, grope for (e); as  
 n.m. sense of touch. AT6M6OM° untouchable.  
 6ON n.m. low place, hollow. 6OONE n.f. idem.  
 6ONC n. violence, might, force, usu. only in cpd. XI N  
 6ONC to use violence, act violently; to harm, hurt, ill-  
 treat, constrain (MMO°); as n.m. violence, iniquity;  
 MNTXI N 6ONC idem; P-XI N 6ONC to act violently; PEXXI  
 N 6ONC violent, harmful; MNTPEXXI N 6ONC violence.  
 6OOLEC n.f. thigh.  
 6OOPYE, 6AYNE n.f. hair-cloth, sack cloth; as measure: a  
 sack. CA N 6OOPYE sack-seller. CA2(T)-6OOPYE weaver  
 of sacks.  
 6OOPYE, 6AYPE a term of contempt; slave (?).  
 6ON, KAN n.f. sole of foot, foot.  
 6ON n.f. a cutting instrument.

60ne, 60n, 6ane, 6ann, 6anei n. small vessel, small amount;  
 6one 6one little by little.  
 6opre, kopre, 6apre n.f. knife, sword. aptopre without a  
 knife; uncut.  
 6op4 (kop4) vb. tr. to nip off.  
 6opx, 6opxe n.m. filth. p-6opx (Q o n) to become filthy.  
 6oc, koc n.m. half. ou6oc (added to a quantity) and a half.  
 6ic-, 6ec- cpd. form, as in 6ictnhve half a fingerbreadth.  
 6ocn n.m. darkness, stormy darkness.  
 6oc6e (6oc6ec) vb. intr. to dance; as n.m. dancing.  
 6ot n.f. size; age; form, sort. n tei6ot of this sort,  
 such. a n 6ot of what sort? p-t6ot (Q o n) to become  
 like (n or poss. prefix).  
 6ouh n.m. kind of locust.  
 6oux, koux, 6ox, 6oux, kouk n.m. safflower, cardamum.  
 6ou6e (6ou6e) 6e6e6e- 6e6e6e Q 6e6e6e vb. tr. to sprinkle.  
 6ox6x (6ox6ex) 6ex6ox (6et6ox, 6et6oe) Q 6ex6oxT vb. tr.  
 to cut, smite, slaughter (nmo); as n.m. cutting etc.  
 6p n vb. tr. to dig (nmo).  
 6pne n.f. diadem, sceptre.  
 6pne n.f. dowry.  
 6pome, 6epome n.m.f. dove, pigeon. mac p 6pome baby  
 dove. 6pnp6an n.f. turtledove.  
 6pome, 6pome n.m. name of a vessel and measure.  
 6poe, 6poe (pl. 6poe, 6poe, 6poe, 6poe) n.m. seed;  
 sperm; progeny. aptoe without seed, without progeny.  
 xi-6poe to be impregnated.  
 6poe, 6poe, 6poe, 6poe n.m. need, want, lack. p-6poe to  
 be in want (of: n); as n.m. need.  
 6o Q 6eet (6ennT) vb. intr. (1) to remain, wait (for: e, na);  
 with: mn; in, within: zn); (2) to continue, persist (in  
 doing: Circum.); (3) to cease, stop, cease functioning.  
 6ox 6x- (6ex-) 6ox (6oox, 6ox) Q 6ex vb. tr. to collect,  
 gather. p6ex-6e wood-gatherer.  
 6ox (6ox) 6x- 6ox (6oox) Q 6hx vb. tr. to roll up (like

a scroll: nmo); intr. to roll up, back; to curl up.  
 6ox 6ox to turn back, return (tr. or intr.).  
 6oxn (6oxn) 6exn- (6xn-) 6oxn (6oxn) Q 6oxn (6oxn) ± 6ox  
 vb. tr. to uncover, reveal (nmo; to: e, nca); vb. intr.  
 to become revealed, uncovered, manifest; as n.m. revela-  
 tion, uncovering; aptoxn covered. 6oxn- in cpd. one  
 who uncovers.  
 6oxx (6oxx) 6x6- (6exx-, 6exx-) 6oxx (6ox6, 6oxx) Q  
 6oxx (6oxx) vb. tr. to entangle, ensnare (nmo; in, with:  
 e, nmo); reflex. and intr. to become entangled, entwined;  
 to adhere, be swathed (in: nmo, zn); as n.m. entanglement.  
 6om, 6om, kom (pl. 6oom, 6oxm) n.m. garden, vineyard, pro-  
 perty. 6me, 6mh (pl. 6mny, 6mny, 6me6y) n.m. gardener,  
 vinedresser. aptme untilled; mn6me vinedressing.  
 6ona6, 6ouna6, 6on6, 6ouna6ec, 6ayna6ec n.m. cloak.  
 6ont, Q 6ont vb. intr. to become angry, furious, raging  
 (at, against: e, exn); as n.m. wrath, anger, fury. apt-  
 6ont incapable of anger; mn6apt6ont ability to control  
 one's anger. p66ont wrathful, quick-tempered person;  
 mn6p66ont quick-temperedness. †-6ont to provoke to  
 anger (na); p6†-6ont one who provokes to anger; mn6-  
 p6†-6ont provoking to anger. 6nat vb. intr. to become  
 angry; as n.m. anger; p66nat given to anger; †-6nat to  
 provoke to anger; p6†-6nat provoking to anger.  
 6on6 (6oe) 6n6- (6en6-) vb. tr. to wring, nip off. 6on6n  
 (6on6n) 6n6n- idem.  
 6ooy 6ooy Q 6ny (6ny) vb. tr. to make narrow; intr. to  
 become narrow, crowded; as n.m. narrowness.  
 6ooy 6ey- vb. tr. to push; + 6ox: to put (a ship: nmo)  
 to sea, to set sail, push off.  
 6ooy6, Q 6ooy6 vb. tr. to twist, make crooked (nmo); intr.  
 to become crooked, twisted. zn ou6ooy6 crookedly.  
 6one (6one, 6one, 6on, 6on) 6en- (6n-, 6an-, 6on-, 6on-,  
 6an-, 6en-) 6on (6an, 6an, 6on, 6on, 6on, 6on) Q 6nn  
 (6nn, 6en, 6en) vb. tr. (1) to seize, take (nmo); to

take up, begin (from:  $\chi\iota\eta$ ,  $\alpha\bar{\eta}$ ); (2) to have a claim against ( $\epsilon$ ); Q to be guilty (of:  $\epsilon$ ), liable for, responsible for; (3) to entrap (in, by:  $\alpha\bar{\eta}$ ), inculcate.  $\beta\omicron\eta\tau$  n. capture.

$\beta\omega\rho\bar{\alpha}$ ,  $\kappa\omega\rho\bar{\alpha}$ ,  $\beta\omega\rho\lambda\alpha$  n.m. night.

$\beta\omega\rho\bar{\delta}$ , Q  $\beta\omicron\rho\bar{\delta}$  vb. tr. to hunt ( $\epsilon$ ), lie in ambush for; as n. m. snare.  $\mu\alpha$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\beta\omega\rho\bar{\delta}$  hunting place;  $\rho\epsilon\chi\beta\omega\rho\bar{\delta}$  hunter.

$\beta\omicron\rho\bar{\epsilon}\tau$  n.f. snare, ambush; prey.  $\beta\epsilon\rho\eta\epsilon$  (pl.  $\beta\epsilon\rho\lambda\beta\epsilon$ ) n.m. hunter.

$\beta\omega\rho\bar{\epsilon}$   $\beta\omicron\rho\bar{\epsilon}$  Q  $\beta\omicron\rho\bar{\delta}$  ( $\beta\omicron\lambda\bar{\delta}$ ) vb. tr. to prepare, provide ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ). as n.m. preparation.  $\rho\epsilon\chi\beta\omega\rho\bar{\epsilon}$  preparer.

$\beta\omega\rho\bar{\delta}$   $\beta\omicron\rho\bar{\delta}$ - Q  $\beta\omicron\rho\bar{\delta}$  vb. tr. to populate, people, inhabit ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ); intr. to be inhabited, peopled.

$\beta\omega\tau$  n.f. drinking trough.

$\beta\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\beta\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$ -  $\beta\omicron\tau\eta$  Q  $\beta\omicron\tau\bar{\eta}$  vb. tr. to overcome, defeat ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ); intr. to become defeated, overcome, wearied, discouraged. as n.m. intimidation, discouragement.  $\beta\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$  to frighten away.  $\beta\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\alpha\eta\tau$  to be afraid; as n.m. fear.

$\lambda\tau\beta\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  unconquered, undefeated;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\lambda\tau\beta\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$  invincibility.

$\rho\epsilon\chi\beta\omega\tau\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\rho\epsilon\chi\beta\epsilon\tau\bar{\eta}$ - $\rho\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$  kidnapper.  $\beta\omicron\tau\eta\tau$  n.f. defeat.

$\beta\omega\tau\bar{\alpha}$  ( $\chi\omega\tau\bar{\alpha}$ ,  $\kappa\omega\tau\bar{\alpha}$ ,  $\beta\omega\alpha\tau$ )  $\beta\omicron\tau\bar{\alpha}$  Q  $\beta\omicron\tau\bar{\alpha}$  vb. tr. to pierce, wound ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ); as n.m. hole.  $\bar{\rho}$ - $\beta\omega\tau\bar{\alpha}$   $\beta\omega\tau\bar{\alpha}$  (Q o  $\bar{\eta}$ ) to become all holes.  $\beta\alpha\tau\alpha$  n. hole.

$\beta\omega\omega\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\beta\omega\beta\epsilon$  ( $\beta\bar{\epsilon}$ -) n.f. leaf.  $\beta\bar{\epsilon}$ - in cpds. e.g.  $\beta\bar{\epsilon}$ - $\chi\omicron\beta\epsilon\tau$  olive-leaf.  $\lambda\tau\beta\omega\omega\beta\epsilon$  leafless.  $\chi\iota$ - $\beta\omega\omega\beta\epsilon$  to glean grapes.

$\beta\omega\omega\lambda\epsilon$ ,  $\kappa\omega\lambda\epsilon$  n.m. flat cake, loaf.

$\beta\omega\omega\lambda\epsilon$  ( $\beta\omega\lambda\epsilon$ )  $\beta\epsilon\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$ - ( $\beta\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$ -,  $\beta\bar{\alpha}$ -)  $\beta\omicron\omicron\lambda$  ( $\beta\alpha\lambda$ ) Q  $\beta\omicron\omicron\lambda\epsilon$  vb.

tr. to swathe, clothe, cover ( $\epsilon$ ; with:  $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ,  $\alpha\bar{\eta}$ ); as n.m.

cloak, covering.  $\beta\omicron\omicron\lambda\epsilon\tau$ ,  $\beta\omicron\lambda\epsilon\tau$  n.f. covering, garment.

$\beta\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$   $\beta\epsilon\epsilon\mu\epsilon$ - ( $\beta\epsilon\mu\epsilon$ -) Q  $\beta\omicron\omicron\mu\epsilon$  ( $\beta\alpha\lambda\mu\epsilon$ ) vb. tr. to twist, pervert ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ); intr. to be twisted, crooked; as n.m. perversion;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\beta\omicron\omicron\mu\epsilon$  crookedness;  $\mu\bar{\eta}\tau\rho\epsilon\chi\beta\omicron\omicron\mu\epsilon$  perversion.

$\beta\omega\omega\chi\epsilon$  ( $\beta\omega\chi\epsilon$ )  $\chi\epsilon\chi$ -  $\beta\omicron\chi\alpha$  Q  $\beta\omicron\omicron\chi\epsilon$  ( $\pm$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$ ) vb. tr. to cut, cut off, hew ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ).  $\mu\alpha$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\chi\epsilon\chi$ - $\omega\eta\epsilon$  quarry.

$\beta\omega\omega\tau$ , Q  $\beta\omicron\omega\tau$  vb. intr. to look, glance, gaze (at:  $\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\alpha\omicron\upsilon\eta$

$\epsilon$ ,  $\epsilon\chi\bar{\eta}$ ,  $\bar{\eta}\sigma\lambda$ ,  $\alpha\eta\tau$ ); to pay heed (to:  $\epsilon$ ); to look forward (to:  $\epsilon$ ); as n.m. look, glance.  $\beta\omega\omega\tau$   $\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\lambda$  idem; as n.m. idem.  $\mu\alpha$   $\bar{\eta}$   $\beta\omega\omega\tau$  a look-out.

$\beta\omega\chi\bar{\epsilon}$  ( $\beta\omega\chi\bar{\alpha}$ )  $\beta\epsilon\chi\bar{\epsilon}$ -  $\beta\omicron\chi\bar{\epsilon}$  Q  $\beta\omicron\chi\bar{\epsilon}$  ( $\beta\omicron\chi\bar{\alpha}$ ,  $\beta\alpha\chi\bar{\epsilon}$ ) vb. intr. to become small, less; to diminish, wane, be reduced; vb. tr. to lessen ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ); as n.m. diminution, inferiority.

$\beta\omega\chi\epsilon$  ( $\beta\omega\omega\chi\epsilon$ )  $\beta\epsilon\chi$ - Q  $\beta\eta\chi$  vb. tr. to dig ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ).

$\beta\omega\beta$  vb. intr. to swell.  $\beta\omicron\upsilon\beta$  n. swelling, boil.

$\beta\omega\beta$   $\beta\epsilon\beta$ - ( $\beta\epsilon\chi$ -)  $\beta\omicron\beta$  ( $\beta\alpha\beta$ ,  $\beta\epsilon\beta$ ,  $\kappa\omicron\chi$ ) Q  $\beta\eta\beta$  ( $\beta\eta\chi$ ) vb. tr. bake, roast ( $\bar{\eta}\mu\omicron$ ).  $\beta\alpha\lambda\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\beta\alpha\beta\epsilon$ ,  $\beta\omicron\omicron\beta\epsilon$  n.m.f. baked loaf.

$\beta\alpha\omicron\sigma$ ,  $\beta\omicron\alpha\bar{\tau}$ ,  $\chi\alpha\omicron\sigma$ ,  $\psi\beta\omicron\sigma$ ,  $\beta\bar{\alpha}\alpha\omicron\sigma$ ,  $\psi\bar{\alpha}\alpha\omicron\sigma$ ,  $\psi\chi\omicron\sigma$ ,  $\beta\omicron\alpha\sigma\epsilon$ ,  $\beta\alpha\alpha\sigma\epsilon$  n.f. gazelle.

$\beta\alpha$ :  $\tau\beta\alpha\epsilon\iota\omicron$   
 $\beta\alpha\beta$ -:  $\beta\bar{\epsilon}\beta\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\lambda\mu\epsilon$ :  $\beta\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\lambda\beta\epsilon$ :  $\beta\omega\beta$   
 $\beta\alpha\epsilon\iota\epsilon$ ,  $\beta\alpha\epsilon\iota\eta$ :  $\tau\beta\alpha\epsilon\iota\omicron$   
 $\beta\alpha\epsilon\iota\omicron$ :  $\tau\beta\alpha\epsilon\iota\omicron$   
 $\beta\alpha\lambda$ ':  $\beta\omega\omega\lambda\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\lambda$ :  $\beta\bar{\alpha}$   
 $\beta\alpha\lambda\epsilon$ -:  $\beta\omicron\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\lambda\epsilon\epsilon\upsilon$ ( $\epsilon$ ):  $\beta\alpha\lambda\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\lambda\epsilon\upsilon\epsilon$ :  $\beta\alpha\lambda\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\lambda\eta$ :  $\beta\alpha\lambda\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\lambda\eta\upsilon$ ( $\tau$ ):  $\beta\omicron\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\lambda\iota\alpha$ :  $\kappa\alpha\lambda\kappa\iota\alpha$   
 $\beta\alpha\lambda\mu\alpha$ :  $\beta\epsilon\lambda\mu\alpha\iota$   
 $\beta\alpha\lambda\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau$ :  $\beta\omicron\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\lambda\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau$ :  $\kappa\alpha\lambda\omega\beta\omicron\upsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\lambda\bar{\eta}$ -:  $\beta\omega\lambda\bar{\eta}$   
 $\beta\alpha\lambda\omega$ ,  $\beta\alpha\lambda\omega$ ':  
 $\beta\omicron\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\lambda\omega\upsilon$ :  $\beta\omicron\epsilon\iota\lambda\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\mu\alpha\gamma\lambda\epsilon$ :  $\beta\alpha\mu\omicron\upsilon\lambda$   
 $\beta\alpha\eta$ -,  $\beta\alpha\eta$ ':  $\beta\omega\beta\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\eta\epsilon$ ,  $\beta\alpha\eta\eta$ ,  $\beta\alpha\eta\epsilon\iota$ :  
 $\beta\omicron\beta\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\eta\iota\chi\epsilon$ ,  $\beta\alpha\eta\iota\chi\omicron\upsilon$ :  
 $\beta\alpha\eta\epsilon\iota\chi\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\eta\tau\epsilon$ :  $\beta\omicron\rho\tau\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\tau\alpha$ :  $\beta\omega\tau\bar{\alpha}$   
 $\beta\alpha\upsilon\eta$ :  $\beta\omicron\omicron\upsilon\eta\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\upsilon\omicron\eta$ :  $\beta\alpha\upsilon\omicron\eta\omicron$   
 $\beta\alpha\upsilon\omicron\upsilon\eta\omicron$ :  $\beta\alpha\upsilon\omicron\eta\omicron$   
 $\beta\alpha\upsilon\tau\epsilon$ :  $\beta\omicron\omicron\upsilon\tau\epsilon$   
 $\beta\alpha\upsilon\beta\alpha\tau$ :  $\beta\alpha\beta\beta\alpha\beta$

$\beta\alpha\alpha\sigma\epsilon$ :  $\beta\alpha\omicron\sigma$   
 $\beta\alpha\alpha\chi\bar{\alpha}$ :  $\chi\alpha\alpha\chi\bar{\alpha}$   
 $\beta\alpha\alpha\bar{\delta}$ ,  $\beta\alpha\alpha\beta\bar{\alpha}$ :  $\chi\alpha\alpha\chi\bar{\alpha}$   
 $\beta\alpha\alpha\bar{\beta}$ :  $\beta\omega\chi\bar{\epsilon}$   
 $\beta\alpha\beta$ ':  $\beta\omega\beta$   
 $\beta\alpha\beta\epsilon$ :  $\beta\omega\beta$   
 $\beta\bar{\epsilon}$ -:  $\beta\omega\omega\beta\epsilon$   
 $\beta\beta\omicron\epsilon$ :  $\beta\beta\omicron\iota$   
 $\beta\bar{\epsilon}\psi\alpha$ ,  $\beta\bar{\epsilon}\psi\epsilon$ :  $\psi\alpha$   
 $\beta\epsilon$ :  $\kappa\epsilon$   
 $\beta\epsilon\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$ -:  $\beta\omega\omega\lambda\epsilon$   
 $\beta\epsilon\epsilon\mu\epsilon$ -:  $\beta\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$   
 $\beta\epsilon\epsilon\tau$ :  $\beta\omega$   
 $\beta\epsilon\iota\lambda\beta\epsilon\iota\alpha$ :  $\kappa\alpha\lambda\kappa\iota\alpha$   
 $\beta\epsilon\lambda\epsilon$ -:  $\beta\omega\omega\lambda\epsilon$   
 $\beta\epsilon\lambda\beta\iota\alpha$ :  $\kappa\alpha\lambda\kappa\iota\alpha$   
 $\beta\epsilon\mu\epsilon$ -:  $\beta\omega\omega\mu\epsilon$   
 $\beta\epsilon\mu\alpha\omicron\upsilon\tau$ :  $\beta\iota\eta\alpha\omicron\upsilon\tau$   
 $\beta\epsilon\eta$ -:  $\beta\iota\eta\epsilon$   
 $\beta\epsilon\eta\omicron\upsilon\eta\alpha$ :  $\beta\iota\eta\omicron\upsilon\eta\alpha$   
 $\beta\epsilon\eta\tau$ ':  $\beta\iota\eta\epsilon$   
 $\beta\epsilon\eta\beta\lambda\omega$ :  $\beta\iota\eta\beta\lambda\omega$   
 $\beta\epsilon\eta$ -,  $\beta\epsilon\eta$ :  $\beta\omega\beta\epsilon$   
 $\beta\epsilon\eta\eta$ :  $\kappa\eta\eta\epsilon$   
 $\beta\epsilon\tau$ -:  $\chi\omega\omega\tau\epsilon$   
 $\beta\epsilon\eta\bar{\eta}$ :  $\beta\alpha\eta\beta\epsilon\eta$   
 $\beta\epsilon\eta\beta\epsilon$ :  $\beta\omega\rho\bar{\delta}$   
 $\beta\epsilon\eta\beta\epsilon$ :  $\beta\omega\rho\bar{\delta}$   
 $\beta\epsilon\eta\omicron\mu\eta\epsilon$ :  $\beta\epsilon\eta\omicron\mu\eta\epsilon$   
 $\beta\epsilon\eta\omicron\omicron\beta$ :  $\beta\epsilon\eta\omega\beta$   
 $\beta\epsilon\eta\omega\omega\beta$ :  $\beta\epsilon\eta\omega\beta$   
 $\beta\epsilon\eta\beta\omega\tau$ ':  $\chi\omicron\tau\chi\bar{\rho}$   
 $\beta\epsilon\tau$ -:  $\beta\omicron\sigma$   
 $\beta\epsilon\tau\beta\omega\chi$ ,  $\beta\epsilon\tau\beta\omega\beta$ :  $\beta\omicron\chi\beta\bar{\alpha}$

$\beta\epsilon\upsilon$ -:  $\beta\omega\omega\upsilon$   
 $\beta\epsilon\chi$ -:  $\beta\omega\omega\chi\epsilon$   
 $\beta\epsilon\chi$ -:  $\beta\omega\beta$   
 $\beta\eta\eta\tau$ :  $\beta\omega$   
 $\beta\eta\eta$ :  $\beta\iota\eta\omicron\eta$   
 $\beta\eta\eta\tau$ ':  $\beta\iota\eta\epsilon$   
 $\beta\eta\omicron\upsilon$ :  $\beta\omega\omega\upsilon$   
 $\beta\eta\eta$ :  $\beta\omega\beta\epsilon$   
 $\beta\eta\eta\epsilon$ :  $\kappa\eta\eta\epsilon$   
 $\beta\eta\upsilon$ :  $\beta\omega\omega\upsilon$   
 $\beta\eta\chi$ :  $\beta\omega\beta$ ,  $\beta\omega\omega\chi\epsilon$   
 $\beta\iota\epsilon\iota\epsilon$ :  $\beta\iota\epsilon$   
 $\beta\iota\eta$ :  $\beta\iota\epsilon$   
 $\beta\iota\eta\mu\omicron\upsilon\tau$ :  $\beta\iota\eta\mu\omicron\upsilon\tau$   
 $\beta\iota\eta\alpha\omicron\upsilon\tau$ :  $\beta\iota\eta\alpha\omicron\upsilon\tau$   
 $\beta\iota\eta$ -:  $\beta\iota\eta\epsilon$   
 $\beta\iota\eta\tau\lambda\omega$ :  $\beta\iota\eta\beta\lambda\omega$   
 $\beta\iota\eta\eta$ :  $\beta\epsilon\eta\eta$   
 $\beta\iota\sigma$ -:  $\beta\omicron\sigma$   
 $\beta\iota\chi\omega\iota$ :  $\chi\iota\chi\omega\iota$   
 $\beta\iota\beta\lambda\omega$ :  $\beta\iota\eta\beta\lambda\omega$   
 $\beta\bar{\alpha}$ -:  $\beta\omega\omega\lambda\epsilon$   
 $\beta\lambda\alpha\alpha$ :  $\beta\bar{\alpha}$   
 $\beta\bar{\alpha}\lambda\bar{\eta}$ :  $\beta\bar{\alpha}\eta$   
 $\beta\lambda\omicron$ :  $\beta\lambda\alpha$   
 $\beta\lambda\omicron\tau\epsilon$ :  $\beta\lambda\omega\tau$   
 $\beta\lambda\omicron\beta\epsilon$ :  $\beta\lambda\omega\tau$   
 $\beta\lambda\omicron\tau\epsilon$ :  $\beta\lambda\omega\tau$   
 $\beta\lambda\omicron\upsilon$ :  $\beta\lambda\omega$   
 $\beta\lambda\omicron\beta\epsilon$ :  $\beta\lambda\omicron\beta\epsilon$   
 $\beta\bar{\alpha}\chi$ -:  $\kappa\omega\lambda\bar{\alpha}$   
 $\beta\mu\epsilon$ :  $\beta\omega\mu$   
 $\beta\mu\epsilon\epsilon\upsilon$ :  $\beta\omega\mu$

6MH: 6WM	600ME: 600ME
6MHY: 6WM	600NE: 6NON, 6ON
6MHMOYT: 6INMOYT	600Y': 6OY
6H2OYT: 6IH2OYT	600Y6: 6OY6
6H6H: 6H6H	6004: 6E6E
6H-: 6IN-, 6INE	600XE: 600XE
6H: XIN	6006E: 606
6HAT: 6HNT	60H: 60HE
6HT': 6INE	60H-/' : 60HE
6H6EAO, 6H6EAO:	60HC: 60HE
6IN6AO	60PXE: 60P
6H6H-: 6H6H	60P6E: 60P6E
6OLEC: 600AE	60THC: 60TH
60LX: K0LX	60YHAG (6C): 60HAG
60L6': 60LX	60Y6: 60YX, 606
60L6: 60P6	60Y6OY: X0YXOY
6OM: 6WM	602C: 62OC
600B: 6E6E	6026: XA2X2
600L': 600AE	60X4: 60X6
600L": 60L	60X2': 600XE
600LE: 600AE	60HE: 60HE
600LEC: 600AE	6PA: TPA
600M: 6WM	6PO: XPO

## Addenda

ei eboa 2H to survive (an ordeal), come through successfully.

(HO2N2) H2NOY2' Q H2NOY2 vb. tr. to shake, shake down.

HOH e to assist.

CX2O in HOY-H-CX2O lukewarm water.

2A6IO, A6IO part. yea, verily; also of entreaty.

6epe-: 600pe

AAAM: A00ME

PAKTE: PIKE

CAHAYT: CAHAY

TOY6IH: TOY

00OP: 0AApe

2ABABHEIN: ABABHEIN

2PEBOT: EBOT

6POEIT: XPO
6PHH0AN: 6PO0MPE
6PO06: 6PO6
6P002: 6P02
6P006: 6PO6
6P06: 6PO6
6COYP: KCOYP
60B: 6E6E
60BE: 600BE
60AE: 600AE
60ABEAO: 6IN6EAO
60H: 6NON
60H6: 60HAG
60H6H: 60H6
60H-/' , 60H: 60HE
60P0: K0P0
60P4: K0P4
602T: 60T2
60X: 60YX
60XE: 600XE
60X4: 60X6
606: 60H6

## Glossary of Greek Words

(Greek verbs are cited in their normal dictionary form: 1st pers. sing. indicative active or middle.)

άγαθόν n. what is good.	άπλοϋς simple, sincere.
άγαθός good.	άπογραφή f. registration.
άγαπή f. love.	άπογράφω to register.
άγγελον n. name of a vessel.	άποθήκη f. storehouse, barn.
άγγελος m. angel.	άπόστολος m. apostle.
άγορά f. agora, forum.	άποτακτικός m. anchorite, hermit-monk.
άηρ m. air, atmosphere.	άποτάσσω to renounce, give up.
άθετέω to disregard.	άρα (introduces question).
άθριον n. atrium, courtyard.	άρετή f. goodness, virtue.
άισθητήριον n. sense-organ.	άρχω to begin.
άίτέω to ask, ask for.	άρχή f. beginning.
άιχμάλωτος m. prisoner.	άρχιεπίσκοπος m. archbishop.
άίών m. period of time, age; eternity; world.	άρχιερεύς m. high priest.
άκαθαρσία f. uncleanness.	άρχων m. ruler; Archon.
άκάθαρτος unclean.	άσεβής impious.
άκατάληπτος incomprehensible.	άσθενής weak, without strength.
άκτις, -ίνος f. ray, beam.	άσκός m. leather bag; wine-skin.
άλλά but, but rather.	άσπάζομαι to greet.
άληθώς truly.	άσπασμός m. greeting.
άμην amen; truly, verily.	άσώματος incorporeal.
άνάγκη f. necessity.	άτοπος odd, strange.
άναστροφή f. turning; life(-time).	αύξανω to grow up.
άναχωρέω to retire, withdraw, go and live in desert as a hermit.	άφελής simple.
άναχωρητής m. anchorite.	βαλλάντιον n. purse.
άνομία f. lawlessness.	βαπτίζω to baptize.
άνοχή f. a holding back.	βάπτισμα n. baptism.
άπαντάω to meet, confront.	βάσανος f. torture, anguish.
άπαρχή f. first-fruits.	βάσις f. course.
άπιστος unbelieving.	βήμα n. platform, judgement seat.

βίος m. life.  
βλάπτω to harm, injure.  
βοήθεια f. help, aid, support.

γάρ for, since, because.  
γενεά f. generation.  
γένος n. race.  
γραμματεὺς m. secretary, scribe.  
γραφή f. writing, scripture.

δαιμόνιον n. evil spirit; demoniac.  
δαίμων m. evil spirit.  
δέ but, however.  
δεκανοί m.pl. the decans.  
δήμιος m. executioner.  
διάβολος m. the Devil.  
διαθήκη f. will, testament,  
covenant.

διακονέω to wait on, serve.  
διστάζω to hesitate.  
δίκαιος just.  
δικαιοσύνη f. justice.  
δικαίωμα n. justice, ordinance.  
δόγμα n. decree.  
δοκιμάζω to prove, test.  
δυνάστης m. ruler.  
δώρον n. gift.

ἔαρ n. springtime.  
ἑβδομάς f. week.  
ἔθνος n. nation, people.  
εἰ μὴ τι if not, unless 30.10  
εἶδος n. kind, sort.  
εἰκὼν f. likeness.  
εἰρήνη f. peace.

εἴτε ... εἴτε either (whether)  
... or.  
ἐκκλησία f. church.  
ἐλος n. marsh.  
ἐλπίζω to hope for.  
ἐλπίς f. hope.  
ἐνεργία f. function, action.  
ἐνοχλέω to trouble, disturb.  
ἐντολή f. command, commandment.  
ἐξομολογέω to confess,  
acknowledge.  
ἐξουσία f. power, authority.  
ἐπεὶ since, because.  
ἐπειδὴ since, because.  
ἐπειδήπερ inasmuch as.  
ἐπιβουλή f. plot.  
ἐπιθυμέω to desire, be eager  
(for).  
ἐπίσκοπος m. bishop.  
ἐπιστολή f. letter, epistle.  
ἐπιτιμάω to rebuke.  
ἐρημος f. desert, wilderness.  
ετάζω to examine, test.  
ἔτι still, yet.  
εὐαγγέλιον n. gospel.  
εὐχαριστέω to give thanks.

ἦ or.  
ἡγεμονία f. rule.  
ἡγεμών m. governor.  
ἡδονή f. pleasure, delight.  
ἡλικία f. age, time of life.  
ἡμερος mild, tame.  
ἡσυχάζω to be still, quiet.

θάλασσα f. sea.  
θεωρέω to observe, look at.  
θλίβω to afflict, distress.  
θρόνος m. throne.  
θυσία f. offering, sacrifice.  
θυσιαστήριον n. altar.

ἰδιώτης m. layman, uninformed  
person.

καθαρός pure.  
καθηγέομαι to instruct.  
καθολικός universal, catholic.  
καὶ γάρ for surely.  
καίτοι and yet, although, albeit.  
κακία f. evil, badness.  
καλῶς well.  
κἄν (even) if.  
καπνός m. smoke.  
καρπός m. fruit.  
κατά in accordance with; see 30.10.  
καταλαλέω to slander.  
καταλαλία f. slander.  
κελεύω to order, bid, command.  
κέραμος m. tile.  
κεραστής f. horned-(viper).  
κηρύσσω to announce, proclaim.  
κινδυνεύω to be in danger.  
κλάσμα n. piece.  
κληρος m. portion, inheritance.  
κοινωνός m. partner.  
κόλασις f. punishment, correction.  
κοσμικός worldly, secular.  
κόσμος m. world.  
κοῦφον n. (empty) vessel.

κράτιστος most excellent.  
κρίνω to judge.  
κρύσταλλος m. ice.  
κτίσις f. world, creation.  
κυριακή f. Sunday.

λαός m. people.  
λύπη f. grief.

μαθητής m. pupil, disciple.  
μακαρίζω to bless, deem blessed.  
μακάριος blessed.  
μάλιστα especially.  
μέν ... δέ see 30.10.  
μερίς f. portion, share.  
μέρος n. part, member.  
μεσίτης m. mediator, intercessor.  
μετάνοια f. repentance; obeisance.  
μετανοέω to repent.  
μετέχω to partake (of: e).  
μέχρι even up to, even including.  
μή (introduces question; 30.10).  
μήποτε so that not (+ Conj.).  
μήπως so that not (+ Conj.).  
μήτι = μή.  
μόγισ with difficulty, hardly,  
scarcely.  
μοναχός m. monk.  
μόνον only, alone; but (w. neg.).  
μορφή f. form, shape.  
μυστήριον n. mystery.  
νηστεία f. fasting.  
νηστεύω to fast.  
νοέω to think.

νομοδιδάσκαλος m. teacher of the law.	πατριά f. family, clan, nation.
νόμος m. law.	πείθω to persuade.
νοῦς m. mind.	πειράζω to tempt, experience.
οἰκονόμος m. steward, manager.	πειρασμός m. temptation.
οἰκουμένη f. world.	περιεργάζομαι to be overly concerned.
δλοκοῦτινος m. gold coin.	περίχωρος f. surrounding countryside.
δλοσηρικός silken.	πίναξ m. writing-tablet.
δμοίως adv. likewise.	πιστεύω to believe.
δμολογία f. confession.	πίστις f. faith, trust.
δργανον n. instrument.	πιστός faithful, true.
δργή f. wrath.	πλανάω to err.
δρεινή f. hill-country.	πλάνη f. error, erring.
δρφανός m. orphan.	πλάσσω to form, mould.
δσον as long as (+ Circum.), while.	πλήν except; but, however.
δταν when, whenever, if (+ Cond.).	πνεῦμα n. spirit.
δυν therefore.	πνευματικά n. spiritual matters.
οὐδέ and not, nor.	πόλις f. city.
οὔτε ... οὔτε neither ... nor.	πονηρός bad, wicked.
δψώνιον n. wages.	πόρνη f. prostitute.
πάθος n. suffering.	ποτήριον n. wine-cup, cup of wine.
πανοῦργος m. villain.	πρεσβύτερος m. elder.
παντοκράτωρ m. the Almighty.	προάστειον n. suburbs, environs.
πάντως wholly, completely.	προκόπτω to progress, advance.
παραβολή f. parable.	πρός in accordance with.
παραγγέλλω to order, command.	προσευχή f. prayer.
παράγω to pass by, away.	προφητεύω to prophesy.
παράδεισος m. Paradise, Eden.	προφήτης m. prophet.
παρακαλέω to exhort.	πύλη f. gate.
παράνομος lawless, unjust.	πῶς how? why?
παρθένος f. virgin.	σάββατον n. sabbath.
παρρησία f. freedom, openness.	σαῖτιον n. keg.
πάσχα n. Passover.	σάρξ f. flesh.

σεμνός holy, august.	τροφή f. food, nourishment.
σίκερα n. strong drink.	ὔλη f. woods, forest.
σκάνδαλον n. impediment; bad behavior.	ὑμνέω to sing hymns.
σκεπάζω to cover, shelter.	ὑπηρέτης m. custodian.
σκηνή f. tent, "tabernacle".	ὑπομένω to be patient under, submit to.
σοφία f. wisdom.	ὑπομονή f. patience, endurance.
σπέρμα n. seed, offspring.	φαρισαῖοι m. the Pharisees.
σπήλαιον n. cave.	φθόνος m. ill-will, jealousy.
σταυρός m. the Cross.	φορέω to wear.
στῆθος n. chest, breast.	φυλή f. tribe, people, nation.
στιγμή f. moment.	φύσει by nature, naturally.
στρατιά f. army.	φύσις f. nature.
συγγενής m. kinsman.	χαῖρε Greetings!
συγκλητικός of noble rank.	χαλάω to lower, let down.
σύμβολον n. mark, token.	χαλινός m. bridle.
συμβουλεύω to advise, give counsel.	χάρις f. grace.
σύμβουλος m. counsellor.	χήρα f. widow.
συναγωγή f. synagogue.	χιών f. snow.
σχῆμα n. garb; monk's habit.	χορός m. chorus, choir.
σῶμα n. body.	χράομαι to use.
σωτήρ m. savior, redeemer.	χρεία f. need, necessity.
ταλαίπωρος wretched, miserable.	χρῆμα n. goods, money.
τάξις f. order, rank, post.	χρηστός useful, beneficial.
τάφος m. tomb.	χριστός m. the Christ.
τάχα quickly.	χώρα f. land, country.
τέλειος perfect, complete.	ψάλλω to recite the psalter.
τελώνης m. tax-collector.	ψαλμός m. psalm.
τελώνιον n. tax-house.	ψυχή f. soul.
τετράρχης m. tetrarch, petty prince.	ὦ (vocative particle).
τεχνίτης m. craftsman.	ὦς (see 30.10).
τιμή f. price, value.	ὡστε (see 30.10).
τότε then, thereupon.	ὠφελία f. advantage, profit.
τόρα f. table.	

## Bibliography

The field of Coptic studies has never been a particularly neglected area, and with the resurgence of interest brought about by recent Manichaean and Gnostic finds, the bibliography of the field has expanded to enormous proportions. We shall restrict ourselves here to mentioning a few essential bibliographical, grammatical, and lexical works with which the student who wishes to continue his studies should become familiar.

## A. Bibliographical Works

- Kammerer, W. *A Coptic Bibliography*. Ann Arbor, 1950.
- Mallon, A. *Grammaire copte*. 4th ed. revised by M. Malinine; Beirut: Imprimerie catholique, 1956. Contains a valuable bibliography pp. 254-398.
- Scholer, D. M. *Nag Hammadi Bibliography 1948-1969*. Leiden: E. J. Brill, 1971. This is updated annually in *Novum Testamentum*.
- Simon, J. "Contribution à la bibliographie copte des années 1940-45," *Bulletin de la Société d'archéologie copte* (Cairo) 11 (1945), 187-200.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Bibliographie copte," appears regularly in *Orientalia* from 1949 onward.

## B. Grammatical Works (including Dialect Studies)

- Jernstedt, P. "Die koptische Praesens und die Anknüpfungsarten des näheren Objekts," *Doklady Akademii Nauk S. S. R.* 1927, pp. 69-74.
- Kahle, P. E. *Bala'izah*. 2 vols.; London: Oxford University Press, 1954.
- Plumley, J. M. *An Introductory Coptic Grammar (Sahidic Dialect)*. London, 1948.
- Polotsky, H. J. *Études de syntaxe copte*. Cairo: Publications de la Société d'archéologie copte, 1944.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "Modes grecs en copte?" *Coptic Studies in Honor of*

- W. E. Crum. Boston, 1950.
- \_\_\_\_\_. Review of W. Till, *Koptische Grammatik*, in *Orientalistische Literaturzeitung* 52 (1957), 219-34.
- \_\_\_\_\_. "The Coptic Conjugation System," *Orientalia* 29 (1960), 392-422. (These and other articles are reprinted in H. J. Polotsky, *Collected Papers*. Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1971.)
- Steindorff, G. *Lehrbuch der koptischen Grammatik*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1951.
- Stern, L. *Koptische Grammatik*. Leipzig, 1880.
- Till, W. C. *Koptische Grammatik (Saidischer Dialekt)*. 2nd ed.; Leipzig: Harrassowitz, 1961.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Koptische Dialektgrammatik*. 2nd ed.; Munich, 1961.
- Vergote, J. *Phonétique historique de l'égyptien: Les consonnes*. Louvain: Bureaux du Muséon, 1945.
- \_\_\_\_\_. *Grammaire copte, Vol. Ia, Ib*. Louvain: Edit. Peeters, 1973.
- Wilson, M. R. *Coptic Future Tenses: Syntactical Studies in Sahidic*. The Hague: Mouton, 1970.
- Worrell, W. H. *Coptic Sounds*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1934.

## C. Dictionaries and Concordances

- Crum, W. E. *A Coptic Dictionary*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1939.
- Spiegelberg, W. *Koptisches Handwörterbuch*. Heidelberg: C. Winters, 1912.
- Wilmet, M. *Concordance du nouveau testament sahidique, II. Les mots autochtones. Corpus scriptorum christianorum orientalium; Subsidia, vol. 11*. Louvain, 1957.



## Grammatical Index (Coptic)

(All references are to the numbered paragraphs of the Lessons unless "p." is specified.)

- λ- imptv. prefix 17.1  
 λN neg. of adv. pred. 2.2; 3.1  
     of nom. pred. 6.1  
     of Imperfect 21.1  
 λN- indep. pron. we, procl. 6.1  
 λNF- indep. pron. I, procl. 6.1  
 λNAY imptv. of NAY 17.1  
 λNI- λNI<sup>o</sup> imptv. of εINE 17.1  
 λMH imptv. of εI 17.1  
 λMHEITN imptv. of εI 17.1  
 λMOY imptv. of εI 17.1  
 λPI- λPI<sup>o</sup> imptv. of εIPE 17.1  
 λPIPE imptv. of εIPE 17.1  
 λT- neg. adj. prefix 27.1  
 λY- for λ-OY 7.1  
 λYΩ 8.2; 30.11  
 λYΩN imptv. of OYΩN 17.1  
 λΩ interrog. pron. 6.2; 16.1  
     (OY)λΩ N 16.1  
 λZEPAT<sup>o</sup> 19.2  
 λXI- λXI<sup>o</sup> imptv. of XΩ 17.1  
  
 BOA in directional adv. 8.1  
     in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
  
 ΔE Gk. δε 28.2  
  
 e prep. in comparative 29.3  
     w. Inf. 13.3

- (ε continued)  
     w. verbs of motion 7.2  
     direct object marker 10.1  
     indirect object marker 10.2  
     w. Inflected Inf. 20.1  
 ε- rel. pron. Imperfect 21.1  
 ε/εPE- circum. converter 23.1;  
     24.2; 25.1  
 ε/εPE- second tense converter  
     24.2; 25.1  
 εBOA ZITN as agent 13.4  
 εBOA ZN nominalized 27.2  
 εIE, εEIE in apodosis 29.1  
     as mark of interrog. 30.11  
 ε-NE- in contrary-to-fact  
     protases 29.1  
 εNE as mark of interrog. 29.1  
 ENTΛ- rel. pron. Perf. I 12.1  
 -EPHY reciprocal pron. 28.2  
 EP<sup>o</sup>: ε 9.1; 30.6  
 EP<sup>o</sup>: EPN 9.1  
 ET rel. pron. 3.1; 19.1  
 ET MNAY 3.1  
 ET/ETEP- rel. converter 24.2;  
     25.1  
 ETBHNT<sup>o</sup>: ETBE 9.1  
 ETE rel. pron. 5.1; 12.2; 19.1;  
     21.1  
 ETE NAI NE 5.1

- ETEPE- rel. pron. 19.1  
 ETOOT<sup>o</sup>: ETN 10.4  
 ETP- Infl. Inf. w. ε- 20.1  
 EP = OY 26.2  
 EPONE 29.1  
 EPXE 29.1; 30.11  
 EXN prep. w. vbs. of motion 7.2  
 EX<sup>o</sup>: EXN 9.1  
 EIAI<sup>o</sup> (eye) in cpds. 28.6  
 EIMHTI 29.1; 30.10  
 EIC 28.2  
 EIC ZHHTE 28.2  
 EY- for ε-OY 1.4  
  
 KAN 29.1  
 -KE- 4.3; 28.5  
 KEOLA, KEOYEI 28.5  
 KET, KETE 28.5  
 KOOYE 28.5  
  
 ΛAY indef. pron. 16.3  
     ΛAY N 16.3  
     OYΛAY as pred. 16.3  
     N ΛAY adv. 16.3  
  
 N assimilated form of N  
 MA- imptv. prefix 26.3  
 MA, MA- imptv. of † 17.1  
 MA N in cpds. 23.2  
 MAT<sup>o</sup> imptv. of † 17.1  
 MAYAA(T)<sup>o</sup> intens. pron. 28.3  
 MEPE neg. of OYE 20.2  
 MEZ- ordinal prefix 30.7  
 MHEI<sup>o</sup> imptv. of † 17.1  
 MNIN MO<sup>o</sup> intens. pron. 28.3

- MO<sup>o</sup>: N 9.1  
 MN prep. as conj. 1.4; 30.11  
 MN- neg. existential pred. 2.2  
     w. possessive 22.1  
     in Bipartite C. 24.2; 18.1, 2  
 MN-(O)BOM MO<sup>o</sup> impersonal 20.2  
 MNNSA TP- 20.1  
 MNT- for 'teens 24.3  
 MNT- abstract prefix 27.2  
 MNTe-, MNTA<sup>o</sup> possessive pred. 22.1  
 MP- neg. imptv. prefix 17.1  
     in neg. of Injunctive 30.1  
  
 N, MO<sup>o</sup> direct object marker 10.1  
     omitted in possessive 22.1  
     omitted after verb 26.3  
     partitive 16.5  
 N... λN negation  
     in Bipartite C. 24.2  
     in copulative pred. 5.1  
     in Fut. I 18.2  
     in impersonal constructions  
         20.2  
     in Pres. I 18.1  
 N after anticipatory pron. suffix  
     10.4  
 N (linking) w. adj. 15.1  
     w. nouns as adj. 23.2  
     w. numbers 15.3  
 N, NA<sup>o</sup> prep. indirect object  
     marker 10.2  
     ethical dative 30.6  
 N-, NE- def. art. pl. 1.3  
 N genitive 2.3  
 NA<sup>o</sup>: N 10.2

- ΝΑ-** abs. rel. pron. 22.2  
**ΝΑΙ** dem. pron. 5.2  
**ΝΑΣΡΑ<sup>ς</sup>**: **ΝΑΣΡΗ** 9.1  
**ΝΕ** see **ΝΑ<sup>ς</sup>**; **Ν-**  
**ΝΕ** pron./copula 5.1  
**ΝΕ/ΝΕΡΕ-** imperfect converter  
 24.2; 25.1  
**ΝΕΙ-** dem. adj. 4.2  
**ΝΕΝΤ-, ΝΕΤ-** nominalized rel.  
 3.1; 12.3; 20.2  
**ΝΗ** dem. pron. 30.8  
**ΝΙ-** dem. adj. 30.8  
**ΝΙΜ** interrog. pron. 6.2  
**ΝΙΜ** **Ν** 16.1  
 w. second tenses 14.2  
 + **πε** + rel. 13.2  
**ΝΙΜ** each, every 16.2  
**ΝΩΒ** **ΝΙΜ** 16.2  
**ΝΗΜΑ<sup>ς</sup>**: **ΜΗ** 9.1  
**ΝΟΥ<sup>ς</sup>** poss. pron. 22.2  
**ΝΣΑ** (except) 30.11  
**ΝΣΑΒΗΛ ΧΕ** 29.1  
**ΝΣΩ<sup>ς</sup>**: **ΝΣΑ** 9.1  
**ΝΤΑ<sup>ς</sup>**: see **ΝΤε**  
**ΝΤε** **ΝΤΑ<sup>ς</sup>** genitive  
 aft. indef. noun 2.3  
 aft. n. w. dem. adj. 4.2; 22.1  
 aft. n. w. modifier 15.1  
 w. **ογν/μν** in possessives 22.1  
**ΝΤε-** indep. pron. you (f.s.),  
 procl. 6.1  
**ΝΤετν** indep. pron. you (pl.),  
 procl. 6.1  
**ΝΤΚ-** indep. pron. you (m.s.),  
 procl. 6.1
- ΝΤΟΟΤ<sup>ς</sup>**: **ΝΤΗ** 10.4  
**ΝΖΗΤ<sup>ς</sup>**: **ΖΗ** 9.1  
**ΝΒΙ** 7.1  
 omitted aft. **εγτων** 24.1  
**ο Ν** as Q in cpd. vbs. 26.1  
**-οογε** as pl. of Gk. n. 3.2  
**π-** def. art. m.s. 1.3  
**πα-** abs. rel. pron. 22.2  
**ΠΑΙ** dem. pron. 5.2  
**ΠΑΡΑ ΠΑΡΟ<sup>ς</sup>** in comparative 29.3  
 w. pron. suffixes 29.3  
**ΠΑΣΟΥ** in directional adv. 8.1  
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
**πε** pron./cop. w. Imperfect 21.1  
 w. imperfect converter 24.2  
**πε, τε, νε** pron./cop. 5.1  
 w. converters 25.1  
 + rel. clause 13.2  
**πε-** def. art. 1.3  
**πει- τει- νει-** dem. adj. 4.2  
**πεντ-** nominalized rel. 12.3  
**πеснт** in directional adv. 8.1  
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
**пет** nominalized rel. 3.1; 20.2; 27.2  
**πεχε-** **πεχα<sup>ς</sup>** (said) 20.3  
**πн, τн, нн** dem. pron. 30.8  
**πι-, τι-, ни-** dem. adj. 30.8  
**πω<sup>ς</sup>, τω<sup>ς</sup>, νοу<sup>ς</sup>** poss. pron. 22.2  
**πωι** in directional adv. 8.1  
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
**π-** in cpd. verbs 26.1; 27.1  
**π-ανλ<sup>ς</sup>** impers. vb. 20.2

- π-ενα<sup>ς</sup>** reflex. verb 20.2  
**πατ<sup>ς</sup>** (foot) in **αερατ<sup>ς</sup>** 19.2  
 in cpds. 29.4  
**πεγ-** noun prefix 27.2  
**πη(η)-** noun prefix 27.2  
**πω<sup>ς</sup>** (mouth) in cpds. 28.6  
**πωμε** as adj. 23.2  
**σα** (side) in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
**σα η** (seller of) in cpds. 23.2  
**-coy** for **-oy** 22.1; 20.4  
**сπε** impers. vb. 20.2  
**-сч** for **-ч** 22.1; 20.4  
**сзимε** as adj. 23.2  
**т-** def. art. f.s. 1.3  
**та-** abs. rel. pron. 22.2  
**ТАΙ** dem. pron. 5.2  
**τε** pron./copula f.s. 5.1  
**τε-** def. art. f.s. 1.3  
**τει-** dem. adj. 4.2  
**тент-, тет-** nominalized rel.  
 3.1; 12.3; 20.2  
**тн** dem. pron. 30.8  
**тнр<sup>ς</sup>** (all) 16.4  
**†-** dem. adj. 30.8  
**тн** negative  
 of Conditional 29.1  
 in Clause Conjugations 30.3  
 of Infl. Inf. 20.1  
 of Temporal 13.1  
**тнλγ, тннλγ** interrog. adv. 14.2  
**тоот<sup>ς</sup>** in cpds. 10.4; 28.6  
**тоуη-** **тоуω<sup>ς</sup>** (bosom) in cpds.  
 29.4  
**тне** in directional adv. 8.1  
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
**τω<sup>ς</sup>** poss. pron. 22.2  
**των** interrog. adv. 14.2; 24.1  
**өн** in directional adv. 8.1  
**ογ-** indef. art. 2.1  
 w. **ογ** (what?) 6.2  
 omission of: see Subject Index  
**ογ** interrog. pron. 6.2  
 w. second tenses 14.2  
**ογ η** 16.1  
**ογ μн ογ** 16.1  
**ογ πε** + rel. 13.2  
**ογλ** as indef. pron. 16.5  
**ογβη<sup>ς</sup>**: **ογβε** 9.1  
**ογλλ(τ)<sup>ς</sup>** intens. pron. 28.3  
**ογон** indef. pron. 16.3  
**ογон ним** 16.3  
**ογн-** existential pred. 2.2  
 in Bipartite C. 24.2  
 w. converters 25.1  
 w. indef. subject Pres. I  
 18.1; Fut. I 18.2  
 in possessive pred. 22.1  
**ογн-(φ)гом нмо<sup>ς</sup>** impersonal 20.2  
**ογнте- ογнта<sup>ς</sup>** pred. of posses-  
 sion 22.1  
**ω** vocative particle 17.2  
**ω-** aux. vb. 26.2  
**ωλ** prep. w. vbs. of motion 7.2  
**ωλρο<sup>ς</sup>**: **ωλ** 9.1  
**ωон нмо<sup>ς</sup>** possession 22.1

ροοη ηλ<sup>α</sup> possession 22.1  
 ρρε impersonal vb. 20.2  
 ρη̄ impersonal vb. 20.2  
 ρρο<sup>α</sup>: ρλ 9.1  
 ρλρτη<sup>α</sup>: ρλρτη̄ 9.1  
 ρεν- for ρη̄- 2.1  
 ρεν- indef. art. pl. 2.1  
 ρητ<sup>α</sup> (belly) 29.4  
 ρητ<sup>α</sup> (front) 29.4  
 ρι as conj. 30.11  
 ριρω<sup>α</sup>: ριρη̄ 9.1  
 ριροοτ<sup>α</sup>: ριρη̄ 9.1; 10.4  
 ριω(ω)<sup>α</sup>: ρι 9.1  
 ριχω<sup>α</sup>: ριχη̄ 9.1  
 ρη̄ ητρε- 20.1  
 ρη̄- for ρεν- 2.1  
 ρη̄ ογ- adv. phrases 21.3  
 ρογε in comparative 29.3  
 ρογη in directional adv. 8.1  
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7

ρογο ε in comparative 29.3  
 ρρα<sup>α</sup> (face) in cpds. 29.4  
 ρρα<sup>α</sup> (voice) in cpds. 29.4  
 ρραι in directional adv. 8.1  
 in cpd. adv. and prep. 28.7  
 ρτη<sup>α</sup> (tip) 29.4  
 ρτη<sup>α</sup> (heart) in cpd. 29.4  
 ρω(ω)<sup>α</sup> intens. pron. 28.3  
 ρε conj. w. Fut. III 27.4  
 uses of 30.11  
 ρεκαλς, ρεκας conj. w. Fut. III  
 27.4  
 ρην- w. Perf. II 30.3  
 ροος ρε 12.5  
 ρω<sup>α</sup> (head) in cpds. 28.6  
 ρω ημος ρε 12.5  
 ρε postpositive particle 30.11  
 ρε pron. 28.5  
 ρην- noun prefix 27.2

## Table of Principal Verbal Conjugations

First Present		Rel. of Pres. I		Circumstantial <sup>1</sup>	
†	τη̄	ε†	ετη̄	ει	εν
κ	τη̄τη̄	ετη̄	ετη̄τη̄	εκ	ετη̄τη̄
τε(ρ), τη̄		ετε		ερ(ε)	
ϑ	σε, σογ	ετη̄	ετογ	εϑ	εγ
ς		ετη̄ς		ες	
	zero-N		ετερε-N		ερε-N
Imperfect		Fut. I		Fut. II	
νει	νη̄ν	†η̄η̄	†η̄ <sup>α</sup> (η̄)η̄	ειη̄η̄	ενη̄η̄
νεκ	νη̄ετη̄τη̄	κη̄η̄	τη̄τη̄ <sup>α</sup> (η̄)η̄	εκη̄η̄	ετη̄τη̄ <sup>α</sup> (η̄)η̄
νερε		τη̄η̄η̄, τη̄ρη̄		ερη̄η̄η̄	
νεϑ	νη̄γ	ϑη̄η̄	ση̄η̄η̄	εϑη̄η̄	εγη̄η̄
νες		ση̄η̄η̄		εση̄η̄η̄	
	νερε-N		zero-N ηλ-		ερε-N ηλ-
Fut. III		Neg. Fut. III		Imperf. of Fut.	
ειε	εη̄ε	η̄η̄η̄	η̄η̄εη̄	νη̄ειη̄η̄	νη̄ενη̄η̄η̄
εκε	εη̄ετη̄η̄	η̄η̄νεκ	η̄η̄ετη̄η̄	νη̄εκη̄η̄η̄	νη̄ετη̄τη̄η̄η̄
ερε		η̄η̄νε		νη̄ερη̄η̄η̄	
εϑε	εγε	η̄η̄νεϑ	η̄η̄νεγ	νη̄εϑη̄η̄η̄	νη̄εγη̄η̄η̄
εσε		η̄η̄νες		νη̄εση̄η̄η̄	
	ερε-N		η̄η̄νε-N		νη̄ερε-N ηλ-
Perfect I		Neg. Perf. I		Perfect II <sup>2</sup>	
λη̄	λη̄ν	η̄η̄η̄	η̄η̄η̄	η̄η̄η̄η̄	η̄η̄η̄η̄
λη̄κ	λη̄ετη̄η̄	η̄η̄νεκ	η̄η̄νετη̄η̄	η̄η̄η̄η̄κ	η̄η̄η̄η̄ετη̄η̄
λη̄ρ(ε), λ		η̄η̄νε(ρ), η̄η̄η̄ου		η̄η̄η̄η̄ρη̄, η̄η̄η̄η̄(ρ)	
λη̄ϑ	λη̄γ	η̄η̄νεϑ	η̄η̄η̄ου	η̄η̄η̄η̄ϑ	η̄η̄η̄η̄γ
λη̄ς		η̄η̄νες		η̄η̄η̄η̄ς	
	λ-N		η̄η̄νε-N		η̄η̄η̄η̄-N

<sup>1</sup>Second Present = Circumstantial.

<sup>2</sup>Relative of First Perfect = Second Perfect with or without prefixed ε-.

## Habitual

ϙΑΙ	ϙΑΝ
ϙΑΚ	ϙΑΤΕΤ̄
ϙΑΡ (ε)	
ϙΑϑ	ϙΑΥ
ϙΑϙ	
ϙΑρε-N	

## Conditional

εΙϙΑΝ	εΝϙΑΝ
εΚϙΑΝ	εΓΕΤ̄ΝϙΑΝ
εΡεϙΑΝ	
εϑϙΑΝ	εΥϙΑΝ
εϙϙΑΝ	
εΡϙΑΝ-N	

## Temporal

ΝΤΕΡΙ	ΝΤΕΡ̄
ΝΤΕΡΕΚ	ΝΤΕΡΕΤ̄
ΝΤΕΡΕ	
ΝΤΕΡΕϑ	ΝΤΕΡΟΥ
ΝΤΕΡΕϙ	
ΝΤΕΡε-N	

## Inflected Infinitive

ΤΡΑ	ΤΡΕΝ
ΤΡΕΚ	ΤΡΕΤΕΤ̄
ΤΡΕ	
ΤΡΕϑ	ΤΡΕΥ
ΤΡΕϙ	
ΤΡε-N	

## Negative Habitual

ΜΕΙ	ΜΕΝ
ΜΕΚ	ΜΕΤΕΤ̄
ΜΕΡΕ	
ΜΕϑ	ΜΕΥ
ΜΕϙ	
ΜΕρε-N	

## Conjunctive

(̄)ΤΑ	̄Τ̄
̄Γ, ̄Ν̄	̄ΤΕΤ̄
̄Τε	
̄ϑ, ̄Ν̄	̄ϙε
̄ϙ, ̄Ν̄	
̄Τε-N	

## "Until"

ϙΑΝ† <sup>2</sup>	ϙΑΝΤ̄
ϙΑΝΤ̄Κ	ϙΑΝΤΕΤ̄
ϙΑΝΤε	
ϙΑΝΤ̄ϑ	ϙΑΝΤΟΥ
ϙΑΝΤ̄ϙ	
ϙΑΝΤε-N	

## Injunctive

ΜΑΡΙ	ΜΑΡ̄
---	---
---	---
ΜΑΡΕϑ	ΜΑΡΟΥ
ΜΑΡΕϙ	
ΜΑΡε-N	

Fut. Conj. of Res.<sup>1</sup>

---	ΤΑΡ̄
ΤΑΡΕΚ	ΤΑΡΕΤ̄
ΤΑΡε	
ΤΑΡΕϑ	ΤΑΡΟΥ
ΤΑΡΕϙ	
ΤΑΡε-N	

## "Not yet"

̄ΠΑ†	̄ΠΑΤ̄
̄ΠΑΤ̄Κ	̄ΠΑΤΕΤ̄
̄ΠΑΤε	
̄ΠΑΤ̄ϑ	̄ΠΑΤΟΥ
̄ΠΑΤ̄ϙ	
̄ΠΑΤε-N	

## Subject Index

(All references are to the numbered paragraphs of the lessons unless "p." is specified.)

- Achmimic dialect p. ix
- adjectives 15.1
- "all" 16.4 "any" 16.3
- attributive 15.1
- comparative 29.3
- demonstrative 4.2; 30.8
- "each, every" 16.1
- Greek 15.1
- negative compound 27.1
- "other" 4.3
- predicate 15.2
- predicate inflected 29.2
- substantivized 15.1
- adverbs
- directional 8.1
- with ̄Ν ΟΥ- 21.3
- interrogative 14.2
- of static location 28.6
- agent with passive 13.4
- "all, entire" 16.4
- alphabet p. x
- anticipatory suffixed pronoun 10.4
- asyndeton 8.2
- article
- definite 1.3
- indefinite 2.1
- omission (deletion) of 2.2; 4.3; 15.3; 16.2; 18.1; 23.2; 26.1
- assimilation p. xvi
- Bipartite Conjugation 24.2
- Bohairic dialect p. viii-ix
- Causative Infinitive; see Inflected Infinitive
- causative 30.4
- verbs of type ΤΑΚΟ 26.3
- Circumstantial 23.1; 24.2
- circumstantial: see clause types
- circumstantial converter
- w. copulative clauses 25.1
- w. existential and possessive predications 25.1
- w. Fut. I 25.1
- w. Imperfect 24.2
- w. Habitual 28.1
- w. Perf. I 25.1
- w. Pres. I 24.2
- clause types
- formal
- w. adjectival predicate 15.2; 29.2
- w. adverbial predicate 1.4; 2.2
- w. existential predicate 2.2
- w. nominal predicate (copulative) 5.1; 6.1; 6.2; 15.2
- w. possessive predicate 22.1
- w. verbal predicate 7.1
- functional
- circumstantial 23.1
- relative 3.1; 5.1; 12.1; 12.2; 13.2; 19.1; 21.1
- purpose/result 27.4; 30.2

<sup>1</sup>May have prefixed ̄Ν-

<sup>2</sup>Or ϙΑΝΤΑ.

- temporal 13.1; 23.1; 30.3;  
30.10; 30.11
- Clause Conjugations 30.3; see  
also names of individual  
conjugations
- cleft sentences  
in Coptic 13.2  
in English 13.2; 14.1; 28.2
- cohortative 30.1
- comparative of adjectives 29.3
- compound nouns 27.2
- compound adjectives with  $\lambda\tau$ - 27.1
- compound verbs 26.1
- conditional sentences 29.1
- Conditional and its neg. 29.1;  
30.3
- conjunctions  
Coptic 1.4; 8.2; 30.3; 30.11  
Greek 30.10
- Conjunctive and its neg. 25.2;  
30.2; 30.3; w. Gk. conjunc-  
tions 30.10
- converters: see individual names
- copula 5.1
- copulative: see clause types,  
formal
- copulative clauses w. converters  
25.1
- dative 10.2  
ethical 30.6
- demonstrative: see pronouns,  
adjectives
- dialects p. viii-ix
- directional adverbs 8.1
- dummy object with  $\kappa\omega$  12.5
- "each, every" 16.2
- emphasis 28.2
- ethical dative 30.6
- existential predication: see clause  
types, formal  
w. converters 25.1  
in possessive predication 22.1
- Fayyumic dialect p. ix
- finalis 30.2
- First Future 18.2  
w. converters 25.1  
negative 18.2  
relative 19.1
- First Perfect 7.1  
w. converters 25.1  
negative 10.3  
negative relative 12.2  
relative 12.1
- First Present 18.1  
w. indefinite subject 18.1  
negative 18.1; 19.1  
relative 19.1
- Future Conjunctive of Result 30.2, 3.  
Greek  
adjectives 15.1  
conjunctions 30.10  
nouns 3.2  
prepositions 29.3; 30.10  
verbs 18.5
- gender 1.1
- genitive 2.3; 15.1; 22.1
- Habitual 28.1  
w. converters 28.1  
negative 28.1
- Imperative 17.1; 30.1

- w.  $\mu\lambda$ - 26.3
- Imperfect 21.1  
as bipartite 24.2  
w. converters 24.2  
negative 21.1  
relative 21.1
- imperfect converter  
w. copulative clauses 25.1  
w. existential and possessive  
predication 25.1
- w. Future I 25.1
- w. Habitual 28.1
- w. Perf. I 25.1
- w. Pres. I 24.2
- imperfectum futuri 25.1
- impersonal verbs and expressions  
20.2
- independent pronouns: see pro-  
nouns. in apposition for  
emphasis 28.2  
proposed 28.2
- Infinitive  
in bipartite and tripartite  
conjugations 24.2
- Causative: see Inflected Inf.  
with  $\epsilon$  of purpose 13.3
- forms of 11.1
- w. object suffixes 11.2
- types: † 12.2  
 $\kappa\omega\tau$  13.5  
 $\mu\omicron\upsilon\pi\tau$ ,  $\omicron\gamma\omega\zeta$  ( $\omicron\gamma\lambda\zeta$ ?) 14.3  
 $\mu\iota\epsilon$  17.3  
 $\kappa\omega\tau\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\omicron\gamma\chi\epsilon$ ,  $\mu\omega\omega\epsilon\epsilon$  18.4  
 $\sigma\omega\tau\bar{\mu}$ ,  $\omicron\gamma\omega\zeta\bar{\mu}$  ( $\omicron\gamma\lambda\zeta\bar{\mu}$ ?),  
 $\mu\omicron\gamma\omicron\upsilon\tau$ ,  $\mu\omicron\gamma\zeta\bar{\mu}$  19.3
- (Infinitive, types)  
 $\sigma\omicron\lambda\sigma\bar{\chi}$ ,  $\mu\tau\omicron\mu\tau\bar{\mu}$  20.4  
miscellaneous 20.4; 12.4  
 $\tau\lambda\kappa\omicron$  26.3
- Inflected Infinitive 20.1; 30.3  
negative 20.1  
as causative 30.4
- Injunctive 30.1  
negative 30.1
- intransitive (verbs) 18.3  
as term 17.4; 18.3  
qualitative of 22.3  
use of transitive verbs 18.3
- Jernstedt's Rule 24.2; 26.1
- jussive 30.1
- linking (adjectival)  $\bar{\mu}$  15.1; 23.2;  
27.2
- negation: see names of individual  
verbal conjugations and clause  
types; see also  $\lambda\bar{N}$ ,  $\bar{N} \dots \lambda\bar{N}$ ,  
and  $\tau\bar{\mu}$  in Gr. Index.
- nominalized: see substantivized  
nominal subjects in verbal clauses  
7.1
- "not yet" Conjugation 30.5
- nouns  
as adj. with  $\bar{N}$  23.2  
gender 1.1  
Greek 3.2  
number 1.2  
plural 1.2  
w. pronominal suffixes 10.4; 19.2  
28.6; 29.4  
number 1.2

- numbers
- cardinal (1-5) 15.3; (6-10) 16.5; (11-19) 24.3
  - higher 30.7
  - w. partitive 16.5
  - syntax of 15.3
  - fractional 30.7
  - ordinal 30.7
- object
- direct 10.1
  - dummy 12.5
  - indirect 10.2
- Optative 30.1
- ordinals: see numbers
- participium conjunctivum 27.3
- participle, proclitic 27.3
- passive 13.4
- periphrastic future 30.9
- possession
- w. genitive 2.3
  - predication of 22.1
  - pronominal 4.1; 10.4; 28.6; 29.4
- preposing 28.2
- prepositions 1.4
- compound 8.1; 28.6
  - w. pronominal suffixes 9.1
  - w. verbs of motion 7.2
- proleptic: see anticipatory
- pronouns
- absolute relative 22.2
  - demonstrative 5.2; 30.8
  - emphatic 28.3
  - indefinite 16.3; 16.5
  - intensive 28.3
  - interrogative 14.2; 6.2
- (pronouns, interrogative)
- as adjectives 16.1
  - "other" 4.3
- personal
- independent 6.1; 28.2
- suffixal
- anticipatory 10.4
  - forms 9.1; 20.4
  - on Infinitive 11.2
  - on nouns 28.6; 29.4
  - on possessive pred. 22.1
  - on prepositions 9.1
- possessive 22.2
- possessive adjectival 4.1
- relative: see clause types,
- relative
- resumptive 12.1; 30.3
- omission of 30.3
- pronunciation p. x-xv
- qualitative 21.2
- in Bipartite Conjugation 24.2
  - forms of 21.2
  - of intransitive verbs 22.3
  - of transitive verbs 21.2
- reflexive verbs 19.2
- relative clauses
- circumstantial clauses as 23.1
  - in cleft sentences with *нѣ, тѣ,* *нѣ* 13.2
  - substantivized 3.1; 12.3
  - see also clauses, relative;
  - relative converter
- relative converter
- w. copulative clauses 25.1
  - w. existential and possessive

- (relative converter)
- pred. 25.1
  - w. Fut. I 25.1
  - w. Imperfect 24.2
  - w. Habitual 28.1
  - w. Perf. I 25.1
  - w. Pres. I 24.2
- resumptive pronouns 12.3; 12.1
- pl. w. *нѣм* 16.2
- Sahidic dialect p. viii
- Second Perfect 14.1
- negative 24.1
- Second Present 24.1
- as Bipartite 24.2
  - negative 24.1
- second tense converter
- w. copulative sentences 25.1
  - w. Fut. I 25.1
  - w. Habitual 28.1
  - w. Perf. I 25.1
  - w. Pres. I 24.2
- second tenses: see also names of individual conjugations
- w. interrogative pron. and adv. 14.2
  - as emphasis 28.2
  - negation of 24.1
- sentence: see clause
- Sentence Conjugations 30.3
- Subachmimic dialect p. ix
- substantivized
- adjectives 15.1
  - relative clauses 3.1; 12.3; 20.2
- supralinear stroke p. xiv; 18.1
- syllabification pp. xiv-xv
- Temporal 13.1; 30.3
- negative 13.1
- Third Future 27.4
- negative 27.4
- topicalization 28.2
- transitive (verbs)
- as term 17.4
  - qualitative of 21.2
- Tripartite Conjugation 24.3; see also names of individual conjugations
- "until" Conjugation 30.3
- verbs: see names of individual conjugations and principal parts; transitive; intransitive; reflexive; impersonal; compound
- vocative 17.2